

THE_{or}Y of LIVE_{volution}:
“Great” Society of the UN-dead

by

Robert Roselli

This book is dedicated to two groups. The first is comprised of those who have given their lives in the protection of this once Godly nation against all enemies without. This encompasses General and President George Washington, the greatest American that ever lived, to the faceless private who never made it home from Iwo Jima . On the flip side, it is dedicated to “Them” and their predecessors. Today “They” are the Rockefeller--Kissinger--Brzezinski--Soros led Federal Reserve--Council on Foreign Relations--Bilderberg--UN--ACLU--et al. complex who have taken it from within thereby negating the Divine and selfless efforts of the first group. Congratulations to you modern day money--changers, Communist sellouts and “cosmic messengers” on the accomplishment of your “Great” Plan for your “Great” Society. You’ve won.

And the best of luck in your upcoming trial before the “Supreme Judge of the world”; you’re going to need it.

Copyright 2008 by Robert Roselli. Any passages of any length at no cost or obligation can be extracted and utilized to help spread this book's message *and* expose as much and as quickly as possible the "They" who really run the world.

Biblical quotations taken from the King James Version, Zondervan Corporation, Grand Rapids, MI copyrite 1983.

Title Page: The "Great" Seal on "your" "Federal" "Reserve" Note and the cap less pyramid atop Saint John's the Divine Cahtedral, New York City, USA.

Prologue

This is not the “normal” happy book about Christianity that you may be accustomed to and it is with great regret that I write it. This is not Rick Warren’s “A Purpose Driven Life” or Joel Osteen’s “Become a Better You” or any such nonsense. If this is the type of A&P Christianity you want to believe in than this *is not* the book for you. The hope of Christianity is Life Eternal beyond the material world unlike the so-called Tel-evangelists and leaders of other fake religions who have chosen to have their kingdoms now. They treat God like He was some kind of Divine Mutual Fund “...send your money to us and it will be rewarded ten fold...” or similar foolishness. Or they believe they have the right to riches because they are serving the Lord, or so they say. Some of them even want you to be able to share the wealth “God has planned for you” as their telecasts become indistinguishable from the common run of the mill infomercials on real estate investing. Concurrently, the Catholic and Episcopalian versions of “Christianity” seem to be locked in a foot race to see who can “fall away” the fastest. Anti-born alive babies Presidential candidate Barack Obama claims to be “Christian” yet spent twenty plus years attending the “Christian” Church of “Pastor” Jeremiah Wright who fawns over admitted Muslim and hater of the Jews Louis Farrakhan who in turn has even seen fit to visit Libya’s lovely despot Mummur Qdaffi. “Pastor” Rick Warren has seen fit to give radical “Progressive” Hillary Clinton a forum to express her “Christianity” in his “mega-church”. Even Ex-presidential candidate Pat Robertson has embraced the “New” Age cause of radical environmentalism as he appears on an ad to save “Mother Earth” with “Reverend” Al Sharpton. Pat Robertson *should* know much better, he even authored a book entitled “New World Order” around 20 years ago in addition to leading the good fight against the less than deplorable ACLU for some time. Well, apparently he doesn’t know better. This is just how God, the real One, predicted it would be in the “latter times” as the Apostle Paul laments:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils (I Timothy 4:4)

These so-called Christian leaders mislead their followers in addition to giving true Christianity a bad rap. In the end nobody can say how God will judge these people and their followers now or in years past. But I will say this. If you are reading this right now leave the so-called “Organized Religions” *especially* the “Christian” ones.

My friends what will be discussed here is simply unbelievable. It will divulge – and document – how the world really works. “They” are literally into everything today from the fake science of the scam radical environmental movement to the worse than bad Theory of Evolution taught in our awful re-educational system to the sham Federal Reserve economy to the bought and sold mass media and even the major religions and “both” political parties. Is this outlandish?

This book is long but it is packed with *verifiable* facts that you don’t see on the evening snews or didn’t learn in “their” re-education system. This will help you UN-learn much of it. Take a couple of hours a night for the next few weeks in place of the snews. I *guarantee* you’ll never watch FOX sNEWS the same way. Or just wait until “they” find a “solution” to this latest “business cycle”.

Abraham Lincoln, one of the top Presidents in history, in stark contrast to today’s “Progressive” sellouts, was “unnerved” by “Them”. Andrew Jackson, another great President even called “Them” out in public as “a den of vipers and thieves”. Countless others from the Founding Fathers to the great Senator Joe McCarthy and JFK have done their best to fight “Them”. Unfortunately in my opinion “They” have already won as “They” have done underhandedly what the British, Hitler or Nikita Khrushchev couldn’t do with a direct frontal assault.

Are these the words of an isolated “conspiracy theorist” or paranoid schizophrenic? This once great nation had the right idea for the early part of its history before it was allowed to slip away to “Them”. Hopefully all will understand but if one person out of ten “gets it” then this will be about the average. Jesus Christ Himself was only able to get through to a few for what He was really looking for as He laments in Luke 17:

And as he entered into a certain village there met him ten men that were lepers who were afar off; And they lifted up their voices and said Jesus, Master have mercy on us. And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that as they went, they were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed with a

loud voice glorified God, And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleanses? But where are the nine? There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith has made thee whole. (Verses 12-18)

Notice He didn't say don't eat meat on Fridays or go to church and pay your pastor or we're all god so you can do no wrong or chop anyone's head off that doesn't believe in me.

You may hate Christianity for its "lack of tolerance" or "close mindedness" of its fundamental requirement: Ultimately the choice to believe is yours and it's an all or nothing proposition; there really is no in between. Just as a parent rearing a child this is actually for our own good.

Jesus Himself alluded to this concept in Luke 11:23

He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.
That's it. Take it or leave it.

THEorY of LIVEvolution: “Great” Society of the UN-dead

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Prologue

Introduction.....	8
a. Doubting Thomas.....	8
b. General Overview.....	9
c. “They” Live.....	11
d. O’Brien and His “Friend”.....	14
e. 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA.....	28
f. Skeptical Questions and Answers.....	39
g. None Dare Call It Conspiracy.....	48
Section 1. The Only Way.....	50
a. God, the real One, and Heaven.....	50
b. Satan and Hell.....	55
c. Christian Apologetics.....	60
1. Science.....	60
2. History.....	62
3. Logic.....	65
d. Christianity vs. the World.....	69
Introduction.....	69
1. Islam.....	70
2. Hinduism.....	76
3. Buddhism.....	78
4. Confucianism/Taoism/Shintoism.....	82
5. “New” Age.....	82
6. Roman Catholicism.....	85
7. Other “Christian” Religions.....	89
Section 2. The March to One World Communism.....	92
Introduction.....	92
a. Secret Societies and Communism.....	93
b. The Federal Reserve Fraud.....	99
c. Tragedy and Hope, CFR, More Communism and the Tax Exempt Foundations.....	127
d. The UN-dead.....	144
e. The Fake Science of the Radical Environmental Movement and the Eco Wackos.....	146
f. The Fake Science of the THEorY of LIVEvolution.....	159
g. The Fake History of Separation of Church and State.....	170
h. The Real Re-education System.....	192
i. Other Real Life Movements.....	186
j. Our “Free” Press and “Two” Party System.....	191
k. The Bilderberg Group and Trilateral Commission.....	195
l. The ACLU.....	200
m. Eugenics.....	202
n. The Brothers Huxley and “A Brave New World”.....	208
o. Orwell’s “1984”.....	209
p. The “Great” (No-hate allowed) Society.....	213
q. The Communist Manifesto Quiz.....	218
Section 3. The Emergent World Religion.....	220

Introduction.....	220
a. The Georgia Guidestones.....	221
b. Rosicrucians and the Freemasons.....	222
c. Isis and Osiris, Ancient Egypt’s “Dancing with the (Astrological) Stars”.....	224
d. Demonic UFOs, Mighty Men and the “Great” Pyramid..	226
e. The Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life.....	239
f. “Legendary” Atlantis.....	242
g. Manly Hall, Mouthpiece of Masonry.....	244
h. The “Great” (Seal) Mystery.....	250
i. The Mysterious Initiation Into Masonry.....	253
j. “Madame” Blavatsky, THEosophY and the Real THEorY of LIVEvolution.....	257
k. The “Count” of Saint Germain.....	264
l. Alice Bailey and Lucis Trust.....	265
m. Channeling the Age of Aquarius.....	268
n. Cosmic Messengers “DK” and the “Count”.....	270
o. The True Nature of the Radical Environmental Movement..	291
p. UN-holy Alliance.....	299
q. Nicolas Roerich and “The Cloak of the Illuminati”.....	302
r. The Cathedral of St. John the Divine ‘seer’.....	309
s. More on Alchemy.....	319
t. The SedUctioN of Christianity.....	322
u. God’s, the real One, Answer to the “New” Age Fools..	327
v. The Joy of (“New” Age) Music.....	331
w. The “Great” Society or Descent “Into the (Blue) Mouth Of Madness”?.....	333
Post Script: News Updates and Final (Independent) Thoughts..	339
APPENDICES.....	356
A. PHOTOS AND PICTURES (St. John's the Divine 'seer' and Nicolas Roerich)	
B. GOD’S, THE REAL ONE’S, SIMPLE SALVATION PLAN	

Bibliography
Endnotes

INTRODUCTION

a. Doubting Thomas

As a civil engineering student and professional, my background education demands that I look at a problem or project along with the corresponding data and facts and come up with the most logical solution or answer, the so called Scientific Method. It is with this mindset that this book is written. Therefore, my approach to Christianity is most like that of the apostle, Thomas from where the term, “doubting Thomas” derives. Thomas was there when Jesus performed all His miracles and wonders. He was a witness to Jesus’ resurrection but he still needed reassurance. Jesus did not admonish him but instead invited him to physically inspect His wounds from His own crucifixion. This book, as substantial and well documented as it is, is nothing more than the conglomeration of evidence and facts that points to the reality *and* necessity of Jesus Christ as the Son of the God of Israel, the Creator and Ruler of all humanity. And Whose return trip to “Mother Earth” is perhaps closer than many realize. Much of the information is taken from secular sources including books written by self proclaimed Pagans, Freemasons and the United Nations itself (hereon the UN-dead), i.e., those other than so called “conspiracy theorists”. Hence, agree or disagree, nobody can accuse me of being “closed minded” or “not looking at the other side”. I have looked at “the other side” and have found them to be *even more foolish than originally thought*. Brought up a Roman Catholic I have never been a particularly religious person but have always understood the need and existence for a Creator. There is no shortage of debate and missed predictions of people who know the Bible much more than me. On this there is no argument. But the aggregate of events and logical conclusions drawn from them in today’s world of late 2007 to early 2008 has done nothing but convince me of the impending “End Times” predicted in the Book of Revelation. There will be times where I mix sarcasm with the body of the text and trust that your discernment will be able to distinguish the difference. Lest I sound condescending, I don’t consider myself particularly brilliant. In my travels in school and work I have been exposed to extremely brilliant people whose intelligence I have the utmost respect for. Nor do I have access to any “top secret” documents. All of my sources are from web sites anyone can access such as Google and online resources including Amazon.com and Worldnetdaily.com* in particular. Well known Barnes and Noble was another “secret source”.

And I will repeat this throughout the book: I am not trying to defend the indefensible just like the evolutionists. I don’t need to attack with extensive vitriol and at times literal lawsuits against those that dare *question* me just like the evolutionists. I go beyond encourage and actually *invite* you to check my references. And if you don’t believe them, check *their* references. I myself have done this with my personal purchase of some of my sources’ sources just to verify what I was reading since much of it, as you will see, is simply unbelievable. Additionally, these sources allowed me to acquire more information. A full categorically driven bibliography and suggested reading section is provided at the end. Of course, God’s Word, the Bible is a must read for any believer and tops on the list.

The aggregate of my research points to not only the reality but also the *necessity* of Jesus Christ’s return to Earth to save a rebellious humanity from itself.

* WorldNetDaily.com is in my opinion the best news source to keep one abreast of the rapidly unraveling situation worldwide from what’s really happening in Israel to the less than stellar collection of “Presidential” candidates and very welcome respite from the mainstream news (hereon snews). You may not agree with their positions but they even have a White House correspondent so they’re not “just a bunch of kooks”.

b. General Overview

This book is broken down into six sections:

1. Introduction. This will lay the groundwork for events that will be referenced throughout. It includes the inspiration of the title of this book as well as a “satirical” look at current events and a brief synopsis of world history. Also it provides answers to some of the questions some of the most ardent haters of Christianity have. I’ll give you some examples right now, Richard Dawkins and his book “The God Delusion” and Christopher Hitchens and his book “god is not Great”. These books couldn’t be any more polar opposite to what you’re about to read. If you believe those guys are correct there’s no way in hell, pun intended, you will believe this book. The choice is yours, take it or leave it.
2. Section 1 is entitled “The Only Way” and is a systematic case for the unique reality of Biblical Christianity. And no “open mindedness” or “meeting in the middle” *is not* an option. It discusses the reality of Christianity from the viewpoint of science, history and logic. Also, a section is included on the “other” world religions from the so called “religion of peace” where you’re guaranteed heaven if you decapitate an “infidel” to Roman Catholicism where a bunch of self righteous gluttons have invented a fake religion that most believe is actually “Christian”.
3. Section 2 is entitled “The March to One World Communism”. It runs the gamut of “New World Order” subjects from Freemasonry, the bane of most “conspiracy theorists” and other so called “secret” societies that any prole can simply “Google”, to the “Federal” “Reserve” fraud that is really a purposely designed bank of central planning and economic ruination. Everything that “they” control from the re-education system to control of the press to the litany of scams from global warming to the mythical separation of church and state is covered. Of course the THEorY of LIVEvolution garners special attention which it does and the conclusion is more than disturbing. A very specific breakdown of how actual Communist groups now run this country and *the fact that the United States is essentially Communist* is also discussed. The nexus of the *worldwide Communist* movement is the United Nations or the UN-dead. This may seem funny on the surface, as it appears to describe the occupants of that Israel and United States bashing monolith of disgrace. But, as will be explained, it’s rooted in the “New” Age and vice versa. At its core the “New” Age actually meets the Biblical definition of death, hence the name UN-dead. (Although I didn’t use it as a reference, popular author Jonah Goldberg’s “Liberal Fascism” contains a lot of the same conclusions in regards to many of the so called Progressives like Woodrow Wilson, FDR and Hillary Clinton so this isn’t as “kooky” as it sounds. Another book that I did reference is “The Late Great USA” by “conspiracy theorist” Jerome Corsi that corroborates much of what I am saying.)
4. Section 3 is entitled “The Emergent World Religion”. Have no doubt this whole mess ties right back to religion. The history of the so called Ancient Mystery religions that are really nothing more than ancient forms of theocratic despotism (ie, Communism) are discussed at length. As you will see the *religious* roots of the eco wackos in the radical environmental movement and the other Mother Earth worshipping goofballs, the THEorY of LIVEvolution fools and even the “Federal” “Reserve” Temple on our “Great” Seal trace back through Ancient Egyptian paganism to the satanic origins of the pre-Flood populations. And from there to the Garden of Eden itself. The theocratic despotic society of the death worshiping Ancient Egyptians is the “Great” Society “They” are trying to recreate. “They” now call it “Globalism”, “Progressivism” or “The New World Order” and the only ones who are capable of “evolving spiritually” are welcome. The Bible calls the impending climax of this foolhardy pursuit the reign of the Anti Christ.
5. The Post script catalogs a host of current events, many of which cite articles available to any prole on the internet, that indicate that time and God’s patience seems to be short indeed. This book leaves off where many of the so called “End Timers” begin: the status of the nation of God’s Chosen People, the Jews of Israel.
6. The Appendix A includes a pictorial ‘tour’ of two subjects that illustrate the religious aspects of “Their” control and its overlap into politics. One is the largest Cathedral in the world, St. John’s the Divine right here in New York City. The other is a group of photos from expeditions of Nicolas

Roerich, a Russian ‘mystic’ and artist. He doesn’t garner a lot of attention from most “conspiracy theorists” but he was most singularly responsible for the “Great” Seal’s placement on the dollar bill and very much into occult related activities. In addition he had direct access to FDR’s White House. The Appendix B lays out the simplicity of God’s salvation plan, in stark contrast to the “Great” “New” Age Plan you’ll read about shortly. Its importance cannot be overstated.

I would like to make a couple of points. First, the intent is not to judge anybody but to inform the common person or prole of which I am one. All, including myself, are imperfect. Secondly, the copious insults that are thrown out may seem out of place in a book with a merciful God at its core. Have no doubt if you get to the end of this book you’ll want to do more than just throw insults. The insults and sarcasm themselves are not being put out there with no backing. For the most part they are synonymous with the word ‘fool’. Throughout the Bible, In the Book of Proverbs especially, God utilizes the word fool copiously to describe those that ‘fall away’ from the faith. The disparaging remarks may seem funny or out of place but they are there to make points and stress the identification of THEM, the people that have been the ruination of the “Late Great USA”.

Finally, it would behoove the reader to progress in the order of the book. Each chapter builds on information from previous chapters and sections. “Skipping ahead” may lead to some confusion and questions. Also, there is a lot of overlap in the confusing mess of the supposedly enlightening and spirit freeing “New” Age. I have done my best to make the information “flow” as seamlessly as possible.

c. "They" Live

Some 14 years ago I phoned into a local news talk show to discuss what seemed to be a very disturbing pattern. The Clintons, who had seemingly emerged from nowhere, had just won the White House and something wasn't right, no pun intended. My contention was that the whole scene seemed like Orwell's "1984". I cited an abysmal educational system that seemed to not teach history and math anymore and religion that seemed to be getting marginalized. This concept of "re-education" all resided in Orwell's book. "Gays in the military" never mentioned prior to the election was among the first order of business. It sounded not just like an attack on the military but the fabric of our society, the family itself. Just like in Orwell's book. We had new politicians who "suddenly" discovered the budget deficit was much larger than previously known and taxes had to be raised for government "investments"- really a buzzword for massive waste. I had recently read two books on the burgeoning Federal Deficit problem and the forecast that the United States economy would expire soon, "The Coming Economic Earthquake" by Larry Burkett and "Bankruptcy 1995" by Harold Figgie formerly of Ronald Reagan's Grace Commission in the eighties. Neither was a "conspiracy theorist" and both had outstanding credentials. Even a "third party candidate", Ross Perot brought the subject up time and again during the "Presidential" debates. Yet the problem "disappeared" or more accurately "they" stopped talking about it. Something called "The Fairness Doctrine" that really limits free speech in the name of what the government deems as "fair" was being revived. The order of the day was "free" health care from the government that really hasn't the means to do anything without taxing the very people for whom it was "free". The only logical conclusion was that centralized government control seemed like the overall intent with these people just like "old" Communism and Orwell's "1984". Taken as an aggregate in true Orwellian fashion everything was being brought to "we the people" by a bunch of people that were themselves very rich. "They" had no intention of joining their own "free" health care system much less tell the truth on anything in true "governmentspeak" and "newspeak" fashion. The host listened and proceeded to laugh me off the phone.

Little did I know how right I really was.

The movie "They Live" serves as the inspiration to the title "The THEorY of LIVEvolution". As pure science this *theory* is worse than bad as will be copiously explained and its pervasiveness is no accident – it stands at core of the drive for the "New World Order". Director John Carpenter's movie hits the proverbial nail on the head of what's really going on. The following is a brief synopsis and many of the quotes may not be exact. The symbolism in that movie helps lay the foundation of this entire book. Judging by my research John Carpenter could not have done a better job in a 90-minute movie, which on the surface seems patently ridiculous but when you really look at it the movie is a creative masterpiece of how the world really works today, 2008, from a Christian worldview.

Ex Professional wrestler Roddy Piper is an "average Joe" just looking for a job and ends up in Los Angeles. His first encounter is an old and lonely Priest in a park giving an impassioned sermon about what's happening in society to a handful of listeners. He laments "They are our owners" and "Why do we worship greed" and "They have recruited the rich and the powerful and they have bought our politicians". He hooks up with the Keith David character that gives him a job and a place to stay. The two have a conversation where Keith David complains that no matter how hard he tries he simply can't get ahead. He does everything right yet still has to leave his family behind to make ends meet. He laments "it's the golden rule, he who has the gold, rules". That night on television an elderly man who is involved with the priest tries to break into the television programming that normally has shows that look a lot like the garbage shoved at us today. The messages include "They are safe as long as they are not discovered" and "their goal is the elimination of consciousness" and "we are their cattle, their goal is the elimination of the middle class, they want us asleep". Within a short time Roddy Piper stumbles upon the pastor's church across the street. In the back he discovers dark sun glasses and he physically encounters the blind priest who comments "the world may have blinded me but the Lord has made me see..." and comments to Roddy Piper "...you'll be back". Within a short time the small church is taken down in a large-scale raid. Roddy Piper returns after the mayhem and discovers the glasses. He puts them on and sees the world in black and white. He can hardly believe his eyes but sees subliminal messages everywhere in newspapers, signs hanging in the windows, the sides of buildings and televisions. The messages include one and two word directives such as "stay asleep",

“obey”, “no independent thought”, “consume”, “conform”, “don’t question authority” “watch TV”, “marry and reproduce” and so on. A small radar dish rotates on a light post constantly saying “sleep. sleep...” Small UFO like objects flies through the air with the same messages. Before long he discovers that some people are really space aliens. On the television he sees a politician (really an alien) proclaiming a lot of **** like “a new optimism” and “today is a new day” that sounds just like our very own pre-selected “Progressive” (really Collectivist) “Presidential” candidates for “change”. Roddy Piper’s comment is something like “it figures it would be something like this” as he shakes his head in a sarcastic laugh. Within minutes he winds up in front of some police officers who say they need to speak with him and that he “stumbled onto to something”. He gets in all kinds of trouble and eventually hooks back up with Keith David who also puts on the sunglasses after a prolonged physical struggle. By the end of the movie the two end up at a local television station and discover all sorts of information. They see a formal dinner party with an alien businessman or politician lecturing a combination of humans and aliens that their success and wealth has grown since joining up with *Their* plans. From there they hook up with an anonymous businessman who gives them a tour of the whole place. They visit an alien launching pad that sends people into another dimension in space. They then get to see the fake news studio. At this point the two mavericks demand entry and even shoot two of the alien guards. Their new businessman friend begs for his life and makes all kinds of comments like “they run the show now boys, there are no countries anymore” and “you can join them and have the good life like us” and “you can’t win boys”. Keith David is soon killed and Roddy makes it onto the roof so he can break the alien signal. He does but is shot dead by the alien police. The last scene depicts the space aliens that are now out in the open due to the lost signal.

You may say this whole thing is simply ridiculous. But the symbolism is everywhere. Roddy Piper and Keith David are “average Joes” just like the disciples of Jesus Christ not some holier than thou religious leaders. The church that exposes the whole thing of worldwide deception is small and poor not some mega church. And the space aliens themselves even have meaning. First they indicate that some people will sell their souls for wealth and power and the “kingdoms of this world” just like Jesus warned. And in Section 3 there is a whole discussion on the reality of so called UFOs that is right in line with this movie. The fact that John Carpenter uses a physically blind priest and his followers and not some scientists as the ones who can see the whole deception accentuates this fact. The glasses themselves make one see the world in black and white. This is right in line with true Biblical Christianity, black and white, yes or no, in or out. It’s just that simple. And the intent that “They” have for us in keeping us asleep and treating us like cows while “They” eliminate the middle class is exactly what’s happening in this once great nation. The scene where people are being shot off into space is the real goal of the “cosmic” “New” Age movement, as we’ll see in Section 3. And what the businessman said in regards to who *really* runs the show could not have summed up the world situation any better. And the meeting “They” are attending is a black tie affair of politicians and business big wigs that could represent “our” very own Bilderberg meetings that you probably never heard of and if you have you’re a “conspiracy theorist”. And the very last scene where the aliens become exposed seems to be a symbolic reference to the Battle of Armageddon.

One scene in particular spoke volumes. In the beginning of the movie Roddy Piper is looking into the small church where the sunglasses that would show him what’s really going on, are hidden. Keith David tells him it’s none of his business, he doesn’t bother anybody, and he follows the rules and walks the white line in the middle of the road. Roddy Piper’s response is that “the middle of the road is where the white line is, that’s the worst place to be”. Can it be anymore clear? The middle of the road, that’s exactly where “They” do want you. And it’s reflected by the comments of the collective manipulated clowns running for “President” in the real life Circus our once great nation has become. Everybody talks about “meeting in the middle of the road” or “reaching across the aisle” or some such nonsense. As will be pointed out that is not how this nation was set up. I’ll accept being a “kook” on the “fringe” whatever. The people with whom I agree include George Washington, John and Samuel Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Andrew Jackson and Abraham Lincoln. True American patriots and all much smarter than the media elected self proclaimed “outsiders for change” collective group of Peanuts characters “we the people” have to elect to “tackle the issues” and “rescue” the economy, “stupid”. In reality the situation of “we the people” in 2008 *is* just like in Charles Schultz’s comic strips. In the Democratic Party if Lucy loses out no problem Schroeder will take her

place with his piano or saxophone. For the Republicans if Charlie Brown doesn't get the nomination Linus or Sally are ready to step in.

As you will see I am dead serious about all of this, no pun intended. And it all hearkens back to God or lack thereof.

Take God out of the picture courtesy of the ACLU and associated ilk and you have what we have now in the Late Great USA. That is a de facto Communist government, where the huddled (really herded) masses herd off to work everyday in the middle of the road like cattle so we can literally pay those who have successfully staged a quiet revolution. Meanwhile "They" literally laugh all the way to the sham Federal Reserve Bank. And "They" like the refined gentlemen "They" appear to be are ready to pull out our seat for us at the table of the New World Order of the UN-dead as sock puppet "Presidents" keep making a fools of themselves and this once great nation. As we'll see "They" are everywhere and "They" rule. In fact this how "They" operate. The "conspiracy" is so pervasive it's hidden. As we'll see one "conspiracy theorist" noted the term "Audacity, audacity, always audacity" describing the Illuminati, the forerunners to "modern" Communism. This is exactly how "They" have taken over: with their figurative middle finger in the air saying **SCREW YOU PROLES AND PILGRIMS WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE.**

I invite you to continue reading if are at least willing to at least consider this scenario. If not, put the book down and go watch American Idle your mind. And if you miss it "conservative" FOX sNEWS "who doesn't back down from anyone" will have the results between the fake business report and sports or "liberal" CNN "the most trusted name in news" will have them between Paul McCartney's divorce case and the latest on Britney Spears.

Other than that everything will be fine at the end of this latest "business cycle". "They" told us so.

If not "They" will fix it like "They" always do.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Note: So as not to skirt specifics if you want a categorical list of which THEY are a book entitled "Who's Who of the Elite" by Robert Gaylon Ross, Jr. can be purchased for a few Federal Reserve Notes at either Amazon.com or WorldNetDaily.com. The lists include members of the Bilderberg Group, Trilateral Commission and Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), the bane of "conspiracy theorists". The familiar names include media moguls, politicians, bankers and many others in the Elite or THEY that are "looking out" for us.

d. O'Brien and His "Friend"

This is a fictional conversation that extrapolates from a scene in George Orwell's classic 1984. In the actual 1984 Winston, the main character was interrogated by a Party member named O'Brien after the former was caught in an illicit love affair, hence the name of my fictional character. Mr. Orwell's book is genuinely depressing for two basic reasons. One, as carefully discussed throughout the last two sections of this book it describes to a "T" the situation we in this once great nation and in fact the world find ourselves on the brink of just as predicted in the Book of Revelation. Two, Orwell doesn't believe in the saving grace of God through his Son Jesus Christ. In short this means there's *no* hope for mankind whatsoever except a descent into the endless abyss of a communistic system of government controlled by the "compassionate" Big Brother as is made all too clear in "1984". And a situation we are the brink of worldwide. There is no other logical conclusion that one can arrive at and it's all documented in this book. George Orwell, absent the God of Israel, is exactly correct in his premise that mankind will settle into Communism at some point and even come to "love their slavery". While the conversation is a figment of my imagination, the historical events Mr. O'Brien - who represents the real establishment throughout history and our very own shadow government today in 2008- and his "friend", Mr. Khul discuss are, unfortunately, as factual as they are disconcerting. Keep many of the terms and names in mind since they will all have an unfortunately all too literal meaning by the end of this book. Even the insults are direct quotes from those that serve as the forerunners and inspirations of many of today's pre-selected phony "Progressive" Presidential candidates and other liberal sell outs who reside in "both" political parties that "they" have provided us. This "conversation" helps to provide a firm foundation with which to proceed. Come back and re-read it as you progress to appreciate its full context. And I will say this repeatedly, *everything* is documented in the bibliography for your perusal and confirmation. It will help tremendously if you can get a copy of the movie "They Live" to get a very accurate symbolic picture of this exchange. Now let's take a look into the "Great Deception. From here on in, discernment (read: Independent Thought) is key.

Now remember, since you don't see this stuff on the news nor do "They" talk about it, this account is totally a "fictional" story by a "conspiracy theorist".

With that let's join Mr. O'Brien and his "friend" who goes by the name Mr. Khul in their usual daily routine of numbing the masses to sleep in the fictional land of New Atlantis except today a problem arises... It's sometime in the future, around the early twenty-first century. The debt clock in Grimes Square is literally about to run out of digits as the Atlantean government keeps trying to "stimulate" the economy. Mr. O'Brien is in charge of the fictional Ministry of Information responsible for keeping the sleeping public in line. He transmits his message under the ever-watchful **Illuminated** all seeing eyes of his "friend", Mr. Khul. Mr. O'Brien likes his "friend" but there's something weird about his ways. He is relatively quiet and unassuming and doesn't share a lot about his background yet he's a man of great wealth and taste that holds tremendous power within the Party. He *seems* like he has the Party interests at heart and he always has the right answers. One of his many functions is to "help" Mr. O'Brien in his daily telecasts. The Ministry's information goes out via "the Meru Antenna" on top of the Ministry building in Crockefella Center in the middle of Metropolis to invisible "angels of light" and other "cosmic messengers". Under Mr. Khul's guidance these "angels" and "messengers" then deliver the subliminal messages to the major media conglomerates and news stations that are little more than lackeys for the Party, the real establishment. The bought and sold media complies by relaying the messages as they subliminally resonate from everywhere and anywhere including television sets, radios and beneath the print in the myriad of garbage news magazines, phony newspapers and endless celebrity laden gossip rags. (Mr. O'Brien, blinded by unhindered avarice and megalomania, knows about these "angels of light" and "cosmic messengers" but doesn't realize their *true* intentions). The Party and the compromised political system of lackeys, media moguls and academic "experts" it rules over is the ubiquitous yet mysterious "They" the proles, or the bovine masses, constantly refer to as the ones who won't allow anything *really* bad to happen. (From hereon "They" and their angel of light cosmic Masters under Mr. Khul will be referred to as THEY). Thus society has become a multi-layered deception as the sell out universities, media conglomerates and news stations, the overwhelming majority of politicians and even the "religious" groups are controlled by O'Brien and the Party. THEY are in turn are controlled by the enigmatic Mr. Khul via his "angels of light" and "cosmic

messengers” who have nothing but bad intent on *THEIR* minds. In summary, the “free” country of New Atlantis has become an Orwellian joke on the precipice of societal wide insanity courtesy Mr. Khul. Even the snews can no longer hide this latter fact as mass murders and crimes from children as young as 8 years old to complicit grandmothers are reported as routinely as the evening weather.

THEIR major fictional media outlets include nationwide television station NTC, “Nothing To C here” and entertainment giant ViaCommunism “We entertain reality right out of you with our reality”. Meanwhile 24 hour news channels “conservative” The FIX NEWS whose slogan is “We distort, you take the ride”, and the “liberal” CommunistNewsNetwork, the “Most busted name in news” are the basic “information” choices. THEY own these two snews channels for THEIR purposes. As a result, THEY provide the mind numbed enslaved masses or proles with manufactured news stories that keep their minds off what’s really happening and pre-selected choices of who THEY want for “President”. Then on the business channel, THEY put out more “information” via the Ministry of Plenty on the 24 hour transmitted CircusNBC, where “Our clowns are the best clowns”. It spews an endless stream of fake government statistics, false inflation numbers and complex graphs to deceive the cattle proletariat into believing that their “experts” really have a grasp of what’s going on while they squabble about everything but really say nothing. THEY control the print media as well as all the papers take their cue from the New York Slimes, “Where we honor our evolutionary forefathers”. With control of all the major media conglomerates THEY even control the commercials the proles stare at day after day in their zombie like existence.

As this constant sewer like spew of mind numbing commercials telling the proles to buy everything from toilet paper to expensive cars, entertainment gossip that is passed off as news and stupid television shows that are as pointless as they are endless THEIR mind control deceit works beautifully. In fact things have gotten so bad the major “Presidential” candidates are pre-selected from the same pool of pro Big Brother buffoons as the major political parties have essentially become merged. On the surface these pre-selected candidates seem to disagree. But because they say nothing in public except proposing “change” and what an idiot the “other” candidate is, the proles, with their now neutralized minds, really think their voice matters because they still have the right to vote for one of these morons. And any “Presidential” candidate or any elected official for that matter that dare speaks out or tries to enforce the “dead” Constitution that hasn’t been put in the same cold state as the now meaningless “living” document is mocked, laughed at and otherwise ignored by both the “conservative” and “liberal” “experts”. The “experts” are all “postmodernist” and disregard and mock the Founding Fathers; the same men who warned of what would happen to a Godless New Atlantis. THEY, unlike the proles who sit at home and watch Atlantean Idol every night after working for THEM all day, are *never* idle as THEY have even selected the “experts” themselves to be the final say on the fake “Presidential” candidates. In summary, the “Presidential” election process for “the most powerful person in the world” has become a selection process by THEM and a literal joke as puppet string controlled “useful idiots” vie for control of nothing. This is all to the literal amusement of O’Brien and the Party who regard the masses as the “imbecile majority” and “petty bourgeoisie”.

Concurrently with the “Presidential” “election” scam the New Atlantis Parliament argues that someone might have smoked some joints while working at the very popular Metropolis Circus and then lied about it. This gets the proles talking about *something* but thanks again to the Ministry of Information’s mind altering efforts few can remember that this is the same group of hypocrites, useless officials and morons that robbed its own bank and post office blind just a few short years ago. Also, “Big Bank Lender of Last Resort” chairman Adam Spangreen is paraded out in front of the proles everyday by THEM with nuggets of wisdom on the economy. Everyone, even the proles, realize that he really runs the economy but they still don’t get what a contradiction this is in a “free” country. This is because they are under mass mind control and have been convinced to believe that this must be since THEY are doing it in their interest to never allow anything really bad to happen like say another “Great” Depression. Outside of a few “conspiracy buffs” nobody in the sheep like mass bothers to ask how it is acceptable that THEY own “the Government’s Bank” and have control of Spangreen himself. Therefore it is THEY who have the real power to make or break the economy and therefore the nation. In reality this means that THEY have already staged a coup in the formerly great United States umm New Atlantis and control events to THEIR benefit. But again the now enslaved bovine proletariat, mentally suppressed after years of subliminal messages and media spewed

nonsense, can no longer see that this is a direct contradiction to the now dead “Law of the Land” and the very concept of real freedom. The Constitution now holds as much weight as an old “Superman” comic and its Christian authors are given even less respect.

In summary, this whole situation is also funny to O’Brien and the Party, as the “huddled masses” have become historically ignorant, mind numbed cow like ‘herded’ masses that actually think they have a choice in where they get their information, political choices and entertainment. Soon the New Atlantis will be gone having immersed itself into financial and moral decay not unlike the Roman Empire. And Orwell’s Oceania will rise from the ashes to be part of his Party’s “Great Plan”. Or so Mr. O’Brien thinks. Right now join Mr. O’Brien as he deceives the masses once again with his daily broadcast from the Ministry of Information. And as always his “friend”, Mr. Khul, accompanies him. (All capital letters in parentheses are subliminal messages):

Nothing to s(UBMIT)ee here. Keep mo(OOBEY)ving. Have a nice d(STA)y (ASLEEP). Thank you f(CONF)or(M) co(NSU)ming. If you’re hungry Sub(MIT)way has a (WATCH) T(V)wo for On(B)e(Y) deal. Su(BMIT)pport yo(BEY)ur favorite “Presidential” Clo(NFORM)w... we mean Candidate. (WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE). Don’t forget to pay your taxes(TAY ASLEEP). O(BEY)r the (NO) I(NDEPENDENT THOUGHT)RS will come get you. Don’t Q(U)estio(N) the Exper(AUTHORI)t(Y)s on the econo(BEY)my. It’s (WATCH) t(V)oo co(NFOR)mplex for you. Yo(U)’re (N)ot educated enough. S(UBMIT)ave y(OUR) money. Then (SU)b(MIT)uy some more to “(ST)imul(A)Y ASLEEP)te” the econ(OBEY)my. Be smart and be Pro(BEY)gressive with a Vote for Hill(STA)r(Y) (ASLEEP). Just be su(BMIT)re to igno(B)re(Y) those kook cons(UME)piracy theorists, those rac(ONSFORM)ist Min(U)teme(N) and those Christian extrem(ARRY AND REPRODUCE)ists. They are just(A)Y ASLEEP) a bunch of freaks(UBMIT). (WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE).

Christians, what a bunch of morons. Umm, Mr. O’Brien you’re leaving the script, the Party is still listening. Who do they think they are? Jesus Christ as ruler of all humanity. **We** rule Humanity. Not him. **Us**. I hate them with all my heart. I hate them. I hate them. I hate them. I know sir, I hate them more than you, believe me, but you must stick to the script and you must maintain control of yourself....**We** are **They**. **We** Control the Press. **We** let them know whom they’re allowed to vote for. **We** own the banks. **We’re** god. Didn’t **We** get rid of these dogmatic weeds with the theory of evolution? An egg started the universe. Duh. Most of these profane savages will buy anything, except those nauseating Christians. Umm... Mr. O’Brien you should really shut up now. If there isn’t enough resources here than buy off a few more university professors and media outlets to spread this garbage. And then put it out in all our newspapers like it’s gospe...well you know what I mean. It worked perfectly with those lunatic environmentalists. Now we’ve got the whole world ready to bow to us to save it from itself just like the bunch of mundane imbeciles they really are. Sir..please...Global warming? Is the petty bourgeoisie really that gullible? It just snowed in Baghdad for Go...goodness sakes. Thirty years ago we had the whole population believing we were about to freeze to death! Fine; just switch the name to climate change and these savage proles will *still* be with this. Well that shouldn’t surprise me....fifteen years ago we got the whole world to ban those CFCs...they’re heavier than the air for Chri...sake. Haven’t these yokels even heard of gravity? They *all* buy into this garbage almost too easily...except those putrid jesus freaks...Umm Mr. Obrien. Sir... jesus christ returning to the earth to rule forever? Yeah if you buy that one I’ve got a private bank that really runs the United States *and* world economies to sell you. Umm Mr. O’Brien you should really shut up now, we set that up already, remember the “Fed”? If the proles actually woke up and figured out the whole economy is really a set up we’re screwed. (Reminder to self, when I’m done with O’Brien here I have to go have a word with this new Chairman Bernake shooting his mouth off how the Fed really did cause the Great Depression). Okay, okay. But **We** own them and they actually think they’re free. What audacity. And get rid of these “christians”. Everyone is in line, our line, except for them. If the proles and the rest of the imbecile majority need some kind of religion in their free time we let them have when they’re not working to pay our usury interest charges then let them go worship the umpteenth dalai lama with those Hindus or kill each other to get to heaven like those Muslims with that bloodthirsty beheading prophet what’s his

name?...Mohammed. Or better yet let 'em go worship Mother Earth with those jerkoffs over at the UN. Sir, please refrain from saying too mu....But get those "christians" off my back. And get rid of those documents you know the ones about rights coming from god and all that. **We** grant them their rights. **We** can't rule with that god stuff still out there. They're trying to expose us like that repugnant Senator McCarthy almost did forty five years ago. Sir, please don't bring his name back up...you remember how hard it was to squash that irritant...If you can't get rid of them legally than get the Ministry of Education or National Education Association or whatever it's called now to flush them down the memory hole. Sir, please stop....Let everyone believe this jesus split to France with his whore girlfriend Mary. Or he was just some regular guy. Let 'em think the founders were a bunch of backward white males who were infinitely evil. Or skip teaching them all together; whatever it takes. Sir...I wouldn't keep talking if I were you....And then get the ACLU to sue the rest of 'em of all back to the stone age...Make something up, I don't know *anything* to **Separate** them from their Christian roots. I don't care. Sir...really....shu...Get rid of their free speech and call it something good that the rest of the imbeciles will buy. But make it look like **We** really care about someone else while making them look really bad. Sir...Please...Use the homosexuals and let's see... call it the Fairness Doctrine and prosecute them under something called Hate Crimes. The proles won't even know about it, the key is to keep it out of **Our** newspapers. And when we can't keep it quiet anymore get **Our** editors to support it. The proles will argue about it a little, the few politicians who really speak up we can just lambaste as "insensitive" and in the end they'll listen to our "experts" and think everything is a okay just like they always do like good little sheep. Get the....Mr. O'Brien, sir, you *really* need to shut the hell up *right* now and get back to the script.

Oh yeah. Sorry Mr. Khul. Where was I?

Wate(ONFORM)h (TV) "American Gladiators(UBMIT)" (we really got 'em with this one tell me this doesn't wreek of the Roman Coliseums.he he he). And remember, the (UN)ited States are evil capitalist(AY ASLEEP)ic environmental ruining pigs(UBMIT) who(BEY) need to share their illegal wealth with the world(ON'T QUESTION AUTHORITY). It's (UN)tru(BMIT)e. An ex-President cares(TAY ASLEEP) so muc(ONFOTM)h he gave up his(UBMIT) day job to(BEY) alarm (and we do mean alarm he he he) the world(ON'T QUESTION AUTHORITY). The (THE)or(Y) of (LIV)Evolution isn't really a (WE ARE THE)or(Y) because it's(UBMIT) tr(AND WE R)u(L)e. Don't worry, the UN has everything (C)u(O)nd(SUM)er control (WATCH) (T)e(V)en the popul..a.....oops. And don't (QUESTION AUTHORITY) worry about that symbol on the back of those o(BEY)ne dollar bills you all s(UBMIT)pend everyday (LIKE THE IMBECILES YOU REALLY ARE) with that pyramid(ON'T QUESTION AUTHORITY) and that eye. That's n(O INDEPENDENT)t(HOUGHT) a direct sign fr(C)o(NSU)m(E) us with the phrase (NEW ORDER FOR THE AGES) about ho(BEY)w we (HAVE A GREAT) plan on ruling the w(ATCH TV)orld while you literally s(TAY ASLEEP)pend them everyday like the goo(BEY)d citizens(UBMIT) you are, just like "they" (WE) to(BEY)ld you on the FIX (S)NEWS. Thank you for s(UBMITT)hopp(ING). Buy even more st(AY ASLEEP)uff to(BEY)morrow. (Or do we mean bye he he he). All is (OR)well in America. Don't wo(BEY)rry. Go home now and (MARRY AND REPRODUCE MORE EVOLUTIONARY GOOP) be good (WAT)c(H)i(T)ezens(V). Th(W)e "President" will let you know if there's(UBMIT) a problem here. S(TAY AS)leep in tomorrow. Keep wate(ONFORM)hing...I mean hitting the snews. Everythin(O INDEPENENT)g will be (TH)o(UGHT)kay. Thank you. Go(BEY)od b(UY)ye.....(REMEMBER WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE)

Man I can't believe this garbage works. Just keep feedin' em endless drivel out of those idiot boxes and they become live zombies ready to fall for anything. We almost got the whole world under our grasp. These suckers will buy or do we mean bye anything, he he he. Come on Mr. Khul....you know we spend all this time together, your opinions always seem to be right on, the Party *always* agrees with you and I'm *still* confused about the nature of your game...

(Ring Ring)

Excuse me, Mr. O'Brien.

Hello, Mr. Khul here. Um hmm. Yes. Mmm. I concur. Mmm. I will handle it, please calm down. Yes, I agree. Elimination is our only option... Good bye.

Who's that? And who's being eliminated now? It's the Party, They are very unhappy with your recent rant. We were discussing *you*. That's top secret information and we simply cannot afford another emotional outburst like that. If the wrong person in one of our media outlets transmits your rant to the proles we're finished. *You* must now be eliminated, Mr. O'Brien.

Bull... There's nothing secret here.

No, Mr. O'Brien, I disagree. And you said it yourself, the Party *always* agrees with me. Come on Mr. Khul, the proles can go out and research most of the stuff themselves off one of those books we let them buy out of those book chains that dot the land like those fast food joints. And what we barely hide in all those books we shove right down their throats while they sit there and gaze around like a bunch of stunned deer in the headlights. They should be able to figure this out *sometime*... it doesn't matter what I said... right, b..b..bud... "buddy"?

That's exactly the point, Mr. O'Brien. You should know *my* whole Great Plan depends on the proles staying in their media induced drunken mental stupor that you and I so carefully ferment day after day. Look at them all out there, so obedient. So malleable just like those seven metals of Alchemy I convinced those Babylonian and Egyptian fools to worship. They all just dilly-dally and walk around so busily yet at the same time lifeless. It would bring a tear to my eye if I could cry. It's just like my least hated movie, Night of the Living Dead. If they ever put the whole thing together they would shake us all right off like that horse did those flies in Mr. Orwell's book. One more rant like that just may get out, Mr. O'Brien. And you know damn well in the topsy turvy world we developed so meticulously together everything is backwards; everything depends on the proles remaining asleep. Now we can call ourselves a host of names like "Progressive" and "tolerant" while the only thing we *are* progressing towards is simply yet *another* dictatorship of the Illuminated privileged class for the enslavement of what's left of what we allow to live. And the only ones that could see this coming are the true Progressives, those that started the concept of America and those damned Christians; a real government for the people, by the people, Mr. O'Brien, when the people actually used to think for themselves. Now thanks to us, the few that speak out we can just lambaste as "kooks", "crackpots" or "conspiracy buffs". Yes, Mr. O'Brien I hate those Christians much more than you'll ever know. But you lost control and said way too much over the airwaves with your little rant. And that is very dangerous indeed to *my* Great Plan, Mr. O'Brien.

But me Mr. Khul; what are **They** crazy? Unfortunately not, Mr. Obrien, you've been marked for elimination. Now *you're* going down the memory hole. But wait I invented this very Ministry of Information. I invented the Ministry of Love. I *am* the Party. No Mr. O'Brien. You *were* the Party. No. No. No. You don't understand. I started Robespierre. I started Lenin. I started Hitler. I'm the Party. Yes Mr. O'Brien, you are the Party. And now you *were* the Party.

But wait, if I can be gotten rid of... who then is safe? And wait a second. Why are you always the one who seems to be around when disloyal Party members are neutralized? You hang around the Party, you advise all its members what to do with some kind of weird charisma you have, you're always calm, and you act like a perfect gentleman yet you never quite identify yourself or where you're from. Everyone in the Party hates and distrusts everyone else. But you, everyone seems to like. And trust. Are you with the Thought Police or something? No. Then the Ministry of Truth? No, Mr. O'Brien. Well then just who the hell *are you*, Khul?

Funny you should ask, Mr. O'Brien. And funny you should use the word "hell". What's really puzzling you Mr. O'Brien, is the nature of my game. And that's "Mister" Khul to you.

Well at this point I believe it's safe to tell the truth, you've outlived your usefulness to me. Please allow me to introduce myself, Mr. O'Brien, I'm a man of wealth and taste. Many at the top of your very own Party have asked in the past. When they did have it figured out, like you, **They** were no longer allowed to **Live**. Take that Lenin, one of our favorites, Mr. Obrien as he tried to have a change of heart there at the end. But he had already spawned that almost lovely Stalin fellow. It was too late for him or those tens of millions of poor bastards you, your Party and I screwed over. For me, if I were capable of love, I would have loved every moment of it. All that death and all that misery would make my heart flutter, if I had one. The Party *he* helped create had gotten way out of control. You, should know, Mr. Obrien. You, your friends

and I were behind *him* and that Stalin. You all **thought** you were in **control**. Not quite, Mr. Obrien. In this topsy turvy world of enigmas wrapped in mysteries all twisted in lies that we created together, I, the father of lies, am at the core. I am whom you were serving your whole life, Mr. Obrien, the “Angel of Light”, so called.

Whoa, wait a second here. I don’t serve anybody. I rule the world. I will rule with an iron fist once again.

Will you really, Mr. O’Brien? You’re about to be flushed down the memory hole of time, just like those despots you helped me rise up throughout history. And while you were busy deceiving the whole world this whole time, I was deceiving *you and the whole Party*, Mr. O’Brien. What puzzles you, Mr. O’Brien, is the nature of *my* game. A game I happen to be the best at.

We have a deal, Mr. O’Brien. Bull****. I never signed or agreed to anything with you “Mister” Khul. Oh I respectfully disagree, Mr. O’Brien. When you gave up everything in your blind lust for power, the Lord gave you to me. He did warn in the Bible we both hate so much that some would be given over to reprobate minds or me. Just like Him, when I get a soul tossed my way I tend to hang on with all my might. We are then locked in a deal, and I do mean *locked*. It’s no fun to let you know before hand. Nonetheless I allowed you to live the good life, endless riches, power, and prestige and now it must come to end. I will collect. I *always* collect. And when you deal with me there are strings attached, my strings, Mr. O’Brien. Deceit and deal making with “strings” attached. Control and manipulation and trust nobody. You “gentlemen” *thought* you were the best. That’s really the nature of *my* game you fool, you never did figure out whom you were really serving this whole time. The Lord didn’t call me the “father of lies” for His health, you know?

You know you could never have taken over the world without eliminating the evil system, evil from our point of view that is, those Godly men in that place you called your “New Atlantis”. They really did have it figured out for a while, didn’t they, Mr. O’Brien? How if mankind would worship and listen to God he could really be prosperous and happy and helpful to his fellow man. *They* truly were a beacon of light that **illuminated** the world. But it stood in the way of *your* Party’s lust for power, that one world utopia you tried to deceive the whole world with for a *third* time; and *my* Great Plan. Then you, your friends and I figured out how to take it over without firing a shot. All those brave, faceless patriots in those - thanks to our Ministry of Education or whatever fancy name we gave it the NEA I believe - now forgotten places fighting and dying...Bunker Hill, the Alamo, Gettysburg, Midway, Bastogne.... In real wars somehow they always came through even after defeat...the most insurmountable odds...no desire for glory.... But we got them without firing a shot. If I could be proud... *that* act of deceit would make even me “A Shining One”, Mr. O’Brien.

If you must know, I’m the dark lord, Mr. O’Brien; Satan himself. Yeah right Khul. *That* fabled character from the Bible. Sure, sure. Yes, Mr. O’Brien, “that” guy. Think about it. If God exists, perfect Goodness, than perfect evil, the exact opposite, must exist also or else neither has any meaning. That perfect evil would be *me*, Mr. O’Brien.

That gaze, it’s so mesmerizing...

Do you like rock music, Mr. O’Brien? Well... yeah. Before I had it all eliminated for the proles’ own good that is. Do you remember a song out of the sixties named “Sympathy for the Devil”? Uhh... yeah. Well Mr. O’Brien while we were busy fostering the “counterculture” movement and all that strife and lest I forget my almost favorite, the elimination of the Bible and God from the schools and eventually *all* of society, Mr. Jagger’s song came out. And don’t you know that silly song spoke more Christian truth than Mick Jagger himself knew. I was indeed there when Jesus Christ had his moment of doubt and pain. I made Pontius Pilate wash his hands to seal His fate. We killed the czar and his ministers while Anastasia screamed in vein, didn’t we Mr. O’Brien? That was the Communist revolution “for the people” we started, Mr. O’Brien. With your friend Lenin and that small group of elite bankers who thought the world was some kind of self-gratifying monopoly board. It killed tens of millions and impoverished millions more. But it made you and your friends even richer and more powerful, didn’t it Mr. Obrien? Then you didn’t get “your” New World Order with what did we call it, Mr. Obrien? The League of Nations, was it not? So you and your friends loaned some money you finagled from the ignorant American masses and helped some Bohemian

guy Hitler rise to power a real rock star in *my* book. Then you plunged the world into another world war. As Mr. Jagger sang I did ride a tank in the general's rank, Mr. O'Brien. I was there. All that death and misery was *my* Great Plan in action. And *you* didn't even know it. And we got our world government didn't we Mr. O'Brien? What did we call it this time, The United Nations? I proposed it, you paid for it, supported it, we had our media to hype it, you used it to lie about God's earth coming to some kind of environmental apocalypse, you had it all figured out didn't you, Mr. O'Brien? Hell, pun most certainly attended, I even had some of those "New" Age fools doing my writing for me. I knew the writing would spread and infect the world driving it into the very mouth of madness, *my* Great Plan.

I shouted out who killed the Kennedys, Mr. O'Brien. It *was* you and me wasn't it? And you helped me pull that off, didn't you, Mr. O'Brien? You got the people to believe that it was some magic bullet, a lone gunman; that was almost great. And boy did we go and do some real damage to God's second favorite country, the "good ol' US of A". We got them into that war in some faraway country that caused tons of human misery, which I just almost love by the way, fighting the very communism that we started. Then we started something called a "Great Society" that has done nothing but make more slaves for the Party, bankrupted the country...and most importantly made you very wealthy. This was *supposed* to be our "Great Plan" but I was deceiving you while we were both supposed to be deceiving the proles; how twisted, how ironic, how backwards, how me.

And how can I forget that Woodstock? Talk about a symbol of *my* "New" Age, *my* "Age of Aquarius". Every spirit worshipping, Mother Earth loving, druggie was out for that one. And my cohorts and I were almost happy to accommodate every last one of them. They were espousing freedom...but their freedom without *any* rules can only lead to chaos and from chaos right to despotism. Just like we knew all along Mr. O'Brien unbridled freedom is indeed the fastest way to unhindered slavery. But we knew that many of them would filter into society with their "New" Age beliefs...God would be further beaten out of society...crazy "liberal" laws...beat down the "establishment"...fight the power...moral relativism...everything is okay as long as you're not hurting anyone else...flowers of life...peace...love...joy...and then...the "New" Age...aaah.

You helped with all my deceit, you and I had these hippies fighting the very establishment we both despise but that granted them their *real* freedom in the first place. All the while we were biding our time waiting for the right moment to bring in *our* brand of freedom. But did you actually believe I was really going to let *you* rule over this whole deal, Mr. O'Brien? Be in charge of *my* Great Plan? Be serious Mr. O'Brien.

I can no longer enjoy wealth. I had it all but gave it all up for even more, or so I thought. You'll understand in a very short time. Wow, Mr. O'Brien we've sure been busy. I'm *almost* sorry to see you go. You asked that poor chap, what was his name, Winston, if he believed in God. You *know* that God is the *only* power that can stop you and the Party and of course me at this point, don't you, Mr. O'Brien? Do *you* believe in God, Mr. O'Brien? Umm..well...Come on speak man. You were so cocky. Now look at you. You were going to rule the world. You and Warburg and the boys got on that train and laughed it up about how you were going on some hunting trip. You invented that bank that has duped an entire great nation, great for those human vermin at least. All started under the watchful eye of the Almighty Himself way back there in 1776. And now you will tumble the world into economic chaos, chaos that you *thought* you could control. And those Godless Communists you helped me start. Think they're having second thoughts about *your* new world "order", Mr. O'Brien? Do you think those Chinese and Russians are going to keep rolling over and playing dead like they have in the past, Mr. O'Brien? Or those Muslims, do you think Allah and his lunatic followers approve of *your* "Great" plans, Mr. O'Brien? They will fight you to the most miserable deaths if I have my way. Huge wars and massive death and misery are some of the things I hate least. That's *my* Great Plan.

Speak man speak. Uhhh...

What is truth, Mr. O'Brien? You tried to eliminate it all together didn't you? You know $2+2=5$, all that moral relativism. Destroy all truth until the PARTY, that *would* have been you Mr. O'Brien, becomes the truth. Open mindedness, tolerance, *all* truth is relative sounds so good, so philosophical. Aaaah. But if you think about all of it especially that last one for one second it makes no sense. And I know you *know* this

is true... *that* last statement *cannot* be true can it? Of course you almost did pull this thing off. Completely take a monopoly on truth and redefine it as you and the Party see fit in an effort to control everything. That's not power, that's insanity Mr. O'Brien. But *that's* what I would love - if I was able to love. After a while, the Party will eat itself alive trying to bring "order". Your "order" will be what you humans call "chaos", *my* kind of order, *my* Great Plan Mr. Obrien.

Oh incidentally, that's where this whole Second Coming thing comes in.

And then all the Party along with the millions of poor souls you helped me deceive will be totally **mine**. Now maybe you can see why those human peasants need a source of absolute truth above the world like God and His Book, for instance - or else "bye bye". But you always knew this didn't you Mr. Obrien? Yet you chose to ignore it, chose the world, chose money and power...chose me....Jesus is *really* going to want to talk to you. Better you than me.

You don't exist because God doesn't exist. We rule the world. Come on, Mr. Obrien, you can do better. As I told you, if God exists then I *must* exist. Something like yours truly *has* to be the direct opposite of perfect Goodness.

Well what about all those famous writers, Orwell, and Aldus Huxley and Thoreau and Emerson. They were all smart, humanists and they didn't believe in God. Well I got to them just like I got to you, Mr. O'Brien. And you're smart in *certain* ways, no? Then what about all those intelligent scientists, Darwin, Sagan, Dawkins...Come on, Mr. O'Brien, the *theory* of evolution? Think about that one. You know damn well that there's *no* way that the *entire* universe could have come from an egg, don't you, Mr. Obrien? I mean they used the very intelligence God gave them to justify Him away by saying that all life *and* intelligence sprung from dead *and* mindless slime. It's insane; it makes no sense. Now that's *my* kind of thinking, Mr. O'Brien. And there was no shortage of great scientists I could never deceive because they believed in Him. You know their names, Newton, Kelvin and Pasteur come to mind. But I can't almost thank you enough, you helped me fool a lot of people with that one. You even helped me grab some of my most hated enemies, those Christians, who foolishly left their faith to throw away huge chunks of the Bible to become more what's the term, "open minded" or something?

I hate everyone, Mr. Obrien, even you who helped me cause so much human misery throughout history. But those Christians I hold a special hatred for. God and the Bible and Heaven; I want every human soul for my dark kingdom. **Mine**. And this Son of God, He cared enough for these Cretans to enter my dark world and save as many as would listen. If Jesus Christ were here I'd *almost* piss on Him myself I hate Him so much. By the way you fools did do that and all thanks goes to you, Mr. O'Brien. And we got those foolish Americans to pay for it by what dipping a Crucifix of Him in urine and calling it "Piss Christ" or something. And then claiming it was "art". What did you call that one, the National Endowment for the Arts? Dear, dear are *you* guys in trouble. It was bad enough we tossed the Almighty out on his ear...after He helped you all get started in the first place. I mean we started that ACLU running around saying that the detestable founding fathers believed in the "separation of church and state" while the very courts they brought those putrid Christians in front of took an oath...on *the Bible*? We managed to get His 10 Commandments banned by the Supreme Court.... Who had the same 10 Commandments hanging from their very wall? All the while that putrid country under God was so obviously a gift from Him. I thought the Lord was going to end it right there. But then *you* guys *really* pushed the envelope...Piss Christ?! Not even *I* would dare try that one. Wow. But that *really* got on God's nerves and *nothing* makes me almost happier, Mr. Obrien. Thanks for that one, "buddy".

Looks like you want to ask me another question, what is it? What about all those millions of poor people whom died under.under.Under what, Mr. Obrien? Those Communist and Nazi and all those other evil regimes throughout history we created together? I'm not sure, Mr. Obrien. Well how is He going to judge the whole world and every person that ever lived? I'm not sure, Mr. Obrien. What about all the people who never heard of God? Will He throw *them* in to hell, too? Not for me to say, Mr. Obrien. But I'll take whatever crumbs the Lord throws my way.

Huh, you're not so smart, Satan.

Well Mr. Obrien it goes something like this. When I foolishly tried to throw God off His throne it took less time than that fake explosion of that fake egg to "create" the universe for Him to toss my cohorts

and me right out of Heaven. God is infinitely good and merciful Mr. Obrien, but believe me – I am speaking the truth with you - on this one: **Do not cross Him**. When I was tossed from Heaven, I was kind of taken out of the loop, you know? Just like those fools who actually listened to me in the beginning, Adam and Eve. So many of your questions I'm not so sure about. But think about it, Mr. Obrien, you're a smart man. If God was able to create the *entire* universe including time itself don't you think He has it figured out? Can you comprehend the invention of time itself, Mr. O'Brien? It's impossible even for all those supposedly intellectual scientists who I was able to convince that the only truth that mattered was scientific truth. Professing themselves to be wise they did indeed become fools, Mr. Obrien. *They* jumped through hoops and skirted every real scientific law to "prove" their *theory*. And He is infinitely good so His judgment will have to be perfect.

And the Lord does work in mysterious ways. He makes the effort to contact everyone. For some it may as simple as picking up the right book or meeting the right person. For others they may be exposed to a death of loved one or a scene so grisly that they will have to realize that there *has* to be an exact opposite to all that death and destruction. Or else that death and destruction isn't what the humans call "bad", just like our moral relativism, Mr. O'Brien. Take that Abe Lincoln. He was an American when that truly meant something as he persevered throughout life. Then he held himself and the US of A we both hate so much together through that war I almost loved so much; and that you helped me start, Mr. O'Brien. He never realized that the Lord was reaching out for him his whole life. Like that Washington character, the Lord took a real liking to this guy. And then he sees that scene of rotting stinking corpses, which is just like roses to me, at that place in Pennsylvania, Gettysburg I believe it was. And then it clicks. God and infinite goodness has to be real because something must exist that's the exact opposite of what he witnessed after that terrible, at least in his eyes, fight. He becomes a putrid Christian. Speaking of honest Abe, he almost outwitted you and your Party friends, didn't he? He had your cunning, finagling, money-manipulating ways all figured out. Like that detestable Andrew Jackson jerk did. But if he exposed *you* than *my* Great Plan would have been in peril. Thanks for getting rid of him.

Washington. Adams. Jackson. Lincoln. The Lord really loved this country at one time to grant them such leaders. Now with your help of endless media induced intellectual malaise and *my* cosmic messengers in *my* Hierarchy I've got these mindless zombies electing a fake leader from a bunch of self righteous, megalomaniac Godless buffoons. I mean character doesn't matter? Are these people for real? Like Bill "I never had sex with that woman" Clinton would have been able to navigate the country through the Civil War. Or better yet fight and politic to start it in the first place similar to that detestable George Washington. He's a perfect mirror image of the Late Great USA we finally wrestled into submission to join our New World "Order" isn't he, Mr. O'Brien? And you helped me raise him up. Well I'm getting off my point. That's all you need to know. It's really not that hard is it, Mr. O'Brien? It has something to do with what those rotten Christians call faith. Except God made it so simple that faith in Him *is* to be logical -General Revelation I believe He calls it -for those who weren't foolish enough to be deceived by this world and us, that is. I even tried to take Adam and Eve along with all their offspring with me to *my* dark kingdom. That would include you, Mr. O'Brien. The way I saw it, if I could bring down His creation, maybe, just maybe, I could avoid the eternal torment that I know awaits everlasting torment that includes you now by the way. But just like every putrid human that ever lived God knew my moves before I even *thought* them, Mr. O'Brien. And I did eventually read the Bible. And it's all true. We did the best we could to get rid of it, Communism, Nazism, evolution, secular humanism, "New" Age, whatever. You for your blind lust for power, me simply because I hate God. But God quite wouldn't let us get away with that one, would He, Mr. O'Brien?

You're going to say something? Umm...so now you're only intention in what's left of your life is to take as many as people to hell with you simply because it irritates God to see anyone have to go? That can't be it. There must be more. You can't be that...that...what Mr. Obrien? Evil...uh yeah, that's the word. Can't I? I am in the spirit world what you were trying to achieve in the human world, power and control for the sake of ...power and control. You for temporary physical control of deceived humans, me for infinite spiritual control of deceived human souls that foolishly gave up eternity with Him for yours truly. You never cared about all those millions of poor bastards we killed together and *now* you're having second thoughts?

Look at you, you're pathetic. You're as pathetic as me, Mr. O'Brien. Our whole existence is based on nothing more than deceit. And in the end that can't win, can it? It will work for a time and on some. Even near the end the Lord knows many will be deceived. But some won't. But we'll have so screwed up and deceived the world, you and me together, that Jesus will once again have to leave His throne to fix it. And, believe you me, He's not coming back as the sacrificial lamb like before.

You know what the best part is? As much as I would love you if I were capable of love there are people I would love more than you, Mr. O'Brien. While you caused untold physical misery and death throughout history all of which I almost loved, I really would like to love some of the "Great" deceivers. They get me souls for *my* eternal kingdom. What did you think Jesus was joking when he said not to fear those that could take physical lives but those that could send you to hell? Jesus cannot lie, Mr. O'Brien. And He takes things like that *very* seriously. Take this Dawkins guy. "The God Delusion"...this guy's almost great. He spends his whole life defending the *theory* of evolution and he's supposed to be a *scientist*? This guy deep down knows that it contradicts every conceivable law of math and science, God's math and science. Order from complete disorder and life from slime? It's completely nonsensical, what a jackass. Yet...yet he persists. Why God would throw such an intellectual in my lap is beyond me. But I'll take him. It's just like that Samaritan woman who Jesus told to take His bread and feed her children instead of throwing it to those dogs. But she said that the dogs still hang around to eat the crumbs that fall from the Master's table. My cohorts and I, we're the dogs, Mr. O'Brien. And we'll take *any crumbs* the Master throws our way. If this Dawkins character can deceive millions to believe that the entire universe came from an egg or some slime and not God, than so be it. And if I can use him to lambaste those putrid Christians out of the realm, the better it is for me. I mean this evolution runs the gamut...an explosion now it's what...the world always existed or something...back to a random explosion...now some are realizing how dumb the whole thing really is and calling it "Intelligent Design" but they *still* refuse to acknowledge God? Even the guy he defends, Darwin himself, had serious reservations about his *own theory*. This guy's almost my favorite. Call yourself a scientist, sound really smart but in reality make no sense and voila, millions will worship you in the name of science; Godless science that is. And you helped me spread this guy's theories, Mr. O'Brien. By getting rid of God, you and the Party became God, or so you thought, didn't you Mr. O'Brien? And then there's this other guy, Mark Booth, who wrote the "Secret History of the World". Ewww, so scary. He sounds so convincing and intellectual. All the ancient mystery religions, the secret societies are mentioned. He even throws Christianity into the mix. With guys like him is where I do my best work, Mr. O'Brien. Throw in some truth, then get those putrid Christians in the mix and voila God is reduced to the level of some pagan god from history. It's just another superstitious religion. Even *he* leans on that ridiculous theory of evolution to make many of his points. He *theorizes* something about ancient fish gods of the old mystery religions and how they really saw evolution way back when or something or other. **I don't care.** If it reduces Jesus Christ to just another guy or some guy in charge of a pagan religion it almost makes my voided heart swell.

And it just so happens that these two came about from that Oxford, what a place. You know about Oxford, don't you Mr. O'Brien? It's where many of your Party cohorts got their start. After our old friend Plato's ideas got to that Cecil Rhodes and those Rothschilds we were really able to set the world on -a Lake of - Fire for Communism, weren't we, Mr. O'Brien? What, you don't think this is funny? Lake of Fire, hell, don't you get it, Mr. O'Brien? Mr. O'Brien you were laughing just a little while ago aboard the train to Jekyll Island. Geez and they tell me I need to lighten up. Speaking of Oxford that's where one of my favorite Presidents came from. I believe he was one of yours too, Mr. O'Brien. Yeah that Bill Clinton was great. He did more to help us put the final nail in the coffin of the "good old" US of A and usher in our New World Order than any of his cohorts except maybe that "Progressive" Wilson character. Come to think of it, FDR was no slouch, either. But this guy will say anything to get elected and then do *our* wishes. And what he did on the once hallowed ground of the House of the formerly Christian nation with that bimbo almost made *me* blush. If George Washington and John Adams weren't in eternal glory with God Himself their rotted bones would be spinning in their maggot infested graves.

And that wife of his, she's a real bitch on wheels. I really almost love this woman. She would drink human blood to achieve power. She has that blind lust for power that serves me so well. I mean she could

take a seat next to Margaret Sanger herself and feel right at home. Of course the more she shoots her mouth off in her do anything path to power she may go too far. Do you agree, Mr. Obrien? As evil as she is she is starting to overplay her hand. I mean one week she's hugging some old woman saying she's a "Christian" then two weeks later she's trying to outdo that Obama guy on abortion. She wants some kind of village where everyone's equal, to "help" everyone out. But most smart people know damn well that she won't be happy unless she's mayor of the village. It's not unlike our Communism, Mr. Obrien. Everyone is equal, you were just more equal. Then she's a "strong" woman...then she's literally crying alligator tears for votes...She's our media darling...She may be the next "President". But she is really starting to look silly. People may start to wake up and figure this whole scam out, won't they Mr. Obrien? After you're gone I'll have to talk to the Party and maybe think about dumping her. Speaking of that Obama guy, this guy may even serve me *better*. I mean he actually voted *against the Born Alive Infant Abortion Protection Act*. Now with your help I've got these fools a half a step from the Nazis that so many of the brave ones died fighting and they don't even know it!!! This is almost great. Not even that Hillary would go for that one. And that "church" he believes in. I almost love that place as much as that Catholic Church. It takes a few Christian principles, throws in some African worshipping, hangs out with despotic thugs, preaches a thinly veiled Communism and rewards that Farrakhan guy? And *this* is the guy that will bring the nation together? I'll have to get back to the Party to decide who will serve *my* purposes better. Both seem *oh so* qualified to help bring in *my* Great Plan. What do you think, Mr. Obrien? What you don't care anymore?

Speaking of that Catholic Church, some of the members are getting rambunctious. Seems like they're starting to wonder why they need all that pomp and circumstance and procedures and huge monoliths and the Pope when Jesus Himself said He was the **only** way to Heaven. That Catholic Church has really served me well, Mr. Obrien. It mixes in some real Christian beliefs with a bunch of pagan worship garbage, enriches itself and then calls itself "Christian". Now the whole world uses the word Catholic interchangeably with Christian. And now many hate the Catholic Church for all its hypocrisy. This is almost great! Queen of Heaven? Saint Anthony? Confession? The Rosary? The Crusades? Are these guys serious? Jesus Himself plainly warned against idolatry and vain repetition. I almost love these guys. Deceit's the name of the game, isn't it Mr. Obrien? I'll have to go have a word with the Pope and tell him to get these people in line. Many of his predecessors listened to me, I'm sure he'll be no different. Maybe I can even convince him to be more open-minded. Help save the environment just like those fools at the UN, give to the poor while they live in complete luxury and who knows maybe even some junk about how all religions need to work together...they all lead to God... or god. I almost love it. Jesus Christ is reduced to the same level of a bunch of saints and popes *they* decide on, by people everyone *thinks* are Christians. Way to go guys!!

And those evangelicals with their fancy cars and houses and tens of thousands of herded Christians in their mega churches. They would make my very heart flutter, if I had one. I have the same deal with them that we have, Mr. O'Brien, so you see, you're not alone. Many of their followers will be oh so close to God's Kingdom only to find out they were had by a bunch of charlatans. Almost Christians going to hell...It's almost as bad as me, except I was *in* the Kingdom. Makes a shiver go down my spineless back...What's the matter, Mr. Obrien? You're not worried about *my* concerns?

Well I've got to get going soon. Unfortunately, I cannot be everywhere at once like the Lord. I've got to go act like an "Ascended Master" over at the UN. Or "spirit of light", "the Christ", "DK the Tibetan", "the Count of Saint Germain" or whatever those "New" Age "postmodernist" ding-dongs want my cohorts and me to be. Oh lest I forget, how about those environmental crackpots? As usual it has elements of truth and good intentions - as God defines good intentions - in it but when we get involved all bets are off, aren't they Mr. O'Brien? Now I've got these nitwits worshipping Mother Earth. *Mother Earth*? Those fools will worship the sun, trees, the sky, rocks whatever they want, except God. And I will always make room for them; in fact I make room for *everyone, all applicants accepted*. If they only thought for two seconds their whole deal makes no sense. If everything is God, god becomes everything, everything becomes meaningless and dilute and then nothing. And then God becomes god...just like those Hindu fools. This is all so cute of me, no Mr. Obrien? And best of all I've even been able to snare some of those nasty Christians and those

Catholics with these environmental Mother Earth loving lunatics. To think God would allow His creation to be able to be destroyed by another one of His creations. *They* of all people should know much better.

Getting back to my point, of course if you toss out God, all things are possible. And you got them *all* started you and your Party friends for that very purpose, didn't you, Mr. O'Brien? You thought you controlled them didn't you? You and your Party friends laughing it up behind closed doors at *those* Mother Earth and New Age buffoons who were unwittingly helping you, the mega-capitalists, "The Freemasons" do your bidding for you. Just like those evolutionists. But all along you were worshipping me too, Mr. O'Brien. What did you think Jesus was kidding when He said you couldn't worship God and mammon, Mr. O'Brien? To me what the hell do I care? Hell, get it Mr. Obrien? Oh come on laugh. That was funny. Where's that spirit of Jekyll Island? Or the day we blasted JFK's head off in broad daylight and blamed it on everyone else but us? Ugh, Never mind man, geez. I hope you "Angel of Light-en" up for my party. Mr. O'Brien, don't you get it, "light"? I'm really starting to get a complex here. You guys and those "New" Age fools really thought I was "Lucifer, the Angel of Light" and I'm really just a dark, deviant scumbag. Come on smile for "your Father". Well you'll have *plenty* of time to laugh it up with the rest of your Party at *my* party, trust me.

The name of my game, Mr. Obrien, is deception, just like yours. But I'm a just a "little" bit better at it. So it's *anything* to keep their mind off the Lord- and yours. If it's Mother Earth fine or some self proclaimed purveyor of transcendent wisdom by some self- isolated moron like Buddha that will certainly work. All is God or god, like the Hindus I'll take them, if it's money and power as in your case, great. And I *really* almost love those Muslims. They proclaim the reality of Jesus Christ, the Prince of Peace Himself, call Him a prophet and *then* replace him with this Mohammed character. You know about this guy Mr. O'Brien. He chopped off a thousand heads himself and deceived everyone he dealt with in preparation for endless wars, and *he's the prophet*. I mean religion of *peace*. And the only *certain* way to get to their heaven is to die killing others? I almost love *that* kind of peace. These humans will buy anything, won't they Mr. Obrien? After all, you did. It's all so ironic isn't it? You manipulate the human world, I manipulate you and the Almighty has been in control all along. You owned the whole world at one time or at least thought you did. At the end of the day the only thing you *really* own is your will. You who owned so much now equal to all those untold millions, those proles, who you *thought* you, controlled. And whose *physical* lives you ruined. Now you'll be equal to all of them, Mr. O'Brien. The Lord did say He is no respecter of persons; just like our invention Communism, how richly ironic. Richly, that's another joke Mr. O'Brien. Mr. O'Brien I'm throwing out my best material but you're not laughing. This is funny, the Bible is for idiots, God is a fool, and it's all fun and games. Where's that smile you had just a little while ago? I'm really starting to get a complex here.

Not just a *little* chuckle for "Father"? How about a little "Illuminating" smile?

Anyways, the Lord will judge everyone the same. Now *that's* fair, *that's* Communism, isn't it Mr. O'Brien? There's one "minor" exception, instead of you being in control the infinitely perfect and fair Lord will rule, and in your case... oh boy. Don't get me wrong. Any philosophy that completely expunges God is a top in my book...which isn't exactly the Lord's Book of Life, believe me. And isn't it further ironic that Karl Marx, the "father" of Communism who supposedly hated *all* religion worshipped me? If more people had bothered to look into this even a little they might have smelled a rat all along. But you helped me keep them asleep, Mr. O'Brien. It turns out "atheistic" Communism wasn't so Godless after all. No, no it was *Godless*, just not godless. The God bashing *Theory* of Evolution "happened" to come along around the same time. But we were able to deceive all those "imbeciles" together, weren't we, Mr. O'Brien? You for your blind lust for earthly power and me just because I hate everyone infinitely and nothing makes me almost happier than to see death and misery and most of all millions of souls heading for *my* dark kingdom with no hope of escape.

I'll *really* need to be going soon. I've got some of my evil cohorts, demons I believe those nauseating Christians call them, doing my bidding for me. *That's* the Hierarchy you fools have been so enamored with all this time. But if you want something done right, you have to do it yourself, don't you, Mr. Obrien? You've been awfully quiet. You looked worried. Is everything okay? Well don't worry we'll soon have all the time in the world, and I do mean *all*, to figure it all out.

What are you mumbling, speak your mind man. ..So..so..the Great Plan we all thought we were in control of...it's all ...a...deception? So all those "ancient mystery" religions, the Great Pyramids, Masonry, the Illuminati...you were there all along? Yes Mr. Obrien. So all the history we thought we controlled...the planning...all that private scheming...Oxford...Communism...the CFR... Bilderberg meetings...the "Great Plan". Yes Mr. Obrien it's all for naught. And of course if I was there...can you guess Who was there listening, watching with me? Yikes. He warned in His Book that we tried so hard throughout history to exterminate that the deceived *and* the deceiver were His. And He doesn't lie, Mr. O'Brien. So all of history is...is nothing more than Him watching all along waiting to take the ones who chose to listen to eternal glory and the rest...

Yes, Mr. O'Brien you got it. From our first attempt at the "Great Society" back there before the Great Flood, the next at the Tower of Babel and now the upcoming New World "Order" we did so much to create. Three strikes and you're out, Mr. O'Brien. The Lord has really had it with our shenanigans. By the way, that last one is going to be complete bedlam, Mr. O'Brien. Not the nice utopia for all mankind under your command you and *your* cohorts tried to pull off so you could enjoy yourselves. Take the worst scenario you can imagine and then multiply it by ten, a thousand, I don't know. I just know that my demons and I, my Hierarchy, will be granted free reign. Just like Mr. Jagger said I am in need of restraint, Mr. O'Brien. Now *that* just might be fun, that's *my* Great Plan you fool. Suddenly those Satanists who loved me outright, why I'll never know nor do I care, every "New" Age moron, those Wiccan freaks, all those fools who were contacting their "spirit guides" and "angels of light" or whatever they wanted to call us will be horrified to find out to whom they were really talking all this time. It will be insanity with death and destruction and pain and misery. People will literally go insane as my demons and I run around the earth eating souls and driving people to the brink of Lord knows what without Him restraining us. They will have nowhere to run. The Lord Himself throwing in some of His "goodies" for foolish humans who *still* won't get the hint....Aaaah. Be still, my beating voided heart. You ever heard the term, be careful what you wish for, Mr. Obrien? Well let's just say a lot of those humans you helped me deceive into secular humanism so called wishing for God to go away so they could run things the "right" way will be granted their wish. But to Him Who can simply say the word and both you and I *and* the universe itself will shake to the core, the whole thing is nothing. In the Old Testament, God promised He *will* laugh at our calamity. Now *that's* power. This whole thing doesn't sound good to me. What do you think, Mr. O'Brien? Cat got your tongue?

This is your "Father", Mr. Khul, the "Shining One", why so shy all of a sudden?

No matter, I wish God would end it already; some of these fools we installed as leaders are getting so bad many are actually waking up and listening to what those disgusting Christians have been saying for years. And Lord knows I've spent too much time with you already. Right now time is really getting short, I can hear them playing my tune over at St. John's the "Divine". That's my cue. Those fools you hung around with your whole human existence think they're about to re-create Atlantis. Now the Lord has a real body ready and waiting for me so I won't have to keep ghost writing my stuff. I haven't been this close to happiness since He let me into that fool Judas Iscariot. Now I can deceive the *whole* world *instantly*. Pity the fools, the Lord is just about out of patience with these human buffoons especially the ones in "New Atlantis". This is my time to really "Shine" like the golden sun light of heaven all you fools thought you were going to acquire after all that "great" work climbing the stairway to heaven, so called, just like another "musical tune" the "imbeciles" listened to daily. Of course you and your Party at that Byzantine Cathedral you built just for me are the worst offenders. Suckers all Mr. O'Brien, suckers all. Driving those human fools who rejected Him totally insane is the last shot at happiness my Legions and I will have for quite some time. And I don't intend to be late to my last party on earth brought to all courtesy your Party, Mr. O'Brien.

You showed me no sympathy, no courtesy, no taste when you ignored me and thought *you* were going to rule my dark world. And now like Mr. Jagger so eloquently stated, I am laying *your* soul to waste, Mr. O'Brien. The Lord is throwing the last batch of deceived souls my way and you know how I feel about that. But since you chose me, Mr. Obrien, I'll give you a choice. Is it going to be a pill like our puppet Hitler or the guillotine like that almost lovely Robspierre? It really doesn't matter to be quite honest. When you wake up Mr. O'Brien, you'll be looking at the Judge, Jesus Christ Himself. And since you did so much for me, He will be none too happy. I would almost love to be there, nothing makes me almost happier than

to see *Him* angry. But at the same time I don't want to be in the same *universe* when *He's* mad. So good luck with that one, Mr. O'Brien, I'm sure I'll be busy that day.

But then you and your Party are *all* cordially invited to *my* party. Along with the millions and millions of poor souls you helped me deceive. And there we'll have *plenty* of time together, trust me. Much more than the 13.7 billion, 15 billion, 65 billion whatever years those idiotic evolutionists, my almost favorite souls, think they needed to prove their non-provable theory; much, much more. And when you think my party finally ends and you run for the door to escape and open it...it starts up all over again...and again. It's just like another "Rock n Roll" song, we are programmed to receive, you can check out any time you like but you can *never* leave...Now go take your pill Mr. O'Brien. The other Party boys and girls will be joining you shortly at *my* party. And our old Party friends, Plato, Cecil, JP, Chuck, Karl, Joe Stalin, Peg Sanger and her Bohemian friend, Alice Bailey, the "New" Age "Madame", the Warburg brothers, the Rockefeller clan, Sagan, Andy Carnegie and last but certainly not least those almost delectable Rothschild boys will *all* be waiting for you.

Now I'm really late...talk to you soon, have a nice trip.....

e. 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA

New York City will be referred to as “Mystery Babylon” throughout the book, Section 3 in particular. The above address and its immediate neighborhood have extraordinary significance that was brought to my attention by the writings of another “conspiracy theorist” named Anthony Sutton who had a chapter “120 Broadway, New York City” in his book entitled “Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution”. The area and some of its occupants has been the nexus of world history for the past one hundred years. And during the course of my research it has taken on even more significance. First let’s take a quick step back in time. The following is meant to provide a general overview of world history. Also, it will provide background to events I will reference. And, as an added bonus, it will be the first world history lesson that will help you UN-learn much of the propaganda we have all been fed our entire lives. Some points will be repeated for emphasis throughout the book as you “de-tox” from THEIR propaganda not the least of which is the less than deplorable THEorY of LIVEvolution. If you agree with this “conspiratorial view of history” and are intrigued enough with the discussion read on. If you’re repulsed by it or think I need to be committed I suggest you put the book down now, it only gets better - or worse - depending on your worldview. If you get to the end of this section the “Great Mystery” of this book’s title page will be revealed.

If you’re to believe the Bible that – as explained later in Section 1 - is the correct course of action, organized civilizations were established before the Great Flood. The ones who got it all started were Adam and Eve. Whoa.

Are you crazy? What happened to the THEorY of LIVEvolution? Don’t all “reasonable”, “post modernist” and chic morons umm intellectuals ascribe life to its “scientific” precepts these days? The THEorY of LIVEvolution, as will be explained in Section 2, is awfully, pun intended, busy. After it figures out how the *entire* Universe was created from literally nothing, how it is scientific yet directly contradicts the scientifically iron clad First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics, it must now explain how it produced both sexes of all biological life in perfect unison - yet statistically it cannot produce even the simplest living cell. This all happens *after* it tells us how the intelligent process of “natural selection” arose randomly from literal randomness *and* non-intelligence while our predecessors the apes haven’t been “naturally selected” out of existence. Yes, I will admit “evolutionary theorists” like Richard Dawkins and late Carl Sagan may be way smarter than me. But their true intention is to eviscerate God and they use science’s answer to the National Enquirer to do it. This is the only *logical* conclusion one can arrive at by the end of the *scientific* discussion on the THEorY of LIVEvolution in Section 2; there really is a deeper, darker side to it as discussed in Section 3. And it parallels human history itself. God, who at times codifies some Books of the Bible, does not parse words in the Book of Proverbs in regard to the “intellectuals” who say they believe in the anti-God THEorY of LIVEvolution:

The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge; but fools despise wisdom and instruction
(Verse 1:7)

But I digress. A “gentleman of wealth and taste” that we affectionately now know as Mr. Khul the Bible also calls a host of names, the Serpent in this case, convinced Adam and Eve they could become God like if they ate from the “Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil”. This was in direct conflict to God’s command Who subsequently evicted them from the original Heaven, the Garden of Eden and granted physical death as punishment. (The “Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil” would later be shortened to just the Tree of Knowledge and at times just Knowledge by the fools, God’s word, that really control history). Adam and Eve’s descendants gave rise to the first “Great” civilizations. As explained later in section 3 the pre-Flood civilizations were involved with so called “Mighty Men” that have a lot in common with Satan and his demons. You may regard demons as old school fables and nonsense but have no doubt they are mentioned throughout both Books of the Bible. These civilizations subsequently became so rotten God was repulsed into destroying them all save Noah and his family. The Great Flood itself corresponds exactly to “legendary” Atlantis in addition to flood stories of civilizations the world over. Today there is copious debate among secular scientists and historians whether Atlantis was real or not; not dissimilar to debate over the veracity of the Bible itself. There is little debate that an event similar to the Flood happened. Some have even stated that physical evidence of Atlantis’ reality has been discovered under the Atlantic Ocean east of the Carolinas. As you may know this is the story of the Ark.

And God for His own purposes has apparently allowed these pre-flood rebellious humans and their “sons of God” compatriots to leave their calling card. This calling card happens to be the same symbol on the “Great Seal” on the back of your very own one-dollar bills that you can observe for yourself. While you’re at it, take a brief look at the front of “your” dollar bill. It’s technically a “Federal Reserve Note” meaning that it belongs to the “Fed”, a *private* bank, and not you as the Constitution says should happen. Yes that means the entire monetary system of this once great nation is literally illegal, but who cares, “they” told us it’s a necessary tool to “regulate” the economy, right? The “Fed” is another blatant scam set up as such and ever the icon of today’s economic “experts”. This is a prime example of “screw you proles and pilgrims, WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE as only a few “conspiracy theorists” discuss its real relevance. This one has taken the whole mess back to the beginning of Biblically recorded civilization itself. By the way, this is a hint about the “Great Mystery” on the front cover of this book. But I digress.

The Babylonians from their capitol of Babylonia were the originators of Communism before it was called Communism and the first post Flood civilization. Babylon is mentioned more times in the Bible than any physical location except the Holy City of Jerusalem. It is the ultimate and original purveyor of the man is God and man can rule himself (or Communistic) mentality. Communism, and its relatives throughout history including Nazism and Fascism, is the ultimate form of atheism and man is God mentality and therefore Satan’s favorite philosophy. Babylon sprang up in ancient Sumeria, located in Mesopotamia in what is the area of modern day southern Iraq. Most secular historians regard Sumeria to be the first recorded human civilization organized on a societal wide scale. This was around 5000 BC. The first recorded writing forms are Sumerian writing tablets dated around 3500 BC. Within one to two thousand years the other two areas that contained the earliest organized civilizations, the Nile River Valley in Egypt and the Indus River Valley in India also began to develop. The Indus River Valley was located at the end of trade routes that originated in Mesopotamia and traversed Persia or modern day Iran. It is interesting to note that many references on the origination of Hinduism cite several groups of so called Aryan travelers who influenced its origination and the Indian culture in general. These so called Aryans brought their culture that would include their fake religious practices from Mesopotamia, the cradle of the first civilization. Hinduism would later spawn Buddhism as well as provide a heavy influence in today’s so called “New” Age Movement. Around approximately 3000 BC other civilizations began to spring up in North and South America.

As an aside the fact that organized human civilization sprang up relatively suddenly in history is just one more of the innumerable shortfalls of the less than pathetic THEorY of LIVEvolution. Even secular historical references call the relatively simultaneous development of organized civilizations after billions of years of “evolution” an “amazing parallel”.

By the way, this “conspiracy theorist” has another problem. Watch any show on the History Channel or Discovery that discuss dinosaurs and their very rapid extinction. They all claim it must have been a meteoric event that destroyed *all* life on the planet. Depending on which show you’re watching this occurred around 100 million years ago give or take a hundred million. As far as I can see the THEorY of LIVEvolutionists have in no way taken this event into account. Shouldn’t evolution have started anew after this point as well? Call me crazy but this gives the “intellectuals” and “postmodern” evolution crowd “only” around 90 million years to get up and running again assuming it took around 10 million years for the mysterious forces behind it to reassert themselves. The THEorY of LIVEvolution requires 13.7 *billion* years according to one source; it’s give or take ten billion years depending on which other source you’re reading. And what about the Ice Age? Now the “experts” on the History Channel are telling us the earth was a huge ice ball that killed just about all life around 500 million years ago. “Snowball” Earth they’re calling it. Uh somebody should remind them that the THEorY of LIVEvolution “needs” 13.7 *billion* (over 10 times) or more years. Ummm. Don’t ask me my sourcebook is the Bible and its fables. Ask the “scientists” and the “experts” like the “evolutionary biologists” and the other PhD carrying fools to figure this one out. But I digress.

Around 2900 BC a physical recording of something called the Epic of Gilgamesh initiated in the southern Mesopotamian city of Uruk. Gilgamesh was an ancient king who, from the Sumerian viewpoint, was a hero who rebelled against the gods by trying to achieve immortality. The “gods” destroyed him and

his followers with a worldwide deluge. They lived in a place called Atlantis. It is an exact replica of the Great Flood of Genesis. Subsequent to the flood, Nimrod, Babylon's first infamous post Flood despot who was obsessed with the pre-Flood Atlantean world tried to recreate their society. He did this right down to rebuilding their temple, the "Great" Pyramid of Giza, Egypt; the same one on the back of your "Federal Reserve Notes". The attempt was now renamed the Tower of Babel; its aim to reach the heavens and hence God like status. This was strike two, the pre-Flood Egyptians attempt was the first strike. God wasn't amused and struck mankind down the second time and caused the people to speak in different tongues for their rebellion. If you're keeping score it's God 2, rebellious humans 0. You may regard this as more Bible fables and fairy tales but what's the alternative for the diversity of languages, the THEorY of LIVEvolution? Now that theory is even more awfully, pun intended, busy. After it figures out how the *entire* Universe was created from literally nothing, how it is scientific yet directly contradicts the scientifically iron clad First and Second Laws of Thermodynamics, how it produced *all* life yet statistically cannot produce even the simplest living cell, it must now account for linguistic development. This "slight" problem arises *after* it explains "natural selection" and how it kick-started itself after the aforementioned meteor and "snowball Earth". I digress once again.

Subsequently Babylon lost some its stature to one of the other areas of early civilization, Ancient Egyptians in the Nile River valley that nonetheless borrowed much of its culture including its religion. Many of the Egyptian despots, the pharaohs, would mimic Babylonian (i.e., Satanic) theocracy during their reigns. They all unsuccessfully tried to duplicate the Great Pyramid of Giza, one of the seven "wonders of the world" and closest to its original form amongst the group. The popular version of the Great Pyramid's construction is nothing short of miraculous and requires a faith in the unknown almost as strong as the THEorY of LIVEvolution itself. The Ancient Egyptian system, like the original Babylonian empire that preceded it, was a caste religious/political system that was both spiritually and politically despotic, not dissimilar to "modern" Communism. This system would serve as the inspiration to many Greek "thinkers" not the least of which is Plato.

Also, around 2250 BC God made His original covenant with Abraham. He decreed that the son of him and his wife was to be the start of the lineage of His "Chosen People", the Jews. Both were almost one hundred years old. Abraham at first disobeyed and fathered a child with a much younger servant named Hagar. Her son was named Ishmael. God apparently was not amused and eventually Abraham listened and fathered a child with his actual wife, Sarah. This son's name was Isaac. Hagar and Ishmael would separate from Abraham and this lineage established the Arabic peoples. Isaac would in turn have a son Jacob. Jacob would have twelve sons (i.e., the twelve tribes of Israel). Of the twelve Joseph was his favorite. This drove the other eleven mad. They all conspired against him and sold him into slavery to Egypt. They then told Isaac a wild animal killed him, nice bunch. Joseph's superior intellect would eventually win him favor in Egypt and he was elevated from slave to the pharaoh's advisor. Eventually Joseph's brothers ended up in Egypt after a terrible famine in Israel. Joseph would forgive them for what they tried to do. What this illustrates is that even amongst God's Chosen People things weren't always that great. But God had made a Covenant with them through Abraham and chose to forgive them time and again. Four hundred years later, around 1500 BC, the Jews would become persona non grata in Egypt.

The despotic/theocratic Ancient Egyptian system that God was none too happy with apparently pushed Him over the edge for mistreating His Chosen people. By the way this Ancient Egyptian "Illuminated" society is the very "Great Society" THEY want to recreate "for us". And the ancient Jews after the birth of Christ now represent all His Chosen people. This is another preview of things to come: Ancient Egyptian "Illuminated" theocracy in, God and His people out. Let's return to "Ancient" history. The evil, devil worshipping ways of the Ancient Egyptian leadership and their enslavement of His chosen people were offensive to God who made His displeasure very lucid through Moses. God once again made it all too clear you don't want to be on the wrong side of this conflict. Most of you probably know how it turned out for the Egyptians who foolishly pursued the fleeing Israelis after He gave them every hint in the Book, no pun intended. Subsequently Babylon rose up again as the Egyptians began to fade. King Nebuchadnezzar was the most well known Babylonian despot this time around. Meanwhile, God, the real One, was constantly punishing his rebelling chosen people for worshipping false gods since the days of

Moses himself. Even the descendants of Abraham's son Isaac, the chosen people, themselves weren't so great; they were guilty of sin, idol worship and rebellion almost day one from their release from Egypt. In 606 BC He allowed the Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar's armies to overrun Israel as retribution. The Babylonians also destroyed the first Temple of Solomon soon after and carried many of its wares back to Babylon. As evil as the king was even he came to recognize the God of Israel after a short time. Daniel is one of the best known prophets of the Old Testament. Daniel and two of his closest friends wouldn't capitulate to the King's theocracy and worship the official state sponsored gods; many of the same pagan gods of the original Babylon (and now Ancient Egypt). The king then ordered the Prophet Daniel and two associates into a furnace and they emerged unscathed after they were seen conversing with a fourth "person". The King after witnessing this recognized the God of Israel as the true God gave Daniel instant political status and he himself became a believer in God. For the next half century Babylon remained the center of human civilization. Nebuchadnezzar's grandson Balthazar was not nearly as respectful to the Israelis and God. He was foolishly trying God's patience unlike his much wiser grandfather. This is not unlike a certain soon to be ex-country as it concedes or, excuse me, "Progresses" its sovereignty to the UN-dead and away from the Christian inspired Constitution. One night during a celebration he even took many of the stolen artifacts from the first Temple of Solomon and began to drink from them among other debasing activities. This concept of disrespect is not dissimilar to a certain "artwork" known as "Piss Christ" mentioned earlier although I am not sure the Babylonians were using the items as urinals. Nonetheless, handwriting suddenly appeared on the wall to the shock of the king and his fellow revelers. Not one of the king's sages, magicians, 'seers' and associated state sponsored devil worshippers were able to figure it out. Daniel, now advanced in years, was called in. The writing was the curtain call for this king and his friends who were "found wanting". That night the emergent Persians with their Mede allies dammed the River Euphrates and sneaked into Babylonia under its walls via the dry riverbed. They then made short order of the occupants. This was the end of the Babylonian Empire and gave rise to the Medo-Persian. Persian King Cyrus let the Israelis return to Egypt in 536 BC whereupon they rebuilt the Temple of Solomon for the second time around and completed approximately 516 BC. Concurrently courtesy the conquering Persians, Babylon's mystic religious practices once again permeated the world to the west and would influence subsequent Greek (under Alexander) and Roman empires and every subsequent civilization and religion thereafter through today. So you can see the chain of history that carried forth from the Garden of Eden and the "great lie" of the Serpent. The "Holy" Catholic Church and its hierarchy that controlled a large share of world events after the fall of Rome that led the world into the Dark Ages is a prime example of this propagation of ancient Babylonian religion. As explained later, Catholic religious practices are for the most part an affront to Biblical Christianity and mostly rooted in paganism. The four Crusades for greed and plunder disguised as rescue missions into the Middle East are a prime example of the Catholic Church's brand of "Christianity". The second Temple of Solomon would last around five centuries whereupon King Herod under Roman rule would rebuild it for the third and final time starting around 20 BC. The third would be the grandest of them all but would later be destroyed in 70 AD as foretold by Jesus in 33 AD.

God Himself will build the next Temple. As we'll see mankind is still trying to build stone temples and re-create the Atlantean (Ancient Egyptian) slave society. Mankind didn't take the hint the first two times; the third attempt – that is well under way as you read this - is apparently the last straw.

Of course the biggest event to occur in the history of the world was the Crucifixion of Jesus Christ just over two thousand years ago. And of course many today disagree with the divine aspect of Jesus and now equate Him with other religious leaders including Mohammed, Gandhi and Buddha. As will be explained in Section 1 no historian, secular or religious, can deny that an actual person named Jesus was alive in the Roman province of Judea and was crucified. Jesus stands alone among all those other religious leaders for three basic reasons: His birth and death were predicted no less than 200 times in the Old Testament, He never held political office and Christianity claims He arose from the dead. In brief, the logical argument is that Jesus would have been long ago cast into the dust bin of history if these claims aren't true yet He stands today as the most singularly known person in history. Jesus was God in the flesh, the perfect sacrifice to end all the laws and animal sacrifices of the Old Testament. Any religion that denies this reality is a false religion, plain and simple. Any religion like Roman Catholicism that contaminates it with fake man made

procedures and pointless prayers are also false religion. On this point there is no compromise; if you disagree or think this is being intolerant feel free to leave. I am not judging anyone; that's God's job. Nor I am saying these are "bad" people. What I am saying is that they all fall short of the perfection that is God. The *only* way the shortcomings of all humanity can be atoned for is the sacrifice of Jesus Christ. If you're in any religion my advice is to leave immediately and start reading your own King James Version of the Bible. Small groups and churches that follow this simple procedure are good; so called mega churches, temples, mosques, and large cathedrals not so good. That is the position staked out throughout this book. This claim has enraged many and turned away countless others in the quest to be more open-minded and seek other more "tolerant" religions. However, the argument will be made that mankind needs a God higher than Himself to aspire to – and answer to.

All other religions are inventions of man that worship other humans, fake gods and goddesses and now the Earth. As will be explained this is the one reason why this once great nation is about to expire while everyone sits around and wonders what the hell, literally, is happening to us. The Founding Fathers knew this and warned that a Godless America would eventually dissolve into a morass of moral and societal wide decay. Granted the Founders, like every human being, were far from perfect; even they knew this and it is the main reason they designed the Constitution with its "checks and balances" the way they did. The maintenance of the institution of slavery after the original Constitutional Convention is perhaps the greatest example of their less than perfect track record. But again the Founders realized the shortcomings of man just as described in the Christian Bible. In fact the *founding of this country was an evangelical event*. I would like to say "separation of church and state" is the biggest scam in United States history. For example, Peter Muhlenberg, who served as the first post Constitution Congressional representative for Pennsylvania and later in the Jefferson Administration, was a minister from Virginia who literally went from the pulpit to ready his eighth Virginia Regiment for the upcoming insurrection. The statement "With firm reliance on Divine Providence we mutually pledge our lives, our fortunes, our sacred honor" appears at the end of the original Declaration of Independence. Subsequently they incited rebellion against the much more powerful England, i.e., the American Revolution. Does this really sound like a group that would want "separation of church and state"? The *very intent of their rebellion was to establish a new nation under the auspices of God Himself, the exact opposite of Communism or excuse me "Progressivism"*.

UN-fortunately, arguments can be made for global warming and the *radical* environmental movement in general, the UN-dead's less than stellar track record of graft and support of copious scumbag world dictators in the name of "peace", the "Fed"-eral Reserve Banking sham and our fake economy and of course the less than pathetic THEorY of LIVEvolution as the biggest scams in history. I make absolutely no apologies for this statement and all the aforementioned claims are documented in this book, plain and simple. And the aggregate of these scams along with all the modern day "oversights" of our current less than deplorable government including NAFTA and a wide open Mexican border while we are in a "War on Terror" cannot logically be chalked up as accidental. This is the "conspiratorial view" of history you may be told to not think about. But I will continue to point out that it is the most *logical* viewpoint; majority media fed propaganda opinion be damned, no pun intended.

Am I a "crackpot"? Look around. Look at the low standards we hold our politicians to. We pay through the nose for taxes yet our schools stink, infrastructure is crumbling and we are literally bankrupt on all levels of government. Our politicians argue about nothing, everyone deep down inside knows that all of our pre-selected Peanuts "Presidential" candidates will do or say anything to get elected and are in reality proposing nothing except to say how great they would be and what a loser the "other" candidates are. Yet the media produced "experts" argue about these fools like it matters. People chalk it up to "it's just politics" and "things will eventually get better". For the economy "it's just the business cycle" the "experts" tell us. My friends we aren't escaping from this mess, THEY designed it that way. The "They" of the proles will be "surprised" when the bottom falls out and we're merged with the rest of the world into a "New World Order". Do you think this is funny? Go ahead and buy a book by "conspiracy theorist" Jerome Corsi named the "Late Great USA" about the emergent North American Union. Better yet "Google" North American Union and read it for yourselves. FOX sNEWS and ClintoNN really "missed" this one yet "they" never fail

to have a camera on Britney Spears. Things just keep getting LOST on the mainstream news. What you never heard of the UN-dead's Law of the Sea Treaty (LOST) either?

The Founders warned about this emergent power, and many patriotic and brave politicians tried to fight THEM. Are they all "conspiracy theorists" as well? Unfortunately, we are done, "THEY" have already won. Outlandish?

Case in point is an ex-Reagan official and conservative Presidential candidate named Alan Keyes. Few people have ever heard of this man. Yet his platform is exactly the same as the Founding Fathers themselves; it reads just like them. The day he gets elected and we have a Congress full of people similar to another unpopular candidate by the name of Ron Paul, Congressman Texas, is the day this country will recover its greatness. The three things that must happen now - that a *whole class* of politicians similar to these two is needed to implement - include:

1. A return to the Biblical principles of government outlined in the Constitution.
2. The dissolution of the Federal Reserve Bank and a return of the power to coin our money supply debt free by the United States Congress.
3. The deportation of the UN-dead, all its "diplomats" and the immediate shredding of the UN-Constitutional treaties we are on the verge of signing with the next "President". And turn the UN-dead building into housing for productive citizens that actually pay their parking tickets.

Yeah right. Alan Keyes is the *only* candidate that represents the true foundation of this once great nation. When he is allowed in to the debates he is ignored and the "experts" -who argue endlessly about the other clowns - mock his candidacy when they mention him at all.

So what's the deal with 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA? Let's get back in our time capsule. When the aforementioned prophet Daniel was living in Babylon he interpreted a dream for King Nebuchadnezzar. The interpretation of the dream outlined in Daniel 2:31-45 predicted the rise and fall of the four world empires that would emerge in history: Babylonian (in which he was living), Medo-Persian, Greek and Roman. He also predicted a fifth World Empire that is yet to materialize. Many have tried for world government including Genghis Kahn, Napoleon, Joseph Stalin and Adolf Hitler. In fact many Biblical skeptics tried to say that the Biblical Book of Daniel was written after these four empires had expired due to its historical accuracy. But as is usually the case, history as discovered through archaeology has established the Book of Daniel to the time it is accredited, c. sixth century BC. Many Biblical scholars point to the fifth world empire as that of the Anti Christ, a world leader of unspeakable evil over and above any despot of the past including Nimrod and Hitler. As mentioned Babylon was the centre of the first post Flood organized civilization and home to the despotic Nimrod and his Godless aspirations to have mankind achieve Godhood and self rule, the forerunner of "modern" day Communism. Babylon would eventually decay into history and be figuratively and literally buried beneath the sands of time. Recently deposed despot Saddam Hussein was very active in trying to bring it back.*

Jesus' actions and speeches alluded copiously about the "end times". The one event that foreshadows the emergent Apocalypse that is the focus of this particular book is when Jesus overturned the tables of the moneychangers in the third Temple of Solomon the week prior to His Crucifixion. Today in the United States we are home to the "Fed" an illegal entity set up by the international bankers under "Progressive" President Woodrow Wilson. One book that came out around 20 years ago that discussed the real workings of the "Fed" was even entitled "Secrets of the Temple". My contention is that this is the home of the modern day moneychangers and the evil core of the rotten apple that is this formerly great nation. This may sound shocking but the well documented case will be made that the "Fed" or Central Bank was something the Founding Fathers warned vehemently against and many great Presidents and some brave politicians fought against at the cost of their very lives. When this economy collapses just as the originators of the "Fed" had originally intended almost one hundred years ago the world economy will follow suit and this will be the impetus of the "New World Order". Where is the biggest and most powerful branch of the "Fed" located along with the most powerful banks in the world? That would be Wall Street, right in the middle of the "financial capital of the world", Mystery Babylon, USA.

Plato's humanistic/Communitic outlook would influence many of the world's "great" thinkers throughout history. One of these would be a man named Cecil Rhodes, originator of the famous scholarship society and

many others at Oxford University. Another would be a group known as the Illuminati. In the eighteenth century this latter “secret society” was even persecuted for its seditious activities by the then government of Bavaria located in modern day Germany. It tried to warn the other governments of Europe about its cast of nefarious characters. But the other European governments refused to listen claiming that nobody would be that brazen; not dissimilar to King Balthazar and the situation with the Persians. This is exactly how one observer states THEY get away with it: “audacity, audacity, always audacity”. Things are no different today and with the help of the bought and sold mass media are in fact worse. THEY have smothered us into submission piece by piece in front of our very eyes and now it is too late to stop THEM. These two groups, Oxford’s Round Table groups and the Illuminati are the true engines behind “modern” day Communism. Karl Marx who was a Satan worshipper in practice was the “anti-religious” “Father of Communism”. If he wrote the Communist Manifesto at all, Marx was at least influenced by some very powerful people in its authorship.

By the way the “free” United States scores a perfect 100 on the Communist Manifesto quiz given at the end of Section 2. Just thought I would throw that in there in case you think it really matters which clown “we the people” elect to run this circus.

In the mid to late nineteenth century Oxford University would also produce the so-called Round Table Groups that in turn would produce our very own shadow government, the Council on Foreign Relations. Despite the media spin this is a very powerful organization that has produced literally hundreds of members of the State Department and “Presidential Advisors” that have dictated policy to the “the most powerful man in the world” for over 100 years. Many of the same characters that started the “Fed” were also involved with the CFR and the establishment of “modern” day Communism. In the United States around this time the two most powerful families in United States history, the Rockefellers and Morgans established their empires. The original JP Morgan got his start with backing from the Rothschild family in Europe around the time of the Civil War. He and later his son would start many powerful companies including General Electric, International Harvester and United States Steel. The Rockefellers, David is still very much involved in international affairs, would essentially take over the oil industry with THEIR company, Standard Oil of New Jersey. By the turn of the twentieth century THEY together essentially controlled the United States economy. THEY aside from owning the banking system and essentially the political system also controlled the media and the educational establishments. Other “minor league” members of the banking elite include the Harriman family in railroads, the Carnegies in the steel industry and the Vanderbilts, Peabodies and Astors. As an aside I would like to make one thing perfectly clear. Some “conspiracy theorists” have chalked this whole thing up to a “Jewish” conspiracy. One most oft cited fact is the name Rothschild. The pervasiveness of Jewish names in the banking industry is another reason. Granted the Rothschild name shows up constantly in this discussion and THEY are at the core of the international shadow government. But THEY, along with the Rockefeller and Morgan interests, are borderless and THEY own most of the world’s most powerful banks including the “Fed”. THEY are Jewish in name only and the fact that Morgans and Rockefellers are in fact “Protestant” squashes this concept rather quickly. The Rothschilds are as “Jewish” as THEIR “buddies” the Rockefellers and Morgans are “Christian”.

The concept of the international banking cartel starting Communism may sound outlandish and even contradictory but it is documented in this book and it does actually make sense. One book that discusses this very subject is “Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution”, written in the early seventies:

While collecting material for this book a single location and address in the Wall Street area came to the fore – 120 Broadway, New York City. Conceivably, this book could have been written incorporating only persons, firms, and organizations located at 120 Broadway in the year 1917. Although this research method would have been forced and unnatural, it would have excluded only a relatively small segment of the story. (1)

The author goes on to document the plethora of the real Establishment, the shadow government and the home of the ubiquitous “THEY” that are going to take care of everything, that are located at or within earshot of 120 Wall Street:

New York Stock Exchange
Morgan Building

Federal Reserve Building of New York
Equitable Building
Bankers Club
Soviet Bureau (I guess before it “dissolved”)
General Electric

Guaranty Securities and Trust (two of the companies established by the Rockefellers)

The aforementioned General Electric is significant because it owns NBC. And just this past fall, 2007, NBC held a “green week” where it did everything by candlelight to show how they “care” about the scandalous scam of global warming. This is significant not just for its blatant hypocrisy by an electric company and idiocy in trying to solve a problem that doesn’t exist but more so for the fact it indicates that THEY are perpetuating popular belief and pro-UN-dead positions. This is not unlike repetitious Nazi propaganda in preparation for the “Thousand Year Reich”. Yes the blatant fallacy of “global warming” and its real purpose, institution of world government administered by the UN-dead, is discussed and documented as well. The interconnectivity and history of this whole mess and the support it receives from the bought and sold media and educational establishments is discussed in Section 2. Another organization that the “conspiracy theorists” like me point to as THEY who really run the show include the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). THEY too are headquartered in Manhattan. And I will say it again and again. Don’t take my word for it, check my sources. And then check my sources’ sources. I’ve even gone one level beyond *that* to confirm some of this stuff. The best examples are two books that I purchased from my “top secret” source, Amazon.com. One is “Tragedy and Hope” by a man named Carroll Quigley who happens to be very pro-Establishment, the real one, and inspiration to a certain Rhodes Scholar ex-Commander-philanderer-provider of top secret missile technology to the Chinese-in chief. It is constantly referenced by just about every “conspiracy theorist”. Mr. Quigley in addition to the other “conspiracy theorists” also refers to the Reece Commission Report that came about as a result of the efforts of the great Senator Joe McCarthy. The findings of this Congressional committee that exposed THEM but didn’t get much press because THEY already owned the media is documented in a book called “Foundations: Their Power and Influence” by Rena A. Wormser. Buy it yourselves and read it. This isn’t “conspiracy theory”; it’s the very words of a Commission of the United States Congress that existed for several years in the early fifties. They uncovered THEM and were swallowed up; no findings ever really made THEIR snews cycles for obvious reasons. And the great Senator McCarthy who was the impetus of the Reece Commission would be just one more patriotic politician that would turn up dead under very suspect circumstances.

Getting back, there is one address that is probably the most important of all: 120 *Wall* Street. This is home of the Lucis Trust and many of its offshoots. The woman who is most singularly regarded as the initiator of the “New” Age originally started the whole thing off in a company originally named the “Lucifer Publishing Company” in the 1920s. The company was renamed to Lucis Trust to avoid any association with Lucifer, the so called “Angel of Light” who the Freemasons regard as the real god and the real God calls Satan. The woman’s name is Alice Bailey. “Her” writings are still regarded today as the wisdom and justification for the attainment of world peace and the epitome of our “spiritual evolution” that was attempted by those in the “Great Mystery Schools” of Ancient Egypt. “She” is regarded by many as the person most singularly responsible for the “New” Age. In fact most of “her” thoughts have much in common with Ancient Egyptian theocracy; therefore the “New” Age isn’t really that new. The whole Ancient Egyptian system is the true origin of the THEorY of LIVEvolution *and* the nature worshipping eco wacko lunatics (yes this is documented and discussed as well). I put her name in quotes because she gives credit of most her work to someone she referred to as “Djwhal Khul, the Tibetan”. This is kind of funny *considering that Djwhal Khul isn’t even human but a so-called “Ascended Master” from the “Astral Plane” in “the cosmos”*.

Did you get that?

Let me repeat. The so called mother of the “New” Age ghost wrote most of her work and “she” is today regarded as Numero Uno by many at the UN-dead; the same UN-dead we all support with our “Federal Reserve Notes”. My friends this isn’t a bunch of tree worshipping Goddess Earth nature freaks dancing around in the middle of the forest somewhere. Lucis Trust and “DK” as he’s affectionately called

have been influencing many of today's top leaders that have a direct influence on our very lives. Lucis Trust is an NGO, non-governmental organization, of the UN-dead and according to its own pamphlet it's on the Roster of the United Nations Economic and Social Council. The UN-dead describes this Council as coordinating "...the UN's work in the economic and social fields and promotes sustainable development, respect for human rights, poverty eradication and education for all." How about that? "DK" is a Communist just like "his" followers at the UN-dead. I bet you've heard of "sustainable development". Its address is 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA. These people, under the guidance of "DK", *aren't screwing around*. In Section 3 "DK", whom I believe is Satan himself or at least high up on the demonic pecking order, will be discussed at length. For now, the following is a quote from "The United Nations: Humanity's Challenge" by World Goodwill, another NGO of the UN-dead, 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA:

Hovering over the United Nations, symbolically, it could be said is a great universal even armed cross of service. This is not a religious symbol, but it does have a deep spiritual significance. The very presence of the UN in the world is evidence of humanity's expansion growth in consciousness toward a vision of a universal order of nations. As a world organization, it is a vehicle through which human consciousness can expand beyond the confines of national boundaries, to the world as a whole. Nationalism is now too selfish and separative to express the growing universal consciousness. Inspired from above – by the universal soul – the UN enables human beings to reach out through its service agencies to serve the needs of struggling humanity. This can be seen, therefore, as an even armed cross with the vertical of spirit and soul manifesting through the horizontal arm of world service. This is a profound expression of humanity's destiny and purpose.

The United Nations is also a symbol of synthesis. It draws all of the current nations of the world together into a circle of universal purpose...This is the intended purpose of the United Nations and why it was created in the first place. (2)

Later on we'll look at something called the "Great Plan" or simply "the Plan". Lucis Trust puts out another pamphlet known simply as "A Vision of the Plan". Here are some excerpts:

The Plan exists in the world of ideas, in levels of the Universal Mind higher than the human. The Custodians of the Plan called by some the Spiritual Hierarchy, are the Saints, the Bodhisattvas and Avatars of all times, Who have passed beyond the human stage of consciousness...When an individual or group gets a brief glimpse of a vast, timeless idea like Justice or Beauty, ideals are formed...We can then unfold our evolutionary potential more effectively...(3)

My friends in a nutshell, no pun intended, reading into these statements just a little encompasses the "conspiratorial view of history" that dates back to the death worshipping religion of Ancient Egypt and is ALIVE today at the UN-dead. It also alludes to the real purpose of the THEorY of LIVEvolution and I will say it again and again: Have no doubt it has *nothing* to do with science and its permeation into our society *is not* an accident.

Here's another heads up. Robert Muller, who is largely responsible for 'Goals 2000' that you might know as Outcome Based Education is a big Lucis Trust and "DK" fan. Did you get that? A "guy" whom isn't really a guy has a direct influence on the next generation of leaders of this once great nation. How long do you think God, the real One, will put up with this tripe from a nation that started out as by a group of men paying homage to Him? Of course if you don't believe in Him and rely on the Orwellian history of "Separation of Church and State" supported by a bunch of ACLU Communist low lives (No this isn't "reactionary" or "McCarthyism" the ACLU was in fact started by a bunch of Communists. And "low lives", as I will point out later, is actually giving them too much credit.) and then combine this with the less than flimsy THEorY of LIVEvolution supported by another group of fools known as "Americans United for the Separation of Church and State", this doesn't really matter, does it?

Guess whose name pops up as one who was enamored with these so called Egyptian Mystery Schools that are the real inspiration of the "New" Age? The "great" Greek Philosopher Plato is the guy. This guy's name seems to be the nexus of secular world history as well as Godless atheism, the religion of Communism

and Satan. He is the bridge between “modern” day Communism and the Ancient “Mystery Religions” and “Great” Societies of Ancient Egypt that in turn trace all the way back to the Garden of Eden itself.

Therefore, my contention is this: Biblical history *is* human history, not just part of it. This starts at the Creation to the upcoming Apocalypse. The events of history have always been in the hands of the descendant believers of the pre Flood Atlantean race to the Ancient Babylonians to the Egyptians to Plato to Oxford University right through today, 2008. And their inspiration always has been Mr. Khul, “the Tibetan”. This is just how the Bible says things are. This can be paralleled in God’s Chosen people, the Israeli Jews. There have been three stone temples of Solomon built by the Israelis. The first was destroyed by the invading Babylonians in 586 BC, the second was re-built around 35-15 BC by King Herod**, the third by the Romans in 70 AD. The third was the one where Jesus overthrew the tables of the money-changers and serves as a preview of the Second Coming. The fourth Temple is going to be the onset of God’ Heavenly Kingdom.

Satan, the real force behind human history, is trying to go tit for tat. His first attempt at a God like temple was the ancient Egyptians and their “Great” Pyramid. This was the evil pre-Flood civilization or the “Great” Atlantean Society, depending on your worldview. The second was the Tower of Babel under Nimrod. The third will be his latest attempt, the manifestation of the so-called “Anti Christ”. This is happening right now. THEY are once again bringing together science, politics and economics into a synthesis with religious atheism in a “man is God” society. In the end it is really just another manifestation of Communism since THEY have reserved “Illumination” for THEMselves. This time it will have technology as its aid. God tired of the rebellion *and* the need to save humanity from itself will finally say, “enough is enough”.

The one place vying to be capital of the world today is New York City, USA. It is home to THEM. THEY include the international banking community; the “Fed” is also called “The Temple” by some “experts”. Also, the CFR as mentioned, most of the major propaganda media, the Columbia Teacher’s College that is the originator of the false history that pervades our re-educational establishment and the UN-dead with its Lucis Trust and assorted eco wackos. And maybe most importantly the largest stone cathedral in the world that is attempting to re-unite the UN-dead with the world religions and the pagan Mother Earth goddess religion of eco wackism, St. John’s the “Divine” is literally just up the road.

When God mentions something twice in the Bible it is either for emphasis or a repeat event. He employs this practice with “Mystery Babylon” three times in the Bible:

And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; And all the graven images of her gods he has broken unto to the ground! (Isaiah 21:9)

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she has made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. (Revelation 14:8)

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become the habitation of devils, and the hold for every foul spirit and a cage for every unclean and hateful bird! (Revelation 18:2)

Biblical scholars are still debating on the location of this “Mystery Babylon”. Some say that it is the literal Babylon mentioned earlier that Saddam Hussein was attempting to rebuild. Others contend that it has to be Rome, home of the blasphemous Catholic Church and surrounded by “seven hills” that are described in the Book of Revelation. A minority makes the claim it is New York City. My dark horse candidate in the race for the identification of “Mystery Babylon” is Gotham itself. Based on timing and my research it fits the bill of these verses almost perfectly right down to the “unclean and hateful bird” which could represent the Bald Eagle and our current status in the world. Even if I’m incorrect New York City is sure making a very strong case. No matter where it is, if it’s on the wrong side of an angry God it won’t be that important. “Mystery Babylon” is just tops on the list.

What is happening while you American Idle your mind away and watch the snews is the set up of the “Battle of Armageddon”. My friends as awful as it will appear from our viewpoint, to God, creator of the universe it is nothing. You must be on the right side of this “battle” as God has copiously pointed out in the Bible.

Of this there is no compromise.

Oh yeah, the picture on the title page. One is the “Great Seal” on the back of “your” “Federal Reserve Note”. The other appears on the top of St. John the Divine Cathedral in Mystery Babylon, USA. Notice anything funny? It would be the Masonic looking pyramid in the middle of the roof. It is odd for two reasons. Number one it’s there on top of a “Christian” cathedral and two it has no cap on top. Both are just like the cap less “Great” Pyramid of Giza in Egypt, the centerpiece of the “Great” Atlantean Society THEY are attempting to re-create. The capping of the Great Pyramid, represented by the Illuminated all-seeing eye on the “Great Seal” on the back of our fake and increasingly worthless “Federal Reserve Notes” is the pinnacle of our *spiritual evolution* and the top of “Jacob’s ladder”. It is the “Illumination” that man can acquire “Knowledge” and become God, the real One.

Just like the Serpent told Adam and Eve in the beginning and coming soon to a world near you. If you’re “fit” enough to “evolve” that is.

*In fact one author makes the point that the current invasion of Iraq was really an attempt to capture Saddam’s new Babylon and many of its occult artifacts. This may sound outlandish but there are a couple of reasons it may not be as crazy as it sounds. First, the government can’t make up its mind even today as to why we invaded. Originally it was fought under the auspices of the “War on Terror”. Yet today our illustrious “President” Bush cannot or does not want to get the Mexican border secured when it is known that tens of thousands of “OTMs”, other than Mexicans, of shady Middle Eastern origin cross it every year. Then it was “weapons of mass destruction” none of which have been found yet neighboring Iran *is* at most two years away from a full fledged nuclear arsenal. Then it was Saddam’s links with international terrorists, Al Qaeda in particular. However, a recent Defense Department report indicates that this was never true. All this back and forth idiocy cannot be logically chalked up as accidental. Secondly, this would not be the first time our highest levels of government would be directly involved with the occult. As explained later, a famous Russian artist, mystic and explorer by the name of Nicolas Roerich had ties to the highest levels of FDR’s Administration including direct access to the “New” Dealer himself. Mr. Roerich is most responsible for the placement of the “Great Seal” on our very own “Federal Reserve Notes”. He would later be sent on one last mission by FDR to the Far East that reads just like an “Indiana Jones” movie.

**The second Temple of Solomon was re-built around 536-516 BC but very little is known about it. King Herod in an attempt at self-aggrandizement refurbished and expanded this second temple enough that some Biblical scholars consider it a third temple. Other scholars consider Herod’s Temple as the second Temple. It appears that Herod dramatically expanded the second Temple enough that it can in fact be considered the Third Temple. In fact the only remains of Herod’s Temple is the Western Wall or Wailing Wall that served as a retaining wall to support the massive structure built by Herod and destroyed in 70 AD by the very Roman Empire he was trying to impress around a hundred years earlier.

f. Skeptical Questions and Answers

This is an important section for obvious reasons not the least of which is to answer the biggest questions and criticisms many have of the Christian faith in an attempt to alter their worldview. I do not profess to have all the answers for all the criticisms and questions leveled against Christianity will do my best to answer to some of the biggest.

To start, the very need of this section attests to the truthfulness of Christianity. The Bible is very detailed in what it says and claims so that those that disagree with it have no shortage of ammunition. And it stands the test every time. Harsh criticism of two of the world's major religions, Hinduism and Buddhism is almost impossible since they are so vague where everything and everyone is a god. It's somewhat like trying to shoot a ghost. You get it in the cross hairs and it moves always able to elude specific criticisms because they are both non-specific by nature. And the other major religion, Islam, the so called "religion of peace" demands that you believe, become a slave to a Muslim or get your head chopped off for non belief as is the case in most non-Western fundamentalist Islamic nations. So criticism of it is to meet your maker, literally, when it is practiced in it truest (fundamentalist) form. As far as God's "Chosen People" the Jews most Christian theologians are at a loss to really explain them. They have always had God's Word but throughout history from Moses to Jesus but this has always been a "love hate" relationship. Even today many so-called "Orthodox" Jews ascribe to the Old Testament but refuse to acknowledge the Jesus and the New Testament. One of the results from Armageddon is the permanent reparation of this relationship of God and his chosen people the Jews (along with the believing non-Jews or Gentiles) once and for all.

There are two more thoughts to keep in mind when dealing with these kinds of questions. First, when dealing with God we are not dealing with "normal stuff" for lack of a better word. What I mean is that there are certain things that the human mind cannot grasp, no matter how intelligent. Two examples would be the concept of eternity and the movement in and suspension of time itself and the wonders and order of the physical universe itself. After all this there are still questions no human mind can fathom or understand. This is how it must be, the Creator is not going to create something of His equal; this is the very concept of faith. At some point you must simply say to yourself God is true because although I cannot fully answer some things, the logical evidence is overwhelmingly in His favor. Or you can simply say no way and believe in the "spirit" or "goodness" of man. This is *your will, your choice*, Satan and his cohorts are merely the welcoming committee of those that so choose. There are many things that an infinite God reserves for Himself and us being His non-infinite creation He must reserve for Himself. God makes this point in the Book of Isaiah Chapter 55:

Just as the heavens are far above the earth, my thoughts are above your thoughts, my ways, your ways.

Let's start with the biggest, one that has been a basis for many philosophers throughout history to reject the concept of God and the Christian worldview.

1. Why does a God of infinite goodness allow evil and even produce it as spelled out in many sections of the Bible?

First we must realize that no matter how bad things are here on our tiny planet in the infinite of the cosmos they are really nothing within the concept of eternity of space and more so time. Any event, no matter how horrible such as the Holocaust, ends in time. Our own *physical* lives, successes and trials, end in time. And then you're left with eternity. As in time no longer exists because it doesn't matter in the context of forever. James laments this very point in the New Testament:

There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? Go to now, ye that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell and get gain: Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away (4:12-14)

Next is why a perfect and righteous God allows *any* evil. We must realize that much of the evil that happens including wars, depressions, murder and so on come about because mankind chose those things, not God. And, as will be pointed out numerous times in this book, when we ignore His Book is when the trouble

starts. As far as natural disasters, no theologian, no matter how well versed in the Bible can really say. God is in control of His creation and why events like the volcano in ancient Pompeii or the Black Death or a host of others come about is not totally understood. Perhaps God uses events like these to wake up the rest of the world to His reality and His inherent goodness when contrasted against calamity. Of course many people die in these things including babies. This is one of those times when one must say “God I have faith that You are infinitely good and You know what You’re doing even though I don’t understand.” Again, these events are temporary, eternity is, well eternity.

2. At numerous times in the Bible God exhibits judgment for example before the Israeli Exodus from Egypt and the Book of Revelation predicts God’s judgment on an unimaginable scale. How do these events co-exist with an all-good and merciful God?

This answer is an attempt to convince you the reader and not blasphemous for God needs no defense. One needs to turn around and try to look at things from God’s perspective. In the case of Egypt He did warn the entire population with *nine* plagues that Moses himself predicted would happen before His final and most terrible where He caused the deaths of the first born of many Egyptian families. This is awful and God takes no pleasure in such things. But as we’ll see later Egypt has been the nexus of devil worshipping pagan humanistic religions throughout history and early attempts at mankind can rule himself nonsense or Communism. And unfortunately what they spawned in antiquity is going to try rear its ugly head once again. So you’re not dealing with all innocent people here. And many Egyptians did take God’s copious hints and join with the Israelis. Many of the children that were taken in life were the offspring of families that refused to worship God. A skeptic may say well those children weren’t given a chance. The arguments can go forever, if you have faith this is another one of those times where you realize that God knows every human more than they know themselves and you’re not dealing with “normal stuff” that can be comprehended by the human mind. Just like then, some will get it and some won’t when the coming judgment of God manifests itself as foretold in the Book of Revelation. The predictions are awful beyond belief. But many of them are mankind doing it to himself such as a global exchange of nuclear bombs. God will execute His own judgments as well and just like in ancient Egypt, some will get the hint, some won’t. And just like in Ancient Egypt the preceding time to the final judgment (which we are experiencing right now) is quite similar in one sense. That is that mankind was worshipping every false god or the god of the created, Mother Earth, instead of the Creator in an attempt to rule itself in a futile attempt at heaven on earth. Except that in our modern day case, humans as a whole, especially the United States, have believed in and experienced the goodness of God and still chose ultimately to reject Him. This concept segways into the next common question.

3. This book makes the argument that the judgment of God is impending at some point in the relatively near future. Haven’t people been predicting the “end times” incorrectly for ages?

In Matthew 24 and other places God states that there would be signs but Jesus also stated that no man knows the time or the hour but the Father only. Again I have put together the true history of many entities that have, quite literally, been purposely misrepresented in public (i.e., the Federal Reserve banking scam) with other evidence and can personally come to no other logical conclusion than that these signs are all around us. As I will say again, you are free to disagree with me on any and all points. And my invitation to verify everything discussed is always there and encouraged. One event that has always been missing prior to 1948 and the incorrect predictions was the formation of the country of Israel. This is important for two reasons. It is a clear sign of impending judgment by Jesus Himself in the formation of the fig tree, symbolic of Israel, in Matthew 24:

Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors (Verses 32-33).

Secondly, its formation in 1948 fulfilled many Biblical prophecies as will be discussed at the end of this book. This event proves the overwhelming superiority of God Himself and disproves many skeptics who like to say the Bible doesn’t really predict anything correctly or much of it is “symbolic”. I will readily admit that many have predicted wrongfully the date in recent times most notably Hal Lindsey’s “Late Great

Planet Earth” originally predicted 1988 as the final year of history. He based this on the concept of a “generation” from Jesus’ next statement recorded in Matthew 24:34:

Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

The common definition of generation is 40 years so the formation of Israel in 1948 plus 40 years leaves you at 1988. But other theologians have pointed out that a generation may be as long as 100 years. Therefore we are well within a Biblical “generation” of the formation of Israel.

And just so I am not completely skirting the specifics, I will address one of the most critical books on these false predictions by a self professed Christian, author Gary DeMar, in his “Last Days Madness”. Judging by the title, its message is clear. The author lambastes many authors, some of whom I will reference, as misguided and flat out wrong on *their* interpretations of Scripture. And he does make some valid points on many people that have gotten it wrong from the time of Jesus until today. On this I will concur. But at the end of the day, the book overall is *his* interpretation of Biblical verses and history. But I believe his logic is somewhat flawed. To disregard the “End Times” scenario because so many have gotten it wrong in the past isn’t really valid for a couple of key reasons. First, throughout history many Christians have begun the multiplicity of “Christian” religions we have today including Protestantism and Roman Catholicism. As I point out later, many of them are misguided and worse. Are we now to believe that Biblical Christianity itself is wrong because so many have gotten it wrong in the past? Secondly, I have already discussed the re-establishment of Israel as a clear sign of the “End Times”. But I have also gathered information on many secular events from *secular sources* and tied them together. For example, the false Federal Reserve system and its culpability in purposeful economic crashes, past and near future. And for the first time in history, spy chips and computers can grant a world central government direct literal control over our lives as never has existed in history. Mr. DeMars addresses none of these facts directly. I’m sure the debate could go on for quite some time about whether or not we are in fact in the “End Times”.

But at the end of the day I see him missing a huge point. That is the patience of God Himself. As I point out later on this is emphatically and unarguably a nation founded on the premise of respect for the Almighty and the teachings of the Bible. Starting around the so called “Age of Enlightenment” in the mid nineteenth century a steady and increasingly successful attempt has been made to eviscerate God from all aspects of our lives. The aforementioned Godless “New” Age started soon after. By the sixties the Bible was out and everything else was “in”. A few years ago an “artist” in New York City produced a piece of art known as “Piss Christ” whereupon a crucifix was immersed in human urine and deemed a “work of art”. And the National Endowment funded it for the Arts or quite simply the U.S. Government or taxpayer. The “Separation of Church and State” crowd who rush to the scene when a Bible is brought to a publicly funded entity like a school was nowhere to be found. I realize that some fundamentalist Christians say it is an abomination to have *any* human symbol representing God such as a crucifix. But I have to believe that God looks beyond this and gets the message, loud and clear. This is a specific and egregious example of how far we’ve **separated** ourselves from God. But things like this are not isolated. In San Francisco something called the Fulton Street Fair annually consists of homosexuals putting their less than moral lifestyle on the streets for all to see. One poster of the event depicts twelve individuals in “S & M” like garb sitting around a table in a mock “Last Supper” rendition. “Presidential” candidate Hillary Clinton goes to church in conservative Iowa and claims to be a “Christian” in front of the cameras and two weeks later she’s vigorously courting the abortion crowd endorsement in New Hampshire. As I will categorically point out later on the THEorY of LIVEvolution is such bad science that its *only* logical purpose is to expunge God from society. I could go on but you get the point. We have come from a nation soundly founded on Christian principles and blessed accordingly that has now degenerated to “Piss Christ”. We are accepting every fake religion but lambasting Christianity out of the system. And the examples are worldwide. For example, the new European Union is totally atheistic in its operation. No reference to God is made anywhere in its Constitution. The so called human bill of rights by the UN-dead is just that a totally humanistic endeavor with no reference to God, the real One. At the same time, the UN-dead has no problem contacting “deceiving spirits” as has been discussed. Everywhere it’s the “New” Age (that really isn’t new at all) and the age of man and secular humanism. Christianity is mocked and discredited in many so-called

documentaries and sit coms. God is watching but I can't see Him tolerating this disrespect for too much longer. Especially from a nation He blessed and did indeed serve as the light of this dark world for a time. In conclusion, at the risk of swearing I will say that we as a nation and a world are "pissing up the wrong tree".

5. But isn't the Bible full of contradictions and fables as so many critics have pointed out?

This section has been edited out for brevity. Please refer to gospelway.com for interesting insights.

6. Why did God choose Abraham and the nation of Israel as His chosen people and why have they been allowed to suffer so much throughout history? Why are more Jews not Christian?

Nobody is really aware of why God chose to make Israel His chosen people starting with Abraham. Only He knows the exact answer, as with many mysteries we cannot comprehend. They have suffered tremendously throughout the history at the hand of God and man. Suffice it to say God uses them to symbolize all mankind as an example of short term punishment versus eternal rewards. FamilyRadio.com expands on this.

7. What happens to people that have never been exposed to the Bible or have been deceived by so-called Christian religions such as Jehovah's Witnesses, Roman Catholics or many of these mega-rich Televangelists? Will these groups suffer the eternal torment of hell and how would this be fair?

First and foremost Jesus is very clear that those that know about the Gospels and the reality of His being and God's word will be held to a much higher standard than those that have never been exposed. This is spelled out in several instances including this passage from Luke 12:48:

But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him much shall be required: and to whom men have committed much of him they will ask for the more.

What this is saying is that those most religionous leaders especially the "Christian" religions will have a lot to answer for in front of the judgment seat of Jesus. There's no argument that throughout history many have been deceived or even enslaved by some of these religions and are now dead including many in my own lineage many of whom were raised Roman Catholic. This is again one of those times when one must realize that God is all powerful and fair and His judgment will be perfect in all aspects. But realize this. If you are a member of any church aside from a small one that relies on contributions solely to operate and not profit, get the hell, pun intended, out. Many of these churches are merely Satanic deceptions of false hope and associated feel good psycho babble uselessness run by a bunch of charlatans and the trick is on the membership. Most of all, the leadership of many of these churches who have wooed the masses with their false teachings but really should have known better from the so called Televangelists to the Catholic popes to the head watchers of the Jehovah's Witness Watchtower will have a lot to answer for come Judgment Day. As for people that live deep in the jungles of Africa or died as children in far away places without being given the chance, their fate is up to the Lord. Paul explains this scenario to an extent in Romans Chapter 2:

For there is no respect of persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (For the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another) (Verses 2:11-15)

But the rebuttal would be why bother spreading the Word if God will judge the ignorant accordingly. Perhaps God knew beforehand that many would never get the 'Word'. Remember that He can travel in what we know as time and control events to His intentions in ways we can never understand. Again, even the best theologians are at a loss to explain completely how God will rule in these cases except that faith demands we understand that His judgment will be *perfect and final*. Lastly, notice that Paul writes "there is no respect of persons with God". What this means is that the most downtrodden person from the remotest part of Africa is equal to the most powerful world leader in the eyes of God. How each of these handled what has been given to them as well as their circumstances while they did live will enter into the equation as explained.

8. Isn't religion behind most of the wars and violence in the world?

Let's establish something to start. Christianity is not a formal religion that requires all kinds of procedures, fake donations and large buildings. Do not make the mistake of equating Catholicism with Christianity. The Crusades were a perfect example of greed and conquest instituted by the "religious" Catholic Church. The Muslims and their "religion of peace" are probably just as famous for killing in the name of Allah. But when you compare Jesus Christ with His Muslim equivalent, Mohammed there is stark contrast. For example Jesus never took "booty" or female slaves from His conquered victims. Come to think of it He never even had conquered victims because He never incited violence against anyone much less literally behead around a thousand people like Mohammed. Jesus demanded that people believe or not believe in Him freely; Mohammed demanded death or enslavement of the "infidels" or non-believers of Islam. True in the Old Testament there are some examples of conquest by the Israelis of people that occupied the land of Israel such as the reign of King David. But this was done under the auspices of God and the people that were occupying the land were no prizes themselves; often they were despotic regimes that were into all kinds of state sponsored devil worship. Jesus wasn't totally anti-military. He knew that God ordained governments and there would always be bad people around to incite violence. For example, He was very impressed by a Roman commander who came to Him saying "I am not worthy that you come to my house and heal him" when trying to get help for one of his servants. Jesus' only response was that He had found nobody of such faith "not even in Israel" and proceeded to heal the servant from afar. Jesus didn't demand he "turn the other cheek" or quit his position. The only other time that a war for Christianity was waged was called the American Revolution. The Founding Fathers all knew that any revolution that didn't have a purpose higher than mere replacement of one human system of English colonialism with the human system of monarchy would in the end mean little difference to the population. True thousands were killed on both sides but look at the benefit. America, albeit imperfect, really did serve as the "light of the world" and hope for billions of people in its short life before THEY took over.

Now contrast this with other so-called "secular" revolutions. First, the useless French "revolution" that morphed into an orgy of child killing bloodshed. Next, the tens of millions purged by Lenin, Trotsky and Stalin in the Communist "revolution" just prior to the tens of millions killed as a result of the pagan Nazis and the millions killed under Mao's Communist "revolution" in China. And of course don't forget the threat of violence and walls used to *keep people in* those countries employ.

9. Many people have a hard time with the concept of God as the "Blessed Trinity". In fact many, most notably the Jehova's Witness fools, mock the concept outright and make it the basis for their "falling away". The three elements to God are the Father, Son and Holy Spirit. It is a difficult concept to grasp but a good place to start is where God told Moses "no man can look upon me and live" during the Jews 40 year journey to the Holy Land. So God needed a human intercessor or Son to act on His behalf. This is explained in the Book of Hebrews:

God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in the time past unto the fathers by the prophets, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high. (Verses 1:1-3)

In numerous passages Jesus makes the distinction between Himself and God. For example in the Book of Matthew:

And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments, (Verses 19:16-17)

Notice He makes the distinction between Himself the human and God the Father. This is a trap many of the "New" Age fall into as they seek "the Christ" essentially humanizing Him as explained later on.

In a simplistic analogy God would be the One writing the message or Word, Jesus is the physical manifestation (along with the Bible I'm not sure God "speaks" English or Spanish) and the Holy Spirit is the message or force of God Himself.

What's interesting to note is this statement by Jesus in the Book of Luke:

And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven (Verse 12:10)

What He is saying is that one can deny the existence of God or speak out against the Son of man. This is forgivable for various reasons out of ignorance, anger at God for some misfortune, whatever. There are copious examples of atheists who did complete turnarounds. Famous Christian author C.S. Lewis is perhaps the best example. But what He warns against is those that take the message of God or Holy *Spirit*, know the message and try to take God like status for them along with some “mammon”. A prime example of this would be the Episcopalian fools who run the Late Great USA’s Tower of Babel in Mystery Babylon, the Cathedral of St. John the Divine. Other fools of similar “stature” would include the so-called “New” Age mystics, Freemasons and the Pope.

Do you still think purgatory and confession are “Biblical”?

10. The Biblical timeline, according to strict interpreting Christian theologians, places the universe at approximately 13,000 years old. Doesn’t this contradict the sciences of geology and astronomy? How did geologic features such as mountains and the Grand Canyon form in this short a time? What about dinosaurs, ancient fossils and fossil fuels? How does the Great Flood of Noah fit in to all this?

Christian scientists who answer many of these questions in a very thorough scientific and mathematical manner have developed whole books and extensive websites. Time and space constraints limit my response here and as usual I invite the reader to investigate further to his/her own satisfaction. With that let’s begin.

On the website creationscience.com the author Doctor Walt Brown - who was educated at MIT where he served on the National Science Foundation - has written an extensive book entitled “In the Beginning” that can be viewed online. In it he blasts the evolutionists and old earth geologists, right out of the water, almost literally. The following is the introduction to one section entitled The Hydroplate Theory: An Overview:

New evidence shows that the earth has experienced a devastating, worldwide flood, whose waters violently burst forth from under the earth’s crust. Standard “textbook” explanations for many of the earth’s major features are scientifically flawed. We can now explain, using well-understood phenomena, how this cataclysmic event rapidly formed so many features. These and other mysteries, listed below, are best explained by an earthshaking event, far more catastrophic than almost anyone has imagined. (4)

The author then goes on to explain many well known geologic features such as the Grand Canyon, the Mid-Oceanic Ridge, Ocean Trenches, Earthquakes, Major Mountain Ranges, the Ice Age and so on. In short, the Great Flood of Noah described in the Bible is the catastrophic event. There are two water sources that contributed to the Flood, atmospheric and underground. Basically, underground water being held under huge pressure erupted through subterranean fissures and opened up the large land mass in existence to the continents we see today. Most geologists agree on this point, that the continents were connected at some time in the past. Mountain ranges formed when the land masses buckled as a result of the counter force generated by their stoppage on the earth’s new found surface waters. This is similar to the forward motion one would experience in a car that comes to a sudden stop. Another feature that the author alludes to is the even layering many geologists are aware of throughout the earth’s land subterranean land masses. This layering, known as stratification, is present in many well known geologic features such as the Grand Canyon and in many deep road cuts in mountainous terrain. This should not be so even given the relatively rapid rates of erosion that are known to exist if the earth is supposed to billions of years old. In other words, widespread evidence of erosion should be present in the earth’s underground soil layers due to erosive forces over billions of years but such evidence simply isn’t there. The stratification does fit the general model of having been placed there by settlement from within a water source. The sudden onset of the Flood is also verified in the fossil record, the same fossil record often relied upon by evolutionists as proof of gradual change. Mr. Brown directly contradicts this contention that worldwide fossils have been found that indicate rapid burial. For example, he presents photographs of fish fossils being uncovered showing a larger fish in the act of eating a smaller fish. Mass graves of dead animals have been uncovered indicating sudden and violent settlement. Perhaps most importantly, many fossils have been observed that cut across multiple

layers of sedimentary rock. Many trees have been observed to cross layers as well. Mr. Brown states directly,

Fossils all over the world show evidence of rapid burial. Many fossils, such as fossilized jellyfish, show by the details of their soft, fleshy portions that they were buried rapidly, before they could decay....The worldwide fossil record is, therefore, evidence of rapid death and burial of animal and plant life by a worldwide, catastrophic flood. The fossil record is not evidence of slow change. (5)

Evolutionists and other old earth advocates date animal remains by the age of the sedimentary rock deposits they are found in. But then they turn around and state that the rocks are old because of all the fossils present in them. If this sounds like circular reasoning bordering on insane it should simply because it is. The Great Flood, which is present in the history of just about every culture, explains another problem people have with the Bible. Prior to that time people lived to hundreds of years old and many seemingly had physical powers that go beyond modern understanding. In addition to the water that emerged from below the surface much of the water came from a water canopy present in the atmosphere. This water canopy screened out the negative effects of the sun's radiation allowing people to live much longer physical lives. Towards the end of the book I will explore many of the mysteries surrounding the construction of the Great Pyramids in Egypt and this concept of the Great Flood and a pre-existing society of "supermen" fits perfectly. There are other sources for the young earth theory, many of which are beginning to emerge even today. Many focus around so called fossil fuels as in oil. Author Walt Brown makes the point that if the earth were billions of years old as many secular scientists believe than the oil present below the earth's surface and oceans all should have dissipated by now since it is stored under high pressures. The generally accepted theory of fossil fuels is that they formed by the decay of old plant and dinosaur fossils. But this concept has never been satisfactorily proven in scientific fact. Scientists allude to something called kerogen as the intermediary between the anaerobic decay between fossils and decayed plant life and fossil fuels. But kerogen is not even a literal chemical but a theoretical substance that nobody has ever really observed. Therefore, there is no known process by which fossils decay into so called "fossil" fuels. Just like with evolution there are literally thousands of scientists who ascribe to it but there is no definitive scientific proof. There is no directly proven chemical or biological pathway. And just like with evolution, the theoretical process of gaining energy through decay directly contradicts the Second Law of Thermodynamics, the most well established scientific law as explained later on. There is more and more evidence however, of something called abiotic processes that state the earth's mantle, as well as many other entities throughout the universe, constantly produce so called fossil fuels. This assumption has been verified by the formation of methane, a gas that has been used as a natural energy source, on planets such as Mars and Saturn where there is no decaying biological activity to support "fossil" fuels. Again these explanations are an overview. And the universe is not as old as scientists predict either. For example, many NASA scientists were worried that the moon landings would be hampered by over a mile of cosmic dust based on the age of the universe. It turned out there was barely an inch of cosmic dust present. All and much more can be read in references provided at the end.

Next would be the dinosaurs. It turns out that there is evidence that dinosaurs and modern, un-evolved people did indeed live side by side. There have been numerous cases throughout the world where human footprints have been found alongside dinosaur footprints in such diverse places as Turkmenistan near Russia to Arizona right here in the US of A. Many other cases such as crude human tools discovered in the same vicinity of dinosaur remains have been reported in places like phosphate beds in South Carolina. Many dinosaurs like paintings drawn by American Indians have been found in caves in some places in the United States. Even the Bible has references to what appear to be descriptions of dinosaur like animals at several places in the Book of Psalms. The best description of what appears to be dinosaurs occurs in the book of Job:

Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox. Lo now his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly. He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his of his stones are wrapped together. His bones are as strong as pieces of brass; his bones are like pieces of iron (Verses 40:15-18)

Keep in mind that Job lived in the time after the Great Flood so the Bible is saying that man and dinosaur did live side by side. By all accounts dinosaur eggs were no larger than a football. So there is no physical reason that Noah could not have taken baby dinosaurs aboard the Arc.

As for their “extinction” many ancient “legends” tell of human encounters with large dinosaur like entities that fit descriptions known today as Stegosaurus and Tanystropheus. Usually they involved humans slaying the large animals. The countries that record these stories include Ireland, England, Italy and China. And interestingly enough, a Sumerian hero named Gilgamesh was given credit for killing a large dragon and even chopped off its head as a trophy. This is interesting because as we’ll see later on many “New” Agers regard Gilgamesh as a great king of mankind right before the Flood. Continuing, it’s very possible that mankind may have contributed to the dinosaurs’ demise along with nature since the earth became a much harsher place to live and survive after the Great Flood as just described. Then some critics of the Arc scenario mockingly ask about all the plants and microorganisms that should have been on the arc also. This may play right into our hands ironically enough. There’s no reason to believe that mineral and other deposits after the Flood receded could have not provided the basis for new plant growth. In Genesis 1:30 God implies that He provided for all the “beasts of the earth” with seeds and the resultant plants for food:

And God said, Behold I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat and it was so (Verse 1:29-30)

After the Flood all the animals would have necessarily had to become meat eaters to survive so there was competition for limited plant supplies and the need for man to hunt. And dinosaurs may not be extinct after all. Reports of dinosaur creatures have been recorded in some more outlying areas around the globe. This is one of the many instances where you have to throw out this idea that dinosaurs are from billions of years ago or lived with our predecessor cave men or whatever. Aside from the complete idiocy of their beloved theory as will be explained in great detail later on, they cannot decide if the dinosaurs were warm blooded or cold blooded. Additionally, many of the species, both plant and animal that they thought were extinct and ancient have been found and are now called “living fossils” which makes about as much sense as “ignorance is strength”. The point here is to introduce the fact that there is copious evidence to support the supposition that dinosaurs and man lived on the earth in the relatively close past. Also, that the evolutionists and others that presuppose that dinosaurs existed millions of years ago have had some rather embarrassing miscalculations. And don’t forget that all fossils including those of dinosaurs indicated rapid burial rather than the necessary gradual decay of evolution. Further research on the subject can be pursued from references provided.

This discussion has just scratched the surface of how science verifies the Biblical account of the way things are. More information will be provided in Section 1c., Apologetics.

The obvious question is why isn’t all this information being presented to the public? Why would they want to mislead the public so badly? Mr. Brown asks this very question and gives the answer:

I certainly want my ideas tested and have frequently initiated and appreciated cordial, factual exchanges with scientists who are not creationists. But in a journal, who does the evaluation, is there an unbiased process where a writer who advances creation or the flood can challenge an evolutionist reviewer’s disagreement? Leading science journals have a solid history of hostility towards creationists, so evolutionists are both judge and jury. Who would want to make his case in a court run by an opponent? Why would that opponent want to publish your case? (6)

The author then goes on to state that he will openly challenge any evolutionist to a purely scientific and fair debate at any time and has done so for over 20 years. Not surprisingly, not one of the evolutionist morons who disguise themselves as scientists has taken him up on it. Mr. Brown, a former veteran with an impressive service record in addition to his doctorate from probably the best technical college in the nation, is exactly correct but UN-fortunately doesn’t go deep enough. The answer fits right in to the theme of this book. They, that is THEY, don’t want any reference to God or His hand in creating *anything*. Quite simply

with God THEY don't control; without Him THEY do. As will be thoroughly documented, THEY have control of the press, education and many university grants in today's world. Say what THEY want to hear or don't be heard or paid. This pattern transcends all science, most notably the joke of evolution and the global warming scam along with the other environmental crackpot movements. And no I'm not some angry white male or whatever the latest catch phrase is. Everything I state is discussed in the book and verifiable. That is if you bother to think and research independently and ignore the mind numbing entertainment crap and sell out politicians for "change" THEY bombard you with every day and every night and every day and every night and....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

g. None Dare Call It Conspiracy

This is the title of a book by “conspiracy theorist” Gary Allen and is one of the references utilized for this book. For now let’s look at select cross section of people who knew what THEY were up to.

Theodore Roosevelt of San Juan Hill fame knew about THEM. As we’ll see later on the man he succeeded as “President” was assassinated and an ongoing investigation of one of THEM was mysteriously stopped. But here is what he had to say as recorded in a New York Times editorial early in the twentieth century:

The national bankers and Rockefeller Standard Oil interests control the majority of newspapers and columns of these papers to club into submission or drive out of public office officials who refuse to do the bidding of the powerful corrupt cliques which compose the invisible government. (7)

Around twenty years later on March 26, 1922 New York City Mayor John Hylan had this to say in another New York Times editorial in reference to Mr. Roosevelt:

The warning of Theodor Roosevelt has much timeliness today, for the real menace of our republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation. It seizes in its long and powerful tentacles our executive officers, our schools, our legislative bodies, our newspapers and every agency created for the public protection.

To depart from mere generalizations let me say in the head of this octopus are the Rockefeller Standard Oil interests and a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as the international bankers. The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the U.S. Government for their own selfish purposes. They practically control both parties...and resort to every device to place in nomination for high public office only such candidates as will be amenable to the dictates of corrupt big business.

These international bankers and Rockefeller Standard Oil interests control the majority of newspapers and magazines in this country. (8)

Carroll Quigley is a “mainstream” British historian that will be covered extensively in Section 2. This guy fawns over Oxford University, the aforementioned Cecil Rhodes (i.e., Rhodes Scholar and Plato fan) and the so-called “Round Table Groups” (the forerunners to the Council on Foreign Relations among others) the way FOX sNEWS is head over heels with Britney Spears. His resume is quite impressive and one of his more famous understudies includes one William Jefferson Clinton who held him in very high regard. Therefore, he is not a “conspiracy theorist” by any means. Here are some excerpts from the book he authored entitled “The Anglo American Establishment” (available to any prole on my ‘top secret’ source, Amazon.com):

Rhodes and Milner..sought to unite the world, and above all the English speaking world, in a federal structure around Britain. Both felt that this goal could best be achieved by a secret band of men united to one another by devotion to the common cause...Both felt that this band should pursue its goal by secret political and economic influence behind the scenes and by the control of journalistic, educational, and propaganda agencies. (9)

We’ll see that on copious occasions Mr. Quigley is very forthright in his assessment of THEY who really runs things and this passage on the back cover is one example:

No country that values its safety should allow what the Milner group accomplished – that is, that a small number of men would be able to wield such power in administration and politics, should be given almost complete control over the publication of documents relating to their actions, should be able to exercise such influence over the avenues of information that create public opinion, and should be able to monopolize so completely the writing and teaching of the history of their own period. (10)

How about this one from “President” Carter National Security “Advisor” Zbigniew Brzezinski and co-founder of the Trilateral Commission with buddy David Rockefeller:

The regionalization is in keeping with the Tri-lateral Plan which calls for a gradual convergence of East and West, ultimately leading toward the goal of one world government. National sovereignty is no longer a viable concept. (11)

And, as will be documented here, the writings from THEM and warnings about THEM were not heeded. And the “Late Great USA”, to quote another title by “conspiracy theorist” and “Unfit for Command” author Jerome Corsi, will arise to take over for the *Formerly* Great USA.

There are three ways to look at the above, as is the case for this whole book:

1. It is a total fabrication by me and/or my sources.
2. It’s not a fabrication but the people that said it are themselves delusional “conspiracy theorists”.
3. What these men said is valid and not that hard to verify for those who bother to look.

Obviously the premise of this book is choice number 3. The groundwork has been laid, read on if you so choose.

You read. You decide.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

SECTION 1 THE ONLY WAY

a. God, the real One, and Heaven

At the end of the day in the midst of this entire book one must realize there are no limits to the goodness, power and knowledge of God and He has already provided a salvation plan. As everything with His being it is impossible for the human mind to fully comprehend; you cannot begin to envision its limits. He created everything from the tiniest matter here on this very small globe to the entire universe. Not only did He create it but also He remains in control of it even as you read this sentence. Think about what that means. First in terms of matter; what is matter made of? It consists of some of the minutest particles known to man, the molecule. They are in turn made up of a nucleus of neutrons and protons and an outer ring of electrons. Protons are positively charged, electrons are negative and neutrons are neutral meaning they have no charge. What controls the force that keeps protons confined to the neutral nuclear region with no opposite attraction? What maintains the force that keeps the electrons in a perfect orbit around each and every molecule that makes up all matter, solid, liquids and gas? And keeps them all working in order in something we call nature. Now try the opposite end of the spectrum. Scientists maintain that our galaxy alone spans 100,000 light years. Light travels at 186,000 feet per second. That translates to 1.1×10^{14} miles. 10^{12} is one trillion and 10^{14} is one hundred trillion. For perspective, the earth's circumference is 26,000 miles and it is 93 million miles from the sun. Remember this is just our galaxy. The universe is made up of countless galaxies. Is this starting to sink in? Now consider life itself. God is in charge of all of it from the tiniest microbe to every human. Not only our physical lives but our very eternal souls as He laments in the Book of Job:

The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly. But ask now the beasts and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air and they shall tell thee: Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: and the fishes of the sea and shall declare unto thee. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this? In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind. Doth not the ear try words? And the mouth taste his meat? With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding. With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding. Behold he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man and there can be no opening. Behold he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out and they over overturn the earth. (Job 12:6-15).

On top of all this He does not exist within what we mortals know as time itself. Why? Because He invented it. It's impossible to stop and think about the invention of time itself. To sum up, God literally controls every molecule to the span of the endless universe to all life to time itself. This may help explain why He would write the Book of Revelation and the entire Bible before its predictions are even complete. He knew the choices and events that would unfold in the beginning. Keep the first verse in mind. God even controls THEY who want to bring us the New World Order, just as forecast in the Book of Revelation. The cynic may ask why all the evil is necessary in the first place and the response would be as before. That is some evil is present because we humans chose it that way and the remainder is all part of *His* Great Plan. Human history is temporary; eternity is timeless. Fortunately, He loves each and every human with the same power and knowledge. This concept of unlimited power versus mankind's smallness is summarized in Matthew 19:26:

But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.

Humans are inherently sinful-to varying degrees for sure-but all sinful nonetheless "For all have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23). Therefore, we could never be in His presence, which in turn means dying and getting sent to Hell. To atone for our sinful or spiritually imperfect nature there has to be atonement. God has declared this to be blood sacrifice in very specific procedures. In the Old Testament this usually meant a lamb or similar farm type animal; hence one of Jesus' synonymous names, Lamb of God. To settle the score once and for all, God sent His only Son to be the final and perfect

Sacrifice. He came to earth, lived a sinless life and allowed Himself to be killed in the most grotesque and bloody manner as a payment for *all* sins of a sinful mankind *forever*. One day all humans who have atoned for their sins by believing in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ thereby having their sins atoned for (i.e., becoming perfect in God's eyes) will enjoy perpetual and divine perfection in the indescribable beauty of God's heaven.

One must simply say something like "Lord I accept the free gift of salvation you provided by the sacrifice of your only begotten Son as forgiveness of my sins". Of course there has to be a corresponding effort to follow the Commandments and live accordingly. For lack of a better word when you realize what an unbelievably good deal the whole thing really is you'll simply want to. Additionally knowing all this *nothing* in this world will seem that bad or out of His grasp. It's really that simple.

So yes all those ornate stone cathedrals, preaching, pontificating and procedures of formal religions, confessions, etc. etc. are really unnecessary and worse. Jesus makes this concept quite clear in John 14:6:

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

In Matthew 6:5-7 Jesus alludes to the informality of the new Christianity versus established religion:

And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you. They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray use not vain repetitions as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

God demanded all of the complex procedures and sacrifices of the Jews in the Old Testament when he made His original Covenant with Abraham. And He rewarded and punished them accordingly. Yet they still kept resorting to idolatry and other sins. Finally God said enough and became God in the flesh in the form of His only Son. This is the New Covenant or New Testament.* Jesus summarizes this concept when He enters Jerusalem for the first time and comments on the Third Temple of Solomon or Herod's Temple, the grandest of the three. He made the oddball comment on seeing the Temple that He would destroy it but "in three days raise it up". The disciples were perplexed and asked what He was talking about and how could rebuild the Temple that took over twenty years and effort of thousands to build. What Jesus was referring to was the "Temple of His body". And when He finally entered into Jerusalem the week prior to His Crucifixion one of His first acts was to enter that very Temple:

And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazereth of Galilee, And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of them that sold doves, And said unto them, It is written My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. (Matthew 21:10-13)

This is the only time Jesus exerted physical force as recorded in the Bible. As we'll soon see it my contention His anger was a preview for today's "moneychangers" and THEIR Federal Reserve Temple. (And the outright destruction of the Third Temple by the Romans in 70 AD serves as a preview of the Final Battle of Armageddon.) The concept of money, power, science and religion mixing in a "New" and UN-Godly fashion is the subject of Sections 2 and 3.

And just so there's no doubt about Who Jesus identified Himself as and where He came from this exchange between He and the disciples leaves little to interpretation:

When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Phillipi, he asked his disciples, saying Whom do men say that I the son of Man am? And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some Elias; and others, Jermias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. (Matthew 16:13-17)

This is important to remember. Later in Section 3 we'll see how the "New" Agers have minimized and mislabeled Jesus as a prophet equivalent to Buddha, Mohammed and many others. My friends outside of the less than garbage THEorY of LIVEvolution *not one* of the other Religions makes the claim of the Creator of the Universe in human form or coming back from the dead. Make no mistake about this. This is what sets Him apart from *all* of them.

Take it or leave it.

Also, we'll see that many at the UN-dead among countless others in the "New" Age thanks to Alice Bailey and "DK" refer to something called "the Christ" and "the Father". My friends THEY and the "New" Agers are looking for "the Christ" and "the Father" but have no doubt *it is not* the Christ Simon was alluding to here nor Jesus' Father in heaven. And based on the premise that there's only God and Satan this kind of narrows the field down just a bit, no? Some may be woefully ignorant of what they're involved with but some definitely know what THEY are doing yet have traded THEIR very souls for earthly gain as we shall see. At one point in the Book of Romans Paul writes that "all are without excuse" so I'm not sure how much slack He will grant to the former group. As for the others THEY have THEIR reward.

Jesus grants a stern warning concerning Who really runs the show:

And fear not them, which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him, which is able to destroy both the soul and body in hell (Matthew 10:28)

My friends there's only One that has this power. The concept of fear needs to be looked as the same as the way a child "fears" the disciplining parent. The parent knows what's best for the child and hopefully the child realizes this and acts accordingly. But there will come a time when some children just won't get the hint and be forced out of the Father's house...

So what can mankind do to save himself? Nothing, there is no sacrifice or building or religious system of mankind big enough that can match God's grace. In the Book of Ephesians the Apostle Paul alludes to this concept:

But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he love us, Even when we were dead in sin, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace you are saved;) And hath raised us up together, and made us sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: Than in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus (Verses 2:4-7)

Who is eligible for the free gift of pardon God provided us with the sacrifice of His only Son? Anybody, yes *anybody*.

The best place to start would be John 3:16 that many have probably seen in sports stadiums, bumper stickers, etc:

For God so loved the world that He gave his only begotten for whosoever should believe shall not perish but have everlasting life.

And He has this compassion for *everybody* as He states in the Book of Matthew:

And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples Why eatheth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. (Matthew 9:11-13)**

Jesus alludes to the inner peace that only He can provide in a troubled world:

Come unto me, all ye that are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (Matthew 11:28-30)

Jesus further discusses the compassion of God the Father:

But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no Shepard (Matthew 9:36)

There are copious examples of those who had behaved really poorly but God forgave them anyway. And some of these are among the most known Bible names. For example, Moses was so ill tempered he killed an Egyptian man in cold blood for mistreating an Israeli slave. Moses would later smash the 10

Commandments God had just given him in another fit of rage. King David in the lineage of Jesus Himself and “a man after God’s own heart” was an adulterer who had the husband of the woman he was philandering with killed in a set up.

But perhaps the greatest example of all is the Apostle Paul. Aside from Jesus Himself Paul is regarded as the most influential Christian. And before he became a convert right after the death of Jesus he was a Pharisee. Short of outright hate let’s say Jesus really didn’t appreciate these guys. Remember from before this was the crew of Jewish “religious” leaders who resided over the Temple when Jesus told the moneychangers to scram. Jesus lambasted them for several verses in Matthew 23 Jesus and would call them out in verse 33 with this unambiguous question, “Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?” They didn’t appreciate it when He booted their buddies from the Temple and they liked Him even less because of comments like this in front of people that until recently were paying homage to them. And it was they who were ultimately responsible for the Crucifixion itself. So there was no love lost here. The Apostle Paul was amongst the worst of this group. He was the head of their enforcement division. He pursued and arrested the Christian converts who were running around spreading the Word after Jesus’ death. He even resided over the stoning of Stephen, generally regarded as the first Christian martyr. Yet God chose to literally knock him off his high horse on his way to Damascus to arrest more Christians. From this point on Paul became one of the top hunters to the most hunted. He suffered a life of squalor, torcher and imprisonment for his efforts of evangelizing and wrote more of the New Testament than any human author. If God can have mercy on this guy *nobody* is beyond His reach.

And as long as we are still in this age of Grace it is never too late. A good example would be the parable of the prodigal son in Luke 15. In a nutshell a man (representative of God) had two sons to whom he gave an inheritance. One stayed and worked hard on the farm while the other split with his half of the money. The latter would eventually squander everything but when he returned with nothing but the father accepted him back wholeheartedly even above the protest of the other son that stayed. Another example would be the thief who was crucified next to Jesus. This criminal with almost his last breath begged Him for mercy to who Jesus responded from “this day you shall be with me in Paradise”. The key is that God as part of *His* plan keeps the window of salvation open for all. But when *He* decides it’s over - just as when the Flood began and all those who were laughing at Noah for over a hundred years now clawed to get in – it’s over.

Now let’s discuss the infinitely good news of God and the Bible, the Kingdom of Heaven. God chose to describe hell much more than Heaven but that doesn’t mean that the latter is completely left out. Heaven in its original form was found in the Garden of Eden. However, Adam and Eve managed to get themselves evicted from the original Heaven by disobeying God thereby exposing themselves to all of the trials and tribulations of this life, as we know it. But God in His infinite love wants to re-establish Heaven for all of mankind. Heaven will be a place of perpetual beauty and bliss that is beyond description. God is not overly forthcoming with the details as Paul explains in I Corinthians:

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for those that love him (Verse 2:9).

Again, God has made redemption so easy that even a child can understand it. To gain entry one must humble themselves:

But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer these little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein (Verses 16-17)

This offer does not stand forever and the choice is yours. There is one thing that God does His best to influence but does not control, which is free human will. This is by design; He doesn’t want gaggle of controlled beings that automatically do what He desires. As has been stated this is an all or nothing proposition and it’s offered to all. In fact Jesus points this out in Luke 10 when He sends out the disciples to preach:

And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city you enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the

streets out of the same and say, Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth to us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. (Verses 8-12)

God makes it very clear that this *totally free* choice to choose His will and the real Heaven *will not available forever* as spelled out in the following two passages:

The Lord is gracious and full of compassion; *slow to anger* and of great mercy. The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works. (Psalm 145:8-9, emphasis mine)

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering toward us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up (II Peter 3:9-10)

In the book of Hebrews God categorically states that every human gets *one* chance at physical life and therefore entry into eternal glory:

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation (Verses 9:27-28).

There is no reincarnation there is no purgatory there is nothing except eternity in heaven or hell. Nor is there any reincarnation or evolving to shed bad karma like the Hindus or the “New” Age. This is the choice being presented to us this very day. It’s either accept it completely or abandon Him completely by joining a “New” Age religion with every fake god from the Catholic’s so called “Queen of Heaven” and “Saint” whoever to the eco wacko’s Mother Earth to the Freemasons “Angel of Light” to the Hindu’s Vishnu.

Take it or leave it. (Please refer also to Appendix B at the end).

Finally, “God will not be mocked”. So don’t believe for one minute that He doesn’t mind being literally pissed on or that He’s some kind of Divine Mutual Fund just like many televangelists or Catholic “priests” who claim your contributions to *them* will earn you a monetary return for your “donation”. Whatever reward now or later God desires for you so be it. He certainly doesn’t need these fools to act as His ad agency - and the excuse of many of the followers that participate in these movements have “because this is what we were told to do” may not cut it. Remember, in the Book of Romans Paul laments, “*all* are without excuse”.

Speaking of fools let’s discuss the fate of the “New” Agers, their UN-dead friends and the THEorY of LIVEvolution nitwits

*This is not to say that the Old Testament is to be discarded. It is still a wealth of information and prophecy but its tenets of Temple worship and blood sacrifice ended with the life of Jesus.

b. Satan and Hell

UN-fortunately, Christianity isn't all believing in Christ and getting into Heaven. In fact Jesus spent more time discussing Hell than Heaven. God defines life as Heaven eternal with Him. He also describes the second death as eternal separation from Him or residence in Hell. And this is UN-fortunate for the UN-dead and its 'humanist' proponents, the THEorY of LIVEvolutionists, and earth worshipping morons that try every other explanation in the Book, no pun intended, for "the meaning of life" and seek "Paridise Earth". They will get the eternal life of separation from God, the real One, they are seeking; hence the origin of the term "UN-dead". They will *all* one day have to deal with the unlimited power of God on a less than friendly basis. The worst off may be the purveyors and facilitators of this whole "New" Age mess. THEY, just like THEIR predecessors in the Great Atlantean Society that THEY are trying to recreate today in 2008, have nothing but bad intent on THEIR minds. THEY look to eviscerate God with a plethora of tools not the least of which is the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Hence THEY become Godlike THEMselves. *Everyone* has the aforementioned free choice and salvation offer including *all* of the aforementioned fools, God's word. But this offer isn't available forever and God, the real One, does not parse words in the Book of Proverbs at this situation:

Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words to you. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would not none of my reproof: I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord: They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil. (Proverbs 1:24-33).

You may say this is cruel and harsh. But everybody who laughed at Noah had 120 years while he built the arc to take God's warning seriously. If God makes it *so* obvious as to His reality than everyone will behave and we're back to a gaggle of obedient beings. There is another time of warning, Daniel's aforementioned fifth worldwide kingdom. Going back to Matthew 24: "But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be;" He's referring to His second coming or at the onset of the Battle of Armageddon. Again there is a time coming relatively soon that this age of grace will end and there will be no getting back into God's favor.

It cannot be overstated, many people simply do not understand the powers both infinite good *and* evil they are screwing around with when they disrespect the God of Israel. This is the crux of the "New" Age movement. Those fools really believe in the THEorY of LIVEvolution, some of it physically; the more sinister *spiritually*. As ironic as it sounds the fact that they push such a piece of scientific junk that is so bad so hard actually ends up proving the case for God, the real One, as opposed to theorizing His existence to nothing. But again there is a much more sinister side to it outside of the nitwits - and yes that includes your run of the mill PhD "evolutionary biologists" - that actually think it's scientific.

And when you toss out the free gift of the Kingdom of God the field narrows a bit; there is no in between. And without exception all will ultimately end up in either one eternally. God is all too clear in the Book of Daniel:

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life and some to shame and everlasting contempt (Daniel 12:2).

There is a very real and literal place known as hell. And there's no getting out once you're there. This probably explains why Jesus spent more time talking about hell than Heaven. In the Old Testament it is referred to as Sheol and the New Testament it is synonymous with Hades. Some theologians claim since Satan and his demons still roam the earth hell is technically not yet open for business. This "holding pen" is Hades and it's not a desirable place to be. It is a place that the sinful (i.e., non-believers in Christ) go

immediately upon death while they await final judgment at the throne of Christ before they are thrown into hell forever. There is a valley southwest of Jerusalem that is known as Gehenna, Greek for the Valley of Hinnom. In the BC era of Israel the Canaanites who preceded the Jews in the land and even some Jews themselves practiced modes of pagan worship including child sacrifice by burning. The Jewish king Josiah eventually stopped this practice. Eventually the area became a garbage dump that accepted all kinds of junk including animal carcasses and executed criminals. Fires burned constantly to get rid of the refuse. When Jesus needed to reference something to depict what hell was like He said, "Look at Gehenna". In other places in the Bible Hell is described as a lake of fire, the abyss, a place where the fires are never quenched and the worms don't die and so on. Jesus Himself said it would be place of wailing and gnashing of teeth. Some say that there is caste system there, that those who sinned most egregiously will be punished accordingly. Others say that it is one large place of eternal torment where everyone from the smallest sinner to the greatest is treated the same. Some reference the scribes, allies of the Pharisees neither of which were high on God's list of favorites:

And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing and love salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: Which devour widows' houses and for a patience make long prayers: **these shall receive greater damnation** (Mark 12:38-41, emphasis mine)

The word greater denotes varying degrees of punishment. This helps buttress the notion that God has everyone in mind including those out in the middle of the Australian Outback who haven't gotten the Word, no pun intended. But again, they who *should* know receive greater damnation for knowing the law and desires of God but doing nothing to really help people to understand it by helping them in this life but much more importantly in the eternal life. Some are even worse, utilizing His Word for personal gain or against Him. This is not unlike the greedy televangelists, those in academia and science with all their theories and "tolerance", the Catholic and other "Christian" Church hierarchies and most of all THEM. The Apostle John writes in Revelation some others who qualify for residence in Hell:

But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth fire and brimstone: which is the second death (Verse 21:8)

Hopefully I have made my point. I do not want to spend a lot of time describing Hades and Hell because they are depressing. Just realize for lack of a better word that the place is going to really suck for those that end up there. Keep in mind God desires that "none should perish" and that hell was created for the devil and the demons, not humans. If you end up there nobody is to blame but yourself. And the horrendous torment, whatever it is, will never end, not in a million years, not a trillion, not a hundred trillion. Well you get the idea, just like in Heaven there is no such thing as time.

For now this dovetails with Satan and his fallen angels or demons. Lucifer is the so called "Angel of Light" that so many "New" Agers and Freemasons point to as their savior is really the name ascribed to Satan before his fall. He and one third of the angels of heaven rebelled against God and were cast out of Heaven as a result. Now many of the roam them earth as spirits of pure evil whose sole purpose is draw as many as they can into the eternal torment of hell simply because they know that is their own fate, the perfect personification of Godless evil if you will. The apostle Peter warns in his first general epistle:

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour (I Peter 5:8)

And rest assured this goes for all of his fallen angels. For Satan is very limited by God in what he is allowed to do. He is not omnipresent like God. He and his hordes are bound to earth and they can only be in one place at a time. And his powers are limited. But his army of demons although they may act on different human impulses (i.e., theft, lust for power, pride, adultery, murder, denying the existence of God, etc.) all has one goal in mind: bring you to hell with them. Just think about that for a moment. These are evil spirits who are eternally condemned and they know it. They were in Heaven but foolishly decided to join with then Lucifer in his rebellion against God Himself. So their sole purpose is to try to irritate God as best they can. And the way they do it is to coax people into not believing in Jesus in any number of ways. Once a schism is

driven between the individual and Jesus, the only way to have sins forgiven is removed. This in turn sends that person straight to hell.

Satan has all kinds of deceptions to fit his agenda and he does not hesitate to utilize any of them. Jesus describes him as “a liar and the father of them”. Some of the main ones are described here.

1. God is not trustworthy. This is the oldest trick in the book so to speak. It is with this lie that Satan in form of a serpent convinced Eve and in turn Adam to eat from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. This was the one tree in all of Eden God told the first humans not to eat from. This was the first sin of mankind and all humans have inherited their sinful nature along with physical pain and a host of other evils ever since. This pursuit of Godliness and Paradise is the one the Ancient Egyptians operated under; it is the “Great” Society THEY want to recreate.
2. Satan is as powerful as God. When Satan was evicted from Heaven, he was given very limited spiritual powers from God and this has not changed. Although Hollywood would have you believe this through many of the movies it produces, this is simply not the case as just described. In this regard he is operating on human fear.
3. On the opposite end of the spectrum, he would like everyone to believe that he doesn't exist at all. This is especially true today. In our fast paced lives of ipods, the internet and endless technology along with a general abandonment of Biblical Christianity the idea of an evil spirit leading an army of demons in the spiritual world has become blasé.
4. Satan loves to get man's attention off God and onto pagan gods. The worship of gods other than the one true God of Israel has been around since the creation of man himself. This has resulted in all kinds of idol worship throughout the ages most notably ancient Babylon, Egypt, Greece and Rome. Idol worship has manifested itself in many eastern religions also. The eastern religions form the basis of today's “New” Age movement. Much more on this later in the Christianity vs. the World chapter that discusses other worldly religions.

There needs to be balance when dealing with Satan. By virtue of the fact he exists in the spirit realm his power is to be given a healthy amount of respect but certainly not the fear one has for God. He is cunning and deceitful and thoroughly knowledgeable about those he hates which is just about everybody. And he wants to share eternal hell with all of us. Everything Satan does is an attempt to mimic God so this is not unlike God wanting share his eternal glory. Just as with God, Satan cannot control a person's will except in the rare cases of possession. And in these cases it usually happened because someone was literally praying to Satan or dealing with pentagrams and pagan rituals or some such nonsense.

At times God will utilize Satan to serve His purposes as odd as that sounds. The best example is the Old Testament account of Job. Job was God's poster child, “perfect and upright, and one that feared God and eschewed evil”. He was duly rewarded for his faith and good works with abundant wealth and a loving family. Satan challenged God to allow him to test Job's faith to the limit. The devil was granted this permission and made the most of it to try to get Job to curse and abandon God. He destroyed his entire family and caused complete loss of his physical possessions. Job lost everything and had hit rock bottom. But did he curse God? No, he did just the opposite and held steadfast in his faith. By the end of the Book of Job the Lord repaid Job, “also the Lord gave twice as much as he had before” (Verse 42:10). So God in effect caused undo suffering to one of his most loyal followers to make the point to have faith no matter what the circumstance. And he used Satan to help Him.

The Screwtape Letters by CS Lewis is a masterful job of how Satan operates on the individual level. Some of these include complacency, pride, conformity with societal thinking and much more. I highly suggest reading it and I guarantee you will be amazed at the parallels that you will see in your own life - if you believe in that sort of thing.

Demonic possession (i.e., complete control of one's will) is another facet of Satan's operation that he would have you believe isn't reality. But the Bible says differently. Jesus dealt with demonically possessed people on several occasions. One is described here in Matthew's Gospel:

And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And behold, they cried out, saying What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? Art thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of swine feeding. So the devils besought him, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And he said unto them Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. (Verses 8:28-32).

This same event is recorded in the Book of Luke. In his recording the demons even identify themselves:

And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion, because many devils were entered into him. (Verse 8:30)

As an aside, notice the question they asked about being tormented “before the time”. They are referring to their ultimate demise into hell, the eternal lake of fire. Keep this in mind for later on. And they identified themselves as “Legion”. As pointed out in Section 3 the name “Legion” will show up again when discussing the UN-dead. Also notice that all Jesus had to do was simply point and say “go” and they listened thereby demonstrating Who is really in charge.

And there are a couple more instances where this concept that will serve as a foreshadowing for later on. First, at one point Satan tries to possess the apostle Simon Peter as he’s walking with Jesus and He tells him in so many words to get lost:

And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about and looked on the disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me Satan: for thou savorest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. (Mark 9:32-33)

Just a bit later Satan was allowed to enter into Judas and stay there. Judas would later end up betraying Jesus for 30 pieces of silver:

And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son to betray him; (John 13:2)

And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. (John 13:27)

Notice that Jesus did nothing in this case. True Satan was just hanging around the entire time but ultimately Judas made the choice of insatiable greed that led him in.

A non-biblical account of demonic possession involves a group of Nuns in Loudon, France in 1633. Many of the nuns in the convent took on characteristics of demonic possession including mass hysteria and speaking in tongues. Eventually, a holy priest was able to break the spell and relieve the nuns. The extraordinary events are recorded in a French book called *Historie des Diables de Loudun* published in 1839. There are numerous other examples of exorcisms throughout the history of the Catholic Church as well. The cries of the possessed child and many events in the movie “The Exorcist” are based on an actual exorcism. In “An Encyclopedia of the Occult” author Lewis Spence describes multiple incidents of demonic possession throughout history. *Readers Digest Mysteries of the Unexplained* records multiple accounts of inexplicable human behavior that mimic New Testament characteristics of possession.

Cases of Possession are still happening today. Many such cases are presented on the History and Discover Channels among others. Multiple witnesses are presented. All may not be true but it is hard to fathom that all the witnesses in all the different scenarios are lying or crazy or both. On March 13, 2008 WorldNetDaily presented a story of a modern day demonic possession:

An American woman who levitated, demonstrated psychic powers and spoke foreign languages unknown to her was clearly demon possessed, according to a board certified psychiatrist and associate professor of clinical psychiatry at New York Medical College. (1)

Of course the woman had “...a long history of involvement with Satanic groups...”. The article referenced another article in the *New Oxford Review* of February 2008 (newoxfordreview.com):

Amid widespread confusion and skepticism about the subject, the chief goal of this article is to document a contemporary and clear-cut case of demonic possession. Even those who doubt such a phenomenon exists may find the following example rather persuasive. (2)

This woman experienced the characteristics common to many of these cases including the ability to move objects telepathically, enormous strength, the knowledge of foreign and ancient languages and the ability to know intimate details of those who are trying to help exorcise the evil spirits.

Demonic possession occurs for a number of reasons. The most prominent include necromancy (contacting the dead), divination (contacting the dead or other ‘friendly spirits’ to tell the future) and outright Satan worship. God hates these practices and states as much in Deuteronomy:

When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. There shall not be found among you anyone that maketh his son or daughter to pass through fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, Or a charmer or consulter familiar with spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer, For all that do these things are an abomination to the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out before thee (Verses 18:9-13).

Keep this passage in mind; throughout history many have refused its dire warning from Babylon to today’s “New” Age. Finally, Satan and his hordes target those that are in God’s service or ministry for special attention. Dedicated and knowledgeable Christians threaten Satan’s game plan by seeing through his many deceptions and living to serve the one he hates most of all, God.

The Apostle Paul best describes how to deal with Satan and demonic forces:

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand evil in the day and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; (Ephesians 6:10-18).

Paul is basically describing the uniform and arms of a typical Roman soldier in his day, the first century AD. The symbolism is that the spiritual war is happening in the world right now and we must be on guard to fight it effectively. Many do not even realize its reality. It is a literal battle in the parallel world of God and Satan that has manifested in the physical world in terms of unexplained haunting and possessions. It will spill over into the physical world in dramatic fashion relatively soon.

At the end of the day, God is infinitely more powerful than Satan. While a person alone is no match for Satan a person armed with God is guaranteed victory over his evil. James writes in his general epistle: “Submit yourselves to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you” (Verse 4:7).

Satan, demons and demonic possession may seem like one of those medieval folklores that have no place in the modern world. Again, Christianity is an all or nothing proposition. These evil entities are definitely contained in the Bible so if you don’t believe in their reality you are basically calling God a liar, an accusation that does not fit a perfect God. This ‘spiritual war’ is being fought constantly even as you read this. It is accelerating in these ‘end times’ as the “New” Age Goddess Earth nitwits and THEIR THEorY of LIVEvolution allies attempt to eviscerate God from society and bring in the so called “Golden Age”. And since we are in fact spiritual beings *something* has to fill the vacuum and THEY have created in THEIR attempt to become God and achieve “Earth Paradise”.

And as I fear we will all find out in the not too distant future, something has.

c. Christian Apologetics

This Chapter will categorically confirm the validity of Christianity on three broad fronts: 1. Science, 2. History and 3. Logic. This is important to establish the skeptic or uninformed of the overriding evidence of Christianity's truthfulness and reliability. The science section discusses how science confirms the religion of Jesus much more than is generally disseminated. Archaeology is another club with which the Christian bashers have widely wielded to try to discredit the religion of Christ. Unfortunately for them this attempt has done nothing but boomerang right back as multiple archaeological digs have confirmed names and places that appeared nowhere else but the Bible. This message will be revisited in later chapters as there has been and now is a serious effort among many to eviscerate the Christian religion through any and all means including certain branches of science. The history section will discuss the impact of Christianity on the world throughout the ages with a particular emphasis on the life and time following Jesus Himself. His life withstands the most stringent of historical standards even though again many are all too willing to minimize His impact or even His credibility itself. This dovetails right into the logic section that further buttresses the truthfulness of Christianity by its very application. So with that let's start with a discussion of the most important laws of science, Thermodynamics. These pave the way for steamrolling the THEorY of LIVEvolution, perhaps the biggest scientific scam in history that has seemingly taken on a life of its own despite its despicable record of scientific falsehoods and blatant fallacies. And it's directly related to atheism and Communism (yes that Communism that was "defeated" with the "fall" of the Soviet Union).

In fact the THEorY of LIVEvolution is so bad I am of the opinion it does not even deserve the dignity of being placed in a discussion on science.

Did you hear me ACLU and everyone with a PhD in "evolutionary biology"? Have no fear there's a whole chapter in Section 2 reserved for it. And I'll give you a hint. It really has *nothing* to do with science *whatsoever*.

1. Science

We've already answered a big part of this section in Skeptical Questions and Answers in terms of fossils and dinosaurs. Let's here begin with the two most established laws of science. The two laws of thermodynamics permeate all science since their concepts apply to all scientific fields and processes. Simply put the two laws are stated as follows:

1. The total amount of energy in the universe is constant, it is neither created or destroyed. It is also known as the law of conservation of energy. One example is friction. As kinetic energy moves an object along a surface the friction between the two creates and dissipates heat, another form of energy.
2. Energy throughout the universe is in constant decay. That is it is changing form to become less available for useful work. Another way of stating this law is the universe is becoming less orderly over time as it moves towards a state of total decay and non-useable energy or heat death. It is also known as the law of entropy. One way to think of this is that everyone knows that everything, ie, water or a ball going down a hill, seeks a place of total rest ie, least energy.

The laws of thermodynamics are so thorough that they apply to more than their traditionally relegated role in fields such as physics and chemistry. Originally they applied only to heat energy in that useful energy sources (i.e., our sun) were using themselves up and would eventually be converted to freed or disorganized energy. Now all natural processes are divvied up into three basic branches of science: physical sciences (chemistry, physics, geology, engineering, etc.) life sciences (biology, zoology, physiology, medicine, etc.) and behavioral sciences (sociology, anthropology, economics, etc.). Therefore, the universal laws of thermodynamics apply to all branches. The case for the first two branches is easy enough. But many sociologists are studying the application of the law of entropy. Interestingly, I will make the case later on that our economic system is heading towards a cataclysmic crash mainly because it is a system based on debt and not on the basis of real products sustained by real work. French intellectual Voltaire stated that "paper money always returns to its intrinsic value. Zero." Our dollar is paper money backed not by inputting work (ie, manufacture) but debt. And just like a ball rolling down a hill it will return to its lowest state, 0.

Biblical references to these two laws abound. A couple of examples are presented here. In reference to the first law support is indicated in the second chapter of Genesis:

Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made. (Verses 1-3)

So energy had to be exerted to create the universe and all that is in it including your very existence. God is that initial energy source that supplied the energy for all matter and life. The concept of the second law is explained quite clearly in book of Psalms:

Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands. They shall perish, but thou shall endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end (Verses 102:25-27)

As with all subjects discussed in this book these laws can be further investigated in the references provided at the end. They are the most firmly established laws of science and they firmly contradict the yet to be proven THEorY of LIVEvolution.

Now let's turn our focus to another branch of science that people have attempted to utilize to disprove Christianity, archaeology. Throughout history those opposed to the Bible claimed it wasn't true because many of its people and places were not true. It's just a bunch of stories and fables, or so they said. This section will discuss *just some* of the better-known people and places that skeptics have pointed to as if to say "ah-hah". But all have later been substantiated through archaeology. However, in the nineteenth century archaeology began to flourish as many people took to exploring the areas of the origin of human history, the Middle East.

Let's look at what some of the more famous archaeologists have stated about Biblical accuracy as confirmed through their science before we delve into specifics.

Nelson Glueck, prominent Jewish archaeologist, "It is worth emphasizing that in all this work no archaeological discovery has ever controverted a biblical reference". (3)

William F. Albright generally regarded as among the greatest archaeologists: "There can be no doubt that archaeology has confirmed the historicity of Old Testament tradition." (4)

Raymond A. Bowman, professor at the University of Chicago: "The confirmation of the biblical narrative at most points has led to a new respect for biblical tradition and a more conservative conception of biblical history." (5)

Millar Burrows, professor at Yale University: "The Bible is supported by archaeological evidence again and again. On the whole, there can be no question that the results of excavation have increased the respect of scholars for the Bible as a collection of historical documents...we find the record verified repeatedly at specific points. Names of places and persons turn up at the right places and in the right periods." (6)

As you can see, there is no dearth of eminent archaeologists that confirm that their field of science has repeatedly confirmed the text of the Bible. Additionally there is no shortage of archaeological finds that vindicate what the Bible has claimed from time immemorial. For instance, the ancient cities of Ebla and Nineveh that only existed in the history of the Bible and fueled many of the "mythical" Bible arguments were physically discovered within the last two hundred years.

Finally, Isaac Newton was one of many numerous well-known inventors and scientists who were devout Christians. A partial list of some of the more popular ones (with their accomplishments) includes Louis Pasteur (Bacteriology, Biogenesis Law, Pasteurization, Vaccinations/Immunizations), Michael Faraday (Electromagnetics, Generator), Blaise Pascal (Hydrodynamics, Barometer, Mathematics, First Calculator) Robert Boyle (Chemistry, Boyle's Law) and Lord Kelvin (Thermodynamics, Absolute Temperature Scale).

There are dozens more but most people will be familiar with these names from their high school and college math and science classes.

2. History

This section is not intended to be an all-encompassing history of Christianity but rather another proof of its validity, i.e., apologetics. Therefore, for our purposes here I will focus on the most important aspect of Christianity and of all mankind for that matter, the life and death of Jesus Christ.

First, we need to establish that a person named Jesus Christ existed and lived in the Roman province of Judea in the land known as Palestine. Even the most acrid critics of Christianity cannot deny that he physically existed. Here is a list of some non-Christian and Christian historians testifying of the life of Christ and His dedicated followers:

Cornelius Tacitus

He lived around the second half of the first century and his life spanned over six emperors. He is generally known as the greatest of the Roman historians. In one of his annals he writes “Christus (Jesus) the founder of the name, was put to death by Pontius Pilate, procurator of Judea in the reign of Tiberius: but the pernicious superstition, repressed for a time, broke out again, not only through Judea, where the mischief originated, but through the city of Rome also.” (9) As an aside he unwittingly admits to the existence of Pontius Pilate who many regarded as a myth but also to the crucifixion of Jesus.

Pliny the Younger

He was Roman governor of an area of called Bithynia in Asia Minor around 112 AD. He wrote to the current emperor at the time on how he should treat Christians. It seems that he was killing so many of them including women and children that he was wondering if he should only kill certain ones. Yet they still persisted in their zeal. He wrote “I have asked them if they are Christians and if they admit it, I repeat the question a second and third time, with a warning of the punishment awaiting them... They also declared that the sum total of their guilt or error amounted to no more than this: that they had me regularly before dawn on a fixed day to chant verses alternately in honor of Christ as if to a god... I found nothing but a degenerate sort of cult carried to extravagant lengths.” (10) As with the others, he is affirming both the existence of a group called Christians as well as their dedication their crucified founder.

Flavius Josephus

He was a non-Christian Jewish historian that lived during the second half of the first century. Some of his works concerning the life of Christ himself may have been doctored but there’s an abundance of his writings that references many of the players during the time of Jesus including Christ himself, His brother James, Herod the Great and the post crucifixion followers who martyred themselves in their zeal. One sample of his writing that may have escaped any manipulations includes one discovered in a tenth century Arabic manuscript “At this time there was a wise man who was called Jesus. And his conduct was good and he was known to be virtuous. Many people from among the Jews and other nations became his disciples. Pilate condemned him to be crucified and to die. And those who had become his disciples did not abandon his discipleship. They reported that he had appeared to them three days after his crucifixion and that he was alive;...”(11)

There are numerous Christian sources that attest to Jesus’ life as well. True they would be prejudiced in this regard but on the other hand they had nothing to gain except imprisonment and/or death as a result of their ardent dedication.

James the brother of Jesus

The aforementioned Jewish scholar Josephus makes reference to Jesus as the brother of James (not vice versa as a true apologist would). Josephus tells of the law breaking and eventual martyrdom of James. His law breaking consisted of preaching the Gospel. For this he was brought before a high-ranking priest at the time, Ananias, and a council of Jewish judges known as the Sanhedrin. James and a few others were stoned to death.

John the Baptist

His claim to fame was spending his known life at the Jordan River and announcing the coming of God in the flesh, Jesus Christ. He was eventually imprisoned and martyred for his beliefs. Josephus confirms all the details of John’s life and death from a non-Biblical perspective.

Justin Martyr

Born around the year 100 he is regarded as one of the greatest apologists. Before his conversion to Christianity around 132 he was a highly educated individual in his day. He was well learned in the

philosophies of Aristotle, Pythagoras and Plato. After his conversion he spent time traveling, evangelizing, and writing throughout the Roman Empire. His writings attest to many facets of Jesus' life as stated in the Gospels. First is Jesus' birth in Bethlehem which can be determined from tax registers made under Cyrenius, the first procurator in Judea. Next, he wrote about Jesus' crucifixion including driving nails through His hands and feet and how His executioners gambled for His garments. Also, he described how all the disciples deserted Him at the crucifixion but after he arose from the dead they became fervent believers that spread the Gospel throughout civilization. Justin was beheaded for his belief around 167.

The Apostle Luke

Luke amongst all the other New Testament authors is regarded as an historian of the highest standard. Of course his most important historical work includes the birth and life of Jesus in the Book of Luke. He was the only non-Jewish author of the New Testament. Christian author Merrill Unger has this to say about him: "The Acts of the Apostles is now generally agreed in scholarly circles to be the work of Luke, to belong to the first century and to involve the labors of a careful historian who was substantially accurate in his use of sources." (12) Sir William Ramsay, regarded as one of the greatest archaeologists ever and admitted secularist was forced to admit after 30 years of extensive research that "Luke is a historian of the first rank; not merely are his statements of fact trustworthy...this author should be placed along with the very greatest of historians" and "Luke's history is unsurpassed in respect of its trustworthiness". (13) Colin Hemer, a respected Roman historian had much to say about Luke and his New Testament writings. These include specialized details including exact titles of officials, identification of army units, information about major routes gathered on his extensive travels, nuances now confirmed by archaeology, correlations of known kings and governors and various other factors that are characteristic of a first century contemporary. Luke writes about a census taken in all of Rome and a Syrian Governor named Quirinius, both of which have been confirmed by archaeology. Also, in the Book of Acts he describes the conversion of the Jewish Pharisee Saul of Tarsus to the Apostle Paul. As explained in Chapter 1, Paul is considered the greatest Christian second only to Jesus Himself.

There is no shortage of additional Christian historians that attest to the validity of the religion, the life, death and resurrection of Jesus in particular. We've discussed what various historians both Christian and non-Christian have said about Christ and Christianity but let's discuss a test of historicity of Jesus' life and the New Testament.

The historical reliability of any document of history is known as historiography and contains three tenets: A. the bibliographical test, B. internal evidence test and C. external evidence test.

A. Bibliographical Test

This test focuses on the reliability of existing copies of an ancient work via two criteria, the number of manuscripts and time interval between the original and existing copies. In terms of the first criteria, no ancient document comes close to the New Testament. It is the most copied and widely distributed of the ancient books. There are 5,685 Greek manuscripts that were copied between the second and fifteenth centuries. Additionally there are over 19,000 manuscripts in other languages including Latin, Slavic, Armenian and Arabic. No ancient literary document comes close to the New Testament in terms of sheer number of copies. For example, the second most copied ancient literary work; Homer's Iliad has 643 surviving manuscripts. On the other criteria, the New Testament fares just as well. The time gap between original New Testament writings, 50 to 100 AD, including known fragments (114 AD), individual books (200 AD) and complete New Testaments (325 AD) ranges from around 50 years to 225 years. In comparison, the aforementioned Roman historian Tacitus' Annals were written around 100 AD and have a 1000 year time gap to the first known copy. And there are only 20 known copies. The New Testament surpasses the bibliographic test relative to all ancient literary and historical by a wide margin. Incidentally, many critics of the New Testament claim that much of the life of Jesus was legend. However, most historians agree that it takes several generations to establish a legend from fact. There simply was not enough time for the New Testament writers to develop legends as many of them were contemporaries of Jesus (i.e., Luke, Paul and John) and they completed their work by 95 AD by the testimony of many experts including the former director and principal librarian of the British Museum, Frederic G. Kenyon. (The British Museum is the residence of numerous Biblical archaeological and written artifacts.)

B. Internal Evidence Test

There are several criteria that make up this test. First, benefit of the doubt is to be granted to the document and its claims if its authors have not disqualified themselves by known contradictions or factual inaccuracies. None of the New Testament authors are guilty here and as stated before the apostle Luke who is responsible for around one fourth of the New Testament is regarded as one of the most trustworthy historians.

Next, is the document free of known contradictions? Contrary to the opinions of critics, the Bible does not contradict itself. One example is that the Bible allows polygamy based on the records of Solomon's many wives in 1 Kings. But they do not understand that the Bible does not necessarily approve all that it records. Another example is that Moses could not have written the Book of Genesis since writing did not exist in his day. As mentioned before archaeology debunked this criticism based on the discovery of the Elba tablets. Perhaps Dr. Gleason Archer Harvard graduate, well versed in multiple ancient languages and teacher at the graduate level in the field of biblical criticism for 30 years sums it up best when he says "I have dealt with one apparent discrepancy after another and have studied the alleged contradictions between the biblical record and the evidence of linguistics, archaeology or science, my confidence in the trustworthiness of Scripture has been repeatedly verified and strengthened." (14)

Continuing, did the authors use primary sources? Primary sources are eyewitness accounts or firsthand information. Again, two of the major authors of the New Testament Paul and Luke were contemporaries and eyewitnesses to the life of Jesus and the new religion known as Christianity. Additionally, Peter in 2 Peter 1:16 states "For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty." According to William Foxwell Albright, one of the world's foremost biblical archaeologists, "...there is no longer any solid basis for dating any book of the New Testament after about AD 80...". He goes on to state that "Thanks to the Qumran discoveries, the New Testament proves to be in fact what it was formerly believed to be: the teaching of Christ and his immediate followers between cir. 25 and cir. 80 AD." (15) Even non-believing scholars such as Dr. John A.T. Robinson have come to the conclusion that the New Testament was completed by the end of the first century.

Next, do the authors and those that are supportive of the text have an incentive to lie? If anything the authors did just exactly the opposite of lying. By telling the truth as they saw it about the life and resurrection of Jesus they were repeatedly harassed, arrested, beaten and killed. For example, Paul was repeatedly arrested, stoned and ultimately beheaded for his beliefs. And remember he gave up a life of stature as a high-ranking Pharisee and financial riches as a successful tent maker. The apostle Peter was crucified for his beliefs and John was extradited to the prison Island of Patmos.

Finally, do the accounts contain seemingly irrelevant details? Examples of irrelevant details include the accounts of the day Jesus arose from the dead. John describes the events in chapter 20 of his book:

The First day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchere, and seeth the stone taken from the sepulchere. Then she runneth and cometh to Simon Peter and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchere, and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down and looking in saw the linen clothes lying; yet he went not in. (Verses 1 to 5).

This passage is loaded with irrelevant details. First, Mary a woman is the first to discover the empty tomb. In the apostles day women were generally regarded as second-class citizens so John is going out on a limb by crediting her with the discovery. Next, he states Simon Peter and another disciple raced to the tomb and Simon lost. Who cares? Then he says Simon observed the now deserted tomb and left behind linen clothes. Again who cares? But the details are there nonetheless.

C. External Evidence Test

This test seeks evidence of others outside the historical event in question and their incentive to disprove it. As previously mentioned there are multiple ancient Roman and Jewish non-Christian authors who attest to the life and crucifixion of Christ as well as His new group of fervent followers. And they had

every reason to not discuss Christianity since it was so contradictory to their laws and belief systems. But the life of Christ was so well known and His followers so dedicated that they could not avoid writing about them. Also, the more recent field of archaeology as previously stated has no interest in verifying Christianity but many of its discoveries do in fact corroborate it.

Jesus' Life As Fulfillment of Old Testament Prophecy

Due to an abundance of archaeological and written records the Old Testament stands up as valid historical document just like the New Testament. (Further reference to this can be found in the bibliography at the end). It was written over around a 1500-year time frame. But for our purposes here, let's go with the fact that the Septuagint, a Greek language version of the entire Old Testament was by all accounts in existence by around 247 BC. This would include all the 200 to 300 prophecies attributed to Jesus. In other words, we have established the veracity of the life of Jesus beyond the shadow of a doubt and in addition to this, many of the details of His life were predicted hundreds of years beforehand (and more than this if you use the traditional dating of the Old Testament). Statistics precludes that this happened by chance. Just fulfilling 8 of the prophecies yields a probability of 1 in 10^{18} . If we go to fulfilling 48 prophecies, the number becomes 10^{157} . I don't think there's even a name for such a number. Let's look at a couple of the most interesting ones. Jesus birthplace in Bethlehem was predicted in Micah 5:2. The historian Justin Martyr confirmed it in Matthew 1:1 and. Next, Psalm 22 describes Jesus death via crucifixion. Multiple Biblical accounts and non-Christian historians confirm this fact. What's most interesting about this is that this form of punishment did not exist during the time it was predicted in Psalms. Also related to this was that Isaiah predicted He would be crucified with sinners (verse 53:12) and this was fulfilled in Matthew 27:38. Jesus was buried amongst the rich. This was predicted in Isaiah 53:9 and confirmed in Matthew 27:57. He was buried in a tomb owned by Joseph of Arimathea, a well to do Jewish Pharisee. His ministry in Galilee where some of His most famous works were done was predicted in Isaiah 9:1-2 and fulfilled in Matthew 4:12-16 among other places. There are literally dozens of other prophecies concerning Jesus including His lineage, the circumstances of His death on the cross, and His resurrection and ascension. All point to one man and their sum total makes it a mathematical impossibility that they came about by chance.

3. Logic

We will concentrate in three basic areas, 1. God's Existence, 2. miracles and 3. The life and resurrection of Jesus.

I. God's Existence

Let's start with the existence of God and that comedy act of non-science and accumulated frauds to account for the existence of man and the universe without God or the THEorY of LIVEvolution for short. Let's go with the big bang theory, the latest craze of evolutionists. It implies that the earth and universe started with a big bang. The operative word is started. Well then if it started then something must have started it. Hmmm. Problem here, 'something' has to be an omnipotent and all-powerful creator. So THEorY of LIVEvolutionists state maybe the universe always existed, it never had a beginning. This presents another problem. For this to be so the energy level and the physical size of the universe would have to remain in steady states. Unfortunately, it has been demonstrated that the universe is definitely expanding and that the useable energy available is decaying (i.e., it had a state of maximum energy or beginning), those two pesky Laws of Thermodynamics again. So the universe had a beginning. German mathematician and philosopher Gottfried Leibniz formulated this line of logic:

1. Whatever begins to exist has a cause for its coming into being.
2. The universe began to exist.
3. Therefore, the universe has a cause for its coming into being. (16)

This simple logic points directly to a Creator that transcends the physical universe and is uncaused and therefore eternal. Any cause that doesn't have these traits would itself need a cause sending us right back to the beginning. What say the atheists? Some say the universe created itself. Absolute intellectual garbage, the universe would have to have existed before it...existed. No matter how far back you go the stuff that makes the universe had to exist in some form, right? Don't think too much about this one, it will give you a headache.

Another attempt is to say the universe just showed up from nothing and by caused by nobody. This is almost as bad because an effect cannot be greater than its cause. This is a direct contradiction of the scientific and philosophical law of causality, essentially from nothing nothing comes. In other words, what comes out of any event can't be greater than what went in. There's another pesky scientific law to contradict the supposedly scientific, non-divine explanation of life and the universe. Another option is to consider the explanations of other religions, especially those of the East. However, no other creation account has any scientific proof to back it up as exists with the Biblical account. In addition to the overwhelming scientific evidence, simple logic points directly to the need for a divine all-powerful creator.

2. Miracles

Miracles are one method God utilizes to reveal Himself. Jesus illustrates this in the Book of John when He goes to raise His friend Lazarus from the dead:

Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hadst heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him and let him go. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. (Verses 11:40-45)

There are many arguments that try to thwart their reality. These include their infrequency, a lack of witnesses and they are non-scientific. These are all relatively simple to refute. First, infrequency does not disprove anything. Take the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. It only happened once but it did happen. Besides if inexplicable events occurred more often they would lose their effect. Referring back to Lincoln there were very few witnesses to the actual event. This does not disprove its actual reality. Finally, miracles by their very nature lie outside the realm of science. If scientific law could explain them they wouldn't be miracles. Let's revisit the THEorY of LIVEvolution/Creator debate. The scientific and logical evidence is in overwhelming support for a Creator. And the act of an omnipotent God creating time and the universe out of nothing is in itself a great miracle.

Additionally, one has to ask, if an all-powerful creator made mankind and the universe wouldn't He occasionally want to reveal himself via miracles? Due to His supreme power previously discussed the possibility that He can goes without saying.

3. Jesus Christ

There are many logical arguments to support the divinity of Jesus. As previously discussed, many of the Gospel accounts of Jesus' life were borne of eyewitnesses. And those that hated those that preached the new Gospel were numerous and virulent in their hatred of it. Logic here indicates that if the enemies of Christianity could have completely eviscerated any mention of it from the historical record they would have. Also, the believers themselves had everything to lose. The apostles themselves were average working men who deserted Jesus on the night of the crucifixion but later on literally gave up their lives in the most gruesome ways including stoning, burning and crucifixion. The most prominent example of this is Simon Peter who Jesus said would deny Him three times the night of His trial. Peter of course did but regained his stature as one of the greatest disciples and when he was later Crucified himself. Some historical accounts claim that he demanded to be hung upside down so as not to mimic Jesus Himself. Of course the most dramatic turn around is the aforementioned Saul of Tarsus to the Apostle Paul. He had it all, money, prestige and an up and coming high-ranking position in the powerful group of Jewish Pharisees. He gave it all up to witness for Christ therefore subjecting himself to a life of poverty, imprisonment, torture and ultimately his own beheading in Rome. Nothing short of the miracle of resurrection would have given all these people the incentive to change from deniers to the most devout believers.

Next, let's look at Jesus himself. Jesus claimed to be God Himself, a characteristic unique to Him. No other religious leader including Moses, Buddha, Mohammed, Confucius, etc. have made this claim. And

remember, He never wrote a book, held political office, had a family or traveled more than 200 miles from His birthplace. One writer sums up His life this way:

“All the armies that ever marched, all the navies that ever sailed, all the parliaments that ever sat, all the kings that ever reigned, put together, have not affected the life of man on this earth as that one solitary life.” (17)

His claim of divinity leaves us with three choices: He was Lord as He claimed, a liar or a lunatic. If He was a liar by claiming to be God then He was a complete fool because He died the most gruesome death for His fib. And being a liar would be 180 degrees at odds with His perfect moral character. Church historian Philip Schaff sums it best with a couple of hypothetical questions:

“How in the name of logic, common sense and experience, could an imposter – that is a deceitful, selfish, depraved man – have invented, and consistently maintained from the beginning to end, the purest and noblest character known in history with most perfect air of truth and morality? How could he have conceived and successfully carried a plan of unparalleled beneficence, moral magnitude, and sublimity and sacrificed his own life for it, in the face of the strongest prejudices of his people and ages? (18)

Some claim He was just a really good man and not the deity He claimed to be. But this makes no sense since He would have made himself a serious liar by claiming to be God but in reality being just a man. A really good man could not have been a liar of such proportions.

So this leaves us with the next choice, He was a lunatic. He claimed to be God incarnate in the rabidly monotheistic ancient Jewish nation of Palestine. This makes this belief most serious. One philosopher sums it up this way:

If I think I am the greatest philosopher in America, I am only an arrogant fool; if I think I am Napoleon I am probably over the edge; if I think I am a butterfly, I am full embarked from the sunny shores of sanity. But if I think I am God, I am even more insane because the gap between anything finite and the infinite God is even greater than the gap between any two finite things, even a man and a butterfly. (19)

He is the founder of one of the world’s greatest religions and that basically started with thousands of people willingly dying the most gruesome deaths just for their belief in Him.

Napoleon Bonaparte had this to say about Him:

I know men; and I tell you that Jesus Christ is not a man. Superficial minds see a resemblance between Christ and the founders of empires, and the gods of other religions. That resemblance doesn’t exist...I search in vain in history to find the similar to Jesus Christ, or anything which can approach the gospel. Neither history, nor humanity, nor the ages, nor nature, offer me anything with which I am able to compare it or to explain it. Here everything is extraordinary. (20)

A well-known nineteenth century Unitarian (a belief that God and salvation are universal similar to humanism) and non-Christian didn’t believe in the lunatic theory either. He asks several poignant questions:

The charge of extravagant, self-deluding enthusiasm is the last to be fastened on Jesus. Where can we find traces of it in his history? Do we detect them in the calm authority of his precepts? In the mild, practical and beneficent spirit of His religion; in the unlabored simplicity of the language with which He unfolds His high powers and the sublime truths of religion; or in the good sense, the knowledge of human nature, which He always discovers in His estimate and treatment of the different classes of men with whom He acted?...His benevolence, too though singularly earnest and deep, was composed and serene. (21)

J.T. Fisher, a psychiatrist sums it up this way:

If you were to take the sum of all the authoritative articles ever written by the most qualified psychologist and psychiatrists on the subject of mental hygiene - if you were to combine them and refine them and cleave out the excess verbiage – if you were to take the whole of the meat and none of the parsley, and if you were to have these unadulterated bits of pure scientific knowledge concisely expressed by the most capable of living poets, you would have an awkward and incomplete summation of the Sermon on the Mount. And it would suffer

immeasurably through comparison. For nearly two thousand years the Christian world has been holding in its hands the complete answers to its (humankind's) restless and fruitless yearnings. Here rests the blueprint for successful human life with optimism, mental health and contentment. (22)

What these men are saying as a whole is that there is no way that a one could have been so graceful and precise in His thoughts, so influential in His teachings coincident with the utmost lunacy of one claiming to be God incarnate and not being just that. So we're running out of choices here.

Ah but we can't believe in Jesus because of all those miracles. The argument would go something like this: First, the divinity of Christ (a miracle) is rejected because the Gospel text is rejected. Remember we have already established the Gospels as valid historical texts. Second, the Gospels are rejected because they are based on myths. Third, they are mythical because they are based on the miracle of the divine Christ. Remember before we discussed the validity of miracles. So what this is saying that Jesus can't be true not based on historical fact but based on a preconception about the non-validity of miracles, a form of close mindedness. So this is essentially a vicious circle of unbelief based on an absolute disbelief in the miraculous. Often this train of thought is brought to us by Godless scientists who came up with the less than pathetic THEorY of LIVEvolution.

The intent of this chapter was to prove the existence of God and the validity of the Christian religion beyond a shadow of a doubt. It has only scratched the surface of the information that's out there but still makes an overwhelming case. It really isn't that difficult when you're defending the Creator of the universe and all life. As I have said in this chapter throughout history there are those who insist in pushing God's buttons by disbelieving in Him in spite of overwhelming evidence to the contrary to their own detriment. This is especially true today. Paul warns in no uncertain terms in the Book of Romans 1:

For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shown it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by all things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise they became fools. And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed forever, Amen. For this cause God gave them up to vile affections (Verses 18-26).

But if you still need more convincing or corroboration, I invite you to refer to one or more of the informative books in the bibliography. Well you might say okay Christianity is true but so are all those other religions... right? They can all lead us to God or god...can't they? We'll look at that next.

d. Christianity vs. the World

Introduction

This chapter will explore all of the major religions and worldviews that are present in today's world and how they compare with the only true system, Christianity. The cases for the rigidity of Christianity and its scientific reality have already been stated. This chapter will categorically refute *every one* the other world religious systems to establish Christianity once and for all as the only true belief system. One more note, Christianity is a belief system and relationship with the God of Israel and His only Son and not a formal religion. This is very important to keep in mind because questions will be raised concerning many of the supposedly Christian religion systems, including Roman Catholicism, Mormonism and Jehovah's Witnesses. What is most interesting about all the world's religions is that they can all be traced to the religion of the world's first great empire, ancient Babylon. Some including Hinduism and Buddhism (precursors to the "New" Age movement) are direct descendants of ancient Babylonian religion. Others including Islam and Roman Catholicism are deceitful concoctions of Babylonian religion and Biblical Christianity. It then becomes prudent to define true Christianity. Remember, Christianity is not a formal religion. It is simply a relationship with the God of Israel, the Creator of the Universe. Ancient Babylon is generally regarded as the first organized post Flood society. And Satan, who loves deception, has infiltrated every religion from Babylon to the "Christian" Catholic Church and other "Godly" religions. With that let's explore why every other religion of the world is wrong and perhaps the worst are those that profess to be Christian yet are merely cunning deceptions to feed mankind's rebellion against His Creator.

Ancient Babylon

The original city of Babylon is physically located in modern day southern Iraq. Its first leader was a worshipped human deity known as Nimrod and the inhabitants were descendants of Noah. The city itself was a political union of the earth's inhabitants at the time, in effect the first world empire. The centerpiece of this early civilization was a tower that was being built into heaven symbolizing mankind's effort to become as a god. This effort is observed in the Book of Genesis:

And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. (Verse 11:4)

The tower was an obsession of all that served to unite everybody into a human brotherhood. What it really meant was unite and enslave under the enlightened or "Illuminated" leadership. Pagan religion was the chain that shackled man to the Babylonian state. Just like numerous societies throughout human history. Ancient Rome and Egypt and Nazi Germany are prime examples of this mentality.

This is the first and ultimate unity of church and state; based on mankind's arrogant goal to become god-like by self-effort. How did it end up? Again let's visit the Book of Genesis.

And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. And the LORD said Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left to build the city. Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth. (Verses 11:5-11).

Things didn't go too well. As we shall see subsequently history is repeating itself. Religions based supposedly on God including Roman Catholicism and 'moderate' Islam are merging with the "New" Age movement based largely on the eastern religions of Hinduism and Buddhism and middle-eastern religions of Greece and Egypt into a man is god secular world super religion all in the spirit of ancient Babylon. Only Christians (and truly religious Orthodox Jews) stand in its way. Impossible a skeptic may say but just wait until we expose the THEORy of LIVEvolution and its relationship to the "Great" Seal and the "New" Age movement.

The entire original Babylonian society was based on the lie original lie of Satan to Eve that man can become like God. Make no mistake; this is the foundation and re-packaged theme of the coming world

religion. Don't forget that true Biblical Christianity, not Hinduism, not Islam, not Judaism, not even Roman Catholicism, is the only religion that emphatically states that salvation is totally by faith and not works or following the law.

The original Babylon reformed several thousand years later under the auspices of King Nebuchadnezzar. The centerpiece of the new capitol was the ruins of the original Tower of Babel. In between the two Babylons, mankind retried to build towers to heaven in a futile effort to reach Heaven by his own accord. These towers, known as ziggurats, dot the area around the original city of Babylon. These towers eventually became altars of religious worship and spawned the astrology movement. Other mystical powers and contact with spirits and gods that guided the destiny of mankind soon became the norm. The occult movement was born. Therefore, the first Babylon's effort to achieve heaven and divinity by human effort was institutionalized in the new Babylonian Empire along with a litany of occult practices. This is basically paganism. These altars to the gods along with their associated worship can be found in varying forms throughout human history including the Egyptian and Mayan pyramids, and many Catholic churches. Perhaps the most prominent modern example of this attempt at the Tower of Babel, the Cathedral of St. John the Divine is located in Mystery Babylon, USA itself. Paganism is Satan's oldest lie and even deceived on several occasions God's chosen people, the Jews. And it is growing ever stronger today.

One more point. The Tower of Babel along with other symbols of mankind's attempt to become god (most notably the Egyptian pyramids) served as the centers of the most advanced science and technology of their respective societies. Today science still represents mankind's attempts at godhood, 'conquering' disease, space, the atom and hopefully death. And don't forget atheistic scientists and other fools "confirming" the THEorY of LIVEvolution.

With this foundation in mind let's discuss the world's major religions today.

1. Islam

A. General Background

Islam means submission to the god of Mohammed, the human founder of the religion. The god of Mohammed is known as 'Allah'. It originated in Saudi Arabia and spread along trade routes in Africa and Asia. It is the newest of the world's major religions having originated around the sixth century AD. Followers of Islam are known as Muslims which means one who lives according to God's will.

As the founder and inspiration of Islam, Mohammed deserves some attention. He was born in 570 and both of his parents died before he was six. He ultimately ended up living with his uncle, and traveled with him in the caravan trade to other countries including Syria and Persia.

It is during his travels that he was exposed to religious groups including the Monophysites and Nestorians, neither of which believed in the divinity of Jesus. He also may have had exposure to non-Christian Jews who exposed him to the Talmud, a collection of non-scriptural books produced around 250-500 by rabbis that included information on the sciences, philosophy, history and the law. It was from these theologically flawed beginnings that Mohammed developed the Islamic bible, the Koran. He married a wealthy 40 year old widow, Khadija, at age 25. He had several children with her but spent much of the next 15 years living a relatively solitary life. At age 40 he had his supposed first revelation from God. He was visited by the archangel Gabriel in a dream to "Read in the name of thy Lord...". From this command he began to write the Koran which means the reciting or the reading. Starting from this point, Mohammed was convinced he was a prophet of God, although he himself never admitted to being divine. He then started to preach in the marketplaces and streets of Mecca, a city in western Saudi Arabia. He was averse to the greed and idolatry of the Arab population there and made his opposition known. He soon became very unpopular and when his influential uncle died in 620, his main proponent was gone and he was forced to flee the city which he did on July 16, 622 when he fled to a city called Yathrib, to the north of Mecca. This date of Mohammed's flight known as the hegira is the first day of the Muslim calendar. Years are counted in AH, after the hegira. Mohammed eventually became the religious and political leader of the city which today is known as Medina. The Meccans became threatened by Mohammed and fighting soon ensued. By 630 Mohammed's Islamic forces were triumphant and he eventually destroyed most of the idols in the main temple of Mecca known as the Kaaba. During the next two years, Mohammed increased his position as the

leading prophet and leader of greater Arabia. He united the Arabic tribes into a vast army that began a world conquest. He died in 632 but his fervent followers pushed on. They carried their conquests and faith throughout Asia, Africa and Europe. They were defeated by the French King Charlemagne in a great battle in present day France around the year 800. From this defeat they eventually retreated back to the Middle East. Nevertheless, from this point Islam has grown throughout Africa and Asia to around 1 billion followers today. It is important to note that the goal of today's radical Islamic movement is to capture all territories ever held by Muslims and beyond. This would include most of Europe and eventually the entire world. And according to the Muslims, it is perfectly okay to make false peace treaties if it means building up an army for the defeat of non-Muslims. And they were as blood thirsty then as many so called "radical" Muslims are today. Beheadings were commonplace and acceptable for all infidels, those that didn't conform to the strict laws of the Koran. This practice was employed by Mohammed who was responsible personally for almost a thousand decapitations, most of them Jews.

The Koran is the sacred scripture of Islam, its equivalent to the Bible. It is approximately four-fifths the length of the New Testament and includes 114 chapters (surahs). The writings are a combination of Mohamed's work as well as writings of disciples who wrote down what he told them after his death. Muslims believe that the original Koran is written in all Arabic and located in Heaven. In addition to the Koran, there are two other underlings of Islam, the Sunnah and Shariah. The Sunnah is a summary of Mohammed's conduct as a prophet, guide and ruler of Muslim followers. It is collected into a single book of writings known as the Hadith. The Shariah is a collection of legal interpretations of the Hadith and Koran. It means law and lays down strict laws for all Muslims to follow including prohibitions against eating pork, consuming alcohol and punishments for stealing, adultery, denying Islam (their form of apostasy) and saying anything critical of Islam or Mohammed (their equivalent of blasphemy).

There are six basic doctrines that every Muslim is commanded to believe:

1. There is only one true and all powerful and his name is Allah.
2. Gabriel is the chief of the angels and he appeared to Mohammed. Shaitan (derived from Satan) is chief of the fallen angels (jinns).
3. There are four books inspired by Allah: the Koran, the Torah of Moses (Pentateuch), Zabur (the Psalms) and Injil (gospel) of Jesus. Interestingly, the Muslims believe the Koran to be the final word of god, trumping all these other books.
4. Mohammed is the last and greatest prophet. (Others include Abraham, Adam, Noah, David, Moses and Jesus).
5. The dead will rise on the last day and be judged by Mohammed and sent of heaven or hell.
6. Predestination or the idea that god has chosen his will and nobody can change what he has decreed.

In addition, there are five pillars of belief for all Muslims to follow.

1. Publicly repeat the Shahadah, "There is no god but Allah and Mohammed is his prophet"
2. Pray facing the holy city of Mecca five times a day.
3. Give up 2.5% of daily profit to certain charities.
4. Fast during the ninth month of the lunar year known as Ramadan.
5. A pilgrimage must be made to Mecca at least once in his lifetime.

B. Contrast with Christianity

The origins of the current Arab-Israeli conflict trace all the way back to these two sons of Abraham was the first great patriarch of ancient Israel and lived in the land of Canaan. Canaan covers what is today considered modern Israel (not Palestine as discussed later). God promised Abraham a son that would begin the lineage of a great nation. He and his wife were advanced in age so they decided that he should father a son via a younger woman. As a result, Ishmael was the first son of Abraham and was mothered by an Egyptian maid named Hagar. This was not what God had in mind and Sarah herself bore a child, Isaac that would produce the lineage of what is today modern Israel. Of course out of the lineage of Isaac came the lineage of King David and eventually Jesus, Himself a Jew. Ishmael was the father of the modern Arabs.

The Koran is based on the Bible and arose some 700 years after its completion. Essentially it claims to be an improvement of the Bible's supposed falsehoods.

To start, the Christian concept of the Trinity (God the Father, Son and Holy Spirit) is deemed false as Allah never had a son. Islam claims that Jesus existed but only as a great prophet. There is no divinity of Christ. Interestingly, this is the claim of many of the other world's religions and is a claim that has already been debunked. As an aside notice there is no claim that Jesus never existed which would serve their cause even better. On the prophet rating scale, Jesus is ranked far below Mohammed. But Muslims never claim Mohammed to be divine whereas Christians emphatically claim that Jesus is the divine manifestation of God in the flesh. Muslims claim Jesus never died on the cross. Some of their theories include He was taken down before He died and lived and died later on or that someone else such as Judas was actually executed in His place. Muslims insist that a great prophet could never have died such a humiliating defeat, a play on pride. Obviously Jesus' death on the cross is the central tenet of Christianity as it symbolizes mankind's reconciliation with God. And this leads into the next key difference, salvation versus works.

Christians believe that Christ's death on the cross a person's belief in its free gift of grace is the only way mankind can be reconciled with God. Mankind can never do enough 'good works' in his finite space and time to make up for his sins in the presence of an infinite and perfect God. Good works come as a matter of course after knowing God but in no way are a requirement to enter into Heaven. This is in direct opposition to Islam which clearly stresses all kinds of works are required to satisfy Allah and enter into heaven. Surah 4:111 decrees that each person must take care of his or her own sins. This is a huge burden to place on someone, to believe that their eternal salvation is not assured since the good works need to outweigh the bad ones (sins). And nobody is sure until after they die and meet Allah face to face. There is one exception. Martyrdom in the name of Islam (killing non-believers) is a guarantee of entry into Allah's kingdom not just for the martyr but 70 members of his family. And of course there's around five or six dozen beautiful virgins awaiting the suicide bomber. Of course female suicide bombers are becoming vogue so would this mean they get lesbian virgins or men? Is it any wonder why so many are willing to die as suicide bombers in the name of Islam? An interesting trait for a religion that we are constantly told from our President to the press is really a "religion of peace". This brings us to our next key difference.

Islam is a religion of peace as long as you are member of it or else Muslims have the right to chop your head off. Or enslave you. Or make sure you live the life of a pauper. Christianity is a true religion of peace. To start, look at the other names of Jesus and those of Allah. Jesus is known as the "Prince of Peace" or the "Lamb of God", an animal that is basically harmless and was used a sacrifice for sins prior to His own crucifixion. Contrast this with some of the 99 names of Allah. These include "the greatest deceiver", "schemer", "conniver", "the creator of death", "the slayer", "the life taker", "the distresser", "the afflicter", "the punisher", "the most proud", you get the point. The goal of Islam is to convert the infidels (non-believers) to their religion or face certain death or destruction. And they will do it by any means possible, violence complemented with non-violence. Ex Muslim terrorist and converted Christian Walid Shoebat sums it best in his book "Why I Left Jihad";

What the West does not understand about Islamism is that jihad has stages. If Muslims have the upper hand then jihad is waged by force. If Muslims do not have the upper hand then jihad is waged through financial and political means. Since Muslims do not have the upper hand in America or Europe, they talk about peace in front of you while supporting Hamas and Hezbollah in the back room. The whole idea of Islam being a peaceful religion emanates from that silent stage of jihad...Quran 8:61 "And if they incline to peace, then incline to it and trust in Allah". However from Quran 47:35, he replied, "And be not slack so as to cry for peace and you have the upper hand"...It is a fallacy that jihad represents an inner struggle; jihad means the kind of slaughter that Osama bin Laden calls for...Public claims of pacifism are typical of the Islamic leadership, and the West eagerly devours them, refusing to believe that a major religion poses such a danger to humanity. Of course, there are Muslims who reject many of the classical sources and truly focus on the peaceful verses of the Quran, seeking to re-interpret the verses because they truly do not want to engage in violence. These "liberal" Muslims seem to "re-write" Islam rather than correctly interpret it. They are peaceful *despite* Islam, not because of it. (23)

In one passage of the Hadith is this exchange between the prophet Mohammed and one of those who supposedly inspired him: Allah's apostle was asked, 'What is the best deed?' He replied, 'To believe in Allah and his apostle' The questioner then asked, 'What is next?' He replied, 'To participate in Jihad in Allah's cause.'

Other interesting instructions for Muslims include these niceties from Mohammed's Surah:

Surah 47.4 – When you meet the unbelievers in jihad, chop off their heads. And when you have brought them low, bind your prisoners rigorously. Then set them free or take ransom from them until the war is ended.

Surah 5.33-34 – Those that make war against Allah and His apostle and spread disorder in the land shall be slain or crucified or have their hands and feet cut off on alternate sides, or be banished from the land. They shall be held up to shame in this world and sternly punished in the hereafter.

Surah 9.73 Prophet, make war on the unbelievers and the hypocrites, and deal harshly with them. Hell shall be their home: an evil fate.

There is much more but you get the point. During World War II there was direct connection between Muslims and Nazis who shared a common hatred of the Jews. Haj Amin Al Husseni, Grand Mufti of Jerusalem formed a Muslim division of the SS in Bosnia. He oversaw the extermination of Jews in Bosnia and Kosovo. Al Husseni was a close confidant of Hitler and even discussed the final solution of the Jewish problem with Heinrich Himmler, one of Hitler's closest henchmen, in November 1941. Syria and Egypt allowed many escaping Nazi criminals asylum in their countries. Today Hitler's Mein Kempf is a popular seller in the Palestinian territories.

One would have to say "religion of peace" is more than a slight misnomer. But a skeptic may counter that the Bible is filled with violence and acts of God's vengeance. True but there are key differences. The wars take place in the Old Testament and are centered on Israel and God fulfilling His promise to allow His chosen people, the Jews to live there. The Jews always had the backing of a powerful and righteous God. And they never invaded the rest of the world in a physical killing sense the way Islam has. True, in the New Testament the Gospel was preached throughout the world. The key here is preached in peace not believe or we'll chop your head off. Jesus Himself said to disciples to preach in peaceful terms in the Book of Luke:

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. And into whatsoever house you enter, first say Peace be to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways into the streets of the same and say, Even the dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city (Verses 10:1-12)

At the end notice what Jesus says. True it implies destruction of those who reject His offer of free salvation, ultimately symbolic of the end of the age described in the Book of Revelation. But the major difference is that Jesus implored that the humans were to preach in peace. (Please keep in mind the Crusades that on the surface appear to be Christian in nature really aren't; the Catholic Church initiated them. As explained later on, Catholicism may very well be Satan's very best ploy at incriminating true Christianity). The vengeance and destruction would be His responsibility. This is in direct contradiction to Islam as previously explained. You can disagree that a loving God should never resort to violence but He repeatedly warns and coaxes mankind to repent in every instance. Sometimes they listen as in the City of Nineveh and

sometimes not as in the Egyptian slaveholders and the City of Sodom. Judging by today's wholesale attack and rejection of Christianity in this nation and the world as a whole, one would have to conclude that God is very unhappy. And God will not be unhappy forever.

Another difference between Muslims and Christians is how they look upon the Jews. As God's chosen people Christians hold Jewish people and the country of Israel in the highest regard. True Christians and Jews differ on belief in Jesus and the New Testament but this is a non-violent disagreement and God emphatically states in the Old Testament that He will never break His covenant with His chosen people in the face of their unbelief. This is in direct contradiction to Islam. There were many prominent Muslims who cooperated with the Nazis during World War II. But there are countless atrocities that Muslims have perpetrated against Jews throughout Islamic history. For example in Fez, Morocco between 1146 and 1160 120,000 Jews were slaughtered. In Yemen in 1922 Jewish orphans under the age of 12 were forcibly converted to Islam as per ancient Islamic law. In Tripoli, Libya in 1945 after liberation from the Germans several hundred Jews were massacred and multiple temples destroyed by Arab looters. After the establishment of the state of Israel in 1948 rioting broke out in Egypt that saw dozens of Jews killed and thousands arrested. Speaking of the establishment of the state of Israel this is when things really started to heat up between Muslims and Jews. The nation of Israel was officially formed on May 14th, 1948 as per UN dictate. Literally within 24 hours no less than six Arab nations were bent on its total annihilation. The infant country had a population and military literally a small fraction of its Arab adversaries. And it was just getting organized. Nonetheless, the Israelis won a resounding victory which can be nothing short of miraculous. This pattern was repeated in 1956, 1967 and 1973, overwhelming Arab armies tried to eliminate the nation of Israel but yet God's chosen people prevailed. The latest fad in the Arab countries and much of the world in general is the "Palestinian" cause. Today tiny Jerusalem is once again the center of the world stage just as predicted in the Book of Revelation. Oh you didn't know this because FOX sNEWS finds Britney Spears a bit more alluring. Sorry.

On the other hand, many Christians have supported the nation of Israel, particularly in this country where there are numerous organizations that support the nation of Israel. (Again, don't be misled by the Crusades out of Europe. These were initiated by the Catholic Church, a far cry from Christianity.) The US government itself has been the staunchest ally of the young nation from its inception. US support during the Nixon administration at the time of the 1973 Yom Kippur War saved Israel from total destruction. (Unfortunately, popular support for Israel in this country seems to be waning in the face of increasing hostility towards Biblical Christianity and support for the "Palestinian" people. More on this later.)

And the UN-dead has a long history of chastising the nation of Israel. Not a smart move. Just look at what happened to the Ancient Egyptians who also happened to have the same system of government THEY want to recreate.

This is perhaps the most blatantly obvious difference Christianity and Islam. The symbol of Christianity is the Cross. It represents the death and resurrection of Jesus, the very foundation of Christianity. And since it represents Jesus, God in the flesh it is then a representation of God Himself. This is in direct contrast to Islam. The symbol of Islam is the crescent moon and star. The source of the meaning of the crescent moon can be traced to the book of Isaiah. In Chapter 14 verse 12 the prophet states:

How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

In the Hebrew text the word for Lucifer is "Hilal ben Sahar". Hilal also means brightness. In Arabic Hilal means "Crescent Moon". In Ethiopian Hilal means "Moon Crescent". As for the other half, Sahar is Hebrew for dawn or morning star.

In his book "Why I Left Jihad" converted Muslim Walid Shoebat explains the source of the Islamic holiday of Ramadan:

"The Quran mentioned the "rising of the dawn" in a night called "The Night of Vision":
"We have sent it to thee in the Night of Vision, what do you know of this Night of Vision. The Night of Vision is better than a thousand months. The angelic hosts descend (to earth) in it with the Spirit by command of their Lord. Peace shall it be until the rising of the Dawn (morning star)." The morning dawn and crescent moon are important symbols to Muslims

everywhere. When terrorists from over 40 organizations assembled in Tehran, they gave the name of the summit, “Ten Days of Dawn”....

These verses refer to Ramadan when Muslims fast when the crescent moon appears with Venus (morning star), which is the symbol of Satan, as written by Isaiah. Muslims wait until the late hours of the night, gazing at the sky, waiting to see the sky open and the angelic host descend.” (24)

Worship of the moon was prominent in ancient Babylon and the Moon-god was the most worshipped deity in the paganistic Roman empire. Mr. Shoebat continues:

Islam is simply a revival of Babylonian religion. The Moon-god with the crescent moon and star symbol originated in Babylon (Iraq) and was one of the 360 idols in the Kaaba (Mecca) before Mohammed destroyed them. In Babylon, the Moon god was called “Sin”. (25)

So at its core Islam is actually worship of Lucifer, the so called “Angel of Light, just like the “New” Age. This is no surprise since by its own admission lying and deceit are justified as a means to an end. What better source of this logic than Lucifer or now Satan whom Jesus refers to as “a liar and the father of them”.

Another prominent symbol in Islam is the so called black stone. The Muslims believe that the Kaaba, their holy temple, was originally built in heaven 2,000 years before the creation of the world. Adam (the same one from Genesis) built the Kaaba physically on earth but it was physically destroyed during the Great Flood. Abraham rebuilt it with his son Ishmael (as opposed to Isaac). Ishmael was given a white stone by the archangel Gabriel to mark the first corner location of the temple. At the time it was pure white but has become black with the sins of mankind. In contrast, the Christian version of the One who absorbed all the sins of mankind is Jesus Himself and only Him. Therefore, this is blatant form of blasphemy; another reason Islam and Christianity can never be reconciled from a theological standpoint.

Mustafa Efe is a converted Muslim who came to Christianity as a result of his undercover investigation of a Christian Church in Turkey that was being falsely accused of aiding an Armenian terrorist group. In his pamphlet “Why I Became a Christian” he explains that over the course of his month’s long investigation of the church and Christianity in general he became aware of many of the glaring and irreconcilable contradictions of Islam and the Koran. He notes several verses in the Koran that actually affirm the truthfulness of the Old and New Testaments:

He has revealed to you the Book with the truth, confirming the scriptures which preceded it; for He has already revealed the Torah and the Gospel for the guidance of men, and the distinction between right and wrong. The Imrans (Al-Imran) 3

After those prophets We sent forth Jesus, the son of Mary, confirming the Torah already revealed, and gave him the Gospel, in which there is guidance and light, corroborating that which was revealed before it in the Truth, a guide and admonition to the righteous. The Table (Al-Ma’ide) (26)

These verses are confirming the truthfulness of the first five books of the Old Testament (the law or in Hebrew ‘torah’) and first four books of the New Testaments, the Gospels. And God in no uncertain terms says His word does not change. For example in Matthew (part of the Gospel) He states “Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.” (Verse 24:35). True the aforementioned Koranic verses mention only nine books of the Bible and one could argue that the other 57 books of the Bible are invalid by strict Koranic interpretation. But in the verse quoted from Matthew (within the Gospel) God is clearly referring to “my words” and His words include all 66 books of the Bible.

So if the Koran is actually affirming the entire Old and New Testament albeit indirectly. And God does not take it lightly when mortal humans corrupt His word as He warns anyone in the Book of Revelation:

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book (Verses 22:18-19)

Therefore the Koran by its own admission is subjecting itself to God's wrath. You may ask it cannot be that simple that Koran is blatantly wrong by its own admission. How could millions be so easily deceived and nobody says anything? Well people have and are presently. I have just given two prominent examples of men who were propagandized from birth about Islam and were able to see the light of Jesus Christ. Unfortunately this is how Satan works. The lie no matter what it is and how idiotic, easily refuted and ridiculous is repeated over and over again that eventually it becomes 'truth' to the majority of humanity. We will see this with the less than woeful THEorY of LIVEvolution and other junk science and will see it with our very own Federal Reserve Bank here in the United States among various other 'truths'. Audacity, audacity, always audacity.

Is Satan's modus operandi starting to become apparent here?

And by the way, the applicability of this verse is not limited to Islam, other supposedly "Christian" religions are in direct violation of this not so thinly veiled warning as well.

One more glaring contradiction that Mr. Efe points out in his booklet is the reliability of Allah's word itself as per the Koran. In one verse it states "If we abrogate any verse or cause it to be forgotten, We will replace it by a better one or one similar" The Cow (Al-Baqara) 106. On the other hand Allah states that his word is final, "My word cannot be changed, nor am I unjust to my servants." (Qaf 29). So Allah's word is and is not final. Sounds like some of our politicians who endlessly morph to the wishes of present company.

And finally here's an excerpt from the Muslim historical book entitled Sirat Rasul Allah (The Life of the Prophet Allah) written in the eighth century in regards to the "religion of peace":

Muhammad sent Abdullah to use diplomacy to gain an opportunity to assassinate Sofyan. Abdullah went forth, pretending to be on his Sofyan's side, and when the moment was right, cut off his head. He carried it to Muhammad, who was in the Mosque in Medina. Muhammad was so gratified, he gave the assassin his staff, saying: "This shall be a token betwixt you and me on the day of resurrection. Verily, few on that day shall have anything to lean upon. (27)

I believe this speaks for itself.

2. Hinduism

A. General Background

The overall tenet of Hinduism is that we are all divine. Hinduism sees all reality, contradictory and non-contradictory as one overriding reality. This is a major tenet of "New" Age religion as discussed later on. The word Hindu derives from the Indus River which flows through present day Pakistan. Around 3000 BC a group known as Dravidians occupied the area and from what archaeological evidence can be gathered appeared to be polytheistic worshippers of nature and human sexuality. Around 2000 BC lighter skinned Aryans conquered the area and intermingled with the Dravidians. They too were polytheists and Dravidian gods were retained for the most part but with new names. In fact, the popular witchcraft and sorcery of India greatly resembles that of old Europe. The Aryans recorded their hymns, prayers and mystic stories into a work called the Vedic literature. Hinduism regards it as divinely inspired and their counterpart to the Bible. Eventually Hinduism transformed from polytheism (many gods) to pantheism (god is the world and everything in it). The most prominent result of this transformation is invention of something called Brahma, the impersonal absolute. It is the goal of all to merge with this Brahma. Those responsible for facilitating the merge were a group of priests known as Brahmins who eventually became a powerful ruling class. Approximately in 500 BC a belief known as Varna was introduced into the Hindu religion. It established a caste system among the people in decreasing order of prominence. Highest was the Brahmins followed by Kshatriyas (warriors and nobles), Vaisyas (merchants and artisans), Shudras (slaves) and Untouchables. Hundreds of sub-caste systems based on these emerged as well. The first three major groups were allowed the full benefits of Hinduism. Shudras were disallowed access to the Vedas and the salvation supposedly offered by Hinduism. Untouchables were even worse off. Besides being shunned by the religion they were relegated to the dirtiest neighborhoods under deplorable living conditions. Many Christian missions to India have worked to help these people throughout India's history.

The ultimate goal of Hinduism, not unlike any other religion, is to reach 'heaven' or its rendition thereof. For Hindus this 'place' is known as Brahma or ultimate reality. The process of getting to Brahma is separation from samsara that is the constant death/life cycle of reincarnation that serves as a purification process. This separation process is known as Moksha. The most popular form of Moksha is bhakti, the worship of the multiplicity of gods available to the Hindu. The most popular of these gods is Vishnu. Vishnu is seen as the god who reincarnates himself to save mankind from various evils including demons (asuras). Some of these many forms (ie, incarnations) include a giant turtle, Buddha, and Rama and Krishna, two heroes of Ramayana and Mahabharata, poems that describe the ways of bhakti. Interestingly, the ultimate form of Vishnu is Kalkin who will appear at the end of the present age as sort of a messianic figure. This is equivalent to the Muslim Mahdi and of course the second coming of Jesus Himself. Vishnu is a polygamist just like many ancient Indian monarchs. His two most prominent wives include Lakshmi, the goddess of good fortune and Bhudevi, the earth goddess. As an aside this will become very interesting as it will pointed out that the radical environmental movement in particular, evolutionists, some differing 'scientists' and other 'atheists' (humanists, psychologists, etc.) are becoming more and more intertwined with the "New" Age movement and many are in fact part of it. The obvious contradiction becomes that many of these supposed atheists are actually sourced in a very superstitious religion. Hinduism is a major feeding spring of the "New" Age movement. And, in the west in particular, who stands in the way of the "New" Age movement? Christian fundamentalists or more affectionately religious zealots fit the bill. Do you see Satan's fingerprints all over this? Here is a religion that allows worship of anything and everything, in and of itself blatantly ridiculous, allied with related movements that all seem to have laser focus when it comes to attacking Christianity. This will be further developed in the "New" Age movement section. Finally, Hinduism is steeped in demonology; the gods are constantly battling with demons. So the foundational religion of 'atheistic' New Agers believes in demons just as the Bible.

Hinduism began its ever increasing influence of western thought in the mid nineteenth century with the writings of Ralph Waldo Emerson, most famous of the so-called Transcendentalists. He was steeped in Hindu concepts and his concept of an "oversoul" is basically a belief in the pantheistic philosophy. Henry David Thoreau, another well known mid nineteenth century writer was adherent to Hindu concepts including the Upanishads, a series of texts that say that all the physical world is an illusion and the only actual reality is the Brahma, the supposed state of perfection after countless reincarnations. This inspired many of his books including Walden. Hinduism really broke into the mainstream of American thought at the 1893 World Parliament of Religions in Chicago. Hinduism is closely related to Buddhism and elements of both serve as the foundation of the current "New" Age movement. And both, among other various religions, were well represented at the meeting in 1893. Swami Vivekananda was the main Hindu representative at the conference and he made quite an impression on the westerners there. Some forty years later the Vedanta Society of Southern California was established by Swami Prabhavananda, a monk sent directly from India. The modern Vedanta movement believes that the most recent reincarnation of the Vishnu is Sri Ramakrishna who lived in Bengal in the late nineteenth century. This guy supposedly was deeply immersed in the religions including Christianity, Hinduism and Islam. He concluded that all are valid and all lead to the ultimate "god". This is blatantly in contrast with multiple verses in the Christian Bible, for example John 14:6 where Jesus says "I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me". Not Vishnu, not one of literally many millions of other Hindu gods, not the family dog, not the chair you're sitting on not anything but Jesus.

It's just that simple.

B. Contrast with Christianity

Hinduism cannot trace its origins to one specific source and it has no creeds or agreed upon authority. This is in blatant contrast Christianity which cites the God of Israel as its divine authority and His Son, Jesus as His human manifestation. The Bible serves as its source of creeds.

In Christianity God is the creator Who sits above His creation, our world and all its physical reality. In Hinduism every human and creature is god. There is little to say here but this is blatantly ridiculous. If everyone is god what's the point of having a god at all? If everyone has a million dollars then what does it mean to be a millionaire? Well it cannot be that simple; how can so many be so easily deceived? Well when

it's pervasive and repeated it eventually becomes reality no matter how foolish. Does this sound familiar? And this tripe is the source of the 'enlightened' New Age movement as we've just discussed.

Reincarnation and karma are the two core beliefs of Hinduism. Reincarnation is the belief that a person's soul (atman) which is uncreated and eternal must be constantly recycled in an effort to clean it and eventually reach moksha, liberation from suffering and connection with the infinite. Reincarnation doesn't necessarily have to be as another person, it may be any inanimate object. This is in direct contradiction to the Biblical belief as specifically stated in Hebrews: "And it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment" (Verse 9:27).

Karma is directly related to action. It attaches to one's soul and manifests itself according to the person's good or bad works. Karma from a past life can effect a person in this life and present karma will transpose to the next life. As explained with Islam, there is no amount of works one can do to make him or herself righteous in God's eyes. In Christianity the reconciliation must first come with the affirmation of the sacrifice of Jesus for the sins of humanity before any works are considered worthy.

To Hindus Eternity is the achievement of re-connecting with Brahma (ultimate reality) through moksha, liberation from samsara (constant reincarnation). This is achieved via three basic alternatives. Dharma consists of works including a set of specific social and religious obligations such as marrying within one's caste, eating the correct foods and having a son to perform sacrificial and ritual acts to ancestors. After thousands of these lives one may hope to achieve moksha. (I don't want to sound condescending here but I'm wondering how a cat achieves moksha). Inana is the path of knowledge. It includes self-renunciation and meditation on the religious reality of Hinduism. This option is based on a series of ancient texts called Upanishads that basically state that all reality is maya (an illusion) and Brahma is the only physical and meaningful existence. As a sidenote, this path of knowledge includes the practice of yoga, the attempt to control one's consciousness through posture, breathing and mediation. The goal is to teach yourself that your underlying soul is one with Brahma, according to Hindus "Aham asmi Brahma" (I am Brahma). The last and most popular form of the alternatives is bhakti, the passionate devotion to a given god. This eliminates the many difficult exercises of yoga or being part of a special caste. According to this belief, a believer may choose from over 300 million gods, goddesses or demigods. In reality most following this option choose two of the more famous, the aforementioned Vishnu or Shiva. Interestingly, Shiva worship has many parallels to the ancient Canaanites whom God authorized the ancient Israelis to destroy.

Christians are perceived as too rigid and therefore uptight and unhappy because their rules limit their 'fun'. But one realizes that its rules are made by a Creator literally infinitely more intelligent than ourselves we begin to see their point. And even if we don't we must realize that they come from an infinitely intelligent source that loves us unconditionally, not dissimilar to a small ignorant child being reared by a more knowledgeable and caring parent. Also we know God is in ultimate control of all events for ultimate, not necessarily immediate, good as explained in Romans 8:28:

And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them that are called according to his purpose.

When one includes the guarantee of eternal heavenly bliss Christianity does indeed become a religion of true contentment and happiness. Even in the face of physical death.

Contrast this with a part of an old Indian folksong that is referring to the process of reincarnation that is guided by who or what or something:

How many births are passed I cannot tell. How many yet to come no man can say: But this alone I know and know full well: that pain and grief embitter all the way. (28)

Sounds like fun.

3. Buddhism

A. General Background

Much of Buddhism can be directly traced to Hinduism. However, in contrast to the other major Far Eastern religion, it can trace its roots to a definitive person and time. The original founder was Siddhartha Gautama, originally a Hindu. He founded the religion around 560 BC around present day Nepal. A seer prophesied that Gautama would one day become the greatest ruler in human history. However, the seer also

predicted that if Guatama saw four things, sickness, old age, death and a monk who renounced the world he would lose his earthly throne and discover the ultimate salvation for mankind. In order to protect his son from losing his earthly throne, his father isolated him in a palace where he was not to see the elderly, a sick person, a funeral or a monk. But the “gods” apparently had other plans. In one day he saw a man covered with terrible sores, an old man, a corpse being carried to its grave and a monk appearing to be peaceful and happy. That night he left the safe confines of his palace including his wife and child. At age 29 he was out to solve the riddle of life. He shaved his head, began wearing a yellow robe and wondered about trying to solve the riddle. He unsuccessfully tried fasting and visiting with Hindu teachers studying the Upanishads. Finally in a story directly parallel to Christ’s time in the desert, he spent 40 days under a tree in his quest to find that ultimate enlightenment. He was resisted by an evil entity known as Mara in his quest. At the end of his 40 days he achieved ultimate god-consciousness or nirvana, the end of desire and suffering. This was his salvation and from this point on he was known as the enlightened one, a Christ like figure. Another interesting similarity is the tree. Remember it was the tree of good and evil from which Adam and Eve ate the forbidden fruit as per the coaxing of Satan. One can stop here and say, see all of these religions have similar stories and they’re all fictitious. But don’t forget, Jesus was predicted thousands of years before His birth. Therefore, He predates the story of Buddha. Besides, no other religion can make this claim of proven prediction. Their stories came about after the fact and have evolved over time. The Bible was written once and God ended it with the apostle John on the Island of Patmos in AD 95. Getting back to Buddhism, Guatama began teaching the meaning of life and nirvana for the rest of his life. He founded the shangra, the original order of Buddhist monks. By the time he died, Guatama had established a religion with thousands of followers. The religion had many similarities to Hinduism. These included the concept of reincarnation as another human or animal. He even expanded it to include the forms of ghosts, demons and Hindu gods. Karma where the state of one’s existence was in direct relation to his actions was another similar concept. Other Hindu rituals such as yoga and meditation were also incorporated into Buddhism. He rejected the Hindu caste system most notable the Brahmin priesthood at the top. He believed in accessibility including the downtrodden and women. Also, he rejected the Hindu concept that all life is illusory; all suffering is real and can only be relieved by following his so called Middle Way as described subsequently. Most importantly, he rejected all of the impersonal Hindu gods, believing them unimportant for ultimate salvation.

From his days as a Hindu, Buddha developed his salvation plan, the so called Middle Way. It was basically a compromise of Hinduism’s stark contrasts of extreme self denial and sensualities. Even he recognized that Hinduism is all over the map. The four noble truths his so called Middle Way.

1. Suffering is universal. All must suffer and even death is no solution due to the concept of reincarnation. Nirvana occurs when this cycle of life/death cycle is broken, somewhat similar to the Hindus realization of Brahmin through Moksha.
2. Selfish desire is the cause of all suffering. People remain in the endless life/death cycle because of greed for earthly things such as health and wealth.
3. The cure for suffering is to realize its cause, selfish desire.
4. This cure is to be accomplished by following his eight fold path. The eight tenets are, right viewpoint, right aspiration, right speech, right behavior, right mindfulness, right occupation, right effort and right meditation.

Subscribing to these principles and following the path would eventually lead one to nirvana.

Buddhism was popular in India before being absorbed into Hinduism. In the book “Way of Buddhism” author John Snelling claims “Buddhism is a jewel from the treasure-house of Indian spirituality”. However, by his account Buddhism originated as a more independent branch of Hinduism:

Buddhism, on the other hand, emerged from an alternative and rather different religious stream, the origins which predate the Aryan invasions. This is an ancient yogic tradition, originally without professional priesthood or formal organization, which places primary emphasis on direct personal penetration of the ultimate mysteries of life. (29)

So although there are some key differences to these two large eastern religions thematically they are essentially the same. (By the way, John Snelling who passed on in 1991 was considered a world renowned Buddhist scholar and general secretary of the Buddhist Society and editor of its journal, The Middle Way.

According to the description on the back of his book it is believed to be the most widely circulated Buddhist periodical in the world.) Interestingly, the very Hindu priests who Buddhists criticized (mostly those at the top of the caste system, the Brahmins) claimed that Buddha was a reincarnated form of their god Vishnu. Sounds good. If someone comes along who disagrees with your religion and is popular among the people simply claim he really is a part of your religion. If you can beat them join them (or join them to you in this case). Although Buddhism is somewhat of an improvement on Hinduism (ie, it is open to all people not just those higher in the caste system) it is still all over the spiritual map. As author Snelling laments

Any being that is born into this cyclic Universe is the result of something that has gone before; or in Buddhist parlance, he, she or it is the fruit (vipaka) of a preceding cause or willed action (karma)...All of us, then, are not living separate, individual lives, but are links in an endless circular or spiraling chain that reaches back into the beginningless past and forward into the endless future...We can say that it is not the same being that moves along the chain, but not a different being either; or we can say it is both the same and a different being.

(30)

No pun intended but what the hell is this guy talking about? Look my friends can you begin to see another reason beyond basic morality why God made His way very rigid? When man leaves the Word behind he is in a spiritual void (and path to hell) and tries to fill it in any number of ways as this garbage points out so lucidly. The Bible with its parallel symbolism of the physical and spiritual life refers to this kind of thing in the Book of Job:

He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way (verse 12:24)

This wilderness symbolically refers to a spiritual no man's land that presents itself when one strays off the divinely mapped out path of God's word. Again, this stuff could never fly in Christianity where Jesus is the "rock of salvation" and the one and only way to God. The current enlightenment of the emergent "New" Age is based on this very kind of tripe. Stay tuned.

Simultaneous with Christianity's spread over the west during the first several centuries AD, Buddhism was spreading throughout the Orient. There are three main branches of Buddhism: Hinayana, Mahayana and Tantrism. Hinayanas apparently borrowing a page from the Hindu Brahmins, believe that only a select few dedicated monks can find the way to nirvana. In order to rescue its image, it changed its name to Theravada Buddhism or way of the elders. The only hope a layperson has is to be reincarnated as a chosen monk in some future life. It has acquired much wealth through various gifts and is popular in Lanka, Thailand, Laos and Kampuchea. On the other hand, Mahayana Buddhism teaches that Buddhism is available to all people. Buddha originally taught that yourself is responsible for your own salvation (as opposed to the Christian deity of Jesus) but this sect developed the concept of Bodhisattvas or savior gods. To them, Buddha was the first of such gods that existed since he chose to forgo nirvana for 45 years and teach others the way to 'salvation'. Because of its wider potential audience this form of Buddhism is the most popular. It is popular in Nepal, China, Japan, Vietnam and Korea. The most popular form of Mahayana Buddhism in the West is something known as Zen. It emphasizes the practice of meditation as the path to enlightenment. Meditation is prevalent in the thinly veiled satanic New Age movement as explained subsequently. Zen Buddhism has been touted by many in the West including influential artists, psychologists and philosophers. Notable converts include film stars Joan Baez, Richard Gere, Larry Hagman and Harrison Ford and singer Tina Turner. The third form of Buddhism prevalent in today's world is Tantrism. This form blends Mahayanism with the ancient occult practices of Tibet. Animism which attributes conscious life to inanimate objects and objects in nature pervades it. Today nearly a half of billion people claim to be Buddhists and it is becoming increasingly popular in the west, including the US. According to author Snelling the recent meteoric rise of Buddhism and other related spiritually related eastern religions in the west is a popular upheaval against western science and materialistic values and the failure of "Western religion to provide real spiritual nourishment". This reality is reflected in his introduction:

But the main call has always been for the individual to follow the Buddha's example and wake up to knowledge of the Truth for himself (or herself – this is understood throughout), in his unique way. This is what makes Buddhism so relevant to our times and why it is

attracting such a large following in the West today. We Westerners have had enough of organized religion and its products and effects. Right now we need more spirit, more direct knowledge: to drink of the living waters. Indeed we deeply thirst for it. (31)

Mr. Snelling uses a broad brush with “we Westerners” but I will say this. He has a point about organized religion and he no doubt puts what he perceives as “Christianity” at the head of this list. On that point I would agree, but realize I don’t consider organized “Christian” religions (ie, Catholicism, Mormonism, Jehova’s Witness, etc.) Christianity at all but manmade conglomerates of various pagan beliefs with the Bible sprinkled in for effect. But I digress. Mr. Snelling goes on to say that Buddhism initially showed up in the US during the nineteenth century. It attracted well known intellectuals including H.D. Thoreau and Ralph Waldo Emerson. Interestingly, Mr. Snelling points out that Buddhism, Zen in particular, made serious inroads at the World Parliament of Religions in 1893. We heard about this event in Hinduism and will hear about it again in the “New” Age Movement. A Buddhist follower named Adam Watts emigrated to the US in 1938 and he is cited as the major driving force of the Buddhist influence of the counterculture psychedelics of the 1960s. Now according to Mr. Snell

For during the last twenty years (approximately the 80s and 90s) there has been a kind of explosion of Buddhist developments here in the West. Temples, monasteries, and centers have sprung up like mushrooms, with the result that one can now probably find better and more accessible teaching in the West than in the East...(32)

Buddhists have traditionally been apolitical but this has not been the case of Western Buddhism where influenced in part by expatriated Vietnamese monk Thich Nhat Hanh they have engaged in issues including economic exploitation, repression, racism, environmentalism and genocide.

A further review of Thorson’s Way of Buddhism brings out a couple of interesting points. First he segways into the current Godless vehemently anti-Christian “New” Age explosion that is occurring throughout the West:

At the same time, the failure of Western religion (read “Christianity”) to provide real spiritual nourishment, and the growing disillusionment with science and materialistic values, caused many to begin to explore the Eastern religions. Brave new movements emerged, among them Theosophy, an ambitious syncretism devised by a formidable Russian lady named Helena Petrovna Blavatsky. The canons of Theosophy proclaim that the great religions of the world are eroded remnants of a great “wisdom religion” that once existed and to which Buddhism most closely approximates. (33)

Ms. Blavatsky started something called the Theosophical Society in New York in 1875. Its basic purpose was to study various world religions, promote universal brotherhood and investigate the unexplained laws of nature and powers ‘latent’ in man. Right up the “New” Age alley. Now follow this passage from the book:

...for life is an ever changing labyrinth and we have to find our own routes to its center. *So we are on the leading edge of evolution.* Stripped of their superficial personal trappings, our problems are the problems of the Universe – which is not a fixed or pre-ordained universe but an experimental one – as it struggles to find its way out of the impasse of the present. No others have traveled into the future ahead of us. We are the frontiersmen and women. (34)

What? Sounds like this guy smoked too much 60s counterculture. How does he know this is an experimental universe? And Christians are singled out as arrogant and worse for being know it alls. There’s that evolution term again. Remember I said that evolution is such bad science that its current pervasiveness and forced truth cannot logically be an accident? Well here it is, it’s really not about science but religion as this quote begins to demonstrate. And don’t forget its close relative in the family of scientific scams, the radical environmental movement. Between Buddhism and Hinduism one can also begin to see worship of mother earth and earth goddess worship. Just like evolution it is really rooted in these Godless religions and really isn’t about science at all. This point will be edified later on.

B. Contrast with Christianity

Since many facets of Buddhism are intertwined with Hinduism, many of those contrasts apply. However, there are some contrasts worth noting.

Siddhartha Guatama Buddha is generally regarded as the authority of Buddhism. Although theoretically there can be infinite enlightened ones or Buddhas he is the generally regarded founder. The obvious contrast is Jesus Christ, the only begotten Son of God and the only way to Heaven as previously explained.

Buddhism's closest attempt at eternity is nirvana, the aforementioned state of achieved enlightenment. By their own admission, Buddhists have no clue what the status of being is beyond nirvana. The Christian Heaven while not copiously described in the Bible is definitely defined as eternal happiness and fulfillment in the presence of the Creator God.

Buddha claimed that suffering comes about as a result of man's desires and cravings. This is not totally disagreeable to the Bible since many of man's sins including greed and lust which lead to suffering come about from these things. But the origin of suffering was Adam's original rebellion against God in the Garden of Eden. So the sin itself is the cause of suffering.

Buddhism stresses that it must be the self that rescues self. Its eightfold path to salvation must be practiced constantly throughout reincarnated lives to hopefully one day achieve nirvana. God in on uncertain terms states that mankind can never save himself or do anything to meet His perfect standard. We can try by living our lives as close to the law of God as possible (ie, the Sermon on the Mount and 10 Commandments) and the Bible demands it but ultimately imperfect humans require a perfect sacrifice in the face of God. Therefore, Jesus was sent as the intercessor and it is Him and His physical death that rescues us from a sinful life and eternal damnation, not ourselves.

According to the aforementioned John Snelling, Buddhism believes the universe was not created out of nothing but has always existed and will continue to always exist. It goes through a constant cycle of creation/destruction. Of course this smacks directly in the face of the Genesis account of creation of the universe out of nothing by God Himself. As an aside remember that well established law of science known as the Second Law of Thermodynamics that among other things categorically refutes the infinite pre-existence of the universe? And THEY say Christianity is unscientific?

I will keep repeating, evolution is not really about science at all but is founded in atheistic Godless religion.

4. Confucianism/Taoism/Shintoism

These three religions are prevalent throughout the east including China and Japan. They are either very similar (Confucianism) or directly rooted (Taoism/Shintoism) in Hinduism and Buddhism that I will merely mention them here. Elements of all these religions show up in the current "New" Age movement mess.

5. 'New' Age Movement

A. General Background

Let's establish something right off the bat. The 'New' Age movement is not new at all but is based on the eastern religions of Buddhism and Hinduism and as we shall see in much greater detail in Section 3., the old religion of ancient Babylon. As such at its core it is merely the recycled, repackaged lie of Satan himself. Satan told Adam and Eve that they can be like God if they ate the forbidden fruit. Except for the fruit part, this is exactly the overriding message of the 'New' Age movement, that we are all gods and we need to enlighten ourselves to this fact. Its tentacles have spread throughout western society including religion, science and politics. Its influence has even reached supposed "Christian" evangelicals as we shall see later on. It appears to be somewhat disorganized and hard to define and Satan's fingerprints are all over it. The Penguin Dictionary of Religions defines it this way:

..an umbrella term applied to a vast network of more or less overlapping individuals and groups with a wide range of beliefs and orientations. (35)

Here is a list of the various religions and movements have contributed to the umbrella that is 'New' Age movement and what those contributions are:

Babylonian Mystery Rituals: Humans are elevated to god like status, nature worship, occult practice and reincarnation. Interestingly, the three main gods of Babylonian lore included Ea (god of the deep) Anu (god of the sky) and Enlil (god of the earth).

Hinduism: Reincarnation, monism (all is one), pantheism (all is god).

Buddhism: Mind control, meditation, spiritual enlightenment, reincarnation.

Taoism: Yin and Yang, all is constantly changing and nothing is certain including morals and ethics.

Gnosticism: Knowledge (Gnosis) is the real route to the divine within and salvation.

It is no surprise that it is hard to define the 'New' Age since its root religions, as has been explained, are all over the map themselves. Nonetheless its influence has reached deep into American society. One in four adults believes in reincarnation, 10 million claim to be involved in some form of Eastern mysticism, 42 percent believe they have been in contact with a dead person (a form of spiritism) and 14 percent believe in spirit mediums and/or channelers. Many recent best selling books are "New" Age messages including James Redfield's "The Celestine Prophecy" and "God and the Evolving Universe". I have read most of the latter and talk about a treasure trove of contradicting garbage and other assorted gems of intellectual refuse. In fact Mr. Redfield believes in the THEorY of LIVEvolution so much he actually says the *entire* universe was at one time a *single atom*. My friends I personally find it logically impossible that someone can be that dumb without being deceived by the "Agnel of Light". Therefore, he *must* exist. The scariest part is apparently his book is a best seller of the "New" Age. The reason he leans so heavily on the THEorY of LIVEvolution is that he crosses the bridge from science to religion and states that we are also evolving spiritually as a species in addition to our physical evolution from the magical atom. *That's the key to the "New" Age.*

So I ask, am I the "kook" here?

One of the pillars of the "New" Age movement is the fact- in their eyes at least- that we are all gods. Therefore there is no need for a great Creator God to atone to. Since we are all gods this suddenly dovetails into another major theme of this confused movement of disorganized religions. That is all truth is relative and there is no specific truth since we're god and truth is how we see it individually. Can you see where this idiocy is beginning to lead? It's okay to murder by this logic. Well that's ridiculous you say. According to this thinking no it's not, the murderer is god. Maybe it doesn't agree with your morality but he's god. The same garbage is being packaged in the public schools today. For example, there's talk of eliminating testing standards in public schools so that some don't feel dumb. Like so many far left ivy league ivy tower radical movements it *sounds* good on the surface. Until you scratch the surface just a little. Until you have to fly on a plane designed with "New" Age mathematics. Again this whole movement of relativism rooted in "New" Age thinking is so asinine and so many 'intellectuals' in the education establishment are involved in its institutionalization that it logically cannot be an accident. Utilizing this emergent standard the equation $2+2 = 5$ is "true". Read about what's going on in the public school system and this isn't so ridiculous as say 50 years ago. Where else do you read this? Remember that discussion about Orwell's "1984" in the introduction? Is the picture beginning to develop?

Let's revisit our murderer. He is joined by someone who steals millions, let's say from a large company's pension fund from thousands of unsuspecting middle class workers for the betterment of a few. Like Enron. Most people were rightfully repulsed by this case but why? Those rich men did what was right, in their eyes. They're god. (By the way, if you were mad at those poor Enron people wait until you find about "your" 'Federal' 'Reserve' Bank. It makes Enron look like a charity case for the homeless). What about the serial rapist? What about the looter? As an extreme example what about Hitler? Do you see where this is leading? Most reasonable people will demand that the 'government' do something about these wrongs. Well we don't have any higher standards where people behave themselves because Christianity and the 10 Commandments are evil and espouse 'religion'. So the government is left with no other alternative. It must step in to avoid the resultant anarchy with punitive enforcement of endless laws to correct all this madness. So we all lose freedom in a communistic, non-God government, for our own good. This "New" Age 'end around' is happening and it is not an accident. The founding fathers sound a little bit more reasonable now in demanding that Christianity permeate our society. Godlessness leads to amoralism,

amoralism to anarchy and anarchy to totalitarianism. On the other end of the “New” Age spectrum we have those that say we must evolve into higher beings of a better morality to ‘free ourselves’ and be at peace with all of humanity. What morality? Didn’t I just get done saying that taken to a logical conclusion “New” Age beliefs are amoral and lead to anarchy and then to overbearing governmental response in a communistic and Godless fashion. As I discuss later, Orwell’s 1984 is rooted in New Age philosophy and vice versa. Those that stand for nothing will fall for anything. As I will discuss, this is the more peaceful approach to our emergent total control society. Either way the elites win. This is nothing short of pure insanity but it’s rooted somewhere. Guess. Do you see why Satan is in love with the seemingly innocuous “New” Age movement and always has been? Later on we’ll hear about the UN-dead’s very own Robert Muller and his “source” that has led to this re-education mess. He disguises himself as an angel of light but his ultimate purpose is the development of pure evil and human misery. This is right where we’re heading with our great sounding brotherhood of man (to quote John Lennon) or some similar sounding trash. And he’ll be laughing all the way to hell.

“New” Age belief was really cast into the mainstream in the 1960s. The counterculture of the ‘hippies’ were its biggest proponents. Many young people were tired of the restrictions of the anti-freedom Christianity and demoralized by the assassination of JFK and the seemingly endless un-winnable Vietnam War (you guessed it both will be discussed later). John Lennon and the Beatles visited India in the 60s. It was an endless free for all of drugs, sex and rock and roll and the Age of Aquarius. The biggest twentieth century proponent that fostered New Age influence was a woman named Alice Bailey. She wrote around two dozen books on the occult between 1919 and her death in 1949. She claims that the inspiration for her writings were inspired from a Tibetan teacher named Djwhal Khul. Sounds okay. Except when one realizes that Mr. Khul is not a human being but something called an ‘ascended master’. Interestingly enough this same name pops up from something called the Planetary Ascension movement headed by a Los Angeles psychologist named Joshua Stone. Ascended masters are supposedly a type of ‘spirit guide’ that lived on earth long ago and ascended to immortality. Mr. Stone wrote a book called Soul Psychology where along with Djwhal he heard from some of the spirit’s cohorts including Kuthumi and Lord Maitreya. Well you can say these people are nuts. Fair enough. Or, as I believe, there is something much more sinister going on here. Hopefully you can begin to see why I started out a discussion with the absolute truth of the entire Bible. Within the Bible are demons that, just like God, watch and see our every move and know our thoughts. Therefore it’s not unreasonable to conclude that these people have indeed contacted something supernatural in their quest to become ‘spiritual’ but it’s not the God of Israel or His angels.

This is not surprising. According to many in the “New” Age movement, spirit entities speak through chosen enlightened people known as mediums or channelers. Helen Schucman, a deceased psychology professor at Columbia University, is another who claims to have been influenced by a mysterious inner voice although by her own admission she was a skeptic. Nonetheless she ended up authoring a three volume book set known as a “Course in Miracles”. Although it is sprinkled with Christian terms it not surprisingly it is in direct conflict with the Bible on many key issues. Most notably that Jesus was not the only Son of God and all sin is merely an illusion. Various groups including many “churches” have taught her course to a tune of an estimated half million copies sold.

B. Contrast with Christianity

My friends true Biblical Christianity is very rigid. There is absolutely nothing in the “New” Age that it is to be reconciled with. Yet many so called “Christian” Churches are becoming more “tolerant” and “open minded” in their approaches. Some are incorporating “New” Age practices such as meditation and Yoga. Today we have a whole slew of so called “Christian Psychologists”. It seems to fit the overall pattern of today that many so called “Christian” Churches are falling prey to this thinly veiled spiritual deception as Paul laments in the First Epistle to Timothy:

Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils (I Timothy 4:1)

There is one more point worth mentioning. Another key concept of the “New” Age movement is something called syncretism. It is the belief that all religions lead to the same place. All lead to God and Heaven, or whatever you believe those to be. Under this guise comes something called synchronicity, the

belief that everything in the universe is intertwined. And through this connectedness the belief that we can all together solve all the world's problems including war, hunger, crime, etc. with peace, light, humaneness all brought about via human potential. Again sounds good on the surface. But dig a little and what this all leading up to is a one world religion, supposedly light and fluffy and happy in its intent but unmistakably evil and demonic in its reality.

We can go on discussing the "New" Age movement itself but I believe I have made my point. You may ask with all this anti-God stuff where God and his representatives on Earth, Christians is. This is a good point to end and discuss Satan's direct attack on his archenemy, God Himself through an outright assault on Biblical Christianity. This will all be tied together into the reality of an emergent "One World Religion" in Section 3.

In conclusion, my friends please listen to what I have been trying to say and will continue to do so. There is a real spiritual war going on in the world that has been going on since Adam and Eve and is currently unfolding almost daily all around us.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. (Ephesians 6:12)

The God of Israel is being mocked today as never before by this "New" Age movement and its many offshoots and He will make His unhappiness known most unpleasantly after this 'age of grace' ends as Paul writes in the Book of Romans:

But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasureth up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; who will render every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life; But unto them that are contentious and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile (Romans 2:5-10)

As is always the case, God is not leaving any grey area. Make your choice to follow Him or this Satanic lair of secular and demonic "New" Age confusion.

6. Roman Catholicism

I know I am probably not making a lot of friends so far and I suspect I'll not do much better here. But, Biblically speaking, Roman Catholicism is one of the worst if not the worst abominations in history. Sure it appears to be "Christian" and is endlessly and mistakenly labeled as such but overall it is nothing but a concoction of true Biblical Christianity and various tenets of Roman, Greek, Middle Eastern and Babylonian paganism. If you are a Roman Catholic, I was brought up one myself, at least read on. Please be aware I am not condemning all Roman Catholics at all. Most are well intentioned people that do a tremendous amount of charity work. But at the end of the day by a strict reading of the Bible and the Bible only it is rife with mistruths, deception, greed and human error. Am I saying that all deceased Roman Catholics are not worthy of God's Kingdom? As a human I would like to think that they would be worthy but I simply do not know. Nobody does, as I said before nobody knows the mind of God and we are not to be judges of anyone. That's His job. Well who am I to disparage the Pope and all those bishops and whoever? The same person that's telling you that the THEorY of LIVEvolution espoused by so many 'intellectuals' is really intellectual refuse. And just like in that case, there are many that are experts who know a lot more about the Bible (or science in the case of evolution) than me that do agree with my position. My intent is to simply convey Biblical truth wherever that may lead.

A. Background

The people of Rome were historically very superstitious. Magic, spirit worship, sorcery, necromancy (contacting the dead) and other associated occult practices were commonplace. They worshipped a multitude of gods for the myriad of situations that come up in life. The sources of their various gods and worship doctrines included local indigenous tribes as well as Greek, Egyptian and Persian deities brought back from conquering Roman armies. There were numerous rules relating to eating and proper attire. Animal sacrifices and even human sacrifice were practiced. Blood was used in various ceremonies as

to placate the gods. Nature and earth worship were employed for various reasons including plentiful harvests. Trees were regarded as temples to the gods and spirits. Most people believed in spirits of the dead and evil spirits. Divination, telling the future by contacting spirits, and astrology were practiced. Chaldeans who originated in the former Babylonian empire were recruited for astrological purposes. The spirits of the physical dead were believed to stalk the living with evil intent unless they were appeased with sacrificial offerings. From this occult environment emerged the Roman Catholic Church.

Over in the political realm, the Roman empire, just like ancient Babylon (sound familiar?) and all the empires that had preceded it, practiced the unification of church and state. Political leaders were closely aligned with the priesthood. Roman emperors, the Caesars, were the heads of the pagan priesthood and worshipped as gods. From the time of Christ's death to the early fourth century Christians were castigated, imprisoned, fed to lions in front of roaring crowds and other such niceties. Catholicism was more or less "created" in AD 313 under the auspices of its current emperor, Constantine. He recognized Christians as a valid religious movement and it achieved equal time with the state religion, paganism. But since he was in charge in Rome he was the de facto leader of the Christian Church, so called. Some 12 years later he invoked the first ecumenical council, the first attempt at the unity of then Christian religions. The unity he was really aiming for was that of the empire and not necessarily the Church. (Interestingly the ecumenical movement has reared its ugly head to reunify the disparate factions of "Christianity". All factions including Roman Catholicism, Eastern Orthodoxy and Pentacostal are represented with the exception of so called fundamentalists). Nonetheless, Constantine was the head of both pagan religion and the new "Christianity". He had multiple titles, Pontifex Maximus as head of the pagan church, Bishop of Bishops from the members of the new "Christian" church and he himself proclaimed himself as Vicarius Christi, literally vicar of Christ. During the middle ages the bishops in Rome insisted that they were the sole representatives of Christ on earth and these titles would be retained by their chosen leader, the so called pope. The popes eventually laid claim to kingdoms, people and property opening the "church" to widespread avarice and corruption. In his book "A Woman Rides the Beast" author Dave Hunt painstakingly traces the utmost corruption of evil and corruption of the "holy" Catholic church through the ages. Some of the more horrible instances include the bloody crusades into the Middle East, the Inquisition which saw thousands tortured and their lands confiscated and support for the evil Nazi regime. Nineteenth century historian G.T. Betany sums the church up this way, "The territory under the immediate dominion of the Pope was enlarged whenever war or treaty could increase it; and the inhabitants had to pay the utmost taxes they could bear."

B. Contrast with Christianity

The contradictions or outright lies of the Catholic Church versus Biblical truth are numerous and *some* of the major ones are highlighted here.

1. Sola Scriptura. This is perhaps the most blatant act of disavowal of the Catholic Church versus the Bible. This was the rallying cry of the Protestant Reformation and stated that the scripture alone is necessary and even authorized for proper Christian worship. Catholics contend that scripture along with Catholic tradition and the pope are all co equals. Nothing could contradict the teachings of Jesus more.

Here are a few quotes of Jesus from the New Testament:

Then Jesus said unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shall thou serve (Matthew 4:10)

Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh unto the father but by me (John 14:6)

Notice Jesus does not say "...and him and the Pope and the Catholic Church only shall thou serve or "I and the Pope and the traditions of the Catholic Church are the way, the truth and the life..."

This is as straightforward as it gets.

2. Mary as the "Queen of Heaven" or "Mother of God". Absolutely nowhere does the Bible state that there is a queen of heaven or that God (Jesus) has a mother. Don't be mistaken. She was considered of the utmost character among all humans by God and is highly regarded when she is mentioned in the New Testament. However, if she was human then she sinned in her life, plain and simple. Nowhere does it mention that she is sinless in the Bible. Why is this important? The Bible specifically states that God Himself demands a perfect sacrifice for the remission of sins. The only one who could fulfill this requirement is God Himself in

the flesh in the form of Jesus Christ. It contradicts the very nature of God to claim that He has a supposed mother equal or above Him that has any sin however minor. Praying to her is nothing short of idolatry and those highly educated in theology such as the Roman Catholic hierarchy should know better. Interestingly, Isis who represents the female half of deity for the Ancient Egyptian religion (and hence today's "New" Ager) is also identified as the so called "Queen of Heaven".

3. Various other "Saints". The Catholic Church has taken upon itself to endow certain chosen men and elevate them to sainthood. This is an even worse form of idolatry. Now instead of distracting a follower with just the "mother" of God there are numerous human characters that are worshipped and prayed to. This further dilutes the worship and respect for the God of the Bible. There are absolutely no saints as Catholics see them crowned in the Bible. The Biblical definition of a saint is anyone who believes in the perfect sacrifice of Jesus as the only way for redemption of sins and is clean in God's - not man's - eyes.

4. The Act of Confession/Purgatory/The "Holy" Eucharist and "blood" of God. The Catholic Church is essentially minimizing the *one* and perfect sacrifice of Jesus Christ Himself. By requiring that people constantly go to see another human for the forgiveness of sins it is tantamount to calling God a liar. As if this weren't enough they have developed the concept of purgatory. This is where dead people go to 'work off' the sins of this life. This is more similar to Babylonian based paganism and Middle Eastern concepts like the River Styx. And they have even accepted monetary donations from the living to lessen dead relatives' stay in this holding pen. Every Sunday the priest says some words and some wafers and wine become the body and blood of Jesus. This is essentially equating men with the Almighty who Himself said at the last supper,

For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this and divide it amongst yourselves: For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the Kingdom of God shall come (Luke 22:17-19).

Jesus never commanded that the **Last** Supper be repeated. Never. So then, I guess Heaven comes at every Sunday mass? And of course money is collected during the mass. Not so bad in this life, these blasphemies have had their monetary rewards throughout Catholic history. But these blatantly false concepts coupled with monetary profits are not a real great crime to be guilty of before the judgment seat of God. There are two messages of the Old Testament that apply here. One is that blood must be sacrificed to reconcile our sins to a Holy God. The other is that imperfect man sacrificing imperfect animals can never achieve a perfect sacrifice acceptable to a perfect God. God ordered the Jews to constantly sacrifice animals to drive this point home (Old Testament). However, He gave us His only Son as the perfect and sinless sacrifice ie, the Lamb of God (New Testament). This was the final and infinite sacrifice for the forgiveness of **all** sins of mankind. No exceptions. There is nothing more to add as per God Himself. These concepts are summarized in Book of Hebrews:

And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without the shedding of blood there is no remission. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with the blood of others; For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation (Verses 9:22-28).

The Bible specifically says once. It doesn't state that people need to constantly go to confession in front of another human. Not once a day. Not every Sunday. Not ever. Christ died once as the Lamb of God for the forgiveness of all who will recognize Him as such. End of story.

5. .Salvation by works and not the grace of God. Contrary to popular belief “good works” do not provide entry into Heaven. This concept was covered in the question and answer section in the beginning. I remind the reader of Paul’s words in Ephesians:

For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: not of works, lest any man should boast (Verses 2:8-9)

Well along comes the Catholic Church and works galore are thrown into the mix to achieve salvation. Confession, going to some overbuilt ornate unnecessary church building for repetitious service every Sunday, not eating meat on Fridays, saying the repetitious rosary to an idolatress “Queen of Heaven”, paying homage to dead human “saints”, contributing to the Church and paying to get people out of “purgatory” and so on. None of this is Biblical and only serves to get one’s attention off true Biblical salvation. And line the coffers of the Catholic Church.

6. Public and Repetitious Worship. Here are some examples of Catholic worship. Praying and constantly repeating “Hail Mary” with the “Holy” Rosary. The same basic mass every Sunday or more often in some cases led by a priest known as “father”. The pope, the “Holy” father, preaches Christmas mass in front of tens of thousands and televised to millions. Jesus specifically denounces this showmanship and vein repetition:

But when thou doest alms let not thy left hand know what the right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou when thou prayest, enter into the closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. (Matthew 6:3-7)

7. The Apostle Peter as the founder of Catholicism. The Catholic Church likes to claim that Peter was actually the first pope and the stone upon which Catholicism is built. That’s funny being that for around 300 years after Jesus until Constantine Christians like Peter were burned at the stake, fed to lions, imprisoned and relegated to the literal underground. Nowhere whatsoever does the Bible state the formation of a man-made church led by a self proclaimed hierarchy of priests, bishops and popes with one of the apostles as the rock of its foundation. Nonetheless the Catechism of the Catholic Church (a man made supplement to God’s infinite Word) states in no uncertain terms,

“This pastoral office of Peter and the other apostles belongs to the Church’s foundation and is continued by the bishops under the primacy of the Pope...as the Vicar of Christ and as pastor of the entire Church has full, supreme and universal power over the whole Church, a power which he can always exercise unhindered” (36)

What’s really funny is that Peter refers to Jesus being the chief stone of the real church of God (ie, the body of believers who have accepted the free gift of Jesus salvation and remission of sin) and not the Catholic “church”:

If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious. To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. Unto you therefore, which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders the same is made the head of the corner (I Peter 2:3-7).

The apostle Paul, whose last known whereabouts before is death was imprisonment in Rome confirms Peter’s reference to Jesus:

For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Christ Jesus (I Corinthians 3:11).

The Catholic Church is an abomination. This may come as a surprise to many but what I have just laid out are the *Biblical* facts. Now one can begin to understand why the Catholic Church was adamant

about not allowing the Bible into the hands of the commoners. And why it now has given itself the sole authority to “interpret” scripture. In fact when Englishman Robert Wycliffe managed to get Bibles into the hands of common people he was executed by the Catholic Church. And they hated him so much they exhumed his body and actually tried to execute him again!

It has a long history of murder, robbery, corruption, torcher, graft and deceit. The problem is that many use it interchangeably as “Christianity”. Nothing makes Satan happier. Here you have a generally corrupt and totally misguided institution that claims to be Christian but to which outsiders can point and relegate Christianity as equivalent to all other religions including Islam, Buddhism, etc. True it has lost much of its stature over the past several hundred years but it is trying to make a comeback. Now the pope is running around the world engaging in multi-faith love fests and giving credence to all religions. In fact the Catholic Church has now signed on with the eco wackos in the quest to save "Mother Earth". Of course you can believe whatever you want, for now. But God demands unquestioned faith in Him and Him alone as spelled out in the Bible. No exceptions. And the “holy” father ought to know better. Well known Christian apologist and author Dave Hunt charts the rancid history of the Catholic Church in detail in his book “A Woman Rides the Beast”. This passage is a great synopsis of the “holy” Catholic Church:

She (the Roman Church) has been the seducer of souls, leading multitudes into the abominations of idolatry, sexual immorality, the denial of the sufficiency of Christ’s redemptive work upon the cross, and the sale of counterfeit salvation in its place-and has done it while posing as the one true Church acting in the name of Christ. (37)

Enough said.

7. Other “Christian” Religions

The previous section lambasted the Roman Catholic Church but make no mistake most other “Christian” religions are just as bad. And many of these feel good televangelists of today are just as bad. The Catholic Church just happens to be the oldest, richest and most well known of these. Keep in mind there are two basic decrees of God that all of these “churches” are in violation of:

1. They all have access to and study the Bible to found and perpetrate their religions. Therefore they should know better. God explains in Luke in no uncertain terms:

But and if that servant sayeth My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink and be drunken; The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will portion him with the unbelievers. And that servant which knew his lord’s will and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not and did commit things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given of him shall much be required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask that much the more. (Verses 12:45-48)

2. Nobody is to add or take away from the Bible. Many “Christian” religions and evangelists have added to the Bible or sanitized it to fit their needs. But God is quite clear in Revelations:

For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book (Verses 22:18-19)

Prophecy is not necessarily limited to predicting the future; it may also mean the divine will of God which He makes known through people, events, etc.

Here is a general overview of the many other “Christian” religions:

A.Orthodoxy. There are many orthodox offshoots and orthodox itself is an offshoot of the Catholic Church. While there are key differences among the Orthodox sects with each other and the Catholic Church these are all man made. Many of the erroneous concepts of the Catholic Church have transferred however.

These include worship of Mary, other Saints, the addition of human traditions and customs to the Bible, and works as an additional requirement to firm belief in Jesus for salvation.

B. Mormonism (Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints). This is a really pathetic attempt at who knows what. This religion was started by someone named Joseph Smith who supposedly received special messages from an angel known as Moroni. Smith wrote some alleged ancient Egyptian verbiage on a series of golden plates. The writings were supposedly “confirmed” by well know college professor at the time, who, when he found out was credited with these “translations”, vehemently denied any association with Smith whatsoever. Nonetheless Mormonism grew and flourished. It has many non-Christian doctrines to say the least, its fancy name notwithstanding. Most blatantly, to claim that something showed up and revealed itself as some kind of god disseminating scripture and that this is an ongoing process is blatantly in violation of Revelation as stated previously. Some of the more egregious beliefs of this “Christian” religion include polygamy and the claim that God had literal sex with Mary to birth Jesus. As opposed to the case of the Bible, none of the many cities or other archaeological areas cited by the Book of Mormon have ever been discovered. Interestingly enough, Joseph was convicted of glass looking (using a seer stone, an occult related practice) which was outlawed because those who practiced it were most often con men.

C. Jehovah’s Witness. This “religion” was started by a man named Charles Taze Russell in 1826. He was originally brought up in a Christian Church but couldn’t rationalize hell or the fact that God is made up three entities, ie, the Trinity. Besides these two blatant claims against the Bible there are many other non-Christian elements to it. The salvation by works mistake is prevalent. Also its command center, the Watchtower demands they obey unquestionably and the Bible is not be interpreted by the common believer. There are many other technical falsities of this “religion”. Suffice it to say that the Witnesses, like all these other religions, have taken Biblical Scripture, thoroughly corrupted it and now vehemently solicit the world with their misguided beliefs.

D. Christian Science. Despite its misleading name, this group of misguided believers is neither. It blatantly claims to override the Bible by stating it cannot be interpreted without “Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures”, a book by its founder, Mary Baker Eddy. It is actually very similar to “New” Age beliefs that God is not real, infinite and powerful but rather a “principle”. Other New Age humanistic traits including the belief that man is not really physical but spiritual. Literal hell and heaven and the sacrifice of Jesus for the redemption of sin are considered untrue by these “Christians”. Evil, death and sin are illusions of mankind’s mortal mind. In direct contrast to its name, they disbelieve in the science of medicine since according to them there is no sickness. Enough said.

E. Evangelical Movements Many of us have seen them on TV preaching God and performing miracles. Contribute to my ministry and God will bless you tenfold as if God were some kind of divine mutual fund. Being a millionaire is okay because God has “blessed” them. Just like the Catholic Church they preach out in the open proclaiming all kinds of goodies. God wants to empower you, you can be a better you, get your self esteem from God; a very clever deception to say the least. Of course God wants you to be happy but He demands that a believer preach to the world and spread the word. And as blatantly illustrated by the life of the Apostle Paul, it is not necessarily a life of monetary reward and popularity. These guys (and some women) have the pulpit and peoples’ attention. But they’re like “A&P” Christians, shopping and discussing what they like so everything is okay with the parishioners. Make no mistake, preaching true Biblical Christianity includes minor inconveniences like the prospect of sin, sacrificing material wealth and popularity to serve the Lord, eternal damnation and Satan running around “like roaring lion” looking to devour souls. These may not be happy things and probably wouldn’t fill mega churches with money donating, book buying “believers” but they’re in the Bible in numerous occasions and must be taught. And many of their self potential you can be whatever you want to be is little more than the “New” Age self is god tripe with some requisite Biblical Christianity thrown in. You know the names, just watch many “Christian” networks and it becomes obvious. They have become comfortable in their lavish lifestyles and public lives. Like everyone else, they should know better especially in these end times when God is laying the groundwork and warning of what awaits.

There are many other religions out there claiming to be “Christian”. Make no mistake, if they add to the Bible with their own beliefs, interpretations and customs they are wrong, plain and simple. All are an affront

to God and that makes them a favorite of Satan. They provide endless arguments and ammunition in the form of petty disagreements, corruption and other misrepresentations and “see I told you so” at every sex scandal, “religious” war to divert attention away from true, Biblical Christianity. Christianity becomes lumped in with every false religion and provides many with an excuse to avoid bowing before the eternal God all together. And don’t forget, Christianity isn’t even a religion as many define “religion”. Satan wins, God loses; for now.

Finally, how will God deal with all those involved in perpetrating and profiting from these false “Christian” religions? In Matthew Jesus states it in no uncertain terms:

Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord have we not prophesied in thy name? And in thy name have cast out devils? And in thy name done many wonderful works? And then I will profess to them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Verses 7:21-23)

My friends when Jesus says depart from me there is only one place left to go.

SECTION 2. THE MARCH TO ONE WORLD COMMUNISM

Introduction

The current movement to World Wide Communism is synonymous with “One World Government”. It has been written about by many “conspiracy kooks” and Christian writers alluding to the system described by the Apostle John in the Book of Revelation. My preference is to refer to it as World Wide Communism because this is exactly what it is. Name changes such as Nazism or Facism and even (Godless) Capitalism are really of minor consequence if you’re amongst the proles and chances are if you’re reading this right now, you qualify. The intent here is to discuss how this is literally happening in today’s world bringing the evil one world society predicted in Revelation into reality. An *introductory* look at Revelation that cites a few of the copious applicable news articles from 2007 to 2008 is presented in the Post Script. Beyond that any number of books discussing the prophecies of John the Apostle in Revelation and in many books of the Old Testament by people who have been researching it a lot longer than me can be found in the further suggested reading section at the end.

First let’s get something straight, Communism didn’t “die” with the “old” Soviet Union and as explained a form of it has existed from the very first pre Flood civilization. The drive, now international in scope, is alive and well. Powerful Russia and populous China “fell” into Communism earlier this century. Its last biggest enemy is a vibrant and free United States with its Christian founded government and society and (constantly eroding) middle class. The Founding Fathers under the auspices of the Almighty Himself created a system of checks and balances that could not be easily overthrown and a society who looked beyond the rule of man to God Himself. This is the exact opposite of today’s secular humanists, evolutionists, radical environmentalists, the UN-dead centered one worlders, numerous associated “New” Age goofballs among many others. UN-fortunately, this once great nation has been hoodwinked from without and increasingly from within. It’s that simple. I fear that today in early 2008 that those genuinely interested in salvaging this once great nation are involved in a figurative and literal battle of the Alamo. The facts seem to bear this out. The literal takeover involves a real life and death battle with Radical Islam and a de facto invasion by millions of illegal immigrants. Islam is not a “religion of peace” and we need to fight it not just overseas but increasingly in our backyard as thousands of undocumented Middle Easterners cross the wide open Mexican border. The figurative involves the Communistic takeover of this country. And it’s happening all around us while we “Stay Asleep” courtesy our disgraceful mainstream “snews” and “Don’t Question Authority” of the even worse political system. And it all starts with mankind’s relationship with the Almighty via Christianity. Once God is removed from the equation the state must move in to fill the vacuum to avoid all out anarchy. Make no mistake, the United States with its Christian heritage and foundation has been mankind’s last line of defense against international Communism or One World Government, for the last two hundred years. This fact is not lost on THEM who belong to the factions of today’s “Secret Societies” who trace their roots through history back to Ancient Egypt itself. Once Christianity and its governmental precepts are removed a gradual takeover of the United States can, and has in fact already, commenced. This removal has been facilitated by two of the biggest frauds perpetuated through the public school (re-education) system, The THEorY of LIVEvolution and Separation of Church and State. It has all been funded by those associated with the “Secret Societies” via a group of people associated with so called tax exempt foundations and something you may have heard of called the “Federal” “Reserve”. With the “collapse” of the Soviet Union, Communism has manifested itself with today’s radical environmental movement and the UN-dead itself. And make no mistake, Satan is alive and well and hiding behind the whole deception. A “New Enlightenment” a world religion if you will, is being espoused by more than just some random morons over at the UN-dead. We in the United States cannot say we have not been given notice or warned in advance. God let us experience the greatness, albeit imperfect, of a Christian United States. George Orwell warns what really happens when mankind tries to rule himself, the fluffy spirit of man and humanistic crap emanating from many at the UN-dead and our so called institutions of higher indoctrination um education notwithstanding.

a. Secret Societies and Communism

The original vehicle of most of the secret societies has been a sect known as

Freemasonry. Its origins can be traced back around 5,000 years to ancient Egypt. Many of the modern-day Masonic procedures and symbolism can be viewed in the Great Pyramids themselves. In fact as we'll see in Section 3 they serve as the nexus of this whole mess. Outside of the religious sect, the mass of masons in ancient Egypt were just that, mostly stone masons who had formed the original guild. Throughout the centuries many prominent business people and politicians joined local mason lodges. Over time they became less of the gatherings of actual skilled stone masons and more and more under the auspices of societies' elite. Be aware that the religious aspect of Freemasonry lives on as the worshipper of the angel of light, Lucifer (Satan) himself. This ties into the coming worldwide religion discussed in Section 3. (Necessarily, there may be some overlap but this Section will concentrate on the secular aspects of this whole mess.) Eventually, this group gave birth to various other secret sects intent on worldwide domination. Many powerful people have been and are members of this semi-secret sect. For example, FDR, Winston Churchill and Josef Stalin, the so called 'big three' who discussed how to win World War II and divvy up the world upon its conclusion were all Masons. The concept of secret societies led by Freemasonry has been confirmed by many including twentieth century historian and one of Freemasonry's leading proponents Manly P. Hall who wrote in his book, "The Secret Destiny of America" that "secret societies have existed among all peoples, savage and civilized, since the beginning of recorded history". This concurs with the research done for this book. Additionally, nineteenth century British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli had this to say about the secret societies:

It is useless to deny, because it is impossible to conceal that a great part of Europe...to say nothing of other countries...is covered with a network of these secret societies...They do not want Constitutional Government...They want to change the tenure of land, to drive out the present owners of the soil and to put an end to ecclesiastical establishments....So you see...the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes...(1)

Please be aware that Masons are not all evil. Many local guilds exist to do charitable works including helping youth and working at burn centers. Also, some "conspiracy theorists" claim that Freemasonry had some kind of secret role in the formation of this great nation. True some of the Founding Fathers including George Washington himself were Freemasons but for the most part they were generally inactive or in lower degrees. (Degrees in masonry are akin to military rank, first being the lowest all the way through thirty three, the highest and most secretive). Also, the European counterpart was much more advanced in the real bidding for political power than those sects that existed in the young United States. Additionally, when many of the Founders who were Freemasons became of the sinister aspects of certain sects they disavowed any prior relation with the sect. Some "conspiracy theorists" claim that Freemasonry and the associated Illuminati had a much more profound effect on this nation's founding. They obviously got to some of the Founding Fathers as exemplified by Alexander Hamilton's support of a central bank as explained later. But by and large wholesale cooperation of the overtly Christian Founding Fathers with the hidden Satanic evils of Freemasonry/Illuminati just doesn't compute. This nation's founding appears to be one of the most profound real life examples of Satan's struggle against God as explained in the sixth chapter of the Book of Ephesians.

The one Secret Society that has the most relevance to today's impending capitulation to worldwide Communism is something called the Illuminati. Its formal organization into a discernible group occurred on May 1, 1776 in Bavaria under the guise of a man named Adam Weishaupt. However, its origins go way back into history tying into Freemasonry itself. Weishaupt was a Jesuit, a sect of "Christianity" that has been involved in Communistic activities throughout its history right through the twentieth century. For example, it helped the cause of the Marxist Sandinistas in Nicaragua. Not surprisingly, Weishaupt was ambivalent towards true Biblical Christianity and firm believer that man should be ruler of himself:

Man is not bad except as he is made so by arbitrary morality. He is bad because religion, the state, and bad examples pervert him. When at last reason becomes the religion of men, then will the problem be solved.(2)

The religion of man is nothing more than atheism itself; except that Weishaupt saw himself as an "illuminated one". The origins of illumination imply the light of "seeing" that man can become like god, the

Great Lie of a certain character of the Bible. Satan who disguises himself as “an angel of light” has disguised himself as Lucifer, the Light Bearer for this “illumination” that man is god. Keeping in mind what the Bible has said about Satan is the picture starting to develop? Not surprisingly, Weishaupt would later admit that “I never thought I should become the founder of a new religion.” Remember when God is removed from the equation only two options remain to eventually take over, anarchy or arbitrary and total state control (ie, Communism). Weishaupt was not an anarchist. Here are some of his thoughts: With the origins of nations and peoples, the world ceased to be a great family...Nationalism took the place of human love...(3)

Does this sound strangely familiar? Mankind was one nation during the Tower of Babel. As explained subsequently, it is readily apparent that the one-world aspirations of the rulers of Babel are reasserting themselves, just as predicted in the Bible. The so-called ancient mysteries have come full circle. Except they aren't really mysteries at all, are they? It is the same repackaged lie of Satan (the fallen Lucifer) that man can become God. Getting back to Mr. Weishaupt he was not an anarchist but yet believed in the religion of reason. Well it seems Mr. Weishaupt believed that

The pupils (of the Illuminati) are convinced that the order will rule the world. Every member therefore becomes a ruler. (4)

This is as logically contradictory as Communism itself. The masses simply must be subservient to a select few, the state or members in this case, for it to work. Or you're back to anarchy. So you have insanity or slavery, it's that simple. Sounds like “Lucifer” may be up to his old tricks as a “liar and the father of them” just as the Bible warns. And as good as the one world humanistic crap currently emanating from the UN-dead sounds, the emerging new world order will be nothing more than utter confusion, chaos and death so evil that Jesus Christ Himself will have to intervene.

On that note let's continue with our “friend”, Mr. Weishaupt. Seemed he was no dummy. He knew that the beneficiaries of his misguided philosophy, the masses or proles, should be kept in the dark, or not “Illuminated”:

The great strength of our order lies in its concealment: let it never appear in any place in its own name, but always covered by another name and another occupation. (5)

Many early members of the Illuminati included the elites of the day including barons, lawyers, princes, professors, priests and dukes. They were forbidden to meet and communicate in public. Weishaupt himself assumed the name of Spartacus, a Roman slave who led an uprising against the Roman government. A leading researcher of the sect, Nesta Webster, listed the following goals of the Illuminati, the abolitions of:

- Monarchy and ordered governments
- Private property
- Inheritance
- Patriotism and nationalism
- Family, marriage, community education of children
- All religion (6)

These goals are directly tied to the soon to arise Communist movements in Europe. And where else do all six seem to have manifested? Hmm. Let me think. I'll give you hint, open up your newspaper or watch the news. Even our controlled press cannot hide these facts. But don't worry THEY are not trying lull you to sleep or anything with their endless Paris Hilton updates. No way. Not Sixty Minutes “liberal” ClintonNewsNetwork or “conservative” “fair and balanced” FOX sNEWS. These tenets are also directly reflected in much of the literature of the UN-dead that any prole can get for free and will be quoted later on in Section 3, The Emergent World Religion. But don't worry, THEY care.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Let's continue with our friend Mr. Weishaupt and his band of merry makers. In 1777 he became a member of Freemasonry in Munich, Germany. Three years later Weishaupt became allied with a baron von Knigge, a freemason and deeply involved in the occult. Another mysterious name and I mean that literally, that got involved with these guys is a very occultist man named the Count of Saint Germain who will be covered in Section 3. This pattern of occultic and Lucifer centered worship among those vying for political

control is a pattern that repeats itself again and again throughout history. Five years later at an International meeting of Masons in Wilhemsbad, Germany the concept of Illuminism (god is man) was reinforced within the guild. As discussed later, Masonry has always believed in the concept of Illuminism. Some claim it was introduced at this point. In “An Encyclopedia of Occultism” author Lewis Spence claims the concept of the Illuminati is rooted back in the 1500s in Spain where many in the new sect referred to themselves as Rosicrucians. (Keep this name in mind.) This reinforces the concept that the intermingling among these various organizations is very pronounced and therefore difficult to nail down. But what’s important is this very intermingling is very strong making many of these groups essentially one in the same. Regardless, Illuminism was at least reinforced tremendously at this time and today stands as the official religion of Freemasonry. Unfortunately for them within a year somebody spilled the beans. The Bavarian Government (in modern day Germany) learned of its own overthrow being planned by these “gentlemen” and arrested many members of the Illuminati and Freemasonry. Subsequently they scattered like the roaches that THEY are and like roaches reestablished themselves in other countries, one being the young nation THEY call “New Atlantis” on the other side of the pond. Author, excuse me, “conspiracy theorist” Ralph Epperson sums up the situation then that transcends the centuries to today:

The Bavarian Government countered this expansion by warning other European governments about the exact purpose of the Illuminati, but the other European leaders refused to listen. Those decisions would later come back to haunt those governments. As Nesta Webster observed: “The extravagance of the scheme therein propounded rendered it unbelievable, and the rulers of Europe, refusing to take Illuminism seriously, put it aside as a chimera (a foolish fancy)”

The fact that the rulers of Europe wouldn’t believe the goals of the Illuminati is a problem that is recurring all over the world today. It is difficult for the observer to believe that such a giant, well organized conspiracy does exist, and that the goals they envision for the world are real. This disbelief by the public is what fuels their success and it behooves the Conspiracy to plan their events in such a way that the truth becomes so incredible and so preposterous that no one would believe that they were intentionally created.

A Frenchman named Danton said this in French, and loosely translated, what he said means: “Audacity, audacity, always audacity!” (7)

So obvious it’s hidden. THEY rule. We sleep. Huh, how about that.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

The name Illuminati disappeared but its concepts and offshoots didn’t. Nineteenth Masonic historian George Dillon sums it up:

In our day, if Masonry does not found Jacobite or other clubs, it originates and cherishes movements fully as satanic and as dangerous. Communism, just like Carbonarism, is but a form of the illuminated Masonry of Weishaupt. (8)

This is an interesting situation for those who refuse to believe in the “conspiracy” because someone in some government would expose THEM. Well someone did and as explained later the United States government did find out about THEM. The problem here was different than Bavaria’s: Thanks to THEIR control of the press nobody even heard about it). The middle of the nineteenth century witnessed the rise of a certain hero of the common man and many of our Progressive re-education dumps umm schools of higher learning), Karl Marx. Except Marx himself managed to support himself from the finances of the rich family of his friend Frederick Engels. Marx himself made money on the stock exchange and received a large inheritance from an “admirer” worth approximately \$700,000 in today’s (2008) money. Sounds like many of the hypocrite liberal mega-rich Hollywood clowns and a certain well fed Canadian filmmaker who has made millions in this country yet is infatuated with bashing it to pieces and who worships a certain dictator named Fidel Castro. Mr. Marx held many societal norms like the nuclear family, private property rights, the class system and patriotism in contempt but had a special vitriol for religion, Christianity in particular. It sounds like he could be Governor of the Peoples’ Republic of California. What was the source of his bitterness? Marx saw religion as the mechanism of the wealthy to keep the poor in line, the source of the teaching that one man’s property didn’t belong to another and that man should be self sufficient. In his early adult life Marx, who started out from a Godly family, converted to Satanism. Eventually he would single out

Christianity as “one of the most immoral of all religions.” Eventually Marx would “author” the Communist Manifesto. In the 1840s he befriended some people in something called the Communist League that sprang from something called the League of the Just that in turn emerged from something called the Parisian Outlaws League. The League was founded by some German outlaws, possibly Illuminati remnants from Bavaria some six decades earlier. Nonetheless, Marx and Engels were given the task of completing a new document for the downtrodden by their new “friends”. The Manifesto of the Communist Party was issued in London in February 1848. Revolutions “spontaneously” sprang up beginning in March 1848 in several European countries including England, Italy and France. None succeeded. In 1868 the Manifesto was renamed the Communist Manifesto and Karl Marx was officially labeled as its author. How much influence he received from his companion Engels or his new “friends” will never be known. One more “shortcoming” worth mentioning is that Karl Marx never called out the Rothschild family in the Manifesto or any of his other works including the Internationale or Das Kapital. The Rothschilds were well known in Marx’s time by everyone including the proles as super rich capitalists. Nobody can prove for sure that Marx was actually doing the bidding of the secret societies but the circumstantial evidence is there as “conspiracy theorist” William Still laments:

Now how is it conceivable that a man who set out honestly to denounce Capitalism should have avoided reference to its principal authors?...How are we to explain this astounding omission? Only by recognizing that Marx was not sincere in his denunciation of the Capitalistic system, and that he had other ends in view (9)

Nonetheless here are the ten planks of the Communist Manifesto:

1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes
2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax
3. Abolition of all rights of inheritance
4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels
5. Centralization of credit in the hands of the State by means of a national bank with State Capital and an exclusive monopoly
6. Centralization of the means of communication and transportation in the hands of the state
7. Extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the State, the bringing into cultivation of waste lands, and the improvement of the soil generally in accordance with a common plan.
8. Equal liability of all to labor. Establishment of industrial armies, especially for agriculture.
9. Combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries, gradual abolition of the distinction between town and country by a more equitable distribution of the population over the country.
10. Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children’s factory labor in present form. Combination of education with industrial production, etc., etc.\

And don’t forget Marx’s other beliefs like the abolition of the family, religion and nationalism. Look around you in these United States in 2008. How do you think we’re doing? Hint: We’re batting a thousand. Well it could never happen here. We elect our leaders; we have a free press that investigates these things, etc. etc. The rest of this Section will discuss this reality and conclude with a check list just to be sure that what we have today in the USA is a Communistic extra-constitutional government that is a far cry from what the Founding Fathers intended and the real United States Constitution allows. All brought about by our enlightened Illuminated friends in the real establishment, our very own shadow government. Wait a second, the ones really running the show? Is this preposterous? It’s right in front of you, so obvious it’s hidden.

One other “secret” society worthy of mention is Skull and Bones. Some “conspiracy theorists” claims that it is the real engine of the powerful yet enigmatic Council on Foreign Relations. That such a society exists is of no debate. It was the one of the subjects of debate on a History Channel special entitled “Secret Societies”. The organization started in Yale in the nineteenth century. It is still in existence today, 2008, and it still meets in a happy looking windowless concrete building called “the Tomb” in the middle of campus which isn’t surprising since its original name was the uppity sounding Brotherhood of Death. Due to its secretive nature, nobody on the outside really knows what goes on inside aside from a bunch of really oddball stuff. For example weird sexual activities centered on a skeleton known as Madame Pompadour

after the Mistress of French monarch Louis XVI are known to take place. Members are also asked to enter into a casket to do who the hell, pun intended, knows what. This society is significant since it has included many prominent political and business leaders of the past century and a half including many State Department Officials and two recent “Presidents”, both George Bushes. In fact George Bush senior admits to membership but only grants one sentence to it in his own biography swearing by the tenets of its secret oaths. Continuing, many family members and close associates of the real Establishment, the Morgans and Rockefellers have been “Bonesmen”. A few examples include Percy Rockefeller who ran the family’s Standard Oil of New Jersey for a time. Standard Oil was “broken up” by the Federal Government under the Sherman Anti Trust law but in reality morphed into a maze of Rockefeller controlled or heavily influenced companies like Shell Oil, Esso (forerunner to Exxon) and Mobil. Another is W.C. Whitney and his son who were both directors of Guaranty Trust, cited by “conspiracy theorist” Anthony Sutton as a large monetary contributor to the Bolshevik “Revolution”. Other notable groups Bonesmen would establish include the Carnegie Institution, the Peabody Foundation, the American Economic Association, the American Historical Foundation and the American Psychological Association. All of these organizations are very significant. In the last three alone we have the economics of socialism, the Orwellian version of history and the roots of the CIA and propaganda in general represented, respectively. Sounds like “conspiracy theory” stuff to me. What to you think? Through a lineage of many influential leaders and business people Bones traces its roots right back to the forerunners of “modern” day Communism, the Illuminati. It shares many of the German symbolism the most glaring of which is its Skull and Bone emblem that is one and the same with the aforementioned Weishaupt and his band of revolutionary revelers. Interestingly members are known as Knights in reverence to the Knights Templar who grew out of the Crusades, the Catholic Church’s conquest disguised as a rescue mission into the Middle East between the eleventh and twelfth centuries. The Knights Templar among their other influential activities were the first ones to figure out deposit banking where money deposited into one branch could be withdrawn at another. This is a symbolic if not literal link to the money-changers in Solomon’s Temple. Remember a similar group of “religious” leaders and powerful money people morphed into the Catholic Church that in turn arose from pesky Christians as explained in Section 1.

One more interesting tidbit on this “secret” society’s membership is one John Kerry, influential Senator and “liberal” opponent of “conservative” George Bush junior in the 2004 “Presidential” election. Think it’s a stretch to say these “secret” societies are the “paranoia of conspiracy theorists”? Even so called conservative talk show hosts laugh off the “conspiracy kooks”. Yet everyone is surprised by the all too real liberal and open borders policies of the “conservative” “President” and Skull and Bone Bush. Who’s “advising” him, CFR member and “vice” President Cheney or former Defense Secretary and CFR member Donald Rumsfeld? Former Secretary of State and CFR member James Baker who mysteriously showed up on the equally mysterious “Iraq Study Group” that seemed to come from nowhere and disappear to somewhere yet dictated Iraq policy while we stared right at it? George Soros, Bilderberg billionaire supporter of the vile anti American Moveon.org and “Presidential” liberal turned conservative “Presidential” candidate John McCain? The very same “maverick” who is all of a sudden friends with his former “conservative” opponent George Bush junior?

Is it a really such stretch to say that THEY run the show and it really doesn’t matter which clown we the proles elect to run this circus?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

In conclusion look at the back of a dollar bill. What’s on the back? It’s one of the “secret” links that ties this whole mess together and bridges the gap of the secular and religious, sections 2 and 3, respectively in this very book. The “secret” is an all seeing eye symbolizing the “illumination” of Osiris, the ancient Egyptian sun god (ie, Lucifer the angel of Light) telling man that he is god (if you’re lucky enough to be among the enlightened as explained). Above a pyramid, like the ones the Masons used to build as a dedication to the “gods”. And a saying appears “Novus Ordo Secorum”, a New Secular (World) Order. What Order are they talking about? The United States was in existence for 150 years. The Seal traced its origins back to the time of the Founding Fathers themselves and showed up on back of the dollar bill in 1935

at the bequest of FDR's Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Wallace. As an aside, Mr. Wallace was fascinated with the occult teachings of a Dr. Nicholas Roerich who in turn took his cue from none other than Madame Blavatsky, founder of Theosophy. (This name pops up again later as the teacher of the godmother of the current "New" Age movement, Alice Bailey. As explained, Ms. Bailey's teachings happen to heavily influence the "non" religion humanism being touted from a certain large America and Israel bashing building on the East River even today in 2008). Now look on the front. What does it say? United States Note like it should if authorized by the "law of the land", the rapidly sinking "living" Constitution? No, it says Federal Reserve Note. As explained next, the "Fed" is perhaps the biggest financial scam in world history. Again, it's so obvious it's hidden.

Remember audacity, audacity, always audacity.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

b. The Federal Reserve Fraud

This section is laced with sarcasm like much of these subjects and hopefully you will be able to discern it. Before this discussion even begins let's establish two facts about the "Federal" "Reserve" Bank. It is not federal. There are no reserves. It's a blatant scam and has been illegally loaning money to the government and every man, woman and child in this nation for almost one hundred years. Well that's ridiculous, how could THEY get away with what amounts to bank robbery and usury on such a large scale, all sanctioned by the Federal Government? It's as possible as many of the other great lies blanketing us these days including the THEorY of LIVEvolution, "separation of church and state" and the radical environmental movement (all to be visited later). Hah someone in our "free" press like ABC World News Tonight, FOX sNEWS, the Wall Street Journal maybe the New York Times or somebody on one of those financial shows like Bloomberg would say something, right? How about all our congressmen? Fact is some in the press have and are. But you have to dig a little bit or search the internet. But our sham "major" snews media seems more concerned about Britney Spears and Dancing With the Stars than with the imminent economic collapse of this once great nation. And all those business news shows are not much better. The Harvard excuse me HARverd Business School PhDs all talk CPI and employment numbers, bond yields and host of other information that many, probably themselves, really don't understand to give an aura of knowledge and intellectualism. Why don't they discuss the simple fact that if you add up all the current debt and future obligations of the US government it totals over 50 trillion? Or that interest alone on the national debt eats up at least 50% of all personal taxes to the federal government? We are legally bankrupt as a government and hence nation. Why doesn't anybody ask these questions of the upcoming presidential candidates? Who's screening the questions? ClintoNN, "The Most Trusted Name in News" newsroom for one. Do you now see why the presidential election is much like a real life Peanuts cartoon? And the joke is on us, the readers uh voters. This information is out there; and some, albeit few, Congressmen and real Presidents have spoken up over the years to try to expose this scam. UN-fortunately all received very stiff resistance; most in more ways than one.

We need to step back in history of the world and then to this country when free Bible believing Christians ran the government and we actually had a real free press, not the collective tripe and entertainment gossip that passes as snews today.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Wouldn't you know it the book banned by the Supreme Court from the mandatory government indoctrination centers uh public schools that served as the basis for the start of this nation or Bible for short alludes to the problem of robber baron bankers. One of Jesus Christ's last acts before he was arrested was to overturn the tables of the merchants and money changers in the Temple while accusing them of making the place a "den of thieves". This was the only time He used physical force to make a point. The Pharisees, the "religious"/political leaders responsible for overseeing the Temple and hence the exchange of monies were none too happy that their friends were ousted in the Temple that they were responsible for overseeing.

In the Book of Proverbs God makes the underlying truth to our "complex" and now bankrupt economy when He plainly laments:

The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender (Verse 22:7)

This applies to individuals, families, cities and federal governments. Don't be fooled by the collective idiocy on all those business shows and snews in the bought and sold media. This country in 2008 going forward is screwed and the process that started it was not an accident. We have been systematically set up and bombarded to sleep so as to not arouse resistance. For reasons explained later, the national debt cannot ever be repaid while at the same time just the interest payments are eating the Federal Government (that would be us, the middle class taxpaying cattle) alive. The people who set up this sham were all big bankers, powerful businessmen and politicians who logically could not have been that dumb, an all too common theme in today's world I'm afraid.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

The most famous case of a leader with the correct financial idea goes all the way back to Julius Caesar. Under him the Roman government issued debt free silver coins and the economy flourished as infrastructure and cities were built. Unfortunately Caesar was assassinated; a common fate of those who get on the wrong side of the money changers from Jesus Christ thru JFK, and with him went the debt free money. Debt based money was issued, inflation and taxes rose and the economy and eventually the empire fell.

As an aside, the Romans were guilty of general public immorality, wasteful spending and an adventurous military sent on all kinds of missions all over the empire. It never was formally taken over. True some barbaric tribes ate away at parts of the empire. But for the most part it simply withered and died out a slow death under massive public debt and debauchery. All the while the people humored themselves at the “Circus Maximus” and in coliseums where family friendly activities like Christians getting fed to lions were the order of the day. Hmm, where do we see a parallel scenario happening today? Hint: Have you seen “American Gladiators” lately?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Let’s fast forward to medieval Europe. The Knights Templar was a group that arose subsequent to the Catholic Church’s many Crusades into the Middle East and under that blasphemous group’s auspices. They were the first to establish the concept of commercialized banking where one could deposit money in one bank and withdraw it from another. They have been associated with many in the Masonic movement. Some time later many goldsmiths were charged with holding peoples’ gold. Paper certificates were issued as a convenience in place of carrying around gold. Some goldsmiths came up with the idea of printing extra paper backed by the gold. They charged the interest on the extra paper and nobody was the wiser; more money for them, same reserves for the depositors. Problem was if everyone came back at once and demanded their gold a panic could ensue and some would get stuck with worthless paper money. Hence the concept of something called fractional reserve banking. A German goldsmith by the name of Amsel Rothschild figured out that he could become rich by loaning gold to governments and then charging interest on it. Hmm. Sounds like a certain bank that loans money to our very own government. Eventually he had five sons who repeated his work throughout Europe. The most powerful bank in the world eventually became the Bank of England. It was a Rothschild bank getting rich loaning money to the government of that country. The other children were similarly involved in other major countries including France and Germany as well. Needless to say this made the Rothschild family very powerful indeed. Keep an eye on that name as it keeps popping up throughout our “conspiratorial view of history”.

Let’s fast forward again to the time around the American Revolution. England was fighting all kinds of wars over in Europe and getting itself into heavy debt with the Bank of England, so called. They needed tax revenues and the newly formed American colonies seemed like an untapped resource. Problem was the colonies were just getting on their feet. The colonies had economic trials but eventually a pseudo national currency called colonial scrip was widely distributed and accepted as valid currency. It was basically debt free, paper money that had no gold backing but was acceptable for all payments including taxes. When asked how such a system worked Ben Franklin had this to say:

This is simple. In the colonies we issue our own money. It is called colonial scrip. We issue it in proper proportion to the demands of trade and industry to make the products pass easily from the producers to the consumers. In this manner creating for ourselves our own paper money. We have control over its purchasing power and we have no interest to pay no one.
(10)

England would have none of this. King George III with his own financial problems demanded that the colonies issue a gold backed currency and pay extra taxes to England. England issued the Currency Act of 1764. This was the last straw for the colonists. Restrictions on religious liberties and other laws were irritating to the colonists but Ben Franklin had this to say regarding the economic situation:

The inability of the colonists to get power to issue their own money permanently out of the hands of George III and the international bankers was the main reason for the Revolutionary War. (Emphasis mine) (11)

This fact was not lost on the Founders six years after the Revolutionary War at the Constitutional Convention. The prospect of having a central bank controlling the government's and nation's credit similar to those in Europe was a heated discussion at the Convention. The pro bank lobby was led by Alexander Hamilton who had allies in the large European banks. Leading the fight against was the "father of the constitution", James Madison. Thomas Jefferson, in Europe at the time, was adamantly opposed to the prospect of a central bank. Gouverneur Morris, a Convention attendee and formerly supportive of a central bank had this to say in a letter to Jefferson in 1787:

The rich will strive to establish their dominion and enslave the rest. They always did, they always will... They will have the same effect here as elsewhere, if we do not, by the power of government, keep them in their proper spheres. (12)

No central bank was specifically authorized in the Constitution, the "non-living one". Disagreement over this issue didn't die with the ratification of the Constitution. Jefferson and Hamilton engaged in a running political/economic battle over this very important issue. A battle that went back and forth for over a century until the bankers finally won for good in 1913 with the creation of something that's thrown out there in front of us everyday, the Federal Reserve Bank or simply the "Fed". Jefferson, a supporter of strict construction, stated that since establishment of a central bank was not specifically authorized in the Constitution it was illegal to charter such an entity. On the other hand, Hamilton, at the time the first Secretary of the Treasury, was considered a loose constructionist. He said the Constitution implied the need for a central bank since it was necessary for the constitutionally listed powers of collecting taxes, paying debts, borrowing money and regulating currency. Jefferson was seen as a champion of the commoner, Hamilton the wealthy and the businessman. In 1791 Hamilton won out and his central bank received a 20 year charter from the new Congress after a full year of heated debate. George Washington was the sitting President. Some "conspiracy theorists" point out this could be evidence of the Freemason influence from the beginning. Based on George Washington's patriotism, character and his reverence for the Almighty this doesn't really compute. Therefore, it appears simply made a mistake under the advisement of Alexander Hamilton. Thomas Jefferson had this to say about the new bank:

I wish were possible to obtain a single amendment to our constitution taking from the Federal Government the power of borrowing.(13)

In response to the new bank Jefferson resigned his position in Washington's cabinet and started a new political party of the people, the Republican party. It was the frontrunner of the Democratic party. (This is a far cry from the 21st century version which has become a home of the radical left acting to undermine the nation itself.) Hamilton, supported by big business started the Federalist Party. This was the birth of the modern two party system in the United States. In those days people actually were supporting two distinct parties and philosophies. Please don't mistake this system for the "two" party sham we have today. Although they "disagree" on "major" issues both are little more than lapdogs to the anti-American "Federal" "Reserve" banking cartel and multi-national corporations.

The government should have listened to Thomas Jefferson and his philosophy of strict interpretation. It didn't take long for the debacle known today as the Federal Reserve Bank to establish its ugly tentacles of power for the enslavement of the masses. A new central bank was given a 20 year charter in 1791. The bank was in private ownership. The deal was that the government would contribute 20% of the banks funds, private investors, whoever they were, would "contribute" the 80% balance of the funds. It was bad enough that the bank was privately owned and managed with profits going to the stockholders while the government put in 20% and got 0% return. The 80% balance arose from the 20% contributed by the government! Huh? Remember that idea of fractional reserve banking? The new private bank, setting its own rules, allowed itself to create "new" money based on a... let's see...20% reserve ratio. So the government lent legal money, the private bankers based on this created the 80% balance with fractional reserve lending or more aptly out of thin air and voila a central bank. And they lent this "money" back to the government....with interest. Don't ask. Yeah the same general system is in place today and it's that bad. So why doesn't

somebody say something? Don't ask dumb questions. It's not possible things can be that simple. Just read your Wall Street Journal and watch C(ircus)NBC. Listen to the "experts" from Harvard umm HARverd Business School. Check those CPI numbers. What's today's bond yield? Now the "Fed" is going to "allow" us to see the notes from its private meetings albeit over a month later in effort to be more "open". Wow, those guys are the best. Thanks Ben Bernake. See? Everything is fine...

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Just a thought, isn't it funny our government run re-education institutions known as public schools are more concerned with sex education and acceptance of who knows what while not teaching this "conspiracy" stuff?

Jefferson became the third President of the United States but unfortunately he had to deal with Hamilton's bank. He cut government spending as much as he could by running a thrifty administration and cut down the national debt. The bank came up for re-charter in 1811. It took five years of more fighting to get it re-chartered in 1816. Back in Europe, members of the banking cartel led by the Rothschilds were rumored to threaten war with the young nation if it rejected the central bank. Within six months of rejection of the central bank in 1811 the US was dealing with the War of 1812 with England. Of course it could never be proven if there was a direct connection here, the fact is that after years of bickering many in the US and England were not eager to fight. After another two years of fighting the war ended in a draw, the young US not ready to deal with another major war 20 years after the Revolution, the English weary from fighting with France. No resolution of grievances was reached, nonetheless the war ended for both in "peace without victory". Although we have been discussing this country's viewpoint of the central bank it was the international banking cartel looking to exert its influence here in addition to the world that was really behind it. Not a thing has changed today. THEY were making similar inroads in Europe as had been the case for centuries. French military leader Napoleon had this to say:

The hand that gives is above the hand that takes. Money has no motherland; financiers are without patriotism and without decency, their sole object is gain.(14)

There is one more interesting note. Many in the press, recognizing the sham that the central bank was labeled it with such names as the great swindle. Like the original Republican (Democratic) party, the press was actually free and independent.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Nonetheless, the central bank proponents got their new 20 year charter in 1816. And lo and behold the same 20%/80% scam was re-employed. Many people, especially the pioneers in the west not benefiting from the eastern banking establishments, became enraged at the central bank. In the same year Thomas Jefferson wrote to fellow politician and future president John Taylor:

I sincerely believe...that banking establishments are more dangerous than standing armies, and that the principle of spending money to be paid by posterity under the name of funding is but swindling futurity on a large scale.(15)

As an aside, I believe here in 2008 that we in America are about to be the swindled. Most "Presidents" and Congress since 1913, outside of legitimate spending like the military, have been overspending in the present while accumulating debt for the future to the tune of over 9 trillion dollars and counting, not including "future obligations" that add up to over 50 trillion, give or take a trillion. My friends, the debt clock in Times Square is about to run out of digits; that account in the Introduction was real, the clock is about to literally turn over. This shell game must come to an end. And it will with an economic crash of Biblical proportions.

But don't worry, it's just the "business cycle" running its course and "things will come back". Go ahead and "bottom pick some quality stocks". THEY told us so.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Frontier and War of 1812 hero Andrew Jackson rode the anti-big bank resentment to the presidency in 1828. His was a surprise victory. He was a true outsider, forging a life in the west as a pioneer. Like

many of his regional counterparts he was irritated that he had to pay interest to the eastern establishment bankers. He was highly respected for his belief in God, common man roots, honesty and patriotism. Thousands of people of all economic groups traveled to Washington to celebrate the presidential victory of this war hero and patriot. And he gave no ambiguity in his disdain for the central banking scam:

It is not our own citizens only who are to receive the bounty of our government. More than 8 million of the stock of this bank are held by foreigners. Is there no danger to our liberty and independence in a bank that in its nature has so little to bind it to our country...Controlling our currency, receiving our public monies and holding thousands of our citizens in dependence...would be more formidable than a military power of the enemy. (16)

He began a running battle with the cabal of international bankers and associated big businessmen that Jefferson had fought some 30 years earlier. Wouldn't it be nice to have someone of similar character as President today in 2008? Instead we get a group of big business, pro-UN-dead bobble-head sellouts; from both parties. But don't worry, our "free" press is "keeping them honest".

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

In 1832 Congress egged on by the big banks tried to pass a new banking bill to re-charter the central bank four years early. Andrew Jackson had these bastards umm bankers on the run. The worried central bankers were trying to ram through a new charter for their beloved institution of public fraud four years early as the 20 year charter wasn't up until 1836. President Jackson vetoed the new central bank charter to the surprise of Congress who thought that he wouldn't dare do so and anger the eastern establishment. Jackson then took his re-election show on the road, the first time a president went out from Washington to the rest of the country to meet physically with the people. His big motto was "Jackson and no bank". The central bankers were none too happy. Nicolas Biddle, president of the central bank at the time had this to say:

The worthy President thinks that because he has scalped Indians and imprisoned judges he is to have his way with the (central) bank. He is mistaken. (17)

Biddle was trying to jockey for position with politicians and bankers and even did some public campaigning on behalf of the bank. Some in the press and many businessmen disapproved of Jackson's strong methods. But the common voter still ardently supported him. One newspaper cartoon showed Jackson clothed in a king's outfit with a veto pen in his hand while his foot was stamping out the Constitution and the charter of the central bank. Meanwhile Biddle was out shooting his mouth off:

Nothing but widespread suffering will provide any effect on Congress...Our only safety is in pursuing a steady course of firm restriction and I have no doubt such a course will ultimately lead to restoration of the currency and restoration of the bank. (18)

Biddle and his cohorts overplayed their hand. The public, not being under a media induced stupor like today, was suspicious of the bankers and their motives. Jackson was re-elected convincingly in 1832 to the chagrin of those running the central bank. Jackson really began to fight the central bank. He demanded that US government funds be withdrawn from the corrupt bank. Two Treasury Secretaries refused to obey and were fired. But the third Jackson appointee finally followed his orders. A move was made to discredit the President. He was the first sitting President in US history to be censured. This move was later rescinded by Congress due to lack of merit of the original charges. Jackson recognizing what he was fighting again left no ambiguity where he stood when dealing with the central bankers. He had this to say to a banking delegation in 1832:

You are a den of vipers and thieves. I intend to rout you out, and by the eternal God, I will rout you out. (19)

Does "den of thieves" sound familiar? Jackson won a tremendous but unfortunately not permanent victory. The central fraud's charter was not renewed. By 1836, Jackson had paid off the national debt. He was the only president to ever do so. It was zero in 1836. This is much unlike the shell game we are subject today to by both political parties claiming "budget surpluses" with accounting tricks while the debt and deficit continually skyrocket. Jackson's personally cherished this accomplishment above all else, as he stated, "I killed the bank". Congress began an investigation of the central bank and its practices and arrested Nicolas Biddle. He died while in custody. By the way, an attempt was made on President Jackson's life.

Fortunately, both of the unsuccessful killer's two pistols misfired. This would be assassin later claimed that he was hired by the big European banks. This is the beginning of a pattern of the fate of presidents and the few brave politicians who dare challenge the way too powerful central bank, known simply today as the "Fed".

UN-fortunately for the country then and more so today, the parasitic bankers weren't going anywhere. They still controlled many of the nation's larger banks. Soon after banking credit tightened and the Panic of 1837 began in an effort to unseat Jackson's hand picked successor, Martin Van Buren. And by 1840 they had succeeded. Around this time Josiah Stamp, a recent director of the Bank of England alluded to the large and perpetuating power of the big bankers (emphasis mine):

Bankers own the earth. Take it away from them, but leave them the power to create money and control credit, and with the flick of a pen they will create enough to buy it back. (20)

Of course it can never be 100% proven that the big bankers were responsible for this and all subsequent financial panics but circumstances certainly lead one to no other conclusion. And later events and statements further buttress this supposition.

Some 20 years later the country was on the brink of Civil War and an Illinois politician named Abraham Lincoln was the president. Slavery was a hot button issue for sure and a blatant contradiction in a nation of otherwise free people. There were many outside of the South that opposed it. An argument can be made that over time the institution under the weight of national opposition and new and cheaper technology would have withered out without a full-scale civil war. It's unfortunate it had to exist here or anywhere in the first place but again all people are imperfect and at times egregiously greedy and evil. And don't forget God who controls all events and whose ways are above our ways may have had a hand in punishing this Christian nation that should have known better than harbor this system. Nonetheless slavery in conjunction with some other differences between North and South including industrial and cultural schisms are painted as the "causes" of the Civil War. Concurrently to the events of the day, a sinister force was brewing underneath the surface. The running battles between the true patriots running the Federal Government (as opposed to the bobble heads we have today) and the international bankers continued. The Rothschild family still wielded large economic powers among the countries of Europe. By the way, have you noticed this name keeps popping up? Otto Von Bismarck, leader of Germany during this time, weighed with his view of events in this country from over in Europe:

The division of the United States into federations of equal force was decided long before the Civil War by the high financial powers of Europe. Those bankers were afraid that the United States if they remained as one block, as one nation would attain economic and financial independence which would upset their financial domination over the world. (21)

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Lincoln came to office with the international banking conglomerate and their allies in this country breathing down his neck. He did not want the Civil War and wanted to preserve the Union at all costs. He knew slavery was evil but his calculation was that it would be defeated in time; if the United States dissolved from civil war the new southern country would keep it around much longer. He, like many before him, recognized the need for the Federal Government to issue money and not a central bank:

The government should create, issue and circulate all the currency and credit needed to satisfy the spending power of the Government and the buying power of the consumers. The privilege of creating and issuing money is not only the supreme prerogative of the Government, but it is the Government's greatest creative opportunity. By the adoption of these principles, the long-felt want for a uniform medium will be satisfied. The taxpayer will be saved immense sums of interest. The financing of all public enterprises, and the conduct of the Treasury will become matters of practical administration. Money will cease to be master and become the servant of humanity.

Nonetheless when he realized war was imminent, he sought the advice of one of his closest advisors, military man Colonel Richard Taylor. Lincoln asked him about financing the war and Taylor's response did not involve big banks:

Why Lincoln that is easy; just get Congress to pass a bill authorizing the printing of full legal tender treasury notes...and pay your soldiers with them and go ahead and win your war with them also...The people or anyone else will not have any choice in the matter, if you make them full legal tender they will have the full sanction of the government and be just as good as any money as Congress is given that express right in the Constitution. (22)

Lincoln followed his own beliefs and advice from Colonel Taylor and issued a new form of currency, the greenback. It was interest free paper money not backed by gold but by the peoples' faith in the Federal Government. Not dissimilar to our "Federal" "Reserve" notes of today except for the hundreds of billions in interest paid to a private bank of course. By the way, has anyone noticed that interest payments today (2008) are the third largest, and growing, expenditure of the Federal Government? Keep this in mind. Lincoln, like Andrew Jackson some 30 years earlier, was irritating the borderless banking community. Even the Times of London, perhaps under the influence of the powerful Rothschilds, weighed in:

It (the United States) will pay off debts and be without debt. It will have all the money necessary to carry on its commerce. It will become prosperous without precedent in the history of the world. The brains and wealth of all countries will go to the United States. That country must be destroyed or it will destroy every monarchy on the globe. (23)

That assessment speaks for itself. Unfortunately Lincoln, like the North in the early stages of the Civil War, was getting desperate. He was worried about the credit of the now fledgling Federal Government. He tried to convince some of the large banks to loan more money to the warring government. They did but wanted exorbitant interest. Lincoln refused. Another advisor, Salmon B. Chase, convinced Lincoln to pass the National Bank Act of 1863. The South was getting much of its money from the Rothschilds in Europe. The big banks, financed in part by the Rothschilds, would issue money at interest in exchange for bonds from the Federal Government. This is not the first time big banking interests led by the Rothschilds would finance war, even both sides of a conflict, for profit and control of governments economically and politically. Although not a central bank per se, the act set in motion a system similar in concept to today's "Federal" "Reserve" system. And the ever present but hidden Rothschilds were big fans as this letter written on June 25th, 1863 from the London firm of Rothschild Brothers to a New York Associate, Ikleheimer, Morton and Vandergould indicates:

Dear Sirs: A Mr. John Sherman has written us from a town in Ohio, USA, as to the profits that may be made in the National Banking Business under a recent act of your Congress, a copy of which act accompanied this letter. Apparently this act has been drawn upon the plan formulated here by the British Bankers Association and by that association recommended to our American friends as one that if enacted into law, would prove highly profitable to the banking fraternity throughout the world. (The small number of people who can understand the system, says Mr. Sherman, will either be so attracted by the profits to be attained from it or so dependent on the favors it offers, that they will not oppose it.) On the other hand, the great body of the people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint and perhaps without even suspecting that the system is inimical to their interests. Please advise us fully as to this matter...(24)

As an aside, can you detect the arrogance and almost comical tone of this letter? To be sure the original Rothschild, Mayer Amsel Rothschild boastfully proclaimed, "Let me issue and control a nation's money and I care not who writes its laws." One can logically conclude that since the "Federal" "System" system is so bad and blatantly for the benefit of the few that set it up that these few may in fact be literally laughing at us, while we sleep. This letter does that in so many words; and its points are conceptually true today.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Salmon Chase would later lament that passage of this act was "the greatest financial mistake of my life". In 1865 the North had won a long and bloody conflict. Lincoln was re-elected. Mr. Lincoln's statement here reflects his feelings on the bankers and their vulture like tendencies:

The money power preys upon the nation in the times of peace and conspires against it in times of adversity. It is more despotic than monarchy, more insolent than autocracy, more selfish than bureaucracy. I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. Corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people until the wealth is aggregated in a few hands and the republic destroyed.(25)

Probably nothing here, honest Abe must have been a “conspiracy kook”. Enron, NAFTA with its multinational corporations sucking jobs from the US while employing slave labor overseas and endless politicians today clamoring that the “rich” “pay their fair share” as they exploit class warfare for brownie points, self empowerment and re-election. Meanwhile the real super rich hiding behind the “Federal” “Reserve” are robbing the entire country into non-existence with nay a protest from “either” political party. Or the “free” press. Just more “conspiracy theory” that happens to be true. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

The consensus was that Lincoln would bring back the greenback system to full force with the re-unionized nation. He was shot and killed soon after. Just like with JFK some 100 years later the “conspiracy theories” abound. All roads leaving Washington DC were blocked to catch the murderer. All except one, the one Booth happened to escape on. Booth was supposedly surrounded in a barn and killed later on but some question if this person was the actual John Wilkes Booth. Probably nothing here, just those “conspiracy kooks” again. Otto Von Bismark weighed in again on this tragic event:

The death of Lincoln was a disaster for Christendom...I fear that foreign bankers with their craftiness and tortuous tricks will entirely control the exuberant riches of America and use it systematically to corrupt modern civilization. They will not hesitate to plunge the whole of Christendom into wars and chaos in order that the earth should become their inheritance. (26)

In 1934 one prominent Canadian lawyer speaking in the Canadian press did directly accuse international bankers of assassinating Lincoln; probably another “kook”.

Yawn.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Unfortunately, Lincoln was killed before he could re-establish his greenback or correct his mistake and repeal the National Bank Act. Nobel Prize economist John Kenneth Galbraith offered this assessment of the Federal Government’s finances post Civil War:

In numerous years following the (Civil) war, the Federal Government ran a heavy surplus. It could not however pay off its debt, retire its securities because to do so meant there would be no bonds to back the national bank notes. To pay off the debt was to destroy the money supply. (27)

This is similar to what we have today with our “Federal” “Reserve” system. We can never pay off the national debt because to do so would mean ultimately going to the same bank (the “Federal” “Reserve”) to borrow money to pay it in turn creating more debt... And don’t forget, interest is being charged on this sham money supply as you read this. You may ask what the hell is this? Things can’t be that simple, am I wasting my time reading this? This is some kind of joke, right? Well Mr. Galbraith stated in 1975 “The process by which banks create money is so simple the mind is repelled.” (28)

And to cover it all up Mr. Galbraith laments

The study of money, above all other fields in economics, is one in which complexity is used to disguise truth or to evade truth, not to reveal it. (29)

Just the rumblings of one man who may be wrong (aside from many of the founding fathers and prominent Presidents) you may say. Fair enough. Try this one by Robert Hemphill former credit manager of the Federal Reserve Bank in Atlanta:

If all the bank loans were paid, no one could have a bank deposit, and there would not be a dollar of coin or currency in circulation. This is a staggering thought. We are completely

dependent on the commercial banks. Someone has to borrow every dollar we have in circulation, cash or credit. If the banks create ample synthetic money we are prosperous; if not we starve. We are absolutely without a permanent money system. When one gets a complete grasp of the picture, the tragic absurdity of our hopeless situation is almost incredible – but there it is. (30)

And just to be sure, American industrialist and founder of Ford Motor Company Henry Ford Senior stated:

If the people of this nation understood our banking and monetary system, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning. (31)

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Let's return to the "conspiratorial view" of history. A depression set in soon after Lincoln's death. The big banks still vying to get their central bank re-established, tightened monetary credit to the nation. In 1866 per capita money in circulation was \$50.46, by 1886 it was \$6.67. People began clamoring for more money from banks, greenbacks whatever. In the 1870s Pro-greenback congressmen were elected backed by the newly formed Greenback Party. In 1873 Congress began investigating the bankers involvement with the country's economy. They were onto the banker's scheme to contract the money supply and they referenced Ancient Rome in an 1873 report:

At the Christian era the metallic money of the Roman Empire was 1,800,000 by the end of the fifteenth century it had shrunk to less than 200,000..History reveals no other such disasterous transition as that from the Roman Empire to the Dark Ages. (32)

Someone had gotten control of Rome's money supply and that, along with its other problems aforementioned, sank it into oblivion. The bankers were not idle during this time either. They recognized that an all out return to Lincoln's greenbacks was a death knell. James Buel of the American Banking Association lamented in an 1877 letter to his brethren:

To repeal the (Banking) Act creating bank notes or to restore to circulation the government issue of money will be to provide the people with money and will therefore seriously affect our individual profits as bankers and lenders. (33)

Greed was the order of the day amongst many running the nation's most powerful banks. No different than today or at any point in human history. Yeah but the evolutionists and other UN-dead related religions are claiming that we are evolving away from all this "evil" just like we are biologically evolving. Everything's cool. Different subject, sorry.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Anti-banking establishment James Garfield was elected to the presidency in 1880. He weighed in on this ongoing fight:

Whosoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce. And when you realize that the entire system is very easily controlled either one way or another by a few powerful men at the top, you will not have to be told how periods of inflation and depression originate. (34)

President Garfield knew the power of the big banks even before the re-establishment of the current "Federal" "Reserve" system in place today supposedly to prevent the very type of panic going on during this time. The ex Civil War veteran expired within six months of taking office. Another "lone gunman". Interesting.

The fight, and the economic panic, raged on. In 1913 a letter was entered into the Congressional Record from the American Banking Association in 1894. It read in part:

On September 1, 1894 we will not renew our loans under any consideration...On September 1 we will demand our money.

We will foreclose and become mortgagees in possession. We can take two-thirds of the farms west of the Mississippi and thousands of farms east of the Mississippi as well at our own price. Then the farmers will be caretakers as in England. (35)

This should shed light on the true cause of the “business cycle”. In 1896, a commoner just like Andrew Jackson in 1828, rose to political prominence to take on the bankers. William Jennings Bryan was a young lawyer from Nebraska who sympathized with the less fortunate especially the farmer and detested the eastern banking establishment. He was devoutly religious just like President Jackson. A third party, the Populists, was briefly alive during this time and elected him as the presidential candidate. A committee of leading Populists declared:

There are but two sides in the conflict that is being waged in this country today. On one side are the ...monopolies, the money power, great trusts and the railroad corporations, who seek the enactment of laws to benefit them and ... (make the people poor). On the other side are the farmers, laborers, merchants, and all others who produce wealth and bear the burden of taxation. The one represents the wealthy and powerful classes who want to control of the Government to (rob) the people. The other represents the people (struggling) for equality before the law, and the rights of man. Between these two there is no middle ground (36)

Some things never change. The Populists, like so many other subsequent attempts at a third alternative political party, would soon die out but their message resonates to this day. What they stated is as true today as it was when our country was founded, contrary to what our current crop of mostly sell out politicians and sham media tell us. He remained in the political process for another two decades running unsuccessfully for the presidency as a Democrat in 1900 and 1908 and serving as Woodrow Wilson’s Secretary of State until 1915. As an aside, Bryan resigned under Wilson in protest to the United States push to get into World War I, which he saw as an attempt by the Wall Street Banks as a grab for more power, economic and political. He also led the fight for the Creationists in the Scopes trial in the 1920s that saw the evolutionists begin their atheistic assault on America. We certainly need more leaders like him today. During the 1890s new gold reserves were discovered in Alaska and overseas in Australia and South Africa. This in combination with the fact no central bank was directly controlling the money supply, newly formed American industry and desire to succeed helped lift the country out of financial panic. The bankers never give up, this economic recovery was only for the time being.

During the nineteenth century many hugely powerful men rose to prominence in business and on Wall Street. Big businessman JP Morgan was responsible for financing many other big business/Wall Street power players including the Rockefellers in oil, the Carnegies in steel and the Harrimans in railroads. In turn, much of JP Morgan’s financing was rumored to come from the Rothschilds in Europe. This is no surprise since JP Morgan’s father made a boatload of money, no pun intended, running Lincoln’s naval blockade during the Civil War. In 1869 he traveled to London and started a company in conjunction with N.M. Rothschild Company called Northern Securities. Interestingly enough in 1900 then President William McKinley was pursuing Northern Securities under anti-trust legislation. He was assassinated. Theodore Roosevelt, among the first of the so called “Progressives” became president and prosecution stopped. Another President who crossed the line it seems.

The goal of the Wall Street bankers was a central bank owned and dominated by THEM just like the one dissolved by Andrew Jackson in the 1830s. The last realistic third party in this nation’s history, the Populists, had died out with the recovering economy and in the new century resistance to the international banking cartel was waning. For example in 1902 new president Theodore Roosevelt tried to break up the Rockefeller hold on oil. He employed the Sherman Anti-trust bill to break up Rockefeller’s Standard Oil. This was regarded as little more than a joke as the powerful company simply broke into seven smaller companies like a jellyfish breaking into several pieces, all owned by Rockefeller interests.

Things really get interesting in 1907. Jacob Schiff, grandson of the Rothschild family, was president of Wall Street heavyweight Kuhn, Loeb & Company. He was a full fledged member of the Wall Street Banking fraternity. In 1907 he issued the following ominous warning:

Unless we have a Central Bank with adequate control of credit resources, this country is going to undergo the most severe and far reaching money panic in its history. (37)

The same year Rothschild ally and central banking “expert” Paul Warburg of the House of Warburg came to the United States to work for Kuhn, Loeb & Company. He was paid \$500,000 per year, an extremely large sum in those days. Brother Felix Warburg was married to Schiff’s daughter. JP Morgan dropped a bomb about the insolvency of a competing bank and the Panic of 1907 was on. This is not that far fetched, just think today if the CEO of Citigroup were to say Bank of America was insolvent. Americans, many with memories of harsh economic times late last century, clamored for the government to do something. To the rescue came Senator Nelson Aldrich of Rhode Island. Backed up of course by some concerned citizens who happened to be in charge of the nation’s and the world’s largest banks and businesses. As luck would have it, his home state of Rhode Island just happened to have large estates of some of the wealthiest names in America including the Vanderbilts, another mega rich family “in the click”. Senator Aldrich, whose daughter married John D. Rockefeller, worked under the guise of something called the National Monetary Commission to “study” the current economic crisis. As a temporary fix to the economy JP Morgan convinced Congress to accept a loan of \$200 million of fiat money he created out of nothing or more aptly issue bank notes as many big banks chartered by the government were allowed to do. In 1910, Aldrich with his banking buddies had come up with a “fix”, surprise, surprise a central bank. In years previous smaller banks were popping up all over the country and the Wall Street bankers would have none of this competition. As John Rockefeller himself said, “Competition is sin”. In a nutshell this is the logical bridge to big bank support of Communism. But this competition actually held in check the type of massive bank failures the “Fed” is supposed to prevent like the one in 1929 or the much larger one we are about to experience in the very near future (from 2008). But don’t worry the “experts” were only betting on around a 40% chance of recession in 2007 aren’t that worried. Some are even “bottom fishing” for some “bargains” in the market. Everything’s cool.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Back to 1910. If a greedy bank over lent its reserves it was forced out of business when customers withdrew more than the bank had. More fiscally conservative banks survived. In some instances, the more conservative banks helped out their more foolish brethren to avoid a general panic hence threatening their own fiscal lives. Not as good as say Lincoln’s Greenback system but much better than the scourge about to sandbag the entire United States government and populace. The people, still not totally under the stupor of the mass media, were desperate but still suspicious of a new central bank. What to do. Senator Aldrich, who entered the Senate in 1881 worth \$50,000 and left in 1911 worth \$30,000,000, owned a distinctive rail road car stationed in Jersey City, NJ just west of Manhattan. One night in 1910 he and some “friends” got in the car and headed south. Not to Washington DC but to a place called Jekyll Island off the coast of Georgia. They were going “duck hunting”. They didn’t even use last names so as to avoid detection even to the workers on the train. In fact some of those present joked that Paul Warburg, who carried a shotgun as part of the charade wouldn’t have known from which end to shoot. This was fun and games to these men. Based on what’s going on currently with our huge “federal deficit” and what’s about to happen very soon to this nation while our Congress prosecutes professional baseball players and our media gives daily Britney Spears updates, is it logical to think it’s any different today in 2008?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Those in the senator’s rail car stealing off in the middle of the night to a southern hideout besides Aldrich himself included Paul Warburg representing Rothschild interests, Abraham Piatt Andrew, assistant Secretary of the US Treasury, Frank A. Vanderlip president of one of the most powerful banks, National City of New York and representing Rockefeller interests and a host of senior officers of JP Morgan banks. The real goals of this group of deviants were relatively simple. First, kill the small, rival banks throughout the nation thus ensuring control of the nation’s financial resources would remain concentrated in the interests of those involved. Second, Make the money supply more “elastic” to rid the private capital formation market and recapture the industrial loan market. Third, pool the meager reserves (read fractional reserve banking) so that a few of them could avoid complete currency drains during a panic. Fourth, shift the burden of bank losses to the individual taxpayers. (Who? The Federal Income Tax didn’t exist at the time. In fact was

declared unconstitutional by the Supreme Court in 1895). Finally, convince Congress it was all to protect the public. The first four could be adapted by ensconcing the legislative language with technical jargon. The third and fourth in addition could be accomplished by a “lender of last resort”, a central bank with the “right” to produce unlimited amounts of fiat money out of nothing. Today in 2008 in the face of a burgeoning credit crisis this is known as the “Fed pumping liquidity into the markets as is was designed to do in these situations” or some other similar gibberish. What this modern monetary monarchy is actually doing is further taking the entire nation further down the road of economic and literal enslavement. As an aside keep an eye on number 5. Deception was the order of the day for this silent coup. This involved a multi-pronged approach:

- The name central bank or something similar was to be avoided
- Establish regional “branches” to convey the lack of one all powerful central bank
- Ride the anger of the recent financial panic as the “need” for this “solution”
- Get academia on board to support the concept of a central bank
- Publicly decry the plan to deceive the public into believing Wall Street is against it (38)

All of these were instituted without delay. For example, five million dollars was provided to three institutions of higher learning, Harvard, Princeton and the University of Chicago. Not surprisingly all three started a new field of the study of economics and supported the central bank plan. (A similar case of follow the money can be made for “global warming” and the radical movement, more on this later). Economist Galbraith describes the new stooges, uh intellectuals, of economics who supported the central bank plan:

Under Aldrich’s direction a score or more of studies of monetary institutions in the United States and, more particularly, in other countries were commissioned from the emergent economics profession. It is at least possible that the reverence in which the Federal Reserve System has since been held by economists owes something to the circumstance that so many who pioneered in the profession participated also in its birth. (39)

By the way, these three colleges like many these days are bastions of ultra-liberal, “anti-establishment” thought, so called. This is kind of funny because the only establishment they are ruining is the very country they live in and the Christian religion it’s based on, the same one that grants them free speech rights and has allowed them to prosper. By so doing they are unwittingly doing the bidding for the real powerful elites who are out to enslave everyone, making them pawns in the bigger scheme of things. Who is numero uno on the list of removal for the “New World Order”? That would be the United States. Is this crazy? Read what many at these colleges are saying and doing; and where a lot of their money comes from. Is all this a coincidence? Not likely, more on this later.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

And it just so happened that a relatively unknown economics professor at Princeton University named Woodrow Wilson, another of the new “Progressives” was supporting the central bank plan. Let’s establish one thing: Progressive is another word for Collectivism that in turn is another word for Communism. So yes when Queen Hillary claims she can’t be called a “liberal” because it’s a bad word then calls herself “Progressive” it is a play on words aka “government speak”. Is this outlandish? What do you think “free” government healthcare means?

Unfortunately for this group of deceivers, Senator Aldrich convinced them to name the new banking act the Aldrich Bill in honor of himself. This was much to the chagrin of Warburg who wanted it titled the Federal Reserve Act to disguise its true nature. Fortunately for a while enough in Congress smelled a rat and the Aldrich Bill was defeated. Charles Linbergh, father of the famed aviator and among the few willing to speak out, had this to say before Congress in December 1915:

The Aldrich Plan is the Wall Street Plan. It is a broad challenge to the government by the champion of the money trust. It means another panic if necessary, to intimidate the people. Aldrich, paid by the government to represent the people, proposes a plan for the trusts instead. (40)

It was well known that current President Taft would never sign on to a central bank anyways. Congressman Charles Lindbergh knew how the “money trust” was really working and makes it clear with this statement:

Those not favorable to the money trust could be squeezed out of business and the people frightened into demanding changes in the banking and currency laws which the money trust would frame. (41)

Sitting United States Presidents, the supposedly “most powerful person in the world” can be included in those not favorable to the money trust. In the past and future they tended to turn up dead under unusual circumstances but in this case the bankers simply manipulated the public and the voting system. Money from two JP Morgan representatives poured into the coiffures of ex-President Teddy Roosevelt. They weren’t really interested in Roosevelt but in splitting the Republican vote between him and Taft thereby handing the presidency to “their man”, “Progressive” Democrat Woodrow Wilson. Wilson was the “reformer” who would shun the big business influences of the Republicans and he surely wouldn’t sign on to any central bank like those raspy Republicans tried to do a couple of years earlier. Sounds like many of the clowns running for president today who are “willing to take on the Washington establishment” or brandish themselves as “outsiders” or some other catchy phrase. By the way, “Progressive” Wilson was responsible for a host of activities that were not very beneficial to the average people he claimed to be helping. Many are documented in a recent book by Jonah Goldberg entitled “Liberal Facism”. It can be purchased very easily at my “top secret” source, Barnes and Noble. Is he also a “conspiracy theorist”? Even today not one speaks out against the fraud “Federal” “Reserve”. Hillary even claims she’s not “liberal” but “Progressive” just like Woodrow Wilson. That’s weird. Again, I find it hard to believe there’s not a very powerful group of people laughing very hard at this whole charade while the sleeping public still thinks it’s in control of their own destiny and “the issues” with “Presidential” hopefuls like the detestable Hillary Clinton in the mix. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Getting back to the “reformer” and “Progressive” Wilson he was accompanied by a somewhat strange sidekick known as Colonel Mandell House. How close was “Colonel” (He was no military man) House to Wilson? The “democratic” “president” admitted:

Mr. House is my second personality. He is my independent self. His thoughts and mine are one. (42)

So who was this House? He had close contacts with many of the powerful banking families including JP Morgan. His father was a confidential banking agent with contacts with many prominent English banking establishments, read Rothschilds. He was a member of something called the Fabian Society. The Fabians are a “peaceful” group of Marxist Socialists. They assisted the violent Bolsheviks during the Russian Revolution. You know, for the common man. Famous pro socialist/communist economist and population control proponent John Maynard Keynes was also a member of the Fabians. House biographer George Vierick describes the good “Colonel” in rather straightforward terms:

...House selected Wilson because he regarded him as the best available candidate...It was House who made the slate for the Cabinet, formulated the first policies of the Administration and practically directed the foreign affairs of the United States. We had indeed, two presidents for one! Super-ambassador, he talked to emperors and kings as an equal. He was the spiritual generalissimo of the Administration. He was the pilot who guided the ship. (43)

That’s strange. “We the people” selected the “reformer” and “Progressive” Democratic President, not this guy. Also, House authored a “fictional” book, Phillip Dru Administrator, where the character instituted a Karl Marx style socialism for the people. The election of Wilson illustrates the joke that our “two party” system has become. Were the Republican resisting the will of the bankers? No problem, find a willing “opponent” and finance him or his political foes as needed and feed the people a load of crap via the controlled media to get the right guy elected. Easy enough. You don’t hear this stuff in most history books. Is this being over-reactive? Is this crazy? Well let’s continue. Have no doubt of the flavor of House’s friends as Mr. Vierick further laments:

In work and play their thoughts were one...The Schiffs, the Warburgs, The Kalins, The Rockefellers, the Morgans put their faith in House. When the Federal Reserve legislation at

last assumed definite shape, House was the intermediary between the White House and financiers. (44)

What this says is “Progressive” Woodrow Wilson, the “Democrat”, the “reformer” was little more than a lap dog of the Wall Street bankers. Mandell House, the real president, was a Communist. What’s this, Wall Street bankers and big business people, mega capitalists if you will, in bed with an avowed Communist? That’s weird, isn’t it? Didn’t the Communists want to take over the world for the betterment of the “common” man taking on the “evil” industrial capitalists and the “rich”? The United States “was” the evil of the world in their eyes, right? But the Communists are gone now since the Soviet Union dissolved, right? But according to many today in our “educational” establishment, the “evil capitalist” United States is still enemy numero uno, the anti-hero of humanity destroying the ozone layer and frying the planet. And those annoying, theocratic Christians, boy aren’t we lucky we have the Communists to remind us what a bunch of morons they really are. Whoa, by the way weren’t (aren’t) the Communists big evolution/atheism fans? Hmmm, this is getting interesting. These connections are much more than mere coincidence but we are touching on another subject. Please keep this in mind.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Back to the “Federal” “Reserve” bank. The bankers had learned their lesson from their previous attempted coup of this once great nation. Have no doubt as we shall see the establishment of the central bank was the same as a coup. Some window dressing was changed but the Aldrich Bill was essentially taken back to Congress as the Glass-Owens Bill. In a testimony before Congress an attorney from Ohio hired to review it, Alfred Grozier, had this to say:

It (the Glass-Owens Bill) does this as completely as the Aldrich Bill. Both measures rob the government and the people of all effective control over the public money and vest in the banks exclusively the dangerous power to make money among the people scarce or plenty. (45)

On December 23, 1913 the bill came before Congress. Many were tired from acrimonious debate over the issue, some had already left and the rest were ready to leave Washington for Christmas. The bill was signed into law by “Progressive” “reformer” “Democratic” “President” Woodrow Wilson. The “Federal” “Reserve” mega bank for the enslavement of the masses was re-born. Andrew Jackson’s victory some 77 years before was recanted. Big bank buddy Senator Aldrich was ecstatic. Here is part of his assessment:

Before passage of this act, the New York bankers could only dominate the reserves of New York. Now we are able to dominate the reserves of the entire country. (46)

What a patriot, we need more senators like him. (That’s a joke).

Representative Charles Lindberg summed it up directly:

This act establishes the most gigantic money trust on earth. When President Wilson signs this bill the invisible government by the Monetary Power will be legalized. The people may not know it immediately but the day of reckoning is only a few years removed...The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking bill.

Think he was crazy? In 1929 we had the Great Depression, the exact kind of thing the “Fed” was supposed to prevent. And it just so happens that in 2007 interest alone on the national debt is the third largest budget item behind medicare/social(ist) security and defense spending. Remember this is I-n-t-e-r-e-s-t, not principal. And what happens to debt with interest? It compounds in perpetuity so it is only a matter of time before it literally gobbles up every (fiat) dollar or Federal Reserve Note in existence. We, that’s you and me, are legally bankrupt as people, as a nation. By the way, the interest payments go directly into the pockets of the owners of the “Federal” “Reserve”. Taxes on everything and everybody on all levels are through the roof in 2008 as state governments are raising tolls and literally selling bridges. And debt keeps growing and growing. Kinda makes you mad, doesn’t it?

Don’t worry, Brad Pitt was invited to Jennifer Aniston’s house for Christmas not by her but her family. This could be big trouble for the Hollywood couple. Now there’s a problem.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Where were we? Oh yeah, Mr. Lindberg further states:

The system is private, conducted for the sole purpose of obtaining the greatest possible profits from the use of other peoples' money. They know in advance when to create panic to their advantage. They also know when to stop panic. Inflation and deflation work equally for them when they control finance. (47)

Think this is crazy? It just so happened that the nation suffered a two year recession around 1920 and subsequently was awash in credit via the "Fed" during the so called roaring twenties. Things were great, stock market was through the roof everybody was happy. As an aside, something named "call" loans were invented. Basically, an investor could come in with 10% cash and get a 90% loan to make up the total he needed to purchase stocks. This was great when the market was going up. Think about it, mathematically when 10 times "your" total investment was making money the return on your original 10% was fabulous. Sounds great. So who were the philanthropists loaning out all this (24 hour) "call" money so everybody could get rich? Well let's see. First, there were many banks including hundreds outside of the ownership of the big Wall Street types. And many large companies loaned out of their surpluses. For example, American and Foreign Power Company, Electric Bond and Share and JP Morgan and Company all owned by JP Morgan and Standard Oil of New Jersey owned by the Rockefellers. But wait weren't THEY some of the same rat bastards behind the "Federal" "Reserve" Act?

Uh oh.

Then in October 1929 many of these 24 hour "call" loans were suddenly recalled by the issuers. Many had to immediately dump their stocks to meet this margin call. This domino effect soon swelled to a selling frenzy on the stock market. Nobody saw it coming. Or so we're told. So happens that Paul Warburg and friends knew. JP Morgan and the Rockefellers knew enough to have most of their holdings in cash and gold months in advance. Even insider Joseph Kennedy father of the soon to be executed um assassinated JFK knew when to get out and back in later on. On October 29, "Black Friday", Wall Street big wig Bernard Baruch brought a little known politician named Winston Churchill to the market floor to witness the carnage. This same character brought Woodrow Wilson "like a poodle on a string" according to one "conspiracy theorist" historian to the Democratic Party Headquarters in New York City in 1912. Many small investors were ruined within days. Many small banks that had gotten over involved in the call loan business went belly up as deposits were withdrawn by those desperate to repay their call loans. In many cases this sudden wave of withdrawals was above their real reserves and the banking system began to crash. It just seemed like that fractional reserve system sucked. And it's still in operation today. Oops sorry didn't mean to alarm you.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

It just so happened that most of the big banks owned by Morgan, Warburg and friends had already gotten out of the call loan business. So the big banks were safe as were those companies collecting all those call loans originally made from their surpluses now coming back from the frenzied proletariat. So we had a banking panic just sixteen years after the "Federal" "Reserve" bank was invented to prevent such a thing. The "Great" Depression followed soon after. The bankers were out to take over the country and they made a tremendous power grab with the crash and resulting depression. This is a bold statement but look at the historical facts. Over half the nation's banks were failing from lack of credit and disappearing deposits, where was Warburg's superbank coming to the rescue like the financial Lone Ranger as it was supposedly required to do? Why wasn't credit being "pumped into the system" like we hear in today's credit crisis to save these banks? Was this crash really just a fix? Could it be that Charles Lindberg, Abraham Lincoln, Andrew Jackson, Thomas Jefferson, et al. were right? Was (Is) the central bank essentially a financial sandbagging? Let's see. One "conspiracy theorist" made the interesting point when defining truth. He stated that if something defies logic, makes no common sense and has supportive circumstantial evidence then this comprises truth. Let's try in this case.

The "Fed's" non-involvement defies logic and common sense. And circumstantial evidence is in place. Therefore, in a word, yes the "Great" (keep an eye on this word) Depression was a set up. Not

convinced? One of the twentieth century's most respected and Nobel Prize winning economist Milton Friedman documents bad monetary policy by the "Fed" in the weeks and months after the depression were what made a bad situation worse. In the four year period from 1929 to 1933 money supply in the United States shrank by one third. Technical jargon aside, this on the surface seems very odd when people and banks were clamoring for credit to relieve the ongoing depression. Milton Friedman was interviewed on PBS in October 2000 and had this to say:

The Federal Reserve System had been established to prevent what actually happened. It was set up to avoid a situation in which you would have to close down banks, in which you would have a banking crisis. And yet, under the Federal Reserve System, you had the worst banking crisis in the history of the United States. There's no other example I can think of, of a government measure clearly the opposite of the results that were intended.

And what happened is that (the Federal Reserve) followed policies which led to a decline in the quantity of money by a third. For every \$100 in paper money, in deposits, in cash, in currency, in existence in 1929, by the time you got to 1933 there was only about \$66 left. And that extraordinary collapse in the banking system, with about a third of the banks failing from beginning to end, with millions of people having their savings essentially washed out, that decline was utterly unnecessary.

At all times, the Federal Reserve had the power and knowledge to have stopped that. And there were people at the time who were all the time urging them to do that. So it was, in my opinion, clearly a mistake of policy that led to the Great Depression. (48)

Granted his is a minority opinion among many "mainstream" economists, his credentials notwithstanding. Still not convinced? Well it just so happens that current (2008) Fed chairman Ben Bernanke agrees that the "Fed" was responsible for the "Great" Depression. On November 8, 2002 then Federal Reserve governor (he would later replace Alan Greenspan as chairman) Bernanke had this to say at Friedman's 90th birthday party:

...Among economic scholars, Friedman has no peer...Today I'd like to honor Milton Friedman by talking about one of his greatest contributions to economics...This achievement is nothing less than to provide what has become the leading and most persuasive explanation of the worst economic disaster in American history, the onset of the Great Depression – or, as Friedman and Schwartz dubbed it, the Great Contraction of 1929-33....As everyone knows in their "Monetary History" Friedman and Schwartz made the case that the economic collapse of 1929-33 was the product of the nation's monetary policy gone wrong. Contradicting the received wisdom at the time they wrote, which held that money was a passive player in the events of the 1930s, Friedman and Schwartz argued that "the contraction is in fact a tragic testimonial to the importance of monetary forces"...Before the creation of the Federal Reserve, Friedman and Schwartz noted bank panics were typically handled by the banks themselves...It was in large part to improve the management of banking panics that the Federal Reserve was created in 1913. However, as Friedman and Schwartz discuss in some detail, in the early 1930s the Federal Reserve did not serve that function...In short, according to Friedman and Schwartz, because of institutional changes and misguided doctrines, the banking panics of the Great Contraction were much more widespread than would have normally occurred during a downturn...Let me end my talk by abusing slightly my status as an official representative of the Federal Reserve. I would like to say to Milton and Anna: Regarding the Great Depression. You're right, we did it. We're very sorry. But thanks to you, we won't do it again. (49)

Whoa! Stop the presses! The current Fed chairman just dropped a bomb, where are the New York Times, Wall Street Journal, CNBC, FOX NEWS someone, CommunistNewsNetwork, anyone. Let the masses be informed. This is as big as say a popular Congressman stating that it's certain there was a second shooter involved in the Kennedy assassination. Oh that really happened. Sorry.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

By the way what did “Progressive” Woodrow Wilson have to say? Wasn’t he the one who signed the vulture like “Federal” “Reserve” bill into law? Sure enough here is his assessment of his action and what was really going on behind the scenes:

Some of the biggest men in the United States, in the field of commerce and manufacture, are afraid of something. They know that there is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive, that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it. (50)

In 1924 Wilson would lament “I have unwittingly ruined my government”. Mr. Wilson died peacefully having complied with the bankers’ plans.

You may ask doesn’t the President select the Federal Reserve Chairman and the presidents of the bank? Sure with some “guidance”. Our friend “Colonel” House sheds some light on this system. The daily journal of House includes records of multiple meetings with the Jekyll Island crew and associates including Paul Warburg and JP Morgan. One entry in January 1914 indicates a meeting between him and Wilson to “work on the Federal Reserve Board appointments.” Any reason to believe these types of meetings don’t happen today?

Is this starting to sink in? Is the power wielded by our Shadow Government and what essentially amounts to a compliant press blackout starting to make sense? Before we get to the Kennedy assassination it’s worth mentioning one more patriotic brave soul in our government who would speak out against the “Fed” and turn up dead under suspect circumstances. Louis McFadden was a Democratic Congressman around the time “President” Wilson was signing our nation’s life away. He was no slouch, he was chairman of the House committee on Banking and Currency from 1920 to 1931. Here are some of his observances of what was going on.

On Wilson’s renegeing on passing the new central banking act:

...13 months later that promise was broken, and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of those sinister Wall Street figures who stood behind Colonel House established here in our free country the worm eaten monarchial institution of the “King’s Bank” to control us from the top downward and to shackle us from the cradle to the grave.

The state of the country after passage of the Glass Owens bill, so called:

When the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the people of these United States did not perceive that a world banking system was being set up here. A super state controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure. Every effort has been made by the Fed to conceal its powers but the truth is the Fed usurped the Government. It controls everything and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will.

He then got specific:

The money and credit resources of the United States were now in the complete control of the banker’s alliance between JP Morgan’s First National Bank Group and Kuhn, Loeb’s National City Bank.

Then to his great credit he got really rambunctious by taking on the “Fed” head on. In May 1933 he brought impeachment charges against the Federal Reserve Board:

I charge them...with having...taken over \$80,000,000,000 from the United States government in 1928...I charge them with having arbitrarily and unlawfully raised and lowered the rates on money....increased and diminished the volume of currency in circulation for the benefit of private interests...I charge them...with having conspired to transfer to foreigners and international money lenders title to and control of the financial resources of the United States...It was a carefully contrive occurrence...The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge as rulers of us all. (51)

There were two attempts on his life via gunfire. He later died within hours of attending a banquet and according to one source there was “little doubt he was poisoned”. There seems to be a pattern here, all those that go toe to toe with the big bankers end up dead under suspect circumstances. Are thes all coincidences? Perhaps. Are they “crackpot conspiracy theories”? Maybe. But there’s more.

So as not to have you believe that the “Fed” has somehow gone away over time, let’s continue. Representative Wright Patman chairman of the House Banking Committee during the sixties weighed in on the issue:

In the United States today we have in effect two governments...We have the duly elected Constitutional Government...Then we have an independent, uncontrolled and uncoordinated government in the Federal Reserve system, operating the money powers which are reserved to Congress by the Constitution. (52)

I don’t see where Mr. Patman picked up where his brave predecessor Louis McFadden left off. He spoke these words but stopped there, apparently valuing his life.

The last president to seriously take on the “Fed” was someone you’ve probably heard of. John F. Kennedy was part of the “club”. His father, Joseph, apparently had insider information as he cashed out of the market right before the 1929 crash and got rich later by buying at bargain prices. Turns out his son JFK wasn’t being such a good boy. And I’m not talking about his White House flings with Marilyn Monroe. He ran for the presidency against an emergent Congressman named Richard Nixon. Nixon’s original rise to power was in California where he unseated a Congressman named Jerry Voorhis. Mr. Voorhis wrote extensively about the insanity of the “Fed” in no uncertain terms. His book, *Out of Debt, Out of Danger* will be discussed later when the repugnant simplicity of the real operation of the fraud “Federal” “Reserve” system is discussed. Anyways, he had to be shut up and Nixon was their guy to defeat him. Why Mr. Voorhis didn’t turn up dead is a good question. Maybe the powers that be decided that he could be made to go away with a simple election defeat. Perhaps Mr. Voorhis “got the message” and simply retired into obscurity, which he did after the defeat to Nixon. Mr. Voorhis would later claim that large eastern banking establishment types had been backing the up and comer Nixon. Besides, the huddled (herded) masses, too busy looking to make ends meet paying their federal income taxes to the illegal “Federal” “Reserve” and pursuing entertainment at the Circus Maximus to pay real attention, would ignore his warning. Turns out THEY were right.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

JFK, who had the looks and charisma that Nixon lacked, was the beneficiary of a new toy for the proletariat, the television. He upset the bankers’ guy. Not to worry, JFK’s father had been part of the click. Also, he was surrounded with advisors from the Council on Foreign Relations (keep this name in mind). Everything would be okay. But John boy wasn’t being a nice little President. He started saying things like the Americans should take pride in themselves and not look to the Government for the answers. “Ask not what your country can do for you but what you can do for your country”. Income taxes should be lower so people could have more freedom and have discretion in their own lives. And the people believed in him and were listening to stuff like pride in the real American dream. This was bad enough. An ongoing war was starting to attract American personnel and resources in a place called Vietnam. Wars are great for big companies and banks that loan money at interest to the government to carry out that war, like the “Federal” “Reserve” for example. (Don’t get me wrong, sometimes wars must be fought for national survival or human rights. However Vietnam in retrospect makes little sense unless you were loaning the government money, more on this later.) Mr. Kennedy started to have second thoughts on the war and began withdrawing US forces against the wishes of his “advisors”.

Uh oh.

As if this weren’t bad enough, Mr. Kennedy kept trying to act like a real President. He authorized by Executive Order the United States Treasury (really part of the Government) to begin issuing debt free Treasury coins thereby usurping the “Federal” “Reserve’s” (not really a part of the Government) exclusive territory of issuing interest bearing money. Is this guy out of his mind? Who does he think he is, President? We all know how that turned out. Kennedy’s head was blown off in broad daylight in front of thousands of proles on the streets and millions more watching on television. “THEY” got the guy, a lone gunman, some lunatic named Lee Harvey Oswald in the book depository above the President’s motorcade. He made three amazing shots from a long distance, from behind and through some trees with leaves on them. But it was on the news, it was the “official” explanation. It was him.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Inconveniently, multiple problems started popping up almost immediately. Turns out Mr. Oswald was an ex-marine who was an average marksman. Maybe he got lucky. Okay. A nearby civilian had caught the entire assassination sequence on tape, the so called Zapruder film. Turns out the assassination sequence spanned less than six seconds. The best marksmen in the world couldn't get three rounds off in under seven seconds with the alleged murder weapon. This is getting interesting. Another problem cropped up. Two bullets were accounted for between the initial shot that missed and ricocheted into a nearby bystander and the fatal head shot. That left only one bullet for seven separate wounds in Governor Connally who was traveling in the front seat of Kennedy's limo while JFK himself was in back. This was the so-called "magic bullet". This "bullet" was "discovered" by "someone" on Kennedy's stretcher at Parkland Hospital in near perfect condition after causing seven separate wounds, some of them in bone. But it matched perfectly to Oswald's rifle we were told. How it turned up in perfect condition after having been fired seemed like a dumb question because nobody in the "official investigation" ever asked it much less answered it. The bullet fragments removed from all the wounds weighed more than the "magic bullet" itself. The Law of Conservation of Mass didn't apply here. Apparently Evolutionists and as we'll see later the eco wackos don't have a monopoly on transcending the laws of science. See? Everything's okay. Well JFK's body would tell what happened after the autopsy. No results of any autopsy were ever made public but it turns out no less than 25 medical personnel at Dallas Parkland Hospital where JFK was immediately taken claimed that the wounds in the back of his body and head were exit wounds. Of course this correlates with multiple witness accounts that claimed they saw smoke and heard gunshots coming from the grassy knoll to the side and in front of the President's limo during the shooting. That's odd, wasn't Oswald behind the President when he shot? Turns out some very clean looking "bums" were taken into police custody in a rail yard beyond the knoll but nobody knows where they went. Well we could surely get some information from the President's limo, right? Wrong. The limo left Dallas soiled with blood and bullet holes. It turned up clean after it landed in Washington DC. Probably nothing there either. What about Oswald himself? Surely he must know something. Turns out he was interrogated for several hours at the Dallas Police Department. No notes were recorded and Oswald himself was shot dead by another crazed gunman looking to "avenge" Kennedy's death. This man somehow managed to breach security. Everyone is dead and no records of anything. That's "Great". And many key witnesses would soon turn up dead under mysterious circumstances. Turns out Oswald's wife named "Big Oil" as those behind Oswald's and JFK's deaths. What a lunatic. Didn't she know that the "Government" was on the case? Some time later the Warren Commission was hired to figure all this out and after almost two years THEY concluded Oswald was the guy. They couldn't be mistaken, a whole report, all those important Council on Foreign Relations people including a future "President" named Gerald Ford. Now go away.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Lyndon B. Johnson would be the next "President". We would "fight" Communism in Vietnam. And contrary to Kennedy's belief in the American dream, the welfare state was begun in earnest. Hence the term "guns and butter". We could afford it, we're the United States. We had the "Federal" "Reserve" to loan us all that money. What a "Great Plan" for a "Great Society". And for THEIR gratuitous loans THEY would collect even more interest and of course the poor black family would be helped by this five trillion dollar and climbing program of compassion.

By the way, issuance of Kennedy's debt free Treasury coins was immediately terminated. Couldn't let those things get out. Somebody may start to ask stupid questions like, why is it that the Treasury is issuing debt free, legal coins? I thought the government was doing that through the Federal Reserve. Why have two agencies doing the same thing? Wouldn't it be better to use the Treasury since its money is debt and interest free? Whoa. Wait a second. By the way, what exactly is the "Fed"? How is it that we are indebted to it yet it is part of the "Government"? What do you mean it's a private bank? And who the hell are those "interest" payments going to? Why am I paying all these **** income taxes?... to pay these "interest" payments to these ***** clowns? Somebody answer me. What the hell is going on around here?

Somebody answer me #\$\$@&** for @**&&#()@(and &*)*&*!!! I can barely afford to buy gas anymore.....*%%&^\$

Now isn't it easier to just listen to some panel of clowns um "experts" on C(ircus)NBC argue about false CPI numbers, (pre-rigged) "business cycles", fake employment figures and "the Feds next move" from the Ministry of Plenty?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Sounds like the Federal Reserve bill of 1913 was in fact a coup. It just so happens that Paul Warburg's supportive biographer, Harold Kelleck had this to say on the subject:

Paul M. Warburg is probably the mildest mannered man that ever personally conducted a revolution. It was a bloodless revolution: he did not attempt to rouse the populace to arms. He stepped forth simply with an idea. And he conquered. That's the amazing thing. A shy, sensitive man, he imposed his idea on a nation of a hundred million people. (53)

Oh, by the way the Federal Income tax you're currently paying was ruled unconstitutional by the Supreme Court in 1895. In the Constitution, the founders had made a provision for taxation of the populace in Section 2 of Article I of the Legislative (ie, lawmaking) Branch of Government. Problem was that it was to be levied against the states in proportion to their populations, not individuals' incomes. A flat tax if you will, the same concept THEY told us proles Steve Forbes was crazy to discuss in his bid for "President". The sixteenth amendment to the Constitution authorizing the federal income tax "overrides" Article I, Section 2 of the original Constitution. Yeah but the government needs money to operate, right? Well before the fraud of 1913 the government was small and most expenses were paid via tariffs and excise taxes. The concept of limited government and hence limited expenses to the people was designed by the Founding Fathers for this very reason. The federal income tax amendment came about in 1913 at the bequest of the nice bankers who managed to get the "Fed" signed into law that same year. After all, someone has to compensate them the interest for creating money out of nothing and "regulating" our money supply and therefore our very lives instead of our duly elected Congress, right? THEY just wanted to make sure that we didn't forget to pay. And if you do the IRS takes your house, freezes your assets and throws you in jail. Easy enough. And don't forget my friends, a graduated income tax according to our Communist "enemies" is one of the key requirements to vanquish the middle class and capitalism and usher in their "fair" system; all for the common man and the middle class, of course. Yeah that's it for the "disappearing" middle class.

In fact there was one instance where top officials at the IRS submitted several different answers for the same hypothetical tax situation. These clowns can make your life a veritable living hell and their own bosses can't agree on the same tax return? Taxation without representation, "Amended" Constitution against the wishes of the original Founders by a bunch of foreigners and THEIR "American" allies, what am I missing here?

Aah that's just "conspiracy theory" fringe garbage. Now go and (O)be(Y)watch a good C(ONFORM)itizen and watch "How to Become A Millionaire" and listen to those Shock Jocks(UBMIT) who make light of everything while you drive to work so you can pay the "Fed" its due. By the way why did all the tolls going into Mystery Babylon just jump by a third? Gas is up 30 or 40% in under a year, food prices have seen similar jumps yet inflation hovers around 2.3% according to the Ministry of Plenty um Federal Government.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So how does this fraud really work? Do yourself a favor. Turn off those ridiculous business news shows and put away the Wall Street Jo(KE)urnal with all its fancy graphs, tables and related goop. Of course if you ascribe this entire premise as the rants of a lunatic you can go back to those "experts" who can never seem to agree on anything or "Presidents" and other politicians who promise to be "fiscally responsible" while the national debt literally doubles every eight years or so. And re-elect state governments that have resorted to literally selling highways and bridges. Didn't that used to be joke? Hey if you buy that one I've got a bridge to sell you...

But I would bet anything they all would agree debt, any debt, is bad. Yet when they argue about the growing effects of the federal debt they never ask who actually makes out; interesting. Let's get back to the issue on hand. This is so bad it almost defies logic. If you think that mindless crap for the huddled (herded) masses on "Fear Factor" is so repugnant it can't be outdone read on.

The "Federal" "Reserve" bank is a private bank just like any other private bank. It is in no way shape or form part of the Constitutional United States Government. It converts debt into money then loans it to the government on the open market or in some instances directly to other banks via something called the discount window; all at interest. There are no gold reserves to back this money. There is no lawful authorization by the duly elected Congress or the Constitution to create this money. It just writes a check with no reserve backing to the Federal Government every time Congress floats a bond and then charges it (really the suckers, we the taxpayers umm people) or the private bank interest in the instance of the discount window on the "loan". That's basically it. Really. Pretty good action if you're on the right side. Don't worry, you're not. Oh and legal? Who cares if it's blatantly illegal? Nobody gives a.....about our wide open borders or applicable federal law. Screw it, character doesn't matter anyway, right? Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Okay, okay. There must be more to it than that, right? Don't ask. Come on there has to be more, right? Okay, but don't say you weren't warned.

There are three ways the "Fed" creates its magic money. Two have already been discussed but will be repeated here for clarity:

1. The Open Market Operation.
2. The Discount Window
3. Manipulating the (fractional) reserve ratio

1. Open Market Operations

This is the most prevalent way the "Fed" creates funny money with no backing or legality whatsoever or US dollar for short. The government (the elected one) creates a piece of paper called a Treasury note or bond. The bond is sent over to the shadow government (the unelected one) of the "Fed", whereupon those fine folks send back a Federal Reserve Check. The bond is an interest bearing "asset" to the "Fed" because of the Government's promise to pay. It is guaranteed because the Government has the power to tax. Uh that's where you and I come in. Hang in there it gets better. The "Fed" charges the government interest for this "loan" which it always pays as part of its annual budget. Hold on. Where does the government get this money? It just borrowed money to meet its expenses, not pay interest. Where does it get the money to pay the interest on the past "loans" and those "loans" from foreign investors and private citizens who buy up what the "Fed" doesn't want in the form of even more bonds? From the "Fed". Uh yeah, the interest is then collecting interest. Well let's not get sidetracked with annoying details. The Federal Government then spends its new funny money on salaries, education, useless pork projects, Medicaid, interest payments as discussed, oh yeah defense spending like it's Constitutionally authorized to do, whatever. The money ends up in the economy and the private commercial banking system. From their viewpoint they now have an "asset" just like the original "Fed". Follow me here. Remember fractional reserve lending? Let's say it's 10%. The commercial bank can loan out 10 times the original deposit based on its new "reserve" and charge interest on the whole shooting match. This is pretty good, right? Well what about that poor old depositor? The bank has his money, right? This is a liability to the bank for sure. They have to pay interest, and deal with this pesky guy if he happens to want his money. Still think that CD at 3 ¼ % with inflation well over 6% is a steal? But wait, with all this debt based money floating around multiplying every time someone makes a deposit what happens if everyone comes back at the same time looking for their money? (Pause.)

Well in that case we have a... banking panic. Isn't this fun? Banks are only required to keep a 10% reserve (or whatever the requirement is) so if you are one of ten people literally running to the bank (ie, a bank run) on really bad economic news or some rumor to get their money you had better be in better shape than the other nine. But wait, isn't this whole process inflationary? Every time the government borrows money from the "Fed" isn't it soaking the economy with more money? And isn't it worse since when this

money hits the economy the private banks multiply it by 10 simply because the “Fed” says they can? Well boys and girls this is why we have inflation. Ever wonder why a new car that cost \$1000 fifty years ago now would sell for \$30,000. Is your paycheck “keeping pace with inflation”?

Wait a second. You started off by saying that most money enters the economy by government spending and this causes inflation which in turn is ruining our economy. If the Federal Government needs to spend money why doesn't it just come to the taxpayer for it? Oh yeah, it already does. Well why doesn't it just borrow all the money it needs from the “Fed” and leave us alone? Think about it. Without a massive tax code few can really understand to keep us all in line like herded cows wouldn't things be just a little obvious? People would tend to ask, how exactly can the government just borrow money based on nothing knowing they can never pay it back? Therefore, the answer is yes, under this system the government could just borrow itself into oblivion, keep getting itself re-elected with useless local pork projects, “free” healthcare etc. all without bothering the poor taxpayer. Oh, they're already doing that; except for the taxpayer part. Besides, if you were a politician who was interested in re-election isn't it easier to just float a bond, get the money, get that pork project needed for re-election or give the old people their medicine because “you care” and at the same time “not” raise taxes? Who would want this gravy train to end, the bankers and “experts” at Goldman Sachs and Citibank? They're making a killing off fractional reserve lending and subsequent interest. The politicians who buy off the ignorant masses of cattle umm constituents with endless, Constitutionally unauthorized pork projects? The proletariat is happy because their job, retirement, medicine, soon health care, who knows what else is “guaranteed”. And don't forget, the “Fed” collects its interest. Prince had it right let's party like it's 1999. And go get em Hillary you “Progressive” or whoever. Make sure the “rich” pay “their fair share”. Wait a second isn't she, like most politicians, a multi millionaire?....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

2. The Discount Window.

This is where the commercial banks come to the “Fed” for direct loans when they're really in trouble, as if they're not already. The “Fed” is the banker's bank, a “lender of last resort” according to THEIR “experts”. When a bank overextends itself, the “Fed” in order stave off a banking panic, you know to stabilize the system “like it was designed to do”, comes to the rescue and loans the commercial bank what it needs; “pumping liquidity into the system” so to speak; at interest, of course. Where does the “Fed” get its money? Well remember the bond it holds from the Federal Government? It allows itself to loan out 10 times the amount of this “asset” to “stabilize the system”. Do the banks get to loan this money out at a 10x reserve ratio as well? Of course. And they make money on the “spread” or the difference of what interest they pay the “Fed” and what they charge to the proletariat in interest.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

3. The Reserve Ratio.

The “Fed” can simply decree that the 10% reserve ratio be changed to a different number to increase or decrease the money supply. You know, another tool so they can react to economic circumstances like “it's designed to do.”

You may ask how it is possible that commercial banks, people at a savings bank or the Chinese buy bonds. Simple, whatever these groups don't buy the “Fed” simply buys itself. It's the government's (read: taxpayers') problem to pay all their interest with either tax money or additional new money supplied from the “Fed” at interest, of course.

Another question should be isn't inflation in effect a hidden tax? The government spends more than it really has to cover its expenses thereby flooding the economy with more money, ie, inflation. And we all pay since everything goes up in price (ie, it costs more dollars), decreasing our spending power and existing savings. This is just like sending money away to the government in the form of taxes because it has the same exact result.

Multiple intelligent and patriotic people have already been covered warning what evils a central bank would bring and it was totally unnecessary except for the exclusive owners. Are they all kooks? Can you

why Jesus Himself violently chastised the forefathers of this blatant scam in the Temple? My friends keep this thought in mind. This whole thing goes much deeper than “just” money, believe you me. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Remember Congressman Jerry Voorhis? His book *Out of Debt, Out of Danger* although written some 65 years ago is still relevant today as it was then. He explains the blatant lunacy of this entire system with an analogy:

This (a system similar to the Federal Reserve) would correspond to what would happen if a man could go to a landowner and say: “Mister, I want to buy this farm. I have no money but if you give me title to your farm, then I will have something on which to establish a line of credit. And I will let you draw checks against this line of credit up to sale price of the farm. Of course since it will be my farm after you give it to me, I would charge you interest on this I let you use, but I’m sure you can see how logical my proposition is.” Just substitute the government for the landowner, the banks for the man who makes the proposition and government bonds for the farm, and you have our situation with regard to our government bonds. (54)

What is really controlling our economy? It’s the “Fed”. Nobody is going to argue that. Not even the court jesters over at Bloomberg News or the clowns on C(ircus)NBC. Is it really based on sound economic policy or for THEIR own benefit and on THEIR timetable? Mr. Voorhis sheds some light on the answer by referring to a Federal Reserve Board meeting held in May 1920:

But it is possible that in all the history of our country there has never been a more coldly deliberate and calculated destruction of the nation’s prosperity and its property values than was carried out by order of the Federal Reserve Board as a result of its meeting on May 20, 1920, just after the First World War.

Some indication of the point of view that prompted this action can be secured from a statement made by WPG Harding, Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board at the meeting. Said banker Harding: “The fact must be recognized that, however desirable on general principles continuous expansion of trade and industry may be, such developments must accommodate themselves to the actual supply of capital and credit available.” In other words, production must always be throttled and limited by artificial financial barriers, according to Mr. Harding. (55)

Mr. Voorhis goes on to explain how the Federal Reserve Board then voted to contract the money supply thereby costing thousands of people untold misery and loss of property, mostly farmers. This was the first financial panic that we’re told the “Fed” was created to avoid but yet THEY were the very cause! Soon afterwards, credit would be loosened ushering the “roaring twenties” (see above). By the way, when the economy does well today it’s said to be “overheating” and the “Fed” we’re told “needs” to come in and slow things down by raising interest rates. It’s a hard job we’re told, you know “maintaining the fragile balance between inflation and growth”. All that data, those graphs, the complexity of it all...Gee whiz. What a tough job over there at that “Fed”.

Of course we could have all just listened to the warnings of the Founding Fathers and many subsequent patriotic politicians and kept the money supply under the control of our real elected officials themselves guided by higher Godly principles. But what fun would that be? Besides, character and religion don’t matter. It’s the issues that really matter, health care, social security, the “struggling middle class”. You know, the issues.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Mr. Voorhis then answers those who say it somehow violates the Constitution for Congress to issue money or the nation’s credit, debt free of course:

People who object to enforcement of the Constitution with regard to Congress controlling the issue of the Nation’s money are really saying this: That money, in order to be sound money, must bring interest to some bank which has created it and therefore, that the

money we now use is sound money; but that government-created money, being free from this interest charge, would be sound unsound or fiat money. They have never taken the trouble to find out the real truth about the German inflation or to see that it had its roots in the weakness of the very kind of bank-created money which they think is so sound.

Well let's analyze this "sound money" that we now use and that appears and disappears so mysteriously. Most of it does not even exist except on the books of private banks. (56)

So what's the solution to this mess? Quite simply it is our duly elected Congress doing their Constitutional duty and issuing the nation's money supply and tying it directly to the goods and services produced by the economy. Well this would give Congress a "blank check" to print money, as I have even heard some conservatives claim thereby defending the "Fed". But what's the difference? As has been pointed out they essentially do this every time they float a bond. Thomas Edison, famous inventor and not an economist, points out the logic:

It is absurd to say that our country can issue \$30 million in bonds and not \$30 million in currency. Both are promises to pay, but one fattens the usurers and the other helps the people. (57)

Remember, the country had success with Colonial Scrip and Lincoln's Greenbacks. As to the second point Mr. Voorhis, who has a proposed Act of Congress in his book to abolish the "Fed" and return to a real sound money policy, sums up how the economy should work and how to accomplish it:

On the other hand, men of reasonable judgment and decent interest in the public welfare could write a law creating as a public body, a monetary agency of the Congress and giving it exclusive power to create money or any substitute for money in the United States. Such a law would also have to contain explicit instructions to the agency to issue money or set up national credit on the books of the Treasury at such times and in such amounts as to provide the same percentage increase in money volume as the increase that was taking place in the nation's capacity to produce goods for sale. And as our last chapter stated, if this were done there is no reason in the wide world why either inflation or deflation should visit America again. (58)

Notice he said reasonable judgment and decent interest. It seems those making the laws need, like society in general, to ascribe to a higher power to keep themselves in check or the consequences may be dire. This may include unchecked desire for power as they lie to us about how they care about the issues or a really bad economic depression for instance; or both in conjunction. Hmm, sounds like the Founding Fathers may have had a point in insisting that all leaders be Christians with a fear of a righteous and higher God. Nah. That's so yesterday. Character and religion aren't really important anymore. That's too reactionary. We need people in the "middle of the road" away from the "radical" fringe.

Tackling the issues, now that's important. That's what we're told in the present "Presidential" race isn't it? Even "Reverend" Barry Lynn, leader of something called "Americans United for Separation of Church and State", was just on ClintoNN saying that a candidate's religion is of no consequence, it's what he or she plans on doing about the issues like Social Security, runaway taxes and the border, etc. You know, "the issues". He should know, he's a "reverend" and on the snews. I'll take this guy over the Founding Fathers any day.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Another fact to note is that Mr. Voorhis is not proposing a return to the gold standard like many "conspiracy kooks" insist must happen as it's stated in the Constitution. What Mr. Voorhis is proposing is that there simply be a real Federal Agency that accurately tracks population and/or economic growth and activity and issues money accordingly. This issuance would be by the Federal Government itself, debt free, no interest. The Federal Government issues paper money nowadays anyway, as Thomas Edison succinctly pointed out. And this system worked well with the issuance of Colonial Scrip and Lincoln's Greenbacks. The problem with gold is that it is in limited supply and would thereby limit economic growth. The only option would be to make it arbitrarily more valuable so more money could be sent into circulation in

proportion to changing economic activity. But this is essentially what Mr. Voorhis and the like are proposing to begin with via a paper money system. But again this paper money system is based on actual economic activity, not the Federal Government going into debt as it pleases as has been explained. According to some, a gold standard is required in Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution “to coin money and regulate the value thereof...and to fix the standard of weights and measures”. The “spirit” of the law, either way, is that Congress regulates the money supply. Again, many commentators, some “conservative”, say this is why we “need” the “Federal” “Reserve”, Congress is way too spend happy, too dishonest, too incompetent, too whatever. But all anyone has to do is scratch the surface a little bit to see that this is what Congress does anyway by issuing a bond that is then purchased by the “Fed” or as discussed by the public or foreign governments. Except that Congress gets to hide behind professional sounding mumbo jumbo like treasury notes, bond yields, open market committees, long term interest rates, discount windows, etc. etc. while they spend themselves into perpetual power and THEY, the powers that be behind the “Federal” “Reserve”, collect their interest. And we, the sleeping public, too busy making money to pay unnecessary direct income and indirect inflationary taxes to this symbiotic scam, get sandbagged once again. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

And there is one other slight, slight problem with the gold standard. Just a little, iddy, biddy one. Most of the gold previously owned by the citizenry was stolen by the Federal Government or someone. Who? What? During the Great Depression (Contraction), “Progressive” “President” Franklin D. Roosevelt while he was busy building our current illegal socialist economy more popularly known as the New Deal signed a law requiring that all citizens turn in their gold to the Government. Or be arrested and fined. Nobody in Congress would take responsibility for writing this bill and “President” Roosevelt himself admitted that the “experts” told him it was a necessary action. Subsequently, all gold was collected from the petty bourgeoisie at a sum of \$20 per ounce; soon after somehow its price was raised to \$35 per ounce. That’s interesting. The confiscated gold was then physically moved to Fort Knox, Kentucky for safekeeping. It was to be physically audited every year to ensure its safety. None of these audits happened for almost 20 years. In 1953, Dwight Eisenhower, current “President” and Supreme Allied Commander in World War II some ten years earlier ordered an audit. By the way, Mr. Eisenhower himself was a relatively unknown in the military before his meteoric rise to Supreme Allied Commander in Europe. One of his “advisers” included Wall Street bigwig Bernard Baruch. “President” Eisenhower’s audit never happened. So the current “President” and a man who literally ordered the invasion of Europe some nine years earlier and commanded armies of millions couldn’t get a simple audit of the “Government’s” gold reserves at Fort Knox. “President” Nixon in the early 1970s made it legal for the proletariat to purchase gold once again. And some did at much higher prices, you know inflation. A secretary of Nelson Rockefeller named Louise Beyer who was starting to talk in public about some of the shenanigans associated with the “Government’s” gold at Fort Knox mysteriously fell to her death in 1974. No real follow up to the story developed. In 1975 Edith Rockefeller, grand-daughter of FDR, claimed that European interests were taking the gold from Fort Knox.

In 1981, “President” Ronald Reagan sanctioned a committee to investigate the viability of putting the US dollar on the gold standard. This Gold Committee discovered that the Federal Government owned no gold. Seems the Treasury had signed over its gold to the “Fed” in exchange for the latter giving us more funny money I mean Federal Reserve notes I mean dollars. Say what? In typical governmentspeak fashion the Commission contradicts itself in its own report (that anybody even a “conspiracy buff” like myself can access online):

The gold is the property of the U.S. Government. The certificates do not represent Federal Reserve ownership of the gold.

Gold certificates, which are valued at 42.22 per ounce of gold, are issued to the Federal Reserve by the Treasury against its gold holdings. The certificates represent a Federal Reserve claim on the assets of the Treasury, for which the Treasury has received a counterpart deposit in its account with the Federal Reserve.

As all gold held by the Treasury has been monetized in this fashion, the Federal Reserve Banks' gold certificate account represents the nation's entire gold stock. (emphasis mine) (59)

What the hell is this, the Twilight Zone? Just like Orwellian Governmentspeak, in one paragraph the Commission says the "Fed" doesn't own the gold. And in literally the next two paragraphs it's saying the entire gold stock is owned by the "Fed" who was nice enough to at least pay for it with funny money created from nothing I mean a "counterpart deposit".

To this day no audit for public consumption has been held of Fort Knox or of the mysterious disappearing gold. Interestingly, the Commission's majority opinion says that a physical audit of the gold is not feasible. The minority opinion claims this is simply not true, 26 people could do it annually in a reasonable amount of time. Majority rules I guess. By the Gold Commission's own admission the gold supply decreased 50 percent between 1949 and 1967 and approximately another 25 percent from 67 to 1982. (Interestingly enough one of Ian Fleming's James Bond movies, "Goldfinger" depicts such a scenario. Except that instead of slowly removing the gold, Goldfinger physically tried to rob the place in one fell swoop. Of course in the movie many of Goldfinger's criminal friends laugh at him when he tells them of his plan to rob Fort Knox. Ian Fleming in his previous life was a higher up in British Intelligence and many "conspiracy buffs" point this out. Maybe Goldfinger's idea wasn't so funny after all.)

Nobody from the public or sell out press is allowed in to this day. Ah, who cares there's probably nothing here. Besides, FOX sNEWS, Sixty Minutes, ABC WorldNews Tonight or somebody "looking out for us" in our "free" press would tell us if there was a problem here, right? Besides, I just learned from "The Most Trusted Name in News" that Britney Spears' face on a fake one dollar bill is worth 14 on eBay. And tonight on Fear Factor, scantily clad hot chics are going to demean themselves on national TV eating live maggots.

Now that I have got to see.

And lo and behold "The Most Trusted Name in News" just told me the proles can now go and see much of the gold supply literally underneath the "Federal" "Reserve" Bank in Mystery Babylon. Would it be cynical to say that this seems like another middle finger from THEM to us saying we own you and you don't even know it?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So where do we stand today, in early 2008? Who knows, literally nobody really knows. The Congress just raised the debt limit from 8.9 to 9.8 trillion. My friends, the national debt clock in Times Square doesn't have enough digits to cover 10 trillion. And the real national debt, what the Federal Government is obligated to pay in the future to things like Social Security, is as high as 50 trillion! How does this happen? Simple. For example, the Federal Government, that's Republicans and Democrats, spends incoming monies earmarked for posterity like Social Security, on expenses today. It's kind of like paying today's electric bill with money earmarked for next month's mortgage payment. You mean that the Federal Government, who invented Social Security because the proletariat was too dumb to save for its own retirement, is misusing the money for other purposes, and essentially swindling us? Uh...Yeah. After all they need to meet expenses, like paying interest on the national debt for example. Big deal. Yawn. In 1989, that's almost 20 years ago, the interest was approximately \$240 billion. Total personal income taxes that year were approximately \$440 billion. In 2006 interest payments hit \$430 billion.

Uh oh.

Well aren't we told constantly that Congress is "cutting" the deficit? This is usually little more than a shell game. For example, current social security receipts that today (2008) are still above payouts are counted as cash revenues and used to "offset" outgoing expenses. That's okay, our "free" press is "keeping 'em honest" as I heard one commentator state from "The Most Trusted Name in News". He was going to expose "pork barrel" spending in Washington. Seems an Alaskan Congressional delegation has wasted millions of your tax dollars on a bridge to nowhere....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Just how bad are things? Harry Figgie co-chairman of Ronald Reagan's Grace Commission of the eighties to study ways to reduce the national debt with co-author Gerald Swanson wrote a book entitled "Bankruptcy 1995". It stated that at some point, 1995 was their estimation, the United States debt would skyrocket like a hockey stick. At that point we would essentially have a complete economic collapse essentially dwarfing the "Great" Depression. Neither of these men are lambasted with the usual "conspiracy kooks" or similar insults. Larry Burkett essentially says the same thing in his book, "The Coming Economic Earthquake". Specifically he makes this example of a typical family of four:

...is making \$3000 a month is spending \$4,000 a month and has been doing so for more than five years. Their total assets consist of a home and two cars-all mortgaged for more than their resale value. Their total debt to date is \$150,000 in unsecured liabilities, plus the additional \$100,000 they have borrowed from their retirement account, which must be paid with interest in the next twenty years. And one last item: They borrowed their parents' life savings to help pay the interest on their debt and now are obligated to support them, in addition to their current spending. (60)

He goes on to say that he would advise this couple to immediately cut expenses to the bone, sell some assets and perhaps work a second job. Except that this couple doesn't really exist but as Mr. Burkett goes on to explain:

Only the couple in this case is our government. The numbers used are smaller than the government's total income and debt but the ratios are correct.

The government has an income of approximately \$1.4 trillion a year. It is spending approximately \$1.8 trillion a year.

The total "on budget" debt of the government is \$3.8 trillion as of late 1991; and the "off-budget" debt, which includes unfounded retirement liabilities, is another \$2.5 trillion.

The money the government has borrowed from its "parents" is the Social Security Trust Funds taken from millions of honest Americans who believe they are contributing to their own retirement accounts.

We are in a mess that is getting messier every day and there appears to be no interest in trying to resolve the problems. The only concern shown by most politicians is how to fund the deficits without changing the system or their own spending habits, which includes incomes four times higher than the average workers they represent and a very generous retirement plan. (61)

Oh, by the way, Congress who obviously sees what a "great" system Social Security is has exempted itself from it. They have their own separate retirement account, funded by let's see...that would be us. And one more thing to read as Harry Figgie a very successful CEO and member of Ronald Reagan's Commission in the "decade of greed" laments in the book flap to "Bankruptcy 1995":

In a few short years, the government will have to spend more to make its interest payments than it will collect in taxes, and in that year America will enter an age of financial disaster that will dwarf the Great Depression and hail the end of the United States as we now know it. (62)

According to Larry Burkett when this happens the government will have no choice "...other than the printing of more money. Every nation that has gone this route has sparked hyperinflation that eventually wiped out the middle class." Many of those nations include many so called "banana republics". And the destruction of the middle class isn't that what happens in Communist countries? Oops, sorry, they don't exist anymore. Notice the date of these quotes. Around twenty years ago. Did "President" Clinton solve this problem in the nineties? Uh, no. The real national debt almost doubled under his "watch". I couldn't imagine him not being forthright. Character doesn't matter. And what of "conservative" "President" George Bush, junior, former Skull and Bonesman, the fiscally responsible "Republican"? The debt will almost have doubled again to around \$10 trillion when he leaves office in January 2009 from when he took office in January 2001.

Uh oh.

Has it sunk in? The national debt can never be paid off as our system currently stands. To do so would suck every illegal dollar out of circulation effectively collapsing the economy. So yes, we, that's you and I, are in debt, essentially slaves to the international banking cartel hiding behind the "Federal" "Reserve". We are constantly bombarded with some vague "war on the middle class" by both the media and the politicians. But nothing ever gets better. Inflation still hits, taxes are paid, endless committees study the problem. But I have just been explained the entire sham in no uncertain terms. And I am no expert; believe it or not. Look at the numbers. Today the national debt grows at over \$1 million a minute, that's almost \$1.5 billion a day - on top of the already existing debt; compounding interest constantly. And all paid to private bankers. So yes while Congress argues over whether to fund the Iraq War, children's health care, hospitals close and the military asks for signing bonus money back from veterans who can't finish their tours in Iraq because they lost a limb, international bankers are "laughing all the way to the bank", probably literally. This system built on perpetual debt and dollars created to profit banks and bankers, not in response to real economic activity must crash, it simply cannot continue forever. Where are Warren Buffet and George Soros?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Nobody knows for sure who these international bankers are but one source claims these are some of the names that today own most of the controlling stock of the "Federal" "Reserve": Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin, (Just can't get away from this name can we?) Lazard Brothers Bank of Paris, Israel Moses Seif Bank of Italy, Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam, Lehman Brothers Bank of New York, Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York, Chase Manhattan Bank of New York, and Goldman Sachs Bank of New York.

In summary this system is so bad, so insidiously evil, so blatantly in favor of a few at the expense of hundreds of millions that the "experts" who designed it and perpetuate it simply cannot be that dumb. After all I figured it all out and I'm no financial expert nor do I have any special insider access beyond the internet, Barnes and Noble and Amazon.com. Therefore we are left with two logical choices:

1. There are a lot of people including media, politicians, "economic experts", stock brokers, etc. who know how bad things are and how dishonest the system is but they are beholden to the system for votes or wealth or both. Or they literally fear for their lives and say nothing. They may not hate America itself so much like the separation of church and state crowd or the radical environmentalists as will be explained subsequently but they are selling it out nonetheless.
2. There is a much smaller group that is so extremely intelligent and cunning yet so insidiously evil that it runs this once great nation for its own benefit. That is until it decides to crash the system to bring America to its knees and steal what remains of its sovereignty and freedom. A process it has already started in the past. THEY in this powerful group control the first.

To have a President like Andrew Jackson again, a man of character, moral clarity and fear of God to tell the evil bastards sandbagging this country what he plans on doing to them...to their face; and then actually doing it. Oh that's right personal character and religion don't matter in a "Presidential" candidate, it's "the issues" and "it's the economy stupid". Yeah stupid it's the economy and you know, the issues....

c. Tragedy and Hope, the CFR, More Communism and the Tax Exempt Foundations

Tragedy and Hope, A History of the World in Our Time is the title of a 1311 page by Carroll Quigley, a former professor of History at the Foreign Service School at Georgetown University. Mr. Quigley's resume is very impressive. In addition to the aforementioned he taught at Princeton and Harvard, did extensive research throughout Europe, and served in varying degrees at the Brookings Institution, US Naval Weapons Laboratory, the Naval College at Norfolk, Virginia and the Foreign Institute of the State Department. He was a consultant to the Congressional Select Committee which set up NASA and contributed to the history section at the Smithsonian Museum in Washington DC. He has taught many influential governmental leaders including one William Jefferson Clinton. Make no mistake; Mr. Quigley is the real Establishment's historian. Why would the real establishment allow the printing of such a book? Nobody can say for sure and according to one "conspiracy theorist" claims it was even taken out of print for some time. However, I personally had no problem getting my copy from my top secret source, Amazon.com. Perhaps the powers that be figured that nobody would read it anyway. Or maybe THEY simply made a mistake; after all THEY are human just like the rest of us. Maybe, like THEIR aforementioned audacity, THEY're daring people to read it. And to the few that bother, "screw you", we are THEY, we're everywhere and so obvious we're hidden. And for the few that see right through nobody will believe you "conspiracy kooks" anyways. This concept certainly has merit. Furthermore, Mr. Quigley states that it may have been too late to stop his concept of "Hope" when discussing the anti-communist revolt of the early fifties (which will be discussed subsequently):

On the whole, the neo-isolationist discontent was a revolt of the ignorant against the informed or educated, of the nineteenth century against the insoluble problems of the twentieth, of the Midwest of Tom Sawyer against the cosmopolitan East of J.P. Morgan and Company, of old Siwash against Harvard, of the Chicago Tribune against the Washington Post or New York Times, of simple absolutes against complex relativisms, of immediate final solutions against long term partial alleviations, of frontier activism against European thought, a rejection out of hand, of all the complexities of life which had arisen since 1915 in favor of nostalgic return to the simplicities of 1905, and above all a desire to get back to the inexpensive, thoughtless and international security of 1880. (63)

Remember prior to 1915 there was no "Fed". In 1880 the aforementioned enemy of the big banking cartel James Garfield had been elected President by the people before he quickly expired. You can write a whole book on this passage alone. This is the fifties version of red state versus blue state mentality. The educated liberal east coasters (and now California) have it figured it out. Those "ignorant" people in the Midwest, who believe in things like Christianity and the Constitution, screw you and take a hike. We're "educated", we're "cosmopolitan", we know what's best for you and we're running the show. WE ARE THEYAND WE RULE. Just to be sure of this apparent arrogance and confidence of who really runs everything look at Mr. Quigley's assessment of what he calls the working and middle class:

The working class in the United States is much smaller than we might assume, since most American workers are seeking to rise socially, to help their children to rise socially, and are considerably concerned with status symbols. Such people, even if laborers, are not working class, but rather petty bourgeoisie. The real working class are rather relaxed, have present rather than future preference, generally worry very little about the status of their in the eyes of the world, enjoy their ordinary lives, including food, sex, and leisure, and have little desire to change their positions...The world depression, by destroying their jobs and economic security, much reduced this group, which was always proportionately smaller in America, the land of aspiration for everyone, than in Europe.

The second most numerous group in the United States is the petty bourgeoisie, including millions of persons who regard themselves as middle class and are under all the middle class anxieties and pressures, but often earn less money than unionized laborers. As a result of these things, they are often very insecure, envious, filled with hatreds, and are generally the chief recruits for any Radical Right, Fascist, or hate campaigns against any group that is different or which refuses to conform to middle class values. Made up of clerks,

shopkeepers, and vast numbers of office workers in business, government, finance, and education, these tend to regard their white collar status as the chief value in life, and live in an atmosphere of envy, pettiness, insecurity, and frustration. They form the major portions of the Republican Party's supporters in the towns of America, as they did for the Nazis in Germany thirty years ago. (64)

Huh. I bet you'll never look at "Desperate Housewives" the same. Look at some of history's "liberal" or "Progressive" politicians. Woodrow Wilson was a "Progressive". Most prominently today we have Quigley prodigy Bill and "Progressive" wife Hillary Clinton. Look at what they do and say. Do you believe their tax increases on the "rich" are going to effect them? Do you think they're going to participate in their health care plan for the "petty bourgeoisie"? Anybody that dares disagree with their socialistic agenda is labeled an "extremist" or worse. If this isn't chilling enough, later on I will explore Orwell's 1984. Keep this passage in mind when Orwell describes at length something called the "proles". Read that section then re-read this passage. And think for yourself and pay attention to what the "Progressive" Clintons and many sell out politicians do, where they live, how much money they have, not what they say in front of the news cameras. So there's no doubt about whom Mr. Quigley admires he is disturbingly forthright:

There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates to some extent, in the way the Radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960s to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments. I have objected, both in the past and recently, to a few of its policies (notably to its belief that England was an Atlantic rather than a European power and must be allied, or even federated, with the United States and must remain isolated from Europe.), but in general my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known. (65)

As explained subsequently, "significant enough" may be the understatement of the century. The "Hope" is the real Establishment's idea of Hope. The Tragedy is the sufferings of human history itself. The Hope is none other than the humanist (read: communistic) new world order. It also happens to be synonymous, not by coincidence, with something called the "Great Plan" or just the "Plan". In a nutshell, the "Plan" has been the centerpiece of Masonic belief from time immemorial and will be revisited again in the "The Coming World Religion". Atheistic religion, communism and 'right human relations' will all combine once again into a world government of unprecedented evil under the guise of peace and safety, love and butterflies for all. Awww. Just as foretold in the book of Revelation. And the signs are everywhere for those willing to look, the so called "conspiracy theorists".

"The Naked Capitalist" is a book by author W. Cleon Skousen that discusses the emergent world power structure mostly by referencing "Tragedy and Hope". Here is his summary of what Mr. Quigley's message is and references directly the divine aspect of it all (keep in mind this book was printed in 1970):

John (the Apostle) also referred to its economic grip on humanity and said that unless a person were identified with its monopoly network, "no man might buy or sell" (13:17)

Dr. Quigley assures us that this type of global power structure is on the verge of becoming a total reality. He points out that during the past two centuries when the peoples of the world were gradually winning over their political freedom from the dynastic monarchies, the major banking families of Europe and America were actually reversing the trend by setting up new dynasties of political control through the formation of international banking combines. (66)

There are numerous examples of this reality throughout the book. For example, he references the economic situation in England and its control not by the government but by bankers themselves:

Naturally, the influence of bankers over governments during the age of financial capitalism (roughly 1850-1931) was not something about which anyone talked freely, but it then has been admitted frequently by those on the inside especially in England...On September 21,

1921, The Financial Times wrote “Half a dozen men at the top of the Big Five Banks could upset the whole fabric of government by refraining from renewing Treasury Bills.” (67)

Hmm, where have we heard this before? Another example in no uncertain terms is stated on page 324:

In addition to these pragmatic goals, the powers of financial capitalism had another far reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences....Each central bank in the hands of men like Mongagu Norman of the Bank of England, Benjamin Strong of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, Charles Rist of the Bank of France and Hjalmar Schacht of the Reichsbank, sought to dominate its government by its ability to control Treasury loans, to manipulate foreign exchanges, to influence the level of economic activity in the country, and to influence cooperative politicians by subsequent economic rewards in the business world. (68)

Look at today’s world. Does this sound so outlandish, especially in light of the aforementioned discussion on the “Federal” “Reserve”. Suddenly (late 2007) the “Fed” is working in conjunction with the European Central Banks to “prevent” a crisis. Notice one more point. He references many banks in Europe. This is an international phenomenon. What about the two of the other larger economies in the world, Russia and China? In a nutshell, they were set ups also. They’re Communist governments set up courtesy of Wall Street and the international banking cartel. This seemingly preposterous claim will be revisited later. At this point it is prudent to take a temporary step back in history to further develop the picture that is emerging. And it is very difficult to distinguish THEIR economics from THEIR religion and desire for worldwide control so some of this information may be repeated in some regard later on.

The “legend” of Atlantis refers to a society of humans that had the knowledge that mankind was able to achieve godhood. It was tragically, in their eyes at least, destroyed by God with a Great Flood. This “legend” corresponds with Noah and God’s flood in the Old Testament. And every civilization has a flood story in its past. The belief that man is God just happens to be the focus of the burgeoning New Age Movement as explained in Section 3. Also recall that this is one of the great lies of Satan. The so called father of Greek democracy a philosopher named Solon went to Egypt to study the “legend” of Atlantis around 595 BC. Almost 200 years later, around 400 BC a Greek philosopher named Plato recorded the “story” Solon had been taught during his time in Egypt via a dialog known as the Critias. His was the first written account of the Atlantis story from the human perspective. God’s side of the story was already in existence as told by Moses in the Book of Genesis. Masonic historian Manly Hall leaves little doubt which side, God or man’s, the inner core of Masons (and therefore its extensive list of powerful leaders) stand on the “legend” of Atlantis:

So complete was the destruction that men forgot there was a better way of life, and accepted the evils of war and crime and poverty as a result...The old Atlantis is gone, dissolved in a sea of doubt. But the philosophical empire would come again as a democracy of wise men. (69)

Turns out our friend Plato had many beliefs in common with the Communist movement. He believed in the elimination of the family unit, children raised by the state, the elimination of private property and an Orwellian society of three classes, ruling, military and worker. W. Cleon Skousen sums up Plato’s beliefs in “The Naked Capitalist”:

Plato reserved the full blessings of communism for his ruling class. It would be there that he felt private property could be eliminated, family relations communalized, and intellectual energy devoted to determining what was good for the masses in the lower classes. (70)

Fast forward to the nineteenth century where a well to do Englishman named John Ruskin was a big fan of Plato’s. He graduated from Oxford in London and would later return to teach. One of his students was a man named Cecil Rhodes, founder of the well known scholarship. Rhodes took Ruskin’s (Plato’s) message on the road, no pun intended. With association and later financial support from the Rothschilds (there’s that name again) he ended up in South Africa pillaging the diamond mines and eventually

monopolizing them for the benefit of a company called DeBeers Consolidated Mines. He used his enormous wealth to influence politics and politicians back in London. Eventually he would form a select society known later as “Round Table Groups”, precursor to numerous spinoffs including the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) in the United States. The CFR along with its foreign counterparts are pointed to by many “conspiracy kooks” including myself as the real establishment and government or simply THEY. This is the same group that has permeated every Presidential administration since “Progressive” Woodrow Wilson and striving for communistic one world government. Do the “kooks” have a point? Let’s see what our new friend Carroll Quigley has to say. Much, it turns out.

Among Ruskin’s most devoted disciples at Oxford were a group of intimate friends including Arnold Toynbree, Alfred (later Lord) Milner...These were so moved by Ruskin that they devoted the rest of their lives to carrying out his ideals...A similar group of Cambridge men including Reginald Baliol Brett (Lord Esther), Sir John B. Seeley...were also aroused by Ruskin’s message and devoted their lives to extension of the British Empire and uplift of England’s urban masses...They were remarkably successful in these aims because England’s most sensational journalist William T. Stead (1849-1912), an ardent social reformer and imperialist, brought them into association with Rhodes. This association was formally established on February 5, 1891, when Rhodes and Stead organized a secret society of which Rhodes had been dreaming for sixteen years. (71)

Quigley goes on to explain how the societies perpetuated themselves after Rhodes’ death. He even alludes to controlling the London press at the time:

They were joined in their efforts by other Ruskinite friends of Steads like Lord Grey, Lord Esher and Flora Shaw (later Lady Lugard). In 1890 by a stratagem too elaborate to describe here, Miss Shaw became Head of the Colonial Department of the Times while still remaining on the payroll of Stead’s Pall Mall Gazette. In this post she played a major role in the next ten years in carrying into execution the imperial schemes of Cecil Rhodes, to whom Stead had introduced her in 1889.(72)

Control of the press seems to be a pattern with these guys. And education, as explained later, isn’t far behind. Let’s see what Mr. Quigley has to say about the formation of the “conspiracy kooks” favorite punching bag, the CFR:

As governor-general and high commissioner of South Africa in the period 1897-1905, Milner recruited a group of young men, chiefly from Oxford and Toynbee Hall to assist him in organizing his administration. Through his influence these men were able to win influential posts in government and international finance and become the dominant influence in British imperial and foreign affairs up to 1939...In 1909-1913 they organized semisecret groups, known as the Round Table Groups, in the chief dependencies and the United States. These still function in eight countries...In 1919 they founded the Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House) for which the chief financial supporters were Abe Bailey and the Astor family (owners of the Times). Similar Institutes of International Affairs were established in the British dominion and the United States (where it was known as the Council on Foreign Relations) in the period 1919-1927. After 1925 a somewhat similar structure of organizations, known as the Institute of Pacific Relations, was set up in twelve countries holding territory in the Pacific area...(73)

Mr. Quigley goes on to explain how the tentacles of these semi secret groups set up camp in other countries including India, South Africa, Australia, Canada and New Zealand.

How much influence have these groups had (and continue to have) on global affairs and they’re fed to the cattle proletariat through the “free” press and institutes of “higher” learning? Mr. Quigley again Illuminates (remember this one? It will pop up again and again in Section 3) us:

The power and influence of this Rhodes-Milner group in British imperial affairs and foreign policy since 1889 cannot be exaggerated. We might mention as an example that this group dominated the Times from 1890 to 1912 and has controlled it completely since 1912...Numerous other papers and journals have been under the control or influence of this

group since 1889. They have also established and influenced numerous university and other chairs of imperial affairs and international relations....(74)

For the most part up until this point Mr. Quigley is discussing the societies' influence in England. The CFR was the American version and there is no dearth of familiar names of American big business and Wall Street:

The Round Table Groups have already been mentioned in this book several times...At the risk of some repetition the story will be summarized here because the American branch of this organization (sometimes called the "Eastern Establishment") has played a very significant role in the history of the United States in the last generation...

Money for the widely ramified activities of this organization came originally from the associates and followers of Cecil Rhodes, chiefly from the Rhodes Trust itself, and from wealthy associates such as the Beit Brothers, from Sir Abe Bailey and (after 1915) the Astor family. Since 1925 there have been substantial contributions from wealthy individuals and from foundations, and firms associated with the international banking fraternity, especially the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, and other organizations associated with J.P. Morgan, the Rockefeller and Whitney families, and the associates of Lazard Brothers and of Morgan, Greenfell and Company

On this basis, which was originally financial and goes back to George Peabody, there grew up in the twentieth century a power structure between London and New York which penetrated deeply into university life, the press and the practice of foreign policy (75)

As an aside look at the names Lazard, Rockefeller and Morgan. They or banks they originated are named as owners of the Federal Reserve in the previous section. Just so there's no doubt as to the power wielded by and purposes of the CFR Rene Wormser discusses it in his book, which will be discussed in more detail later, "Foundations: Their Power and Influence":

The Council on Foreign Relations, another member of the international complex, financed both by the Rockefeller and Carnegie foundations, overwhelmingly propagandizes the globalist concept. This organization became virtually an agency of the government when World War II broke out. The Rockefeller Foundation had started and financed certain studies known as the War and Peace Studies, manned largely by associates of the Council; the State Department, in due course, took these Studies over, retaining the major personnel which the Council on Foreign Relations had supplied. (76)

The State Department that "was" so infected by Communist infiltrators exposed in the late forties and early fifties and that to this very day has a lot to say on U.S. Foreign Policy and involvement in wars. All started and funded by many of the same characters behind the "Fed". My friends this isn't "conspiracy theory". Buy these books and read them if you don't believe me.

Think Mayer Amschel Rothschild had a point when he said he cared not who makes a country's laws as long as he had the power to create its money?
Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So the international bankers were interested in more than just the "Federal" "Reserve" as has been demonstrated. But come on Communism too is under their yoke? In a word, yes. There are numerous books referenced in the bibliography that clearly demonstrate Wall Street's desire to communize large countries of the world including Russia and China. A brief summary of the Russian "Revolution" is presented here.

One prominent player in the Russian Revolution was Leon Trotsky. In 1916 Trotsky who would lead the Bolsheviks in their "revolution" against the Russian ruling czar was evicted from Europe. He ended up in New York broke and not able to speak English. By 1917 he was on his way back to Europe with \$10,000 in gold and 275 fellow "revolutionaries" (many American). He was detained briefly in Canada where intelligence agencies saw him as a risk. His revolutionary activities in Russia could potentially draw that nation out of the war with Germany therefore allowing it to send more troops to the Western front which in turn would cost Canadian lives. Nonetheless American pressure via the "Progressive" Wilson White House

under the direction of “Colonel” House (Remember Wilson’s involvement with the “Federal” “Reserve”) pressured the Canadian government to release him. He sailed on with a new US Passport. Eventually Trotsky would join forces with Lenin, who himself had enormous reserves of gold to work with. After a peaceful attempt at “revolution”, they took control of Russian parliament by force. Eventually their Bolsheviks won out and they came to rule whereupon they began to centralize economic and political power to Moscow. Lenin, who thought he was in control, came to a startling revelation:

The state does not function as we desired. How does it function? The car does not obey. A man is at the wheel and seems to lead it but the car does not drive in the desired direction. It moves as another force wishes. (77)

Near the end of his life Lenin began to see the error of his ways and tried to revert back to some private ownership of land and industry. He would soon die and one of the most evil despots in history, Josef Stalin, would take control of the “new” Russia. There are numerous examples of the Federal Reserve “loaning” money from the United States to help the fledgling Soviet Union. For example, Louis McFadden who would soon die under suspect circumstances as previously explained had this to say:

The Soviet Union has been given United States Treasury funds by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks acting through the Chase Bank and Germany Trust Company and other banks in New York City....Open up the books of Amtorg, the trading organization of the Soviet government in New York...and the state bank of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and you will be staggered to see how much American money has been taken from the United States Treasury for the benefit of Russia.. (78)

The Soviet Union would continue to receive United States aid during World War II and for several decades thereafter. One glaring example is the Vietnam War. Recall that JFK reversed his position and was beginning to withdraw troops from Vietnam. Naughty boy.; boom he’s dead and in comes Lyndon Johnson. He appointed a CFR member to just about every strategic position in his Administration. He then deepened the US commitment to “defend” South Vietnam from communism. He then opened up trade with Russia. Russia happened to be supplying communist North Vietnam with most of its war supplies to fight the....Americans. This sounds crazy because it is. Remember “audacity, audacity, always audacity.” In October 1966 LBJ cleared so called non strategic items including foodstuffs, textiles, petroleum, chemicals, machinery, and “scientific and professional instruments” for sale to the Soviet Union (NYT 10/13/66). Eventually other items directly related to a war effort including electronics and radar would be deemed “non strategic” and sent to Russia. Recall from history that the United States Military even under this sell out by its own shadow government was militarily winning the war in Vietnam. But it was costing the lives and limbs of thousands of brave military personnel. And costing the taxpayer (read: middle class) billions since the government had to finance the war by borrowing from...drum roll please...the Federal Reserve. Author Gary Allen summarizes this repugnant situation in his book “None Dare Call It Conspiracy”:

The Viet Cong and North Vietnamese receive 85 percent of their war materials from Russia and the Soviet Bloc nations. Since their economies are incapable of supporting a war, the Communist arm of the Conspiracy needed help from the Finance Capitalist Arm. The United States has been financing and equipping both sides of this terrible Vietnamese war, killing our own soldiers by proxy. Again the landscape painters in the mass media have kept the American public from learning this provable fact.

Not surprisingly, the Rockefellers have been leaders in championing this bloody trade. On January 16, 1967, one of the most incredible articles ever to appear in a newspaper graced the front page of the Establishment’s daily, the New York Times. Under the headline “Eaton Joins Rockefellers To Spur Trade With Reds” the article stated:

“An alliance of family fortunes linking Wall Street and the Midwest is going to try to build economic bridges between the free world and Communist Europe.

The International Basic Economy Corporation, controlled by the Rockefeller brothers, and Tower International, Inc. headed by Cyrus Eaton Jr., Cleveland financier, plan to cooperate in promoting trade between the Iron Curtain countries, including the Soviet Union” (79)

The International Basic Economy Corporation (IBEC) was headed by Richard Aldrich. If that name sounds familiar it should, he was the grandson of Fed plotter Senator Nelson Aldrich. His cohorts included CFR

member Rodman Rockefeller. In October 1969 IBEC would enter into a partnership with NM Rothschild & Sons of London (Those guys again?).

Mr. Allen then goes on to describe how the Rockefellers have financed multiple factories and technology transfers to our “enemy”, the Soviet Union. Nelson Rockefeller and Nikita Khrushchev met often. This is rather strange pair of bedfellows to say the least. In fact in October of 1964 the Wall Street financier and chairman of the board of the CFR took a trip to Moscow, a curious destination for such an “enemy” of communism. Several days later Nikita Khrushchev was recalled from a Black Sea vacation and relieved of his leadership role of the Soviet Union. On this side of the pond, soon to be ex-“President” Richard Nixon was written off to political death after his defeat to JFK and an unsuccessful bid to become California governor in 1965. He then came under the employ of none other than John Mitchell, Nelson Rockefeller’s attorney in New York City. He would win the presidency in 1968 mainly because LBJ with the most powerful military in the world for some odd reason wasn’t making any headway in Vietnam. Nixon the “anti-Communist” and “conservative” was (s)elected and he began to increase trade with the Soviet Union ten-fold. He also tried to incorporate other socialistic programs like price controls that directly contradicted his publicly stated positions. He “shockingly” started formal relations with Communist China. Always at his side was none other than Henry Kissinger, a friend of Nelson Rockefeller and high ranking CFR member. One “conspiracy theorist” describes Kissinger as the “Colonel House of the Nixon Administration”. Nixon would go on to appoint 110 members of the CFR to various posts in his administration. This is strange for a group whose membership is around 1400 to have such a high percentage of members “advising” the president. Interestingly enough Kissinger was accused of having been a Soviet agent by Michal Goleniewski, the highest ranking defector from then communist Poland. CIA counter-intelligence chief James Angleton who was dealing with this situation would soon disappear. Some claimed a boating accident while others believed he defected to Poland. Regardless he disappeared and no follow up of the allegations was pursued. Another CIA counter-intelligence expert, Leonard V. McCoy discovered Kissinger, out of official government employment at the time, had been holding advisory meetings with the Soviet Ambassador to the US during “President” Jimmy Carter’s - who himself experienced a stunning rise to stardom - SALT negotiations with the Soviets. Mr. McCoy reported these actions as nothing short of treason and for the crime of outing Kissinger he was demoted. Today Kissinger is still floating around whose *** gets kissed on the sham media and is a frequent guest of a group called the Bilderbergers to be discussed later.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Follow out the history of the “old” Soviet Union a little further. There is ample evidence its very life depended on Wall Street bankers. Its desire to expand its “revolution” to the world couldn’t even handle inconsequential Vietnam without dedicated Wall Street support. Yet it was portrayed as some omnipresent enemy chomping at the bit to take over the world. We were in a space and arms race for over four decades with this “Red Menace”. In 1983 author Andrew Cockburn sarcastically titled a book “The Threat: Inside the Soviet Military Machine”. In it he described a Soviet Military that was little more than an underfed, drunken gaggle of demoralized soldiers and disloyal Eastern European “allies” who would likely defect at the first possible chance. Equipment was outdated, broken down and poorly maintained. Cleaning compounds meant for planes and radar dishes was distilled into some vodka like concoction. In the public forum “President” Ronald Reagan was determined to “win” the Cold War against the “Evil Empire”. So which USSR was real, Mr. Cockburn’s version or Ronald Reagan’s which happened to be the popular version? Mr. Reagan spent hundreds of billions of additional dollars (remember we were “fighting” with the Soviets for some 40 years) to defeat this evil empire. The popular story is that the Russians couldn’t keep up and eventually had to capitulate in 1988. The wall came down and the US had “won”. Oddly enough our own intelligence agencies “never saw this coming”. But who was correct? Turns out Andrew Cockburn’s version was reality. The Soviet military was in terrible condition as was the Soviet Union as a whole. Turns out the mighty Soviet Union wasn’t so powerful. The United States had just fought two “hot” yet undeclared wars (Korea and Vietnam) and spent hundreds of billions of dollars courtesy of the “Fed” against this broken

down gillopy. And of course all this debt was collecting interest and going into a certain group's disgustingly large pockets.

Oops.

But who cares. We have peace, love and joy. Heck even ex "Evil Empire" premier Mikail Gorbachev had a transformation. He is running around this very day (2008) with a bunch of UN-dead peaceniks advocating the new "perestroika", peace, love to Mother Earth (I mean this literally) and a new world order of John Lennon "dreamer" proportions. Aah. Sweet love and joy. And ex KGB chief turned good guy Vladimir Putin is "overseeing" democracy in the "reformed" Soviet Union. And the Chinese? They're not building up a huge 200 million man army or modernizing their ballistic missile stock courtesy "President" and Cecil Rhodes scholar Bill Clinton or anything. At least the snews doesn't seem to think so, they never seem to report on it. See? Everything's okay.

Now did Brad Pitt go to Jennifer Aniston's house for Christmas or not?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Let's take a brief look at two more key events in light of the aforementioned. The Korean War wasn't technically a war but a "police" action. Both sides fought under the auspices of the recently formed UN. Stop and think about that one. China sat on the UN Security Council on the East River while the same UN-dead was commanding the "police" action halfway around the world, against them. The United States military for the first time in its history and in direct violation of the Constitution was subservient to a world governing body. War hero and patriot General Doug MacArthur was the original leader of the "US" effort. However he was disallowed to utilize the full power of the US military. For example, he ordered the bridges over the Yalu River bombed to halt the advancing Chinese armies. He was overridden by General Marshall. This left MacArthur in his own words in "inexpressible shock". Even Chinese general Lin Pao, commander of the Chinese army, would later admit that he never would have attacked if he had not been assured that the Americans were not going to bomb his supply and communication lines. The official reason given for non-action was not to provoke the Chinese. Apparently they were already provoked because we ended fighting them for three years anyways. So started the US policy of "containment" but not really winning militarily against communism. So how does this tie in to the drive to world government? Besides costing the US prestige and billions of dollars and thousands of lives it accomplished nothing. Or did it? Seems like it was a good test case for the recently formed UN-dead, the new world government, to administer military force while also advocating for peace. In 1952 the publication Foreign Affairs, the newspaper of the CFR, had this to say in an article entitled Korea in Perspective:

The burden of my argument, then, based on the meaning of our experience in Korea as I see it, is that we have made historic progress toward the viable establishment of collective security
(80)

War hero and patriot MacArthur who insisted on the odd notion that the United States should commit to win the war was relieved of his position by "President" Truman. His popularity destroyed Truman and his bid for re-election. No problem. Aforementioned "Eastern Establishment" lackey, former Supreme Commander of the Allied Forces in Europe and CFR member Dwight Eisenhower was waiting in the wings. He became "President" and continued the big spending (read: Federal Reserve Bank profits) of his predecessors. He "lost" the country of Cuba to communism in a well documented series of blunders and falsehoods so incompetent that they cannot logically be considered accidental while the snews said little. For example, the ruthless dictator was painted as the "George Washington" of Cuba by none other than Establishment fish wrapper New York Slimes um Times before his seizure of dictatorial powers in the island nation.

In the late 1940s the most populated country in the world, China, would fall to the Chinese. The bumbling of the Truman administration was also seemingly incomprehensible. For example, funding for supplies for the Nationalist armies under Chiang Kai-shek was held up in red tape while they were desperately running short of necessities to continue the war against Mao's communist armies. This is strange for a country that was so concerned about the spread of Communism and spending billions courtesy the "Fed" to do it. Also, many of Mao's supplies came from none other than lend lease, the United States show

of “good will” to help the Soviets rebuild. This pattern of US to USSR to communist enemies was repeated in Vietnam as explained previously. One more note of interest. The Council on International Pacific Relations, IPR, the offshoot of the Round Table groups described by Carroll Quigley, somehow got it backwards. They viewed Mao as some kind of hero and Chiang Kai-shek as the villain, directly contradicting official United States policy. Turned out that Mao started the evil dictatorship in China and Taiwan to where the defeated Nationalists fled became a bastion of real freedom and capitalism. Oops. Just THEY just made a “little” blunder there. Interestingly in 1952 a Senatorial committee investigating them found the IPR to be controlled by outright Communists or those sympathetic to the cause.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

There was no dearth of outings of Soviet spies in the United States and head scratching moves by the US government. For example, Alger Hiss, advisor to FDR at the Yalta conference at the end of World War II, heavily involved in the passage of the UN treaty in the US Senate and CFR member turned out to be a Soviet spy. How one gets into such a diversity of positions while being a Soviet spy is puzzling. How he got out of any punishment and ended up at the State Department is even more puzzling, on the surface at least.

All the aforementioned “mistakes” in addition to a myriad of others that weren't even mentioned - but can be easily researched from the list of references - when dealing with Communism over the forty years from the end of World War II to the “fall” of the Soviet Union cannot logically be ascribed as accidental. Therefore, there is only one other choice. Communism was set up for two basic reasons: First, to profit the international bankers and bankrupt the United States while it existed via hot and “cold” wars. Secondly, it is needed to help usher in the New World Order mostly by validating the UN-dead's “peace” efforts. Again, is this preposterous? Surely somebody in our government would say something or out this “conspiracy” for all the world to see. Turns out Congress did do an investigation and almost blew the stack off the whole shebang. Almost.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

In 1953 Congress established something called the Reece Commission to investigate some mysterious entities known as the tax exempt foundations. It turned out our elected officials of the Congress of the United States Federal Government itself got much more than it bargained for.

Let's step back in time a few years and discuss a well known “infamous” Senator named Joseph McCarthy. The real government ie, the “Eastern Establishment”, of this nation hates McCarthy so much to this very day that his name is synonymous with some kind of loon out for self-aggrandizing blood vengeance. The proddings and inquiries of Senator and true American patriot McCarthy came close to blowing the lid off the societal wide life sucking octopus of the insidiously evil International Banking cartel. THEY were very nervous for a time. In the years prior to 1953 McCarthy was investigating and outing many CFR and pro-communist types including the aforementioned Alger Hiss and Dean Acheson. He directly attacked the IPR and many others in the Eastern Establishment. He was calling communists in our own government um let's see...communists. The ex-Marine wondered why former General and current Secretary of State George Marshall ignored a report stating that the State Department was infested with Communist and pro-Communist agents throughout its ranks. On February 9, 1950 he gave a speech in Ohio County West Virginia where he claimed to have report outing 57 people in the State Department with direct Communist party affiliation and membership. Yet they still were instrumental in shaping US foreign policy. He was on to something. Was he just some “loon”? In July 1953 the Federal Government itself issued a report entitled “Interlocking Subversion in Government Departments” that substantiated McCarthy's “outlandish” claims. And don't forget, as will be pointed out later we in the United States today in 2008 score a perfect 100 on the test of the Communist Manifesto. Maybe he wasn't the paranoid lunatic he is still portrayed as today. Author William Still summarizes the situation this way in his book “New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies”:

Following backward to their source the threads which led from admitted Communists like Whittaker Chambers, through Alger Hiss, and the Carnegie Endowment to Thomas Lamont and the Morgan Bank, a Congressional Committee fell into the whole complicated network of interlocking tax-exempt foundations. (81)

As a result of the commotion initiated by McCarthy a Congressional committee under Representative B. Carroll Reece of Tennessee was established in July 1953 to look into these tax exempt foundations. Author W. Cleon Skousen sums up the situation in the "Naked Capitalist":

Now we turn to the vast reservoirs of wealth-the tax exempt foundations-which Dr. Quigley describes as the major base of operations for the Establishment bosses as they launch their catastrophic attack on the basic framework of the whole American society.

Dr. Quigley's disclosure that the Council on Foreign Relations and the Institute of Pacific Relations were responsible for what turned out to be a paroxysm of world-wide political subversion, is no more shocking than his bold declaration that the global collectivists of the London-Wall Street axis were equally successful in attacking the whole foundation of the American culture through the exploitation of the millions made available by certain tax-exempt foundations.

Generally speaking, the Rockefeller Foundation, The Carnegie Foundation, the Ford Foundation and a host of other Wall Street philanthropies have always been looked upon as generous, capitalistic santa clauses...In fact public hearings were heard, but the Establishment's choke-hold on the press was sufficient to keep the public from becoming aware of the scandalous proportions of the facts which were discovered. (82)

Maybe Mr. Skousen is merely a "conspiracy kook" as this quote is most outlandish. What does well respected historian Carroll Quigley have to say? As usual, he holds back nothing in "Tragedy and Hope":

It was this group of people, whose wealth and influence so exceeded their experience and understanding, who provided much of the framework of influence which the Communist sympathizers and fellow travelers took over the in the United States in the 1930s. It must be recognized that the power that these energetic Left wingers exercised was never their own power or Communist power but was ultimately the power of the international financial coterie, and, once the anger and suspicion of the American people were aroused, as they were in 1950, it was a fairly simple matter to get rid of the red sympathizers. Before this could be done, however, a congressional committee, following backward to their source the threads which lead from admitted Communists like Whittaker Chambers through Alger Hiss, and the Carnegie Endowment to Thomas Lamont and the Morgan Bank, fell into the whole complicated network of the interlocking tax exempt foundations. The Eighty-third Congress set up a Special Committee to Investigate Tax-Exempt Foundations with B. Carroll Reece, of Tennessee, as chairman. It soon became clear that people of immense wealth would be unhappy if the investigation went too far and that the "most respected" newspapers in the country, closely allied with these men of wealth, would not get excited enough about any revelations to make the publicity worth while, in terms of votes or campaign contributions. An interesting report showing the Left-wing associations of the interlocking nexus of tax-exempt foundations was issued in 1954 rather quietly. Four years later, the Reece commission's general counsel, Rene A. Wormser, wrote a shocked, but not shocking, book on the subject called Foundations: Their Power and Influence. (83)

My friends this book is available on my top secret source, Amazon.com. In the pages prior to this passage Mr. Quigley was discussing the various Round Table groups (i.e., the CFR in the US) and various people at prestigious universities such as Harvard and high powered law firms. What he was alluding to when he said their wealth and influence "so exceeded" their experience and understanding was that while they were powerful politically and financially and high on their own ideals or so they thought they themselves were being controlled by THEM, the international bankers. Notice too he mentions the 1930s. What he's referring to is FDR's "New Deal" where the Federal Government came to the rescue Socialist style during the Great Depression (which we already discussed was caused by the "Fed" on purpose) with a whole slew of Government sponsored work programs, all illegal if you don't see the Constitution as "living" that is. Social(ist) Security, another blatant scam by anyone's standard, was started at this time also. And don't forget the great gold theft previously discussed. Notice too that Mr. Quigley states in no uncertain terms the control of the press and implies that those Congressmen on this committee would not be rewarded

(or worse as we've seen) for publicizing their profound findings. One would have to believe that if a Congressman wanted to be considered a hero outing such a complex maze would be a veritable boon for popularity and re-election both highly craved by all politicians. But in this case relative silence. Strange. Just how powerful are these so called tax exempt foundations? It is readily apparent throughout Rene Wormser's book, *Foundations: Their Power and Influence*":

The Giant Foundation can exercise enormous power through the direct use of its funds. Moreover, it materially increases this power and its influence by building collateral alliances which serve greatly to insulate it against criticism. It is likely to find friends among the banks which hold its great deposits; the investment and brokerage houses which serve its investment problem; the major law firms which act as its counsel; and the many firms, institutions and individuals with which it deals and benefits. By careful selection of a trustee, here and there, from among proprietors and executives of newspapers, periodicals, and other media of communication, it can assure itself of adulation and support. By engaging "public relations counsellors" (ethically, and even legally, a questionable practice), it can further create for itself a favorable press and enthusiastic publicity.(84)

This is only a general summary. There are plenty of passages and sources cited throughout the book that substantiates all these seemingly outlandish claims.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

And a few more suspicious dead bodies showed up around this time also. Frank Murphy was FDR's attorney general in 1938 and later Supreme Court Justice. He met with a Congressman Martin Dies, Chairman on the House Committee on un-American activities near the end of World War II and told him that FDR's entire Administration was infected with Communist agents. He would later die in the hospital of heart attack just before he was scheduled for release. Congressman Dies believed that he was murdered.

James Forrestal was America's first Secretary of Defense. He became alarmed at the United States' incomprehensible moves post World War II concerning concessions to the Soviets and abandonment of China to the Communists. He was starting to keep files of people who he suspected to be under Communist influence. He fought with the State Department constantly on their actions that seemed to help Communist causes around the world. Not coincidentally "conspiracy theorist" Gary Allen notes that "so completely has the CFR dominated the State Department over the past thirty eight years that every secretary of state except Cordell Hull, James Byrnes and William Rogers had been a member of the CFR" (98 None). As an aside, a certain individual named Henry Kissinger was Rogers' chief policy advisor. Mr. Forrestal went on the record about the situation:

Consistency has never been a mark of stupidity. If the diplomats who have mishandled our relations with Russia were merely stupid they would occasionally make a mistake in our favor. (85)

He met with a certain freshman Senator named Joe McCarthy to express his concerns. Forrestal was fired from his position in 1949 by "President" Truman. Five days later he was taken to Bethesda Naval Hospital, heavily drugged for "fatigue" and held in isolation for several weeks. The night before he was scheduled to be released he committed suicide with his own bathrobe cord. He showed no signs of depression and had been known to be of strong character his whole life, left no suicide note and no evidence that the cord had been tied to anything inside his room was found. Yet the cord was found around his neck on his lifeless body thirteen floors below his hospital room. His diaries and records were subsequently seized by the White House. A "condensed" version of them would be released two years later.

What of Mr. McCarthy himself? Besides being lambasted in the sell out media he was vilified by his own "friends" in Congress. A Congressional resolution condemning McCarthy was issued on July 30, 1954. Of the forty six counts in the resolution all but two were dropped. The two that remained were so minor that they could have been applied to just about anyone in Congress. A \$10,000 reward was offered by something called (in Orwellian Newspeak) the Constitutional League of New York to find one person that ex Marine Joe McCarthy outed as Communist or pro Communist was accused falsely. Nobody ever claimed it. What kind of results did McCarthy achieve? Besides the aforementioned "exposure" of the tax exempt

associations “conspiracy theorist” Ralph Epperson sums it up in “The Unseen Hand: An Introduction to the Conspiratorial View of History:”

Now, in retrospect, it is possible to look at the record. Was McCarthy able to substantiate his allegations that there were at least eighty one security risks in the State Department?

Fifty-seven of these cases were later summoned by a Loyalty Board and fifty-four of the accused confirmed McCarthy’s charges by resigning under fire.

By November of 1954 all of the eighty-one persons on McCarthy’s list had left government employ by dismissal or resignation.

The Senate Internal Security Subcommittee revealed that, on June 27, 1956, the State Department’s own security chief, Scott McLeod, drew up a list of 847 security risks in the State Department.

It would seem that Joe McCarthy’s major sin was that he underestimated the extent to which the Communists had penetrated the State Department. (86)

What did Senator and ex Marine Joe McCarthy have to say during this time? He wrote a book entitled America’s Retreat From Victory. One excerpt sums up the situation:

How can we account for our present situation unless we believe that men high in this government are concerting to deliver us to disaster? This must be the product of a great conspiracy, a conspiracy on a scale so immense as to dwarf any previous such venture in the history of man (87)

What this patriotic American had uncovered was THEIR Great Plan in action, Carroll Quigley’s so called “Hope”, the communistic drive for world government at the expense of the good of USA and all nations of the world for that matter. All for our own benefit, of course.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Joe McCarthy would check into Bethesda Naval Hospital in July 1957 and soon be dead of “natural” causes. In his book “The Assassination of Joe McCarthy” Dr. Medford Evans found it “incredible” that one of relatively good health like the soon to be ex-Senator could “die so swiftly”. No autopsy was ever performed. Preposterous? A few years later an energetic young Catholic President would try to follow the United States Constitution, at least when it came to the issuance of money. His fate has already been discussed.

How did pro Establishment historian Carroll Quigley feel about Senator McCarthy?

The revelation of Communist influence in the United States was undoubtedly valuable, but the cost, in damage to the innocent persons and in the total confusion of the American people was a very high and largely unnecessary cost...

McCarthy was not a conservative, still less a reactionary. He was a fragment of elemental force, a throwback to primeval chaos. He was the enemy of all order and of all authority, with no respect or even understanding, for principles, laws, regulations and rules. (88)

What Joe McCarthy had done was almost wake up the media duped cattle proletariat. The conspiracy was so huge, so complex yet he had almost done it in. He almost single handedly had exposed Quigley’s beloved “authority”, THEY, the cattle herders hiding behind the “Fed” to usher in the imminent New World Order about to engulf the globe in the twenty first century. Quigley, today’s sham media and so called “Progressives” do little to hide their ire and insatiable disdain for the great Senator McCarthy.

Who do you want to believe?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Think McCarthy was a “reactionary” some kind of caveman “throwback”. Turns out one of Quigley’s biggest fans happened to be a young Oxford student named William Jefferson Clinton. Look at what this guy does, not what he says. Clinton was a Rhodes Scholar. Remember Cecil Rhodes scholarship was set up to educate leaders for a Communistic world government. And he pillaged the diamond mines of South Africa to fund his cause. This is a strange credential for our first “black” president to be proud of, no?

In 1992 Clinton's was "surprised" by the huge budget deficit and instituted the largest tax increase at the time, blatantly contradicting his campaign promise to cut taxes. One of his other bright schemes he wasted no time bringing to the forefront was "gays in the military". Funny he never really shared this belief during the campaign. He empowered the Federal Emergency Management Association (FEMA) while the "free" press wasn't looking with illegal Executive Orders. Something called the "Fairness Doctrine" that would blatantly curtail free speech via a lexicon of federal laws and regulations was revived after being defeated by another patriotic yet Establishment hated "President", Ronald Reagan. As an aside Mr. Reagan's life was almost taken by someone who the "conspiracy theorists" tied to the Skull and Bone Bush family. Perhaps Ronald Reagan who seemed genuine in his approach realized the extent of what he was dealing with much like McCarthy. The economy was supposedly great during Clinton's tenure but like him it was a merely façade. The stock market was through the roof based on rabid speculation on internet stocks. Many of the jobs that were created were based on a false stock market and more government bureaucrats. The "Fed" was making credit easy with very low interest rates. The real deficit almost doubled during his watch despite some bogus claims about "balancing the budget". And his wife may be worse. Hillary is a top "Presidential" and "Progressive" candidate in 2008. Again look at her actions and what she really believes, not her words on the News or on the sham "Presidential" debates. She wants to "get the rich to pay their fair share" yet she herself is a multi millionaire. She is so concerned about health care for the cattle proletariat yet I will bet anything that her and her family will enjoy the health care of a privileged upper class the way Congress exempts itself from Social Security. She wrote a book entitled "It Takes a Village". In this book, among its blatantly socialist schemes, proposes that the mother and father be replaced with mother and father government, in true Orwellian Communist fashion.

Call this government control of everything for our benefit what you want. Maybe "Communism" is outdated. Fine. Call it "Progressive". Wilson was a "Progressive". But have no fear the end result is the same, a powerful ruling class living in the safety and warmth of the farmhouse telling the cows how to live out on the farm. With the full brunt of the Federal Government to back them up if someone doesn't agree with their form of hypocritical "compassion". For example, there are numerous accounts of the Clintons' use of the illegal IRS to stymie opponents including Judicial Watch, an organization of true patriots doing its best to expose sham leaders in "both" parties. And of course everyone knows Hillary's role in Travelgate and the attempts to destroy Bill's seemingly endless bimbo friends.

What of the results of the findings of the Reece Committee on the so called Tax-Exempt Foundations? Turns out they were numerous and each one more disturbing than the last. Committee lead researcher Norman Dodd soon discovered that many of the foundations came into existence before the institution of the income tax in 1913. According to Mr. Dodd one of the oldest and largest was something called the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, a disturbingly Orwellian name to say the least. According to Dodd the Endowment had set up something called the Council of Learned Societies which reviewed the candidates of every high level position in the State Department prior to World War I. What Mr. Dodd had stumbled on was that some forty years earlier, some very wealthy people who happened to be the same ones to loan money to the Federal Government via the "Fed" that in turn they started, were interested in getting the US involved in World War I. Is this outlandish? Look at the facts. The war was a European affair, the main impetus for US involvement was the sinking of the liner Lusitania. Numerous warnings were posted by the Germans in United States newspapers to warn citizens not to sail on her because it could be sunk as a transport ship. Wilson's Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan tried to get Woodrow Wilson himself to issue a warning but the "President" never did. The ship was sunk under dubious circumstances in the English Channel and 1201 innocent civilians went down with her. Americans were furious but not enough to get involved the "war to end all wars". "President" Wilson was re-elected on a campaign to keep the US out of the war. Under the advisement of his "friend" the aforementioned "Colonel" House, Wilson declared war on April 2, 1917. "President" Wilson cited the Lusitania and the fact that Germany, who had sent restitution for the Lusitania and had stopped for a time sinking US shipping, began sinking US ships in earnest. And the British and French were getting desperate since Germany had a fresh infusion of troops from the Russian front. Remember Leon Trotsky? Was World War I a merely a set up? Most will disagree. Nonetheless, William Jennings Bryan resigned in protest over what he saw as a

cover up of the entire situation and Wilson's breaking his promise to keep the US neutral. The United States with millions of patriotic citizens would answer the call and thousands would give their lives in the war. The newly formed "Fed" just happened to be willing to loan its new client, Uncle Sam, millions of dollars. Of course a "conspiracy" could never be directly proven. And what would be the reason for a group to get a whole country involved in a war at the cost and anguish of millions of dead and their survivors? The evil is seemingly incomprehensible; ascribable to some purely sinister character the Bible has no aversion to calling out on numerous occasions. The fact of the matter is international banker and Wilson campaign backer Bernard Baruch and the Rockefeller family each reaped profits of 200 million from the war. And something called the Treaty of Versailles was the first attempt at world government into something called the League of Nations. "President" Wilson was accompanied by "Colonel" House and chairman of the Federal Reserve Board Paul Warburg to its meetings. Warburg's brother Max was among the German delegates and socialistic economist John Meynard Keynes was among the British delegates. Membership in the first attempt at World Government was fortunately stopped in the US Senate soon after. Unfortunately, this international banking cartel of leaches and high powered low lifes wasn't going anywhere. The German economy and industry would be eventually eviscerated by what did emerge from the Versailles conference. Within about ten years hyperinflation and punitive damages paid to France and England for punishment from the first "war to end all wars", World War I, had destroyed Germany and its people. A relatively obscure World War I veteran named Adolf Hitler would ascend to power and lead something called the Nazi Party. Hitler and his group achieved prominence around 1933. By 1939 the world was again involved in another World War. According to the "Conspiracy theorists" the war was started by the same group of international bankers who wanted control of not only "their" wealth but that of the world. This is heavy. Most would disagree with this assessment. But hopefully if nothing else this book has gotten you think independently. Few would disagree with the fact that Hitler's war machine couldn't have survived to the extent it had without the help of a consortium of new industrial cartels formed and financed under something called the Dawes Plan. This plan was developed by several prominent members of the CFR in the early 1920s as a way for Germany to borrow its way out of its troubles. One of the largest companies that formed as result was one known as IG Farben. Its start was financed with a \$30 million loan from none other than the Rockefellers' National City Bank. How important was this company to the emergent Nazis? In a post World War II investigation the War Department would find in an investigation:

Without IG Farbens immense productive facilities, its intense research, and vast international affiliations, Germany's prosecution of the war would have been unthinkable and impossible...(89)

Aside from its massive contributions to the Nazi war machine IG Farben produced a gas known as Zyklon B, used by Hitler to take care of the German "problem". As an aside, what theory did Hitler himself ascribe to justify his indescribably horrific actions? The THEOrY of LIVEvolution. It just happens to be the same "theory" being shoved down our collective throats while at the same time lambasting Biblical Christianity. Another one of Hitler's fans was a lovely woman named Margret Sanger covered later. Yes she's the same woman for whom the "Margret Sanger Award" is given every year by Planned Parenthood. And yes Planned Parenthood is the same group of lovelies being courted by the "Progressive" Hillary Clinton for in her bid to satisfy her insatiable case of megalomania umm to be "President" so she can "help" us in the middle class. Hitler and many of his top henchmen were also deeply involved in many paganistic and occultic practices. Okay enough. My friends, this world without Jesus Christ is indeed one of deep darkness and despair. As this is not intended to be a history book per se, this is the "cliff notes" version of Hitler's rise to power and World War II. As always, I encourage you to check my sources and my sources' sources to "fill in the gaps" and to satisfy your own curiosity, if you're so inclined.

Or don't bother and go watch American Idle (your mind). Everything will be fine. THEY told us so. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So Hitler's rise to power was a "conspiracy" funded by Wall Street banker types? The rants of some isolated kooks? What does our friend from the "other side", Carroll Quigley have to say? As usual, much:

The Dawes Plan, which was largely a JP Morgan production, was drawn up by an international committee of financial experts presided over by the American Banker Charles G. Dawes....Specifically Germany was able to borrow abroad beyond her ability to pay, without the normal slump in the value of the mark which would have stopped such loans under normal circumstances. It is worthy of note that this system was set up by international bankers and that the subsequent lending of other people's money to Germany was very profitable to these bankers...

Using these American loans, Germany's industry was largely re-equipped with the most advanced technical facilities...With these American loans Germany was able to rebuild her industrial system to make it the second best in the world by a wide margin, to keep up her prosperity and her standard of living in spite of defeat and reparations, and to pay reparations without either a balanced budget or a favorable balance of trade...The only things wrong with the system were a) that it would collapse as the United States ceased to lend and b) in the meantime debts were merely being shifted from one account to another and no was really getting any nearer to solvency. In the period 1924-1931, Germany paid 10.5 billion marks in reparations but borrowed abroad a total of 18.6 billion marks. Nothing was settled by all this, but the international bankers sat in heaven, under a rain of fees and commissions (90)

Germany would plunge into hyperinflation, economic ruin and despair. But, as mentioned, some two years later a savior known as Adolf Hitler supported by the Rockefeller financed IG Farben would arise to bring Germany back from the brink. Recall that back in the United States around this time this same group of men was manipulating the "Fed" to bring on the Great Depression (Contraction). The world is a monopoly game to these guys with the minor exception that the rules are for real and hundreds of millions pay with their lives. Think about it, millions of deaths of unspeakable horror at the hands of other human beings all for the profit of a few. This should make anybody despair...except for the real kooks in the UN-dead sanctioned radical environmental movement as explained later. Is this starting to connect?

The end of World War II takes us to the real purpose of the war, a second attempt by the international bankers at world government, the UN-dead. This entity for world governance will be covered subsequently. It also leads us back to the Reece Commission. Norman Dodd had discovered that World War I arose in large part from the efforts of a tax exempt foundation known as the Carnegie Foundation for International Peace. This organization sounds eerily similar to George Orwell's "Ministry of Peace" in 1984. But the foundations were formed before income taxes so they had to have some ulterior motive instead of avoiding the very income tax system THEY invented for us to pay THEM. By the way what exactly was the deal with the "Boston Tea Party"? Mr. Dodd lamented in a 1977 radio interview:

This is where the power comes from-to bring the idea of "one world government" to the point where it is acceptable to the people of this country. That is the primary aim, and everything that has happened since then is a means to that one end. (91)

Mr. Dodd would later go on to explain this exchange with Rowan Gather president of the Ford Foundation around this time:

Mr. Dodd, you were invited because we thought you would tell us why Congress was interested in the operations of foundations like ourselves. All of us at the executive and policy making level here at the Foundation have had experience with the OSS or the European Economic Administration. We operate here from directives which are issued from the White House. The substance of these directives is as follows: We shall use our grant making power...to alter life in the United States so that we can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union. (92)

Again, is this preposterous? The Bolshevik "Revolution" was financed with Wall Street money. Additionally the "Federal" "Reserve" loaned tens of millions to the Soviets over several decades. THEY never lose out; the Soviets defaulted on most of these loans and the suckers, which would be us, picked up the tab with...the illegal Federal income tax; all at interest of course. The capitulations and agreements made with the Soviet Union after World War II favored the communist nation ally soon to be arch enemy to an inexplicable degree. Another dead body pops up here as well. Firebrand Army General George Patton

was on a rant that the United States would soon face the Soviets as an arch enemy while everyone in Washington was bending over backwards to grant them concessions and countries. The outspoken General who was instrumental in leading the Allies to victory during the war would end up dead in a mysterious car crash. His death remains a mystery to this day. Is he another “kook”? How many dead bodies under the most bizarre circumstances will it take to wake people up? Not enough apparently. Many of the students in our public education indoctrination centers (schools) can’t even name Germany as an enemy in World War II. They may not even know who many of the great American patriots who gave their lives trying to warn us even were. Not to mention the millions who have given the ultimate sacrifice on battlefields the world over. More on this later.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Remember that book mentioned by Quigley by Rene A. Wormser, Foundations: Their Power and Influence? W. Cleon Skousen sums up many in “The Naked Capitalist”. Some of the more disturbing are broken down into nine distinct groups. The first six are general and include political maneuvering to prevent the Reece hearings from being effective, rich banking and industrial families give their money to “tax exempt” foundations that in reality funds are interlocked in a “monolithic monopoly of power to carry out globalist policies, a “Marxist elite” in academic social science groups, “continually emphasizing pathological aspects of American society to discredit its culture”. He then goes on to cite instances where they subvert the educational establishment. These will be discussed later. He also cites the foundations as “instruments of subversion” and “finance of America’s best interest to achieve collectivist internationalism”. He cites several major points in the book to substantiate his claims including communist and social influences in the foundations, helplessness of the American citizen, ridicule of the American idea of free markets and free enterprise, Rhodes scholars (remember Bill and Hillary Clinton?) supplied to the government. And last but not certainly least, the Orwellian Carnegie Endowment for International Peace influencing a war taking position. The first chairman who was none other than convicted Communist agent Alger Hiss who sticks his two cents in describing how the Orwellian named foundation should influence United States policy decisions. Mr. Hiss is an interesting character in and of himself. His resume, besides original president of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace included trustee of the Woodrow Wilson Foundation, a director of the executive committee of the American Association for the United Nations, a director of the American Peace Society, a trustee of the World Peace Federation, and a director of the American Institute of Pacific Relations. And oh yeah, convicted Communist spy. Hmm. All this peace stuff, founder of the UN-dead yet a Communist at a time when Stalin’s reign of terror was slaughtering literally millions of people. The same UN-dead when it’s not lambasting the United States and Israel, advocates peace, love, Mother Earth and “right human relations” this very day yet founded by convicted Communist Alger Hiss and the Nazi supporting Rockefellers among many other associates. Hmm....George Orwell and the Ministry of Peace. Sorry, I just don’t see a connection here.

Now I wonder if those people are really going to make it off the island on “LOST”.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

One of the most striking points made in the book, as if the aforementioned aren’t bad enough, is that the recently formed UN-dead should be the center of a home base for a new socialist order. Are you starting to notice that all rhodes, no pun intended, keep leading back to the UN-dead? This passage in “Foundations” segways perfectly and illuminates, no pun intended, strikingly the real intention of the internationalist movement, courtesy of the Ministry of Peace I mean the UN-dead brought to us by none other the Carnegie Endowment for International PEACE and friends:

The Carnegie for International Peace made its position clear. Its 1934 Yearbook complained about the

Economic nationalism which is still running riot and which is the greatest obstacle to the reestablishment of prosperity and genuine peace.

And referred to nationalism as “this violently reactionary movement”. Nationalism is held to be “violently reactionary” in the United States, but the organization supported by the

Endowment apparently feel that nationalism abroad is a fine thing. Under the slogan of anticolonialism, they have supported rabid nationalistic movements, often Communist stimulated, in undeveloped areas, and have underwritten measures abroad highly detrimental to American prestige and American private investments.

The 1946 report of the Rockefeller Foundation also minced no words in advocating globalism. It read:

The challenge of the future is to make this world one world – a world truly free to engage in common and constructive intellectual efforts that will serve the welfare of mankind everywhere.

The ideal of a united world as a basis for permanent peace is a splendid one. But the executives of the international minded foundations have committed two serious errors in promoting it. One is that they have been in too great haste to translate into immediate action an ideal which might take another century of extremely careful planning and adjustment to accomplish. The other has been that the “common world” which they have envisioned and to which they have sought to rush us is unquestionably an extended, international collectivism.

The Reece Committee came to this conclusion:

The weight of evidence before this Committee, which the foundations have made no serious effort to rebut, indicates that the form of globalism which the foundations have so actively promoted and from which our foreign policy has suffered seriously, relates definitely to a collectivist point of view. Despite vehement disclaimers of bias, despite platitudinous affirmations of loyalty to American traditions, the statements filed by those foundations whose operations touch on foreign policy have produced no rebuttal to the evidence of support of collectivism (93)

Hey folks this a committee of the United States Congress speaking. This “conspiracy theorist” just thought you might like to know that there was a time Congress was doing something more productive than robbing its own bank and post office blind and investigating steroids in baseball.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

d. The UN-dead

The United Nations is ground zero for the emergent New World Order. It was formed in April of 1945 when fifty nations met in San Francisco to consider the new UN-dead charter. Planning for this sinister anti United States organization began after the unsuccessful attempt at the League of Nations after World War I. Essentially, World War II was a tool of the international banking elite to get the attempt one world government right this time. As preposterous as it seems remember it was previously noted that Adolf Hitler and the Nazis could not have supported their war machine without Rockefeller backed IG Farben. And planning for the UN-dead did not spontaneously begin in 1945. In fact, “conspiracy theorist” W. Cleon Skousen in “The Naked Capitalist” cites State Department Publication 2349, Report to the President on the Results of the San Francisco Conference, as proof that planning began in the United States in 1939, two years before this country’s entry into the war:

“With the outbreak of war in Europe it was clear it was clear that the United States would be confronted, after the war, with new and exceptional problems...Accordingly, a committee on Post-War Problems was set up before the end of 1939, at the suggestion of the CFR. The Committee consisted of high officials of the Department of State. It was assisted by a research staff, which in February 1941, was organized into a division of Special Research.” (94)

Not by coincidence, among the American delegation in San Francisco were 74 members of the CFR including former FDR advisor Alger Hiss and another man named Harry Dexter White. Both would later be uncovered as Soviet spies. The Rockefeller interests were represented by Nelson Rockefeller himself and John J. McCloy president of Rockefeller’s Chase Manhattan Bank. John D. Rockefeller would purchase then “donate” the New York City land for the construction of the UN-dead. Not surprisingly something called Communist Party USA was another proponent of the latest and UN-fortunately successful attempt at world government. Again we have this strange mix of Communists and THOSE who should be the ultimate group of anti-Communists, the richest Wall Street capitalists in the world.

As usual, I invite you to check my references for your own satisfaction for these seemingly outlandish claims. But think independently for a second, look at what the UN-dead has done over the past sixty years. It has consistently lambasted the United States and a small Middle Eastern country that happens to be God’s chosen people, the nation of Israel. They control the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund. The IMF, the international counterpart of the “Fed” and central banks worldwide, was set up to stabilize international currencies. It lays the convenient groundwork for an international “Fed”. A conference known as Bretton Woods in 1944 formulated the IMF. One does not have to be a “conspiracy theorist” to make the simple observation that international currency means international government. In 1975 former IMF head Dr. Johannes Witheeven stated that the IMF become the “exclusive issuer of official international reserve assets”. In 1984 Foreign Affairs, the official mouthpiece of the CFR and therefore prophetic indicator of US Foreign policy called for “a common currency” and “a common monetary policy” and a “joint bank of issue to determine that monetary policy”. Multiple CFR members were at the original UN-dead planning meetings as previously stated. Europe already has a common currency, the euro. This was the largest currency transfer in human history and took many by “surprise” when it occurred January 1st, 2002. And in spite of the news blackout in this nation, the momentum for a common North American currency, the amero, is gaining a lot of momentum in 2008. The World Bank is another creation of the international bankers ostensibly for the betterment of the poor countries. However, it simply bails out poor countries’ banks who many times can’t repay their respective loans with US taxpayer money. North Carolina Senator Jesse Helms, no friend of the establishment owned sell out media, summed up the situation:

The New York banks find the profit from the interest on this sovereign debt to be critical to their balance sheets. Up until very recently, this has been an essentially riskless game for the banks because the IMF and World Bank have stood ready to bail the banks out with our taxpayer money. (95)

Of course when taxpayer money is diverted by the self imposed bankers of goodwill (with other peoples’ money of course) to foreign countries the Federal government must still pay the interest on its constantly increasing debt which it gets from more borrowing from the ...Fed. Or the government can simply cut back on “discretionary” spending (that’s a joke). And the merry go round goes round and

round... Of course many of the IMF's and World Bank's funds go to corrupt regimes and dictators in an effort to "help." Barron's financial magazine sums it up this way: "There's a saying that the bank takes money from the poor people in the rich countries and gives it to the rich people in the poor countries". The magazine also noted that many of the two banks' funds seem to often end up in the hands of pro socialist causes. That's a shock.

The latest attempt at world economic domination here is the revival of something called the UN-dead's Law of the Sea Treaty (LOST). Nobody has really ever heard of it and if you listen carefully enough one of the "Presidential" candidates mentions it in passing. It was around over twenty years ago when then "President" Ronald Reagan vetoed it. As explained later, if you're waiting for FOX sNEWS or any of the other sham media to report on it between Britney Spears and Lindsay Lohan updates keep waiting. In a nutshell LOST would grant a UN-dead organization called the International Seabed Authority (ISA) control of all economic and military activity on all of the world's oceans. Yes that means control over oil drilling and the US Navy itself. It does provide for military use of the seas but who decides the definition of "military"? Umm, the UN-dead. It even grants itself authority to govern what drains into the seas. For anyone who's counting, that includes the watersheds (ie, land) and waterbodies themselves of just about every major stream and river since all eventually empty into the ocean. Why have it? The US already has the sovereignty it needs over the oceans. It is as dumb as leaving the US borders wide open while we fight a "war on terror." It is completely non-sensical unless you're a staunch internationalist that is. Pro anti-US sovereignty "President" and Skull and Boner George Bush is all for this UN-dead power grab as well as open borders and the North American Union which few have heard about. Strange. One newspaper that had something on LOST was the Pittsburgh Tribune Review that included this succinct summary of this non-violent advance on the ongoing US takeover:

The US Senate is on the verge of ratifying the detestable treaty that allows the United Nations to control 70 percent of the planet. Soon, UN bureaucrats could be dictating what the US government and American companies will be permitted to do on, in and under the seas.

LOST is fraught with sovereignty-destroying codicils that, despite the spinning, weaving and bobbing of the Bush administration, imperil US security. (96)

Two more facets of our "friends" at the UN-dead, the radical environmental movement and its association of something called Lucis Trust, instrumental in forging a world religion, further indicate the UN-dead's true aspirations and are covered subsequently in Section 3.

This section is only the tip of the proverbial melting UN-dead iceberg, no pun intended, which somehow gets LOST in our major news networks. Strange.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

e. The Fake Science of the Radical Environmental Movement and the Eco Wackos

Before delving into the body of this section, I would like to make one thing perfectly clear. There are legitimate environmental problems at local and regional levels. If a river spontaneously combusts because of industrial pollution as happened in the early seventies in Ohio, that's a problem. This event served as the catalyst for the Clean Water Act. With the industrial age environmental problems can cross state borders so obviously there is a need for a Federal level agency that must set minimum standards for all states. Solid waste must go somewhere. Los Angeles definitely has a smog problem. Wetlands filter runoff and rainwater before it enters groundwater aquifers that in turn supply other public and private wells. They need to be protected and preserved to the maximum extent possible. These things can be accomplished by lawfully and prudently discussing the issue in public and deciding on the best course of action under the auspices of the Law of the Land as opposed to the UN-dead's Law of the Sea among others. And all of these problems can be solved with technology and innovation, two natural by products of capitalism. UN-fortunately, the legitimate environmental movements of years past have been inundated with non-scientific crackpots and morons who really aren't interested in the environment but in the destruction of capitalism with, as explained later, literal religious fervor. This they have in common with the Communists "of old". And the usual cast of mega rich characters hiding in the background is funding much of it. As explained subsequently the "science" supporting these movements is so bad it would qualify as comical if it were not about to swallow up the economies and sovereignty of independent nations of the planet including the United States. As bad as it is, the THEorY of LIVEvolution is even worse. This is no accident. We'll visit that one next, for now we'll stick with the eco wackos. This along with the literal religious fervor of its supporters, eco wackos is an apt title, cannot be chalked up as accidental....

The Ozone Layer

Whatever happened to this one? In the early nineties we were all going to fry as evil sounding gases from aerosols, refrigerators and air conditioners called chlorofluorocarbons were killing the ozone layer. Abbreviated as CFCs for short, they were the ruination of earth and death of us all. Run for the hills, except you couldn't because that would make you fry that much faster because you would be closer to sun. So what was the impetus for this problem? It seems that a researcher came to the conclusion that two of the gases of CFCs, chlorine and flourine could react with atmospheric ozone, the ozone layer, breaking it down into elemental oxygen. The problem was that ozone screens out ultraviolet light from the sun. Excess UV light could lead to a litany of environmental and health problems including famines and increased skin cancer. Everyone jumped on the bandwagon. NASA held a press conference. The snews reported it. The Senate voted 96-0 to push up a total ban on CFCs from 2000 to 1995 under the first Skull and Boner, George Bush senior. The concept sounded good but UN-fortunately for the anti-CFC crowd scientific problems and contradictions pop up almost immediately. The first is something called chemical equilibrium. In a nutshell, no pun intended, this means that certain chemical reactions are self sustaining and self correcting in perpetuity. For example, ozone gas is constantly produced by the combination of oxygen and ultraviolet light. It is also a very unstable gas and quickly breaks down back into elemental oxygen. Remember, it is simultaneously synthesized by oxygen in the presence of ultraviolet light. This back and forth process is ongoing in the presence of copious supplies of atmospheric oxygen and the sun itself. Thus the ozone layer, always in a state of flux, sustains itself. Now along comes man and CFCs to upset God's, I mean nature's as God doesn't exist, "delicate" balance. But based on the aforementioned principle of chemical equilibrium the ozone layer doesn't appear to be so "fragile". Well maybe all the oxygen in the atmosphere is being used up? This sounds funny because it is. If this were the case we would all be suffocating to death. The earth's atmosphere, the same one we live in, is just below 21 percent oxygen. If the oxygen level falls to below 19% difficulty in breathing ensues. If it goes below around 17%, death from suffocation is imminent. So by the hole in the ozone forming people should have been dropping dead in the streets. Fair enough, but there's another factor to be considered. Ultraviolet light is also needed which means the sun would have to disappear. Forget it.

Of course based on this a logical question would be, could we even destroy the ozone layer if we tried to? But Al Gore, a bunch of polywonks at the UN, our "free" press and after a while of public relations pressures many in industry and politics all said it was true. And THEY all can't be wrong, right?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

If you think this is bad, look at the second reason that this has to be a blatant scam. It's called gravity. Even THEY have no excuse for forgetting this "minor" problem. Molecules are assigned an atomic weight relative to a standardized unit. In the case of the Periodic Table of the Elements, the standard unit is the Hydrogen molecule assigned an atomic weight of 1.0. (It isn't exactly 1.0 to the infinite power but that touches on detailed chemical theory not relevant for these purposes). CFCs are made up of 3 molecules of elemental Chlorine (atomic weight = 35.5×3 or 106.5), 1 molecule of Flourine (atomic weight = 19.0) and Carbon (atomic weight = 12.0) for a total atomic weight of 137.5. The earth's atmosphere is made up of around 79% nitrogen, just under 21% oxygen along with some other trace elements. It has an atomic weight of approximately 29.0. Perhaps another gas you heard of, helium, has an atomic weight of 4.0. Now if you have been to a birthday party that has balloons filled with helium what happens? Umm, they float. So what should happen if you're not from the UN-dead to CFC gas that is heavier than air when released into the atmosphere? Ummm...I'm not making this stuff up. Look up the values yourselves on the Periodic Table of the Elements. Oh by the way, the ozone layer is an average of 18 miles above the earth. This is quite a ways for some wayward molecules to transcend the law of gravity. Again, don't take my word for it, look up the values yourself in any chemistry or physics book. Gravity works every time it has been tried. When there's a rail accident involving gaseous chlorine the hazardous material crews have to be in self contained breathing apparatus because the chlorine hovers close to the ground because it's....heavier than air. In World War I mustard gas would fill the trenches forcing the troops in the open and stay there because it's....heavier than air. Need another example? Look at the bottle of Italian salad dressing on your own table before you shake it. Liquid, like air is another form of fluid. And where does the oil go when it mixes with the heavier vinegar? By the way, if you think this is bad wait until we get to the THEorY of LIVEvolution. The sudden suspension of gravitational law is nothing when THEY are trying to sell the idea that the entire universe came from the random explosion of an egg. But Al Gore et. al insisted that it's true. Fine. Maybe the CFCs break down into their individual elements and then the chlorine and flourine rise 18 miles. Okay but that's not what the environmental nut-cases were claiming. They were claiming that because CFCs are so stable it has the ability to hang around and get into the stratosphere 18 miles up where the ozone layer is found, law of gravity be damned. They had to get up there, we were told, because it was the sun's UV light before screening by the ozone layer that had the energy to breakdown the stable molecules. Okay fine, maybe the UV light is penetrating the ozone holes already created by other CFCs is what is causing...wait a minute I just said gravity....Well then maybe there are holes that existed in the ozone layer naturally before.... but of course if this happens all the time in nature naturally (which correlates with the first discussion on equilibrium) then why are we worried about CFCs in the first place? Hmm. Rats foiled again.

Oh by the way, remember the concept of chemical equilibrium? It seems the large holes that do form over the north and south poles correspond to the angle of the sun. When the earth tilts away from them there's less UV light hence less ozone regeneration. Funny thing that sun. Not only did these kooks "forget" about it but the global warming nit wits seem to have "forgotten" it also. THEY missed a huge one here. Like a huge ball of fire that's thousands times the size of earth. And these crackpot jerkoffs with their friends in the sellout press and hypocritical Hollywood not to mention many "Progressive" politicians lambast any scientist that dare questions them as "flat earthers". Strange days indeed.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

So what exactly did the CFC ban do if not rescue the ozone layer? For one it made the capitalist nations (read mostly the United States) look like its industry and associated ilk were ruining the planet for all the poor people. Environmental racism seemed to be the new catch phrase. Additionally, it cost untold billions to the United States and many other industrialized nations as they had to switch all kinds of equipment from the highly efficient CFCs to other less efficient, but much more toxic, chemicals for refrigeration and air conditioners. But these nations, because of their capitalistic ie developed economies were able to absorb the costs. Or in our case, borrow more money from the "the Fed". The ones who really go screwed were the poor ie, undeveloped nations like those in Africa. They lost much of their ability to

cheaply refrigerate and this disallowed proper storage of food and medicines costing the lives of untold millions. But that's okay, less people is better for mother earth, right? At least according to many in the crackpot environmental movement it is. Besides, as we'll see later, many of the founders of the "New" Age consider Africans and blacks as "savages" and "weeds". But I thought the United States were the "environmental racists"? Besides, the ever getting richer Al Gore made a lot of green (no pun intended) selling his first comic book, "Earth in the Balance". It just so happened that than Senator Gore chaired the subcommittee on Science, Space and Technology which oversees NASA's budget. And it just so happened that "Earth in the Balance" was published just days before NASA held a press conference in February 1992 ominously warning of impending ozone depletion doom. Governmental agencies get more money to "study" problems they themselves claim exists and these same problems help certain people sell books. How Convenient. But, as explained subsequently, there is something much bigger going on here. So what, how do these things add up to an unprecedented power grab by the UN-dead to usher in world government? Besides the aforementioned, what's really going on here? Well, in his book Eco Scam author Ronald Bailey sums it up rather succinctly:

Radical environmentalists like Ehrlich and Michael Oppenheimer of the Environmental Defense Fund, argue that the experience with ozone depletion should teach us to respond swiftly and dramatically to the threat of global warming. Rafe Pomerance of the World Resources Institute says the international negotiations over CFCs were merely a dress rehearsal for drastic reductions in carbon dioxide emissions aimed at preventing global climate change. While replacing CFCs will eventually cost billions, the price tag for abating carbon dioxide could run as high as \$600 billion a year. (97)

Keep an eye on that \$600 billion figure. Assuming it's correct by a nominal three percent inflation from 1992 that number is currently at around one trillion. The ozone myth was pre-season; the regular season game for the surrender of national sovereignty begins with global warming.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The Global Warming Sham

So now the capitalist pig environmental racist rich countries, mostly the selfish United States is cooking the planet and literally threatening the extinction of all mankind. Poor countries are suffering weather calamities because of us. Things are so bad the UN-dead is taking its time from maintaining world peace to get fully involved. World peace? These clowns can't even get a half backwards rock throwing group of terrorists to behave in the Gaza Strip and the West Bank. These guys are now going to be stewards of the world's environment and THEY run the World Bank that throws billions at every two bit despot known to man? Never mind.

A good place to begin is with the world's most famous environmental cheerleader, Al Gore and his second comic book, "An Inconvenient Truth". By the way, it seems the green movement with this guy isn't just the one associated with the environment. It seems a lot of green is moving into his bank account, up to around \$100 million by the latest estimation from a paltry couple of million a few short years ago. Why be "President" when you can go around the world in a private jet canonized as some kind of folk hero without answering the critics, getting paid eight digits plus and selling out the very country that you live in? This guy's got it made.

Let's look at his comic book, "An Inconvenient Truth", the latest Anti-Bible of bad science and maybe the most cited "global warming" source of the eco wackos.

Gore cites three basic "proofs" of global warming, so called:

1. Changing weather patterns with more violent events and droughts.
2. Carbon Dioxide is the greenhouse gas most responsible for global warming. And there is a direct correlation between it and global temperatures.
3. Computer models have confirmed this imminent destruction.

Let's look at them one at a time.

Number 1. Gore cites changing weather patterns as one the effects as well as one of the main indicators of impending global doom. He cites an unusually active hurricane season in 2005 as a prominent

example. Problem is, the years of 2006 and 2007 have been among the quietest years of hurricane activity on record. Therefore, more violent weather patterns increasing with time don't really fit. Defenders may ask what about the rest of the world? That's fine but then someone has to compile all the data. Al didn't say that, he cited the 2005 hurricane season in the western hemisphere. You don't need to be a scientist to see this. So it seems reason number one cannot be considered a help for his position and in fact directly contradicts it - by his own standard. Just to be sure, look at a graph of recorded hurricanes throughout the twentieth century. There have always been fluctuations in the timing and quantity of storms with time. Of course if man made causes are behind these violent storms then there should be a linear increase over time. Of course, fluctuations although a contradiction here can be useful if attached to the temperature....

Number 2. The next claim that carbon dioxide is warming the planet is the case closer according to this environmental charlatan. There is a direct correlation between global temperature and carbon dioxide levels. This has been shown by ice core samples taken in Antarctica. Gore shows two graphs vertically aligned that show this beyond any doubt. Many scientists agree with this assessment. Case closed, iron clad. Call the UN-dead. America and the industrialized West must transfer huge sums of wealth to help developing nations deal with the oncoming crisis the evil United States caused. Very Communistic in nature but the planet's in peril. Send all back to the stone age to save mother earth. No time to argue. Just do it. Hollywood agrees.

Except wait a minute. When you overlay these graphs on top of one another temperature increases precede CO2 levels. There is a correlation but it directly contradicts the "undeniable beyond a shadow of doubt" global warming mania. Bummer. Buzz kill. And there's no dearth of actual climatologists and oceanographers that state emphatically that atmospheric temperature increases cause CO2 levels to go up. The oceans, which belittle any CO2 contributions made by man, emit more CO2 at warmer temperatures. Except there's a lag since due to their enormity they take several years or decades to warm up in response to warmer air temperatures. Wait a second. It can't be this simple, can it? Can it? Look at the SCIENTIFIC facts. Al Gore and the environmental lunatics have the whole world up in arms over this "warming" from the bought and sold media um "free" press to indoctrinated um educated students at our tax exempt foundation funded um tolerant universities to Godless greedy publicity sensitive because it's good for business CEOs um multi national industries to our very pre-selected um elected governments. And don't forget the world's governing body, the UN-dead. Huh.

Well apparently it can.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Number 3. Let's look at the computer modeling. Anyone, myself included, who has ever done any kind of computer modeling knows that natural systems are enormously complex and the slightest change in one initial parameter can potentially have huge effects on the outcome. Granted my personal experience was in the field of water pollution but in that case the parameters were relatively local and controlled compared to the enormous complexity of the earth's entire atmosphere. Many have heard the term garbage in, garbage out when discussing computers. It turns out many of the so called models that predict global warming don't account for minor inconveniences like water vapor and the sun both of which affect global temperatures much more than CO2. The computer models that the eco wackos ostensibly rely on so much predict that temperatures in the topsphere a few miles above the earth's surface should be warming as fast or faster than the surface. There are two ways to measure atmospheric temperatures, satellite and weather balloons. Neither has confirmed in reality what the computers are predicting in theory according to several scientists including Climatological Professor John Christy of the University of Alabama Huntsville and Frederick Singer, former director of the National Weather Service. Both were previously involved in something called the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) sponsored by the UN-dead. More on this later. Environmental Science Professor Patrick Michaels of the University of Virginia, another IPCC reviewer notes that the manmade CO2 levels put into these fake models is double than what is actually being generated hence they "predict more warming than is occurring." Professor Tim Ball a climatology professor at the University of Winnipeg in Canada uses the analogy of a broken down automobile. If a car is not running well it's as if you ignore the engine and the transmission and concentrate on a lug nut on the right

rear wheel. He goes on to compare the sun to the engine, water vapor to the transmission and CO2 to the lug nut. He sums it all up by stating “the science is that bad.” Let’s see the models have been wrong on predicting reality in the atmosphere. This isn’t surprising since they contain “hundreds of assumptions” according to another scientist, Roy Spencer a NASA weather satellite team leader. And don’t forget the aforementioned deletion of very important parameters. So if you want you can get the computer to say anything. Put a stamp of approval on it. Call it scientific and voila global warming.

Doesn’t it bother anybody that the TV weatherman gives a five or ten degree temperature range when forecasting the next week in a local area or can’t tell us how much snow will fall within a day of many winter storms under relatively known conditions yet the goofballs supporting this movement are claiming that they can predict the whole earth’s average temperature to within one to two degrees several decades out? I know, let’s ignore all this, publish a book and make millions and get the world to sign on to some fake international socialist agreement. Works if you’re name is Al Gore. Or if you happen to be a part of the real establishment actually running the show.

By the way, Al Gore claims in his comic book that ocean levels will rise 20 feet if global warming isn’t stopped. This is outlandish even by the UN-dead’s own IPCC report that claims a potential rise of 23 inches or around 2 feet. Who cares, it’s only one order of magnitude. Besides compared to the other trash in his comic book this is the least of his problems.

So let’s review. Al Gore gives three general proofs of the purported global warming. What have we learned:

1. The quiet hurricane seasons of 2006 and 2007 and fluctuating storm systems as recorded in the historical data directly contradict the specter of steadily increasingly violent weather patterns paralleling industrial development.
2. The correlation between CO2 and temperature exists but is directly opposite of what Gore implies, essentially harpooning global warming by itself.
3. The computer models are little more than a joke and their predictions surprise, surprise, so far have been wrong the majority of the time.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Let’s see. All three pillars of proof of “global warming” go beyond not supporting it but directly contradicting it. What we have here is a blatant scam. Isn’t it funny that Gore, aided by our sellout “free” media and spineless politicians in “both” parties, declares that the “debate is over” and refuses to confront anyone of substance over the issue. Yet he continues to be made into some kind of god while he makes literally tens of millions. In England a recent court ruling required the showing of the film “An Inconvenient Truth” to schoolchildren have a disclaimer that the movie is “partisan” and “political”. This is because the court cited multiple falsehoods, lies, in the movie including the aforementioned sea level rise, rising CO2 levels are the cause of global warming, global warming contributed to Hurricane Katrina among others. Shouldn’t Al Gore in his private jet fly right over there to set the record straight? He has no incentive, our “free” press never picked up this story. Yes even “conservative” FOX sNEWS, “we report, you decide” gave plenty of air time to an obscure English wife who faked her death and moved to Panama while her husband collected life insurance and followed her over. Apparently “An Inconvenient Truth” and global warming itself being called blatantly false by an English court of law wasn’t snews worthy. No debate, no coverage of the opposition. No reporting, we don’t decide. How Convenient.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Let’s take a closer look at this scam because, just like the evolution scam, there’s something much bigger going on here. And it ain’t about saving Mother Earth.

Granted there has been a warming trend the last thirty years. Well it had to warm from a lower temperature to have a trend, right? It turns out from around the turn of the century to the 1940s there was a warming trend. From the forties to the seventies there was a cooling trend. If industrialization is the cause of global warming shouldn’t the trend have been a steady increase from the onset of the industrial age that really got started in the late 1800s? Yes. But with these guys facts and simple logic don’t really matter. In

fact the trendy pick of the early environmental radicals, echoed in our “free” press was that of a coming global ice age as this article from Newsweek, April 28, 1975 laments:

To scientists, these seemingly disparate incidents represent the advance signs of fundamental changes in the world’s weather. The central fact is that after three quarters of a century of extraordinarily mild conditions, the earth’s climate seems to be cooling down. Meteorologists disagree about the cause and extent of the cooling trend, as well as its specific impact on local weather conditions. But they are almost unanimous in the view that the trend will reduce agricultural productivity for the rest of the century. If the climate change is as profound as some of pessimists fear, resulting famines could be catastrophic...Furthermore, the growth of world population and creation of new national boundaries make it impossible for starving peoples to migrate from their devastated fields as they did during past famines...The longer the planners delay, the more difficult will they find it to cope with climate change once the results have become grim reality. (98)

From this point, temperatures trend upwards for thirty years from the seventies and now it’s global warming. Can’t decide? Now we have a new term called “climate change”. Notice that this term has been slipped into the mix including the “Presidential” debates and is now essentially synonymous with “global warming”. Now all bases are covered.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

What about this up and down temperature trend for this century? A study by the Danish National Weather Service indicates a direct correlation between solar activity as indicated by sun spots and temperature trends. Solar activity is cited by multiple other scientists as having a direct effect on earth’s temperatures. In fact, the latest data shows that Mars appears to be in a warming trend. Perhaps we can have Al Gore sent there to test out his policies? Powerful thing that sun. There are other facts Conveniently left out of the “debate”. Historical records indicate that Vikings once lived and farmed on the coasts of Greenland around the 1500s. They had to leave the island because it began to get colder and the land was freezing. It’s still frozen today. In fact in the early 1940s a flight of Army Air Force planes on the way to England was forced to land on Greenland. Based on a conglomeration of data scientists predicted the planes would be underneath approximately 40 feet of ice. When they were discovered several years ago, they were underneath over 200 feet of ice. So in one northern location it appears that ice formation isn’t necessarily a constant or even easily predicted phenomenon. Yet satellite imagery showing changing temperatures and dramatic pictures of melting icebergs at the north-pole are shown endlessly as some kind of proof of global warming. Professor Syau Ichi Akasofu of the International Arctic Research Center claims that this constant melting away of the polar ice caps and widespread temperature trends up and down around the north pole have always occurred but “now that we have satellites that’s what becomes news.” Recently (November 2007) a cruise ship around the south-pole crashed into a submerged iceberg. Apparently, the shipping lanes that in previous years were passable are seeing an increased ice presence. Historical records indicate that in the middle ages London experienced winters cold enough to freeze the Thames River. Subsequent to this it became more temperate and London even supported some wineries. Obviously no exact data exists but it clearly indicates that temperature is constantly changing. Even Al Gore’s own historical temperature graph can’t refute this reality.

Speaking of multiple factors affecting the earth’s temperature it seems nobody is discussing other naturally occurring phenomena. Or so our “free” press and politicians would have us believe. It turns out water vapor is a greenhouse gas that makes up over ninety percent of all greenhouse gases. Carbon dioxide makes up approximately three percent and of this volcanoes and the oceans belittle mankind’s generation of fractions of one percent. So how drastically cutting mankind’s miniscule CO2 contribution relative to all greenhouse gases and the effects of the sun will solve this problem seems questionable; on the surface at least.

Enter the UN-dead. It recently issued a final report by something called the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC). It was authored by 2,500 scientists, so we’re told. It’s iron clad. The leaders of the world are meeting in Bali to address this “emergency”. A recent meeting at the UN-dead was

attended by most of the countries of the world and even Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger of California. Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon claims that “inaction now will prove the costliest action.” According to him, the UN-dead is “the only forum” where the issue can be dealt with. They now have the IPCC report. Let’s take a look at some of the aspects of the report. I have already cited three scientists who were part of the report initially but now disagree with many of its key conclusions. Apparently if you have been involved with this project at any point your name is permanently attached. Let’s look at the case of one particular scientist initially involved with this report. Scientist Paul Reiter of the Pasteur Institute in France and member of the World Health Organization is regarded as one of the top entomologists (insect study) in the world. He states that mosquitoes thrive in cooler temperatures. He even cites a malaria outbreak that took place in Russia in the 1920s that killed hundreds of thousands. The problem is this doesn’t necessarily compute with the IPCC report that limits mosquitoes and associated diseases to strictly a tropical disease. This way they scare that many more people in cooler areas into believing that global warming will kill them as warmer temperatures breed more mosquitoes. Mr. Reiter complained to the IPCC that their claims didn’t cite the scientific literature and in his own words he was “horrified” at the “misinformation” presented in the report. He subsequently resigned from the IPCC and demanded that his name be removed from the report. But they wouldn’t comply; his was a name that carried a lot of clout. He had to threaten legal action and the UN-dead finally capitulated. Many other scientists have also expressed dismay at the report. Frederick Seitz a former president of the National Academy of Sciences had this to say in a recent letter to the Wall Street Journal:

But this report is not what it appears to be-it is not the version that was approved by the contributing scientists listed on the title page...No study to date has positively attributed all or part (of the climate change observed to date) to anthropogenic (man-made) causes.... I have never witnessed a more disturbing corruption of the peer review process from the events that led to this IPCC report. (99)

Many more scientists don’t speak up because they rely on funding to study this “problem”. Climatologist John Coleman, founder of the Weather Channel, was recently interviewed on the Glenn Beck Show (November 12, 2007) and had this to say:

Trust me, Glenn, the field of meteorology and climatology, the Earth Sciences, the people who really should be putting this stuff to the test have truly caved in on it. And that is shocking to me. Here are people who live by the truth and somehow they have let their personal and environmental agendas and political agendas get in the way of peer review which should have put a stop to this early on. It’s back to itself now to where there’s this huge cabal of scientists, environmentalists, politicians and business people who have created this – and media people who have created this incredible global frenzy...This is incredible how out of control this has become...

Glenn Beck then asks him how this is all possible with all the scientists and research:

Look here’s the deal. So you decide you are going to be a research scientist in meteorology and you spent ten years on university campuses obtaining your degrees and getting your position. Now you do a study of climate shift and let’s say the results of your study is you find that man’s pollution is having little impact on the climate and that the climate is not changing much. You’ve wasted your life because that study doesn’t mean anything. It’s not news. It’s not earth shattering. It doesn’t cause any...it’s not a call to arms. If you do a study, you’ve got to come up with dramatic results in order for your study to be noticed, published, to be quoted in the press in order to receive awards, in order to get research grants, more money and obtain a position at a higher institution.

Later in the interview Mr. Coleman had this to say when he posted his email on an anti-global warming website:

Just to my surprise. When this was published on Icecap, Icecap.us which is the skeptical website on global warming, my email address was posted and I have receive hundreds of emails and they are running 10 to 1 supportive of my position. And they come from almost all college educated people, many of them scientists, a great many of whom can’t speak out

because of their positions. They have heard from TV weathermen and scientists and research organizations who, because of their positions are absolutely muzzled because, you know, they've got to pay the mortgage. (100)

Let's see what someone with a different background has to say. Patrick Moore is the co-founder of Greenpeace. He claims the global warming debate has degenerated into something way outside the realm of science. He calls it "pure propaganda", a "political activist movement" and "anti-human". He goes on to explain the origins of the scourge radical environmental movement. For one he states that Greenpeace and associated movements had achieved their stated goal of environmental awareness by around the mid eighties. People in general agreed with them. They needed to become more radical to become relevant again. Secondly, the collapse of the Soviet Union gave a whole bunch of Communist minded, capitalist hating political activists nowhere else to go. They found their cause in the environment. If you don't believe me, we'll look at something called the Green Cross operating under the ever growing umbrella of the UN-dead. Its leader? None other than ex-Soviet Dictator turned Captain America of the Eco wackos, Mikail Gorbachev.

And just to be sure on December 20, 2007 the United States Senate issued a report headlined "Over 400 Prominent Scientists Disputed Man-Made Global Warming Claims in 2007". The opening paragraph of the report reiterates much of what has just been covered. Scientists from all over the world including the Netherlands, Russia and Brazil are up in arms over the UN-dead's and press' one sided coverage of this issue. Here is the first paragraph of the Report's Introduction:

Over 400 prominent scientists from more than two dozen countries recently voiced significant objections to major aspects of the so-called "consensus" on man-made global warming. These scientists, many of whom are current and former participants in UN IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), criticized the climate claims made by the UN IPCC and former Vice President Al Gore. (101)

This is huge, at least one would think (independently). It's almost as big as say Congress uncovering a group of foundations funded by the Wall Street mega rich with numerous ties to pro Communist, anti United States movements under the cover of a compliant sell out press. Hmm. Didn't hear about this one? Well no headline on the boob box snews covered it the next day from what I could see. FOX sNEWS, C(ircus)NBC, nothing that I saw on the "headlines". I even purchased two of the more prominent Establishment fish wrappers, the New York Slimes um Times and USA Today, on December 21, 2007 just to confirm this apparent press black out. The fishwrapper Slimes had nothing on the Senate Report. Strange...snews...

Oh I almost forgot, the Times editorial page had an opinion piece entitled "Arrogance and Warming". California would like to allow more stringent standards than the EPA to "fight" "global warming". "President" Bush said no. So there's no doubt where the sell out press stands on the issue look at the opening paragraph:

The Bush administration's decision to deny California permission to regulate and reduce global warming emissions from cars and trucks is an indefensible act of executive arrogance that can only be explained as the product of ideological blindness and as a political payoff to the automobile industry. (102)

The UN-dead report does cite thousands of scientists whereas this Senate report claims 400. But remember many of these are afraid to speak up or their claims are being ignored as previously explained.

Speaking of that monolith of global propaganda and the UN-dead that we all pay for with our illegal Federal Reserve Notes one only needs to visit its book store to see the only opinion held by this collective group of morons. Every pro global warming book and even some left over ozone layer goofballs are prominently displayed. Al Gore's "An Inconvenient Truth", the same one an English Court ruled was propaganda and not science, is prominently displayed. But nada one thing on the four hundred scientists who just bolted the sham IPCC is found anywhere. In fact, in a piece of literature the average prole can pick up for free, "The Nobel Peace Prize and the United Nations" proudly lists them as a 2007 winner. Hey guys, 400 of them just skipped town. Is this not worthy of mention? Did these formerly Nobel Prize winners suddenly become "Flat Earthers"? Are we to seriously believe that the UN-dead is lying? Oh perish the thought, prole. So what's a prole to do? Well let's take a look inside one of these conduits of propaganda

sold at the UN-dead's own bookstore, a magazine entitled "UN Chronicle, United Nations in a united world".

Uh oh.

Just some of the titles of many of the articles alone tells where the UN-dead stands:

Now Is the Time, We Must Find a Global Response to This Most Global of Problems by Secretary General of the UN-dead, Ban Ki-Moon.

Enough said. Let's see here...here's a goodie:

"Warming of the Climate System is Unequivocal" Highlights of the IPCC Fourth Assessment Report.

I wonder why this article would ignore the fact that CO2 levels rise after temperatures as per Al Gore's own graphs no less. Or that mankind's contributions to CO2 levels are less than miniscule. And somehow it missed the discontent of several hundred of its own members. And then it states "Eleven of the last 12 years of 1995 to 2006 rank among the 12 warmest in the instrumental record of global surface temperature since 1850." That's odd. Mother Earth is 13.7 billion years old and people were farming on Greenland around six hundred years ago. This information must have slipped this guy's mind. And that thing about the temperature gages in the United States showing up in heat reflecting asphalt parking lots and next to airport runways doesn't get mentioned. Maybe it's just the United States. I'm sure the people running for their very lives in the Sudan as the UN-dead does nothing and the Iraqis who have to worry about going to work or getting blown up everyday and the Chinese who are out to break every environmental law and maybe some that don't even exist yet or the Russians who are busily supplying the Iranians who want to literally blow Israel off the map or the Palestinians in Gaza and the Syrians who want to do the same are all taking care of their temperature gages and making sure they meet the required standards.

Here's another one:

"The Challenge of Building a Consensus Beyond the Scientific Community."

We just documented that 400 of the UN-dead's own IPCC just skipped town and many other well known scientists who I've just documented also aren't part of this "Scientific Community". It must have slipped this guy's mind. Who is this guy? "The Honourable Tim Wirth, President of something called the United Nations Foundation, Undersecretary of State for Global Affairs and member of the United States Senate and House of Representatives. Of course it's the usual clap trap of UN-dead to save the world for our grandchildren from the horrors of climate change I mean global cooling I mean global warming. He does mention that the Greenland ice sheet is shrinking. Huh. Maybe we can farm it like the Vikings did several hundred years ago when it was even warmer. That's exactly what we'll need to do now that the charge of the global warming morons spearheaded by the UN-dead has demanded that we waste valuable cropland to burn ethanol that uses more energy than it produces to solve a problem that doesn't exist while we literally starve and bankrupt ourselves doing it, as THEY have been planning all along. Did you get all that my friends? Chances are the news is reporting things just a little bit differently.

Of course every other title is Climate Change this, Climate Change that, all are threatened, the cities, the island countries, the north pole (THEY can't cite the south pole because the ice caps down there are actually increasing), wild beasts, birds in the air, the family dog, everything. Wait a second, "Climate Change"? What the hell, pun intended, happened to "Global Warming"? Is the UN-dead up to something here? Maybe THEY decided that snow in Baghdad that has never happened before or record cold in Afghanistan can't be chalked up as "warming trends". Or maybe THEY really do have ulterior motives. One article sent a chill down my freedom loving spine and should yours:

"The Greatest Threat to Global Security, Climate Change Is Not Merely an Environmental Problem"

The author, Sir Emyr Jones Parry, representative of the UK to the UN-dead, is a former representative of something called the North Atlantic Council and Director of the European Union. Here's some of what Mr. Parry has to say:

This is not about narrow minded national security, but about collective security in a fragile and increasingly interdependent world...There is no choice between a stable climate and the fight against poverty – without the first, the second will certainly fail.

Collective security? Does this mean collectivism? My friends, the UN-dead isn't kidding around here. THEY just screwed millions of poor Africans with THEIR contrived CFC ban (not to mention the pesticide DDT situation that I didn't even cover) and now THEY're concerned about poverty? And keep an eye on that word "interdependent". Let's take a further look:

Anyone still convinced that climate change is purely an environmental problem should read the report published on 16 April by the Military Advisory Board, a group of highly respected Admirals and Generals in the United States. During these retired military officers' careers, they have stood face to face with everything from containment and deterrence of the Soviet Nuclear threat during the cold war to the more recent struggle against terrorism and extremism. And they categorically state in their report that projected climate change poses a threat to America's national security. They say it is "a threat multiplier for instability in some of the most volatile regions of the world". In other words, an unstable climate will create the very kinds of tensions and conflicts that the Security Council deals with, day in and day out, yet more frequent and even more severe.

Now this fake "Climate Change" is on a par with the Soviet "threat" itself an invention of THEM for THEIR benefit as discussed. My friends the UN-dead do indeed LIVE. Mr. Parry concludes

"...that will have come to involve every aspect of the United Nations in almost every fora. We are committed to climate change for the long term and we will work to build trust and capacity through a newly-established "Friends" group...(103)

Do you still believe global governance led by our UN-dead "Friends" is just some kind of silly "conspiracy theory"? A group of non-scientific crackpots led by a popular politician is ignoring debate, blatantly ignoring real scientific data and contradicting the claims of real scientists. They are proposing stringent regulation overseen by some ultra powerful international agency aligned with the UN-dead and draconian economic solutions tantamount to worldwide socialism to deal with this "problem" and now "Climate Change Is Not Merely an Environmental Problem". And, as discussed, we're literally starving ourselves to death with this ethanol craze. Just like with the ozone scam who really gets screwed? That would be the developing countries for starters. They cannot fully develop without a cheap form of electricity. Sure they can have "green" technologies like solar and wind power. But these are very expensive and inefficient. One African doctor who had the privilege of having solar panels for electricity had to decide whether to run the lights or the refrigerator that stored medicine in his "hospital". Many in Africa and other poor areas must heat and light their homes with fire produced by burning wood or animal dung. The smoke inhaled causes the deaths of four million children annually in addition to causing widespread respiratory disease in millions of others. Of course capitalism would be able to figure out the technology to make solar and wind power really work. Or get them currently cheap forms of electricity. Of course if these eco communists get their way the United States will be taxed into oblivion and capitalism will cease and desist as the UN-dead takes over to "solve" the (manufactured) "problem". That's if we haven't starved ourselves to death with ethanol first. According to the only newscaster that has a clue, Glenn Beck, the United States will soon (late 2008 or so) have to import wheat for the first time ever. That's odd the "breadbasket of the world" has become the "ethanol fuel supplier of the world or just itself since it takes more energy to make than it produces and uses up millions of acres of farmland". That's odd; the other news channels haven't really mentioned this. Anyways so what, Al Gore can power his house to the tune of almost 20 times electricity usage than the average American family (cited in the Senate report) and fly away from debating the issue in his private jet because he can afford to buy something called "carbon credits". And nobody really explains how this system is working. Except that Al Gore happens to have a financial stake in the company accepting the money for his carbon credits...

Besides, it's okay if millions die from lack of technology, it's only better for Mother Earth. Let the "weeds" die as abortion founder/Hillary Clinton icon Margaret Sanger said in regards to American blacks. My friends I am building a case here. This is beyond "environmental racism". We are dealing with incredible evil here, the kind ascribed to Satan in the Bible. What? This has something to do with religion? Without a doubt. Take a look at this pledge called the "Personal Energy Ethics Pledge" for all those "concerned" about "global warming":

As a believer:

That human-caused global warming is a moral, ethical and spiritual issue affecting our survival;

That home energy use is a key component of overall energy use;

That reducing my fossil fuel-based home energy usage will lead to lower greenhouse gas emissions; and

That leaders on moral issues should lead by example;

I pledge to consume no more energy for my use in my residence than the average American household by March 21, 2008

(emphasis mine)

Spiritual? Spiritual? What the hell is this, pun intended, some kind of joke? This is about science, no? God doesn't exist. The evolutionists (covered next) have told us so. So the earth's some kind of godless spirit? Sounds like many of these clowns are really earth worshippers just like many of those "ancient" pagan religions... We'll revisit this issue in Section 3.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

By the way, a certain ex Vice "President" and "Presidential" candidate who has no problem flying in his own jet to accept every kind of Hollywood award from people with their own share of private jets for his propaganda film refused to take this pledge on March 21, 2007 while testifying before the United States Senate and Environment and Public Works Committee hearings....How Convenient.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

For the time being, I refuse to believe that those who support this whole scam from Al Gore to the UN-dead and everyone in between pushing this issue can be that dumb and that this can all be chalked up to some kind of mistake. Therefore we are left with two familiar choices:

1. The people "concerned" with saving the planet from "global warming" aren't really interested in either. They really hate the United States and its capitalistic system and concept of self-governance under the guidance of God. They see mankind and technology as the enemy of mother earth and would like to see a lot less humans ruining her. Or in some other cases, "global warming" has been an economic boom or provided money for studying the "problem". In any case, all are sell outs to the United States and humanity as whole. (Some people may be simply misled. But the day of reckoning is coming very soon. All will need to make a choice, the sovereignty of the United States itself or life under the UN-dead eco Communists)

2. There is a group of extremely powerful elites empowering and funding this whole mess. It would seem contradictory on the surface but when one realizes the transference of wealth and power really taking place it becomes perfectly plausible. This group funds the first, whether it knows it or not. Or even cares. THEY are into everything.

Who is this group? Most of the eco wackos emanate from the previously discussed Rockefeller founded and supported UN-dead. Now that's interesting. Is this more "kooky" conspiracy garbage? By the way whatever happened to the eco wackos' favorite book of the seventies, "The Population Bomb"?

The Population Explosion Scam - Supporter of Eugenics

A little bit later on we'll discuss the eugenics movement. It is quite simply population control justified by the protection of Mother Earth. At least that's what THEY tell us on the news. It just so happens that David Rockefeller himself wrote the supportive foreword to a book entitled "Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of the World's Economy and the Earth's Ecology", easily available from Amazon.com. Yes, he is heir to the Standard Oil Company that was "broken up" almost a hundred years ago by the Sherman Anti-trust law but whose offshoots still remained mostly in Rockefeller hands. The Rockefellers supporting the eco wackos on the surface seems like a huge contradiction, no? (Just to be sure, in Section 3. we'll discuss something called the National Religious Partnership for the Environment. Just one mouse click away from the NRPE website is the Rockefeller Family Fund that supports all kind of eco wacko causes most notably global warming.) In a nutshell, no pun intended, the book discusses many

radical environmental causes including the aforementioned ozone depletion and global warming. For example, it even wants to blame CFCs for global warming. How it does this when it's literally heavier than air as previously explained is a detail the "concerned" authors don't bother to explain. Those poor CFCs, first the ozone layer and now global warming. All it did was innocently provide millions of people and human "weeds" cold storage for food and life saving medicines. Like the great Senator McCarthy, once THEY, the real Establishment has you in its crosshairs, watch out. It also discusses the economics of the poor countries and how they won't be able to cope with the world's degrading environment without financial help from the rich nations. And the rich nations themselves must make international treaty after treaty to "solve" these urgent problems. By the way have I mentioned that it's odd that an heir to perhaps the largest industrial and oil monopoly wealth of the past 150 years and who stands most to lose from the crackpot eco wacko movement is supporting such a book? Is he really that dumb or is in fact saying, screw you, WE ARE THEY, WE run the UN-dead, WE run the press, WE own the banks, no politician in his right mind will fight saving Mother Earth and WE will socialize the world to save her so stick that in your ethanol fueled cornhole and smoke it, prole?

That's just a thought from this "conspiracy theorist". Feel free to disagree. I won't attack you for disagreeing like the global warming people.

Population control is another favorite of the eco Communists and really came to life in the seventies. It started in 1970 with the book "The Limits to Growth" which predicted emergent calamity as overpopulation ravaged the earth. It even had its own computer models that predicted unmitigated calamity over the next several decades. Do inaccurate computer models, sound familiar? Who was its biggest proponent? Something called the Club of Rome and many over at the UN-dead of course. The Club of Rome is a name that will pop up again later when discussing the spiritual aspects of the eco wackos as its name will appear in a fuzzy UN-dead religious/nature worship/evolutionary rag of socialist garbage magazine known as "Kosmos". For now, we'll try to keep it secular. It appears consistently behind all the major eco Communist movements of the past thirty years. Author Ronald Bailey ties its elitist mentality along with the spiritual aspect of radical environmentalism in his book "Eco Scam":

The Club makes no bones about the fact that it is ready to take up the burden of power. In its lofty opinion, politicians, driven by election-cycle pressures, and businessmen, prodded by the need to keep quarterly earnings high, concentrate too much on the short term. According to the Club the world needs "men and women of right quality and capacity," evidently and environmental aristocracy or priesthood to save the planet from shortsighted voters and consumers. Of course, the Club's members have just the "right qualities and capacities" and would offer their expertise to the United Nations, the World Bank, the European Economic Community, and the Japanese government, among others. Like other millenarians, the Club wants to eliminate social and economic inequality and nurture communitarian values. They would enhance the power of the United Nations and especially recommend the creation of a UN Environmental Security Council. Essentially, the Club wants to create and international command and control bureaucracy to manage the world's environment. (104)

Just to be sure of the what's really going on is this insightful passage from "Beyond Interdependence", a book put out by the Trilateral Commission with a foreword by David Rockefeller:

...As a result, the dissenters argued, the negotiations on a law of the atmosphere could even be more complex and time-consuming than those associated with the Law of the Sea. This was a dismal project, since the Law of the Sea took over 15 year to negotiate. Even though finally deposited for signature in December 1982 it still has not come into force, although many experts assert that large sections of it now have the force of recognized law. The Law of the Sea model was dropped following the Ottawa meeting, at least for the time being.

The dominant model today is the framework convention. It has been used on many occasions – long range transport of air pollution, regional seas, ozone depletion – and is now being considered for the conventions on climate change, forestry and biodiversity...(105)

Today as previously noted LOST is back with a vengeance but it is apparently lost on our sell out media. The Kyoto Protocol being touted by many today seems to be the current convention on climate

change. And take a look at that last one. What are the UN-dead's two stated goals on the Biodiversity Treaty? That would be to make man the equal of the other animals and provide large tracts of land devoid of human occupation. Think this is outlandish? Read carefully the subsequent section on the THEorY of LIVEvolution.

One final thought. This whole discussion hearkens back to the Bible. There are local environmental problems that do exist and can be solved with technology and innovation for sure. Mankind must be stewards of the environment since all is God's creation. But this idea that mankind is himself capable of completely destroying God's creation is ludicrous and to an extent arrogant. This is in agreement with scientific reality. Therefore, if one believes in God he or she cannot support the concept of earth destroying global warming or any other scam that upsets the so called fragile balance of nature. Nuclear war may severely damage the earth and wipe out the majority of mankind but completely destroy the earth? God reserves that kind of power for himself:

While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease (Genesis 8:2)

Just like evolution, there is no compromise. It's God or this science, so called. Of course if you "separate" man from God via the THEorY of LIVEvolution and the "Separation of Church and State" the God option no longer applies, does it? And what's left as the alternative? Mostly it is the state (read UN-dead) and repressive regulations to solve the "problem". Still think it's crazy to call these crackpots a bunch of eco wackos and Communists who want nothing less than worldwide socialism and the destruction of the United States? Is this all just some kooky "conspiracy theory"? Let's take a look at these two issues, the THEorY of LIVEvolution and this concept of the "Separation of Church and State". Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

f. The Fake Science of the THEorY of LIVEvolution

Evolution should be relegated to the trash bin of junk science. In fact it is such bad science and simultaneously tied so pervasively to the humanistic “New” Age movement and atheism that one could validly make the argument that it is not science but religion. That argument will be made here. It is truly amazing and copiously ironic that there are several stereotypes associated with creationists, those that insist in the existence of a divine creator. Some of these include discarding creationism because its religiosity invalidates it as science, it’s the product of religious extremists and it’s an enemy of education because it’s ‘non-scientific’. Keep in mind that evolution, like Christianity, involves faith. Its faith is in a hodgepodge of supposedly scientific THEorY; theories that are below being even questionable.

Debunking evolution leads to the only other alternative, the existence of an all-powerful God. No other religion stakes the claim to a creator like Christianity (and Judaism) via the account of Genesis. But I digress before delving into the main body of this topic. Let’s leave Christianity out of the equation and allow other sciences, all secular, to conflict over the THEorY of LIVEvolution. According to the latest data, astronomers estimate the universe at approximately 13 to 15 billion years old. Let’s reference the fields of statistics and biochemistry and incorporate the field of astrophysics. The chance of only 100 amino acids aligning together in the correct sequence - less than a simple protein useful in the production of life - is 1 in 10 to 157th power. Astrophysicists estimate that there are 10 to 80th power infinitesimal “particles” in the universe. They estimate that the earth is no older than 30 billion years (10 to 18th power seconds) old. (A case was already made that it is much much younger). Generously allowing every particle to participate in one thousand billion (10 to 12th power) events per second yields $10^{80} \times 10^{18} \times 10^{12}$ or 10 to the 110th power (you add exponents in this case), whatever that number is called. It is still 10 to the 47th power away from forming less than the simplest protein. In other words, evolution is statistically impossible even generously granting it the greatest leeway. There’s literally not enough time and if there were it’s virtually statistically impossible for anything from the simplest protein molecule much less fully developed cells and whole organisms. Well this is ridiculous you may say. Many intellectuals and scientists are such ardent supporters of it. Surely they all can’t be fooled, right? Well there always have been and currently are many scientists who regard evolution as the complete farce that it is. Unfortunately, you will rarely hear this from our major media outlets. Does the radical environmental movement ring a bell? And in our “free” public schools, questioning it is literally tantamount to breaking the law of “separation of church and state”. Very much similar, there are numerous economic experts and politicians who believe in our Federal Reserve Bank even though it is illegal, a blatant scam and designed to fail. Again there are those who have and are speaking vehemently out against the “Fed” but they are marginalized, ignored, regarded as “conspiracy kooks” or, as shown, much worse. Don’t forget Satan wants you to obey, submit, sleep. There are even evolutionists who state life and all order as we know it could not have sprung up by chance. English secular biochemist Fred Hoyle sums it up, “The notion that...the operating program of a living cell could be arrived at by chance in a primordial organic soup here on Earth is evidently nonsense of the highest order.” And this guy’s a *supporter*. As we see, astronomers, statisticians and biochemists essentially deep six evolution without Creationists firing a shot. And as we will see, many secular scientists agree! This alone is enough to close the case on evolution yet it is taught as scientific truth. I mean how does an evolutionist reconcile the fact that their beloved theory of order out of chaos for even the simplest building block of life is temporally and statistically impossible? I have even left Christianity out of the argument for now. Again, remember, this movement is *about religion and not science*.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

This initial argument against evolution illustrates the absolute absurdity of the THEorY by itself. But I will invest some pages in other little publicized facts concerning the THEorY for a couple of reasons. First, the very scientific and mathematical arguments against it naturally dovetail right into the hands of an all powerful and intelligent Creator. Next, it is symbolic of the lengths some will go to put all their faith in secular ‘scientific fact’, not believe in God and mock the Christian religion.

So with that let’s begin.

The foundation of evolution is something called naturalism. In a nutshell, naturalism claims that nature is totally self-contained in terms of natural causes and laws. There is no God that created it or much less presently governing its operation. Obviously, any miracles such as God creating earth by a mere command are pure hogwash by this train of thought. It is very atheistic in its tone and parallels with other atheistic themes in today's world including the Godless "New" Age movement and the current education system. Keep this in mind for later on.

There are several basic assumptions to evolution. First is something called natural selection. It states that weaker and less adaptive offspring of a given species died off over time and only those with the stronger characteristics survived. In this fashion, weaker versions of life were naturally killed off giving rise to the stronger, i.e., survival of the fittest. This raises a serious problem. Many evolutionists claim man arose from apes due to some similarity in body structure and appearance. This form of evolution is known as macroevolution meaning one species evolved into another. As stated subsequently, it has yet to be proven. This is not to say that species don't adapt to their environment over time but the changes always occur within the species, a term known as microevolution. Besides if we evolved from apes as evolutionary progress shouldn't they have been naturally selected out of existence? In his work *Origin of Species*, the absolute authority of secular evolutionists, Darwin himself seemingly has serious doubts about natural selection's validity as he discusses just one of the innumerable complexities of biological life, the human eye:

To suppose the eye with all its inimitable contrivances for adjusting the focus to `different distances, for admitting different amounts of light, and for the correction of spherical and chromatic aberration, could have been formed by natural selection, seems, I freely confess, absurd in the highest degree. (106)

So the one most credited with secular evolutionary theory himself doubts one of its major underpinning theories. In his own book no less. Don't worry I'm scratching my head also. Basically what he's saying is that natural selection-without an outside guidance like a supernatural creator-wouldn't know what to do in developing a working species on its own. He himself is admitting to its absurdity!

Did you hear that ACLU and all you "intellectuals"? Kiss my...Never mind. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Next in this litany of scientific train wrecks is the claim that non-life forms gave rise to varying kinds of life forms. How life grew from a random non-living mix of molecular and cosmic soup has yet to be proven. But let's go with it. The first simple life forms would have to develop into more complex life forms. For example, fish gave way to reptiles that in turn gave rise to birds and mammals. This is known as macroevolution, a theory that espouses that a given life form can evolve into a completely different life form genetic code and all. This is another THEorY that has no scientific backing including genetic theory (i.e., a cat cannot become a dog), fossil support or has never been observed. In order for it to work, cells would have to mutate to gain information to become another more advanced species. In every instance of cellular mutation, cells that mutate have been observed to actually lose part of their genetic information. Natural selection and macroevolution are below being even dubious.

Finally, evolutionists theorize these unproven 'facts' happened by random chance over extremely long periods of time. This impossibility has been discussed in the opening. So there you have it, evolution is assumption based on non-provable theory with all of it not having enough time to happen anyway. Okay let's sum up. So far evolutionists are 0 for everything. At this point, it should be seriously questioned if not outright abandoned as legitimate science. But let's go on.

Charles Darwin, the aforementioned founding father of evolutionary THEorY, himself admitted to another serious Achilles heel of his idea (his previous quote notwithstanding). He said that if no intermediate fossils were discovered in the future that this would be a serious setback for the theory. Well as of today millions of fossils have been unearthed around the globe and not one indicates any evidence of any intermediate species such as that between ape and man. Additionally, Neanderthal Man, Piltown Man, Nebraska Man and Lucy have all turned out to be blatant hoaxes. And to ensure you that these types of shenanigans go on, the November 1999 issue of *National Geographic* claimed that a fossil known, as *Archaeoraptor* was the definitive link between dinosaurs and birds, to try to explain the development of

flying life. But it turned out someone had simply glued parts of a bird and dinosaur fossil together. Think this is enough to bury the THEorY of LIVEvolution? Every attempt to fossilize a link between man and ape has been scientifically discredited or turned out to be blatant frauds. Not one fossil has been discovered that links apes to humans. And don't forget that several branches of "secular" science impugn evolution. Well unbelievably there's more, a lot more; and more stunning than this there are many who still regard it as absolute scientific fact. So let's continue because this is fascinating.

The universe has been found to be much larger than previously thought and appears to be constantly expanding. Common sense dictates that if something is expanding that it must have had a beginning and some powerful force had to be there to initiate the beginning. Enter the big bang theory. Evolutionists claim the universe started out as a very small extremely dense ball of matter that exploded into the observable universe. If that's what it takes to explain God out of the picture fine. But if this is the case where did the original dense matter come from and what caused the explosion? An effect cannot be greater than its cause. (Yawn).

And when the atheistic crowd gets done trying to explain the unexplainable of random creation there's the problem of maintenance. Astronomers and other related scientists have determined that the balance of forces that supports life on earth fit into a very narrow band of existence to support life on this earth, as we know it. Gravity, molecular forces, the correct ratio of oxygen in the atmosphere, the correct tilt of the earth on its axis, its orbit around and distance to the sun and so on are not mimicked on any known planet. Are we to believe that the exact correctness of all these scientific realities that conspire to support life, as we know it came out of an impersonal explosion and are not constantly controlled by some higher force?

The arguments go on. Vestigial organs are those human organs that supposedly have no use to man's biological function such as the appendix and therefore prove evolution via natural selection. During the aforementioned Scopes Trial in 1925 180 human organs were categorized as vestigial. Today the number has been whittled down to less than six. Scientists are as yet unsure about the remaining vestigial organs. For example, if an appendix is removed some other portion of the body may adjust for the loss. Besides, if this argument were proven true it only proves microevolution, changes within species and not one species turning into another. On top of this, if these organs were being eliminated by natural selection shouldn't new organs be forming in us humans as evolution seeks to improve on itself?

In spite of the dismal fossil record some evolutionists claim a man-ape link because of some obvious physiological similarities. But creationists argue that if God created all life there are bound to be similarities between some species since they all have to live in the same environment.

Before we bury the THEorY of LIVEvolution there is one more nail to put in its coffin. Remember the laws Thermodynamics from high school science? They scream against The THEorY of LIVEvolution. The first law of thermodynamics states that energy in the universe is neither created nor destroyed. The second law also known as the law of entropy states that everything that is organized moves to disorganization, useful energy trends to less useful lost energy. Moreover, the law of entropy has been linked to all physical processes like biological decay. This includes the operation of atoms to the chemistry of the human body. You may say what about biological growth? Take humans for instance. We are fetuses, born, grow but then what happens? After around 20 years of age we begin to decay. And the growth that did occur was the result of another person's effort in the case of our mother and our own effort to feed ourselves. We just didn't grow up out of nothing. The whole thought of this is D-U-M-B dumb.

Again, the L-A-W-S of Thermodynamics smack head on into the T-H-E-o-r-Y of LIVEvolution that states order developed out of chaos.

Famed atheistic scientist Richard Dawkins quotes an Oxford University zoology professor in an article in New Scientist (94, April 15, 1982):

"The more statistically improbable a thing is, the less can we believe that it just happened by blind chance. Superficially the obvious alternative to chance is an intelligent designer...I am afraid I shall give God a rather short shrift...as an explanation of organized complexity he simply will not do. It is organized complexity we are trying to explain, so it is foolish to invoke in explanation a being sufficiently organized and complex to create it." (192)

Huh? He is eliminating God as creator since this is foolishness because.... just because.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

In summary, Evolution as a scientific THEorY is below being patently absurd. I went through this exercise for several reasons. The most obvious is to debunk the theory and give all credence to the only other alternative, the presence of a grand designer or God Himself. The other is for future reference, for evolution is at the very foundation of the humanistic religions that are 'evolving' to take mankind to new levels of spiritual and godlike awareness and other related nonsense. Without the atheistic evolution foundation, the house of the evolving human spirit that is claimed by many ancient religions and is manifesting itself today in the "New" Age movement collapses like a house of cards.

Remember, the scariest part of all this is that as bad as evolution is as science coupled with the fact that it is pervasively taught along with the almost as bad radical environmental movement is, I repeat, no accident.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Evolutionists argue against the existence God the creator in several key areas. First, they say it gives up on scientific inquiry. As I have explained God the intelligent designer had to have created complex systems. This doesn't disallow study of these systems (i.e., science). As previously noted some of the greatest scientific minds of all time including Isaac Newton and Louis Pasteur were devout Christians. Another is intelligent design is unscientific since it cannot be demonstrated. Neither can it be demonstrated that the watch found in the middle of a field was designed and created by someone since this happened in the past. Moreover, the big bang theory cannot be demonstrated but many scientists and atheists believe in it so this argument is self-defeating anyway. Another argument extends out of science and into ethics. How can God allow evil? But this "touches" on religion, doesn't it. The THEorY of LIVEvolution is about science, right? Besides, this question was already answered. So the major counter arguments are essentially baseless and easily refutable. But what's really going on here? Why are THEY so interested in jamming the THEorY of LIVEvolution down our throats? Why do THEY come out swinging with such vitriol when someone even questions the THEorY I repeat T-H-E-o-r-Y of LIVEvolution? Why does the Communist ACLU (and no I'm just assigning labels for my health) fly in like bees to honey when someone tries to compare the THEorY with Intelligent Design, itself not even necessarily religious?

What do modern day defenders of evolution have to say about all this? Infamous Atheistic author Christopher Hitchens dedicates an entire chapter to the 'defense' of evolution if it can be called that in his aptly titled book, "god is not Great". Actually a good portion of the chapter is dedicated to unapologetic Christian bashing, an interesting trait when one is trying to defend the joke I mean THEorY of LIVEvolution. After all it's all about science and not religion, right? As you have just read there is no dearth of shortcomings for evolution to overcome to be justified. Therefore, Christian bashing could assuredly come about in another chapter as he would need all the room he can to defend his beloved evolution. For example, he refers to Creationists as "yokels", the intelligent design theory as propaganda and those that enjoyed James Stewart's "It's a Wonderful Life" as a middlebrow audience. He even saw fit to attack God relating to the incident in 2005 concerning the West Virginian disaster where many miners were found dead after relatives had been told they were okay. These arguments are fine but in a chapter to defend evolution? He tries to defend it but it's laughable. For example, remember the quote concerning Darwin and the human eye? He refers to the same quote and bashes God because his sources claim the human eye is a poor design at it is upside down and backwards. Say what? They work, don't they? Remember before I cited sources that said a simple protein molecule would take 1.3 trillion years to form based on a statistical analysis of random DNA pairings? He claims a University of Oregon study indicated that a simple protein could be built randomly in 450 million years. I have some problems with such a study right off the bat. Evolutionists themselves claim it's only a THEorY so how the experimenters mimicked earthly conditions over a theoretical 450 million time frame in an extremely compressed amount of time is beyond me. But let's give them the benefit of the doubt. The universe is theoretically 13 billion years old. How about an experiment to see how the simple protein formed into the complex biological wonder that is the human body in the 12.5

billion years left; much less the millions plus or minus thousands of other living things. Or don't forget that problem mentioned earlier about the dinosaurs disappearing suddenly as a cataclysmic life ending meteor struck Mother Earth um the earth. Nothing mentioned here. Then he cites an archaeological find known as the Cambrian rock. It contains literally billions of fossils of invertebrates (creatures lacking a backbone) including clams, snails, worms, sponges, jellyfish and more. According to evolutionists all of these evolved from a common ancestor and eventually into fish. So out of billions how many show evidence of transient species from the supposed common ancestor indicating the evolutionary cycle? None. Zero. That's why it is referred to as the "Cambrian *Explosion*". Why this guy would try to twist this into evolutionary evidence is beyond me. But let's forget all this. Remember that theory called the law of causality? Just tell us how this all came about evolution or creation whatever. Explain away the beginning of the universe, the Second Law of Thermodynamics and all those minor and inconvenient details, deafening silence on this issue. This is the *best* the atheists have? He's quoted, as "God didn't invent man, man invented God". Okay, but somebody should warn him that he is involved in the worst form of blasphemy and he doesn't even know it. Like I said, we all have a free will and he is certainly exercising it.

Remember what I said about the Book of Proverbs? This verse sums up those who will say or do anything to trash God especially today when there is more overwhelming evidence to support Him than ever before:

As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? There is more hope for a fool than of him (26:11-12)

God is not leaving much to be interpreted here. By the way, the biblical definition of fool is one who rejects God outright even in the face of overwhelming evidence. I guess this can make a person a fool in the more secular sense as well.

This all harkens back to the born again concept of Section 1. The concept of the need for an omnipotent creator or God is so simple that a child can grasp it. God has revealed Himself in two ways, specific and general revelation. Specific revelation refers to specific events, the life of Jesus, miracles, etc. But what we're talking about here is general revelation. God has made it so blatantly obvious in the existence of the universe and life itself as to His reality. In other words it's something a "yoke" might call common sense. So how do otherwise extremely intelligent people such as Charles Darwin and Carl Sagan believe in the non-defendable theory of evolution and the non-existence of God? Well I believe the only rational explanation is that Satan is ultimately behind it. Silliness one may say, evolution is a scientific THEorY and has nothing to do with being evil. Besides, Satan isn't real (remember this from Section 1?). But this is how he works. He is not some guy with a red suit and pitchfork running around sticking people. He is a deceiving spirit that does just enough mental manipulation to get mankind's mind off of God however he can do it. The atheistic theory of evolution is the basis of humanistic related religions as explained later. So it all comes down to getting one's focus off of God the Creator and onto any other explanation – a recipe for an eternity in hell.

And make no mistake, evolution cannot be peacefully coalesced with Christianity. Just like the Bible states in numerous passages, it's total belief or not. I realize there are some "Christian" leaders who are hypothesizing that perhaps God set evolution in motion billions of years ago or some related nonsense in order to agree with their atheistic brethren. Here are just a couple of verses that contradict this belief in no uncertain terms:

And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind (Genesis 1:25).

That which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat or of some other grain: But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds (1 Corinthians 15:37-39).

Recently on C-SPAN a group of middle aged self proclaimed intellectuals and scientists were lambasting Creation "theory" and defending the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Except they weren't really defending evolution but attacking those (ie, idiotic Christians and any associated ilk) who dared question it. It was very insightful to the state of indoctrination, umm education, in this country. One high school student

asked what he could do if his biology teacher dared teach Creationism as a *possible* alternative to evolution. According to one of the speakers his options included calling that beloved institution of American ideals, the American Civil Liberties Union onto the scene to order the teacher to cease and desist or face the legal system. This same speaker brought up two cases in high schools one in Pennsylvania and one in Texas where teachers dared teach something called intelligent design. Since this questioned the scientific reality of the THEorY of LIVEvolution it implied religion and the ACLU had to come in and enforce “separation of church and state”. As discussed later, this supposed separation is another one of those blatant atheistic scams that is being perpetrated by an organization started by a bunch of Communists, the same ACLU. Communism and evolution/atheism in a “Great” symbiotic love fest? That’s interesting. This will be covered later. I digress to my point. This same guy went on to say that probably none of the school board members in either of these high schools could pass a biology exam in their respective institutions. I found this richly ironic since this clown didn’t even know what intelligent design theory really is! But he did give me an idea. As someone who has taken all kinds of tests in civil engineering curriculum I would like to propose a written test for all those who believe in the T-H-E-o-r-Y of LIVEvolution as follows:

An Exam for Evolutionary Knowledge

Introduction: This exam will test what you have learned about the real origins of the whole universe including all galactic entities, the sun, the moon and the stars, the laws of science, gravity, all animal life, all microbial life, all substances including water, all life cycles, fire, heat, light, trees, flowers, bumble bees, spiders, birds, whales, food crops, all geologic features, mountains, valleys, streams, weather, clouds, snow, tornadoes, hurricanes, rain, sleet and mankind. In no instance are you to invoke the Christian God or his book of fables and fairytales or anything or anybody associated with that collective idiocy known as Biblical Christianity. This would be a direct violation of Church and State and will result in swift and severe legal action. Besides as the New York Slimes um Times so eloquently stated in the past, god is dead.

This exam will be broken down into two sections:

The three justifications of evolutionary theory (fact)

Evolution’s Contributions to Mankind Past and Present

The three justifications of evolutionary theory (fact)

The first section consists of three parts corresponding to the three belief systems, (really established scientific proofs) of evolution. (We realize that having three different ideas for one theory that really isn’t a theory because it’s true is a real bummer... uh we mean on the surface we realize it is an apparent contradiction that there are three divergent hypothesis on the unquestioned reality of the theory (fact) of evolution because if it was a fact it wouldn’t have three such disparate explanations. We are confident this seemingly insurmountable contradiction will be overcome as soon as non-biased, non-religious science gives us a definitive answer since the theory (fact) of evolution is true. You only need to choose one part and validly support your answer. The three theories (proofs of evolutionary reality) are:

1. The universe has been in existence for infinity
2. The Big Bang theory
3. Intelligent Design

1. The universe has been in existence for infinity.

Question: The most established scientific laws are the first and second laws of thermodynamics. According the first law, energy cannot be created or destroyed. According to the second law the energy of the universe is being used up in useable form and changing to non-useable states. Just about every credible secular scientist (there are Christian scientists but they’re idiots) agrees with these laws. Actually, the second law transcends all science and explains many things including the natural process of decay that befalls all biological life and inanimate objects and just about everything on Mother Earth, uh we mean this planet. Evolution, which is true, states that life formed by synthesizing various chemicals, substances and pools of goop or who knows what therefore doing just the exact opposite. This could be a problem. Hmmm. Well don’t worry about that now. Yes but of course if useful energy is decreasing this implies a beginning of the universe since the energy had to be at a maximum beginning state to decrease from. **Based on these two laws even a complete moron could simply know that of course something had to be responsible for this beginning state of maximum energy and the creation of energy itself.** But this would imply a godlike

entity and would violate separation of Church and State. Trying to address this therefore would be unacceptable and could even result in legal action. Therefore DO NOT attempt to address the First Law of Thermodynamics. Therefore the problem is this:

Since evolution is true you must disprove the second law of thermodynamics. And since this option involves a belief in the infinite existence of the universe you have infinity to prove its validity.

If you're successful before the time constraint of infinity explain that if you come up with a solution how every scientific principle and law is not affected. In other words, if one of the two most known, universal and established laws of science can be discredited how does this not make every other scientific fact and law based on it collapse like a house of cards? How then can the theory of evolution, which is scientific and true, be reconciled in this situation? When you come up with an answer that explains this apparent shortcoming explain how your mechanism/theory of work mysteriously umm scientifically applied to inanimate objects for their improvement can be applied. For example, you might explain that if you park a Ford Festiva in the woods for 13.7 billion years (or less) years it will evolve into a Space Shuttle. Or you might try to explain how a jar of Smucker's Jelly can evolve into the animal of your choice with the application of your mysterious umm scientific pathway. Any similar scenario can be applied as needed to prove your theory (fact).

Alternative solution: If the universe has existed for infinity and the decay principle (Second Law of Thermodynamics) cannot be disproved explain how it is that you're taking this test right now. In other words, if infinity past exists as per evolutionary theory (fact) shouldn't you (and the entire universe for that matter) have decayed by now? Since evolution is true prove that you and the universe don't exist.

2. The Big Bang Theory

Question: This theory (fact) states that the entire universe started from an egg sized or smaller entity of dense and lifeless matter. This matter suddenly exploded and voila the universe and all its wonders. Uh we mean at some unknown point in the past, a super-dense chemically complex elliptical confine of random matter somewhere "out there" acquired an impulse of immeasurable force in an instantaneous immeasurably minute amount of time and the universe and every orderly life cycle emerged unscathed over the course of billions of years of self correcting, life producing, life supporting, life regenerating evolution. (You are not allowed to ask who created the super-dense elliptical confine of random matter or provided the energy for the "explosion" as this would imply a god like character and therefore be a violation of the separation of Church and State. Legal consequences may be realized.)

The first question has multiple parts:

Explain how a very large and disorderly outward burst of energy (ie, the Big Bang explosion) created isolated areas of counterforce such as gravity and concentrations of energy such as the sun.

Explain how this explosion accounts for the random stoppage of entities in space such as the sun and planets and how the latter rotate around the former in orderly fashion.

Explain how all organized life evolved on earth from such a random explosion. Prove how this does not contradict the Second Law of Thermodynamics that states existing order is becoming increasingly chaotic. Alternatively, disprove the Second Law of Thermodynamics.

The hydrologic cycle involves the evaporation of water into the atmosphere and return to the earth in the form of rain. Explain how this orderly cycle emerged from the random explosion.

Explain the origin of the universal solvent and most important substance on earth, water, from a random explosion.

Explain how all biological life figured how to be created, develop parallel sexes in many cases, grow, die, decay and fertilize the earth and be reborn or replanted from a random explosion.

Explain why evolution suddenly stopped at some point in the past. In other words, if evolution has always improved on itself why are people still getting diseases? Shouldn't we still be evolving to rid ourselves of imperfections such as disease? If evolution is ongoing, shouldn't we be forming new organs, limbs, eyes, brains, etc.? Explain.

Bumble bees can find their way back to their nests from a distance of several miles. Explain how this ability might have evolved over billions of years from a large random explosion.

The ozone layer is a self-correcting portion of the atmosphere that regenerates as needed based on the concept of chemical equilibrium. Explain how this layer and the entire atmosphere for that matter and the process of chemical equilibrium all emerged from a random explosion over the course of billions of years. (When discussing the regenerative capacity of the ozone layer be careful not to offend those lunatic crackpots in the radical environmental movement...Uh we mean account for the feelings of our friends in that well intentioned yet boisterous conglomeration of groups who are ecological stewards of our beloved Mother Earth um planet who may be offended that one of their watershed “concerns” may be less than veracious. Therefore, they themselves would turn out to be complete idiots or worse have ulterior motives)

Proteins are made up mostly of RNA. Without it they essentially don't exist. However, proteins themselves are responsible for producing RNA. In other words, one of them had to be first. Explain how a random explosion via the initially lifeless theory (fact) of evolution overcomes this biological “chicken and egg” scenario.

Science has never been able to produce life from non-life nor by all accounts can it ever. Explain how the initially lifeless theory (fact) of evolution overcomes this problem while at the same time remaining “scientific”.

This selection requires a laboratory test as well. Place an M80 firecracker inside an egg. Ignite and produce a Western omelet. If you are not successful on the first attempt repeat until an edible omelet is produced. Green peppers are not required in the final omelet and will count as extra credit. You have 13.7 billion years to complete the lab portion. If there is a cataclysmic massive meteor strike in the meantime you cannot re-start.

3. Intelligent Design

Congratulations! This is the simplest option in this exam. You have decided that the first two approaches to the theory (fact) of evolution cannot be reconciled with science in any way, shape or form which is kind of funny since the theory (fact) of evolution is not to be questioned as sound science. Sucks for them. Anyways, you have concluded that a powerful creator or intelligent designer must be responsible for the orderly universe. Contrary to popular belief, this DOES NOT necessitate a belief in those idiotic Christians, their stupid book of fairy tales or their dead god. In fact if you dare invoke their god you will be in direct violation of the separation of Church and State and will be legally prosecuted. This option involves only one multiple-choice question. As such this choice is the simplest of the three sections in part I.

Who is the intelligent designer of the universe (remember no god can be invoked here):

Buddha (the human Siddhata Gotma)

DK (New Age heroine Ma Bailey's Tibetan “spiritual” guide, Djwahl Khul)

Tenzin Gyatso (the fourteenth dalai-lama)

E.T. (The Extra Terrestrial)

The prophet Mohammed

John Lennon

Bozo the Clown

Someone else

If you have chosen k. explain who this designer is. If you choose to state that it is a mystery then explain why a such a powerful and intelligent creator would want to keep him/her/itself hidden and show no interest, love or compassion in his/her/its creation and its living beings.

II. Evolution's Contributions to Mankind

All three camps that prove the theory (fact) of evolution are to take this part of the exam.

It will consist of more qualitative and non-scientific questions. Again, no reference whatsoever is to be made to those dumb Christians, their comic book of fairy tales and male dominance or their dead god. Such reference will result in expulsion and possible legal action as a violation of separation of church and state.

1. Besides directly contradicting the most established laws of science what has evolutionary theory contributed to the betterment of science or society in general?

(Actually if you answer that it is a great intellectual club to beat down those archaic and anachronistic christians, associated idiots and related morons you are allowed to mention their dead god and the bible since this is the best and for now only answer)

2. How did humans develop their apparent sense of morality? How did something like respect for other life develop from a lifeless source of goop, or an egg or from an intelligent designer who has no interest in his/her/its creation?

3. Based on 2. it is apparent that thought and therefore morality had to evolve in some kind of parallel fashion to life as it exists today. If this is in fact the case, where did it evolve from? Where is it evolving to?

4. If human thought and morality are evolving to the “betterment” of mankind shouldn’t “evil” have worked its way out by the twentieth century? In other words it’s okay that empires killed thousands in centuries past but how is it possible that someone like Adolf Hitler still existed in the 20th Century? Why are there still wars and cruelty today with our ever evolving human spirit and desire for “good” as per the Lucis Trust over at the UN?

(Don’t even think of basing this answer on that idiotic christian bible where it emphatically and simple mindedly states that some humans are just evil only because they themselves choose to be. This implies the principle of good and evil and in turn implies religion and in turn violates separation of Church and State subjecting you to legal action.)

5. But wait didn’t evolution suddenly stop biologically thousands of years ago? How is it that thought and morality are still evolving today? Have we achieved maximum morality without achieving biological perfection? Or vice versa? Explain.

6. If evolution is responsible for “morality” how would then would you define morality? It has evolved from somewhere and going to somewhere. Where is this somewhere of the past? Where is it going today? Speaking of floating morality is what Adolf Hitler did so “bad”? In other words he killed millions of fellow humans but they evolved from Mother Earth umm we mean the earth just like all the other animals and many of them kill each other every day. True the “lower” animals do it for survival but today thanks to those moronic jerkoffs in the radical environmental movement uh we mean that grouping of ecologically concerned friendly citizens along with their equally environmentally concerned human animals at the UN we know that mankind is too plentiful and is therefore destroying Mother Earth umm the earth from which we all emerged. Therefore, our own survival is at stake. By the way, we thought the UN was supposed to be about world peace. Who the hell put it in charge of the world’s environment? Never mind. Anyways maybe Hitler could have used better methods but he wasn’t all “bad”, right? After all by killing millions of human animals he helped preserve Mother Earth umm the earth, right? Expand on this reasoning and pick your own “evil” despot from recent or ancient history and explain that maybe he or she wasn’t so “evil” after all.

(Don’t even try to rationalize that this could be the reason that before he died god distinguished mankind by granting domain over the animals and a soul and accountability to all of us for our actions as per that non-scientific book of half truths and racism known as the christian bible. Don’t be stupid and jeopardize yourself with a lawsuit as you look to un-separate Church and State).

7. Based on the answer to 6. maybe murder on a large or any scale for that matter isn’t so “bad”? If this is the case why would it not be okay if people (aka “highly evolved animals”) just started shooting each other dead on the streets? Maybe we could confiscate all their guns and knives and baseball bats and axes and chainsaws and Chlorox bleach for that matter to avoid this? But couldn’t this action be regarded as not helping Mother Earth umm the earth by fostering “overpopulation? Perhaps our friends in the gun control lobby could be mistaken? Anyways, if it’s okay to kill each other why wouldn’t it be okay to steal and plunder each other? Is rape so bad as this is a stronger animal overpowering a weaker one? Wouldn’t all this fit perfectly with our god’s uh we mean respected intellectual Charles Darwin’s “survival of the fittest” scenario?

8. If you believe 7. would result in anarchy and mayhem and the only way to regain control is for a despotic leader promising law and order to emerge with laws against everything how is this different from a so called “police” state? Explain how evolution and its related “freeing of the human spirit” coexists with this societal slavery. By ridding ourselves of moral restraint via religious “values” didn’t we get rid of rules and “free” ourselves?

(Don’t even try to rationalize that maybe it’s better that people govern themselves to the maximum extent possible via a more powerful creator to whom we, including our leaders, are all accountable and has written numerous laws on “morality” in that silly stupid word of a dead god. This was the system of our white racist

forefathers and their intellectual trash christian fundamentalism. Any invocation of such theoretical tripe will be considered a violation of the separation of Church and State and will expose you to legal litigation.)

Bonus Credit

As we all know the theory (fact) of evolution categorically states that mankind as it exists now evolved from lower life forms that have become extinct over time hence “survival of the fittest”. In fact our god’s uh we mean intellectual maverick’s other famous book was the “Descent of Species”. Based on this many people in the nineteenth century believed in the superiority of the white race. It was assumed that since blacks lived in Africa home to our closest descendant, the monkey, that they were somehow inferior. This also extended to other peoples such as Australian pygmies and aboriginals. This belief was also based on physical similarities. In fact, in the late nineteenth century one pygmy man was imprisoned at the Bronx Zoo to prove this fact. In light of this can we now blame the whites for owning slaves in the nineteenth century? Blacks were (are) not fully evolved humans, right? Maybe they weren’t total animals but the superior (white) people were not as enlightened as we are today, right? Have these inferior races caught up in the last century and a half? Were all these superior (white) people sadly mistaken? Of course if they were not mistaken then slavery could kind of be justified, as blacks could be considered some kind of unevolved worker mules, right? Of course if they were mistaken that kind of deflates the theory (fact) of evolution, or no? Of course, this whole dilemma may open a can of worms with our brethren in the national educational establishment who want to blame every ill of minorities in America on the white man. Figure out how to answer this logical checkmate in the theory (fact) of evolution while remaining “politically correct” and you will receive a 100 regardless of all your other answers, no matter how stupid... umm we mean educated.

End of the exam.

If you have successfully completed it congratulations you are in great company with a plethora of highly educated evolutionists/atheists from history including Karl Marx the “known” forefather of global Communism, Soviet leaders of greatness such as Lenin and Nikita Krushchev and Adolf Hitler. Yes these men are “great” aren’t they? They achieved the ultimate science rules/atheistic/religion hating/mankind is the ruler of himself societies and should be highly revered and commended, right?

Hopefully I have made my point. I will restate one of the overall points of this book. The people that know science and “believe” and espouse this accumulation of intellectual garbage and blatant lies logically cannot be that dumb. Therefore there are only two alternatives:

1. They have concluded that God doesn’t make any sense or doesn’t exist. So they’ve concocted a theory that eliminates a powerful Creator, assigned it an aura of scientific validity and convinced themselves of its truth. And they try to get everyone to do likewise via the media and public schools, no questions allowed. This makes it 100% about religion and not science.
2. Even much more sinister, they know God exists and has a moral law that supersedes mankind and governments. (Do the founding fathers ring a bell?) They have become irreversibly corruptible and drunken with the desire for their own power to rule. Christianity and its ability for self-governance must be eviscerated. Do you think it’s a mere coincidence that Marx, Stalin, Hitler among others were big evolution/atheism/mankind can rule himself without God fans? Again, 100% about religion and not science.

This “test” exposes the true lack of science and logic and purpose of The THEorY of LIVEvolution. It is disturbing to say the least and it is meant to be. Like I said, it is beyond a stretch to place evolution in a section about science. But have no doubt evolution ties directly into the radical environmental movement and other socialists worldwide all under the “New” Age movement umbrella. And all of it is being pushed in a very religious way by our “friends” at the UN-dead. In fact the Socialist Worker’s Party publishes a book called the Evolution of Man and it makes leaves no ambiguity about the marriage of socialism and evolution: “Modern Socialism is closely allied to the modern scientific theory of evolution. If laborers understand science, they become socialists”. Is the picture of an emergent world order beginning to focus? Is it mere coincidence that that vitriol and hatred against Biblical Christianity and so called “fundamentalists” and “values voters” is at fever pitch while we are accelerating rapidly (or perhaps already there) into a Communistic society in this once great nation?

Again, the fix is in. By design governments have abandoned God both in this country and abroad. Very simply it's God's way or the highway of man starting with the THEorY of LIVEvolution to atheism to who the hell knows what (pun intended). Do you see why abandoning the way and foundational truth of God leads to anywhere but good? Don't worry, this story only gets better. As documented in later chapters the "evolution" of mankind both spiritually and physically is repeatedly stressed as the very crux of the coming world religion and human cooperation under the guise of the 'Plan'. This 'Plan' is being spouted today by many including the humanistic UN-dead via something called the Lucis Trust right here in Mystery Babylon. And the biggest proponent of all this is none other than the deceased Alice Bailey with her UN-dead "Ascended Master" Djwhal Khul, sworn enemy of Christianity and godmother of the "New" Age movement.

Also, Karl Marx was an avowed Satanist. That's odd for a highly educated philosopher of such high esteem that spawned Communistic revolutions and who "believed" in the abolition of "all" religion, isn't it?

Of course, if you want to control the masses God must be separated from the equation so that humans can move right in and run things for themselves...only if you're more equal than the others or "illuminated" are you qualified to run things that is.

So what's dumber, the radical environmental movement or the THEorY of LIVEvolution? It's close, the eco wackos give it a run for the money but I'll give the nod to The THEorY of LIVEvolution. As we saw these clowns insist that an egg contained the entire universe. Hmm. At least the environmental lunatics have limited themselves to Mother Earth.

Of course, there are many that believe in both.....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

g. The Fake History of Separation of Church and State

The intent of this chapter is to explain the pervasive role of Christianity in the establishment of this country including the workings of government and the courts. It is not meant to be a discussion of U.S. History. Contrary to today's blatant lies and propaganda, this country was established as a Christian nation. Period. The first question a reader may ask is what about "separation of church and state"? This is perhaps the biggest historical fraud constantly perpetrated on an unsuspecting public. What right do I, a mere citizen, have to say this when so many courts, politicians and organizations defend "it" with a self-righteousness and don't dare question us fervor paralleled by those in the evolution debacle and the radical environmental movement? There's your answer. Fervency, name-calling and shutting up the dissenters is the name of the game. It's about as junk to history as its counterpart the THEorY of LIVEvolution is to the field of science. And the fact that its defenders are so rabid towards any dissent while being so woefully mistaken, just like with evolution among others, cannot logically be considered an accident. And this belies the true goals of what THEY are really after have waiting for us proles with the UN-dead. With that let's begin.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The First Settlers

The overall story of the first settlers of this nation is that they overwhelmingly believed in God and most were devout Christians from Europe looking to escape religious persecution in Europe and spread the Gospel to the New World. It wasn't all Christianity, however. Economic improvement and desire for more personal freedom were other reasons for coming to the New World. Christopher Columbus was a believer in God under the auspices of the Catholic Church, still dominant in his time. In his own words, "God made me a messenger of the new heavens and new earth". Sir Humphrey Gilbert, allied to Queen Elizabeth in England, was another explorer who had "...nobler aims than finding gold" and whose main purpose was "the honor of God, the compassion of poor infidels captivated by the devil". Other explorers including Walter Raleigh and John Smith had similar motivations. Around the same time these explorers were discovering America in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, the Reformation was breaking the bondage and servitude of the "Holy" Catholic Church in Europe. Nineteenth Century Historian Charles B. Galloway had this to say of the Reformation, the movement towards religious freedom in Europe contemporary with many of the earliest North American settlers:

The Reformation wrought the emancipation and exaltation of the State. It abolished the false distinction between the sacred and the secular, and invested magistrates with the responsibilities and functions as sacred as those of priest or apostle...They were not to have two consciences one for the State and another for the Church, but were to be alike loyal to a divine integrity in discharging both the high functions of citizens and churchmen (108)

Take a moment and fast-forward to the beliefs of many politicians and organizations of today like the ACLU and contrast this statement. The ACLU, champions of evolution, pornography and paganism started by a group of Communists, warrants a special discussion all its own that appears subsequent to this section. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Many attempts at colonization were made by Spanish and French settlers during the 1500s under the auspices of the Jesuits or Catholic Church mostly on mission to win converts to their respective religions. None took hold until the Jamestown settlement in 1607. Many point to this colony as the true founding of this nation. And there was no shortage of controversy surrounding its 400th anniversary in 2007. Like most settlers before it the main reason for its establishment was for the establishment of Christianity and conversion of the native Indians. There were commercial interests involved as well and many of the settlers, like many in the Bible itself, were far from perfect. Agree or disagree with Christianity, this colony that has been historically celebrated as the founding of America was largely a Christian endeavor. The Virginia Charters was written in England in 1606 under King James I and served as the founding document of the colony. Among the instructions for the colonists were "to provide that the true word and service of God be preached, planted and used not only in the said colony but also as much may be among the savages among

them...under the providence of Almighty God, might tend to the glory of his Divine Majesty in propagating the Christian religion to such people as live in darkness and miserable ignorance of the true knowledge and worship of God.” The first structure built was a Church. In 1619 the Church was established by law in the colony and every plantation was to provide a house or room for compulsory worship. The colony was not without its problems, imperfections and struggles but it did manage to survive. One key was a 10 year old Indian girl Pocahontas who intervened to save John Smith, the one person who was keeping the colony from complete failure at the time. She later converted to Christianity.

As an aside, unfortunately the institution of slavery was begun in this colony to help the colonists farm the land. So the first established colony of this Christian nation was far from perfect yet God still blessed the new nation. How to reconcile? Remember, as pointed out before God is a forgiving God. These first settlers, all of whom were imperfect human and many (not all, some were there for the money) of whom were also devout Christian, were part of a settlement that started an evil institution that took almost 250 years to purge. God blesses those who seek Him but no sin, personal and national, can go unpunished. Even with this less than Godly start, this nation was blessed overall with plentiful harvests and personal freedom. Besides many early struggles including famine and war, eventually the new nation would be cursed with a much larger tragic war that took the most American lives in this nation’s history largely as a result of this evil.

And He had other plans for some newcomers attempting to arrive at this new Virginia Colony.

In 1620 the Plymouth Colony began in the area today known as Plymouth, Massachusetts. Before the Mayflower set sail from Holland for the New World a religious ceremony was held for the travelers led by a well known pastor, John Robinson. Subsequently the people who were to “practice the positive part of Church Reformation and propagate the gospel in America” set sail for the New World. As the new settlers neared the east coast they actually ended up near an area currently known as Cape Cod. Their intended destination was the aforementioned Virginia Colony, several hundred miles to the south. They turned south but were rebuked and endangered by the severe New England winds at that time of the year, late fall. The religious pilgrims prayed constantly and the leaders of the expedition headed by William Brewster held a meeting. They attempted to discern the mind of God as Brewster asked “Sirs I am sensing there is more here than meets the eye. What is the Lord saying to you?” Among the responses from the other participants was “...I wonder if God really wants us to go south to Virginia as planned” and “What if God had us blown to Cape Cod because He wants us to settle at Cape Cod?”. Brewster himself added “In the scripture, Paul and Silas wanted to preach in Asia, but God hindered them...Perhaps we were blown off course because God has something better in mind for us.”

Indeed He did. After more Biblically based deliberation and prayer by the pilgrims aboard, the Mayflower turned around and headed back to Cape Cod. It arrived in the waters off of Cape Cod on November 11. There was a problem. They were outside of the Virginia Colony and therefore outside the confines of its jurisdiction and laws. A new system of law had to be established before they landed and started the new colony. William Brewster recognized this problem and stated “...No laws and no one to enforce them if there were. And we know how corrupt human beings are...With nothing to limit their (the non-Christian settlers) behavior, we could have serious problems.” William Bradford, among the leaders of the expedition, replied, “I see what you mean...If we don’t establish a civil government with a firm Christian base before leaving the ship, we will soon have mutiny and anarchy. We must pray!” Bradford went on later to say “Brothers I know why God wanted us to return to this bay. He didn’t want us to settle in Virginia because he doesn’t want us to be governed by Virginia’s charter..He wants us to do a new thing-He wants all men to see what He can do with a people who totally rely on Him for everything-including their government.” In response Brewster stated “Just like Jesus said: You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hid.” Brewster than recanted the words of Pastor Robinson before the Mayflower left Holland. Bradford’s reply: “How can we ever forget? I can hear him now, “The self governing Christians of the New Testament Churches are the perfect model for church government....The Lord Jesus is King of church and holds all power in heaven and earth. Christ the Lord gives each Christian the power of self-government. Christians then elect representatives, or elders, from among themselves to serve them and be examples to

them.” Bradford concluded that civil government was the same, “So we take what we’ve learned about church government and use it to write a covenant for civil government...the scriptural model is the same.” Out of this series of events the Mayflower Compact was generated. It was the first time in recorded history that a covenant among independent and otherwise free people was instituted to create a common, civil government. This Compact would serve as the foundation of the very Constitution currently being raped (yes raped) by the self-serving and worse atheists in today’s America. Here is the entire Compact (notice the opening):

In the name of God, Amen. We, whose names are underwritten, the Loyal Subjects of our dread Sovereign Lord, King James, by the Grace of God, of England, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith.

Having undertaken for the Glory of God, and Advancement of the Christian Faith and the Honour of our King and Country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia; do by these presents, solemnly and mutually in the Presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil Body Politick, for our better Ordering and Preservation, and Furtherance of the Ends aforesaid; And by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame, such just and equal Laws, Ordinances, Acts, Constitutions and Offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the General good of the Colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod the eleventh of November, in the Reign of Sovereign Lord, King James of England, France and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth. Anno Domini, 1620. (109)

With a half of a typed page these brave people established the foundation of the greatest nation in the history of the world and the first time in history a civilized government was formed from a pact. But this was never a “Christian” nation, right?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Over the next century and a half saw the formation of the thirteen colonies that preceded the original United States. All were founded on the premise of civil government based in Biblical principles that was launched by the pilgrims. All of the earliest governmental charters including those of Jamestown in 1619, the 1629 Charter of the Massachusetts Colony and many of the original colonies required that all government officials be well founded in Biblical Christianity and members of a Christian Church. This fact can best be summed up in Charles Galloway’s Christianity and the American Commonwealth:

Indeed so prominent and dominant were the religious principles and scruples of the fathers, that Frederick Maurice characterized the colonies as “sect-commonwealths” connected by their religious convictions and peculiarities. What Dr. Baird has so generously said of early New England may be properly applied to all the colonies: “To their religion the New England colonists owed all their best qualities. Even their political freedom they owed to the contest they had waged in England for religious liberty, and in which, long and painful as it was, nothing but their faith could have sustained them. Religion led them abandon their country rather than submit to a tyranny that threatened to enslave their immortal minds; and made them seek in the New World the freedom of conscience that was denied them in the Old. (110)

Later on when discussing the first established government in the United States in Jamestown in 1619 Mr. Galloway states, “And this interesting incident (foundation of Jamestown’s first government) leads to the statement of a momentous fact: that in America, the state was the outgrowth of the church” (111)

Every charter of the original colonies was blatantly and unapologetically Christian in nature. Typical of this is the following excerpt from the original Pennsylvania charter:

Whereas the glory of Almighty God, and ye good of mankind, is the reason and end of government, and therefore in itself is a venerable ordinance of God;...to make and establish such laws as shall best preserve true Christians and civil liberty, in opposition to any unchristian, licentious and unjust practices, whereby God may have his due...(112)

From this wellspring of Christianity flowed the founding fathers of this very nation. Does “separation of Church and State” sound like something they would propose as it is presented in 21st century America? The answer is absolutely not; this is a blatantly falsification of facts that is the historical equivalent of the “science” of evolution.

Maybe the early colonists were zealots and overdid with their religion. Many, including myself, may ask what of the Salem Witch trials and other such “hysterical” behavior that many of the early colonists were guilty of? Like with slavery they were human and therefore inherently imperfect. Many people, mostly women, were wrongly accused and persecuted and even killed for various transgressions. These commonly accepted acts were a violation of Jesus’ edict “let him who is without sin hurl the first stone” for sure but again God stresses forgiveness throughout the Bible. And in their defense behavior like this was the order of the day in many parts of Europe. And the Europeans were much more severe. Charles Galloway, writing in the nineteenth century has this to say:

Their (the early colonists) laws were milder in form and the penalties were less severe than any known to that period of blood and iron. And yet most forbidding pictures have been drawn of the brave and hardy pioneers, as though they were monsters of cruelty and exceptions in all history for the enormity of their inhumanities in the name of religion...But this outburst of superstition and fright against witchcraft only continued for less than two years, and was arrested by the aroused moral sentiment of the colonists themselves, without suggestion or pressure from abroad. In England and the Continent, it raged for many years thereafter (113)

One historical incident that has disappeared from teaching in public schools involves the “father of our country”. George Washington was involved in a firefight as a young British officer fighting the French and Indians in July of 1755. The battle took place near Fort Duquesne, in the area of present day Pittsburgh. The area was wooded wilderness. The bright red uniformed British soldiers accustomed to open field fighting in Europe were summarily slaughtered by the mobile and hidden French and Indians. All of the officers were shot off of their horses except one, a young colonel named George Washington. Multiple Indians, all expert marksmen, shot at Washington. Upwards of a dozen rounds were sent Washington’s way yet he fought on. The chief of the Indians in the fight ordered his warriors to stop shooting at Washington as he was “...under the protection of the great spirit.” Washington counted no less than four bullet holes in his uniform after the fight. He, who was rumored to have died like every other officer in the fight, had this to say in a letter some nine days later:

...But by the all powerful dispensations of Providence I have been protected beyond all human probability and expectation for I had four bullets through my coat, and two horses shot out from under me yet escaped unhurt, although death was leveling my companions on every side of me! (114)

In 1770 Washington returned to the Pittsburgh area and his former foe, the chief fervently ordering his men to shoot Washington off his horse went to meet his former nemesis. Here are excerpts from his meeting with Washington:

I am a chief and ruler over my tribes...I have traveled a long and weary path that I might see the young warrior of the great battle...I called to my young men and said “Mark yon tall and darking warrior?...Quick let your aim be certain and he dies...Our rifles were leveled, rifles which, but for you, knew not how to miss-‘twas all in vain, a power mightier than we shielded you...Seeing you were under the special guardianship of the Great Spirit, we immediately ceased to fire at you...Listen! The Great Spirit protects this man and guides his destinies-he will become the chief of nations and a people yet unborn will hail him as the founder of a mighty empire. I am come to pay homage to the man who is the particular favor of Heaven and who can never die in battle. (115)

Washington, devout Christian, leader of the Continental Army in the Revolution and first president, was never wounded in battle. This particular account was taught in history classes into the 1930s, a decade before “separation of church and state” reared its ugly and blatantly fallacious head.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The Christian foundation built by the colonists served as the inspiration of the founding fathers. This is undeniable. Many of the original founders worshipped at Christ Church in Philadelphia including Benjamin Franklin and Benjamin Rush. In fact a stained glass window depicting many of the founders attending church was added to the building in 1910. (This window has been removed nowadays, however. And grandmothers are now literally being arrested for preaching Christianity on a public sidewalk in the very same city of "Brotherly Love".) Reverend Jacob Duche preached at Christ Church and he opened the first Continental Congress with Christian prayer in 1774 with many of the founders including John and Samuel Adams, George Washington and John Jay.

But this was never a Christian nation, right? The founders wanted religion to be a "private affair". At least that's what all of the "presidential frontrunners", parroted by many in our "free press" and the "experts" are all saying today in 2008.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

One need not read too far into the Declaration of Independence to see the writers' belief in the Almighty:

...We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights that among these are Life, Liberty and the Pursuit of Happiness...

Note that the rights are endowed by "their Creator". The devoutly Christian Founders realized that if rights don't come from a higher Creator they must come from the state. Of course if the state grants rights it can just as easily take them away. Sounds like a recipe for despotism under the name of say Communism. Of course when Communist countries take away rights it's for the common good, of course. Never seems to turn out that way does it? Could it be that those leaders lied to the people? Heaven forbid (no pun intended). Note also that it says pursuit of happiness. Many politicians today are intent on making happiness a right, courtesy of the federal government's 'largesse' (or lack thereof, as we've already discussed). The Declaration ends with this mutual testament of faith:

And for support of this document with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence we mutually pledge to each our Lives, our Fortunes and our Sacred Honor.

This group of men was starting an experiment so radical it was never before tried in the history of man - if they escaped imprisonment and death before it even got to that point as the overmatched colonies took on the British empire. And they relied wholeheartedly on God Himself as clearly stated in this nation's founding document. Sounds to me like they would be big fans of today's ACLU (founded by avowed Communists), Americans United for the Separation of Church and State and other assorted (you fill in the blank) groups.

Are you beginning to smell a rat here?

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

In 1777 the second Continental Congress had this to say during the early and dark days of the fledgling colonies in their fight with the British:

...that with one heart and voice the good people may express the grateful feelings of their hearts, and consecrate themselves to the service of their Divine Benefactor...and their earnest supplication that it may please God, through the merits of Jesus Christ, mercifully to forgive and blot them out of remembrance;...to inspire our commanders, both by land and sea, and all under them, with that wisdom and fortitude which may render them fit instruments, under the government of Almighty God, to secure these United States the greatest of all blessings - independence and peace...to take schools and seminaries for education, so necessary for cultivating the principles of true liberty, virtue and piety under his nurturing hand and to prosper the means of religion for the promotion and enlargement of that kingdom which consisteth in righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. (116)

In that same year when Bibles could no longer be obtained from England for obvious reasons, Congress decreed that 20,000 Bibles be imported from Holland. Congress on multiple occasions during the

Revolution prayed as a group and ordered the population to engage in prayer to God for the struggling nation.

While under the law of England, the colonies were banned from printing Bibles. In 1782 Robert Aiken, a printer in Philadelphia, suggested to Congress that Bibles be printed for the citizenry and specifically the public schools. Congress agreed and in September of that year the Bibles began to be printed. This Congressional endorsement is found on the opening page:

Whereupon, Resolved, That the United States in Congress assembled...recommended this edition of the Bible to the inhabitants of the United States. (117)

Again, it doesn't really sound to me like the founders wanted a "separation of church and state" and seventy year old grandmothers to be arrested for handing out Biblical literature on a sidewalk in Philadelphia, the city of the Declaration of Independence and Constitution. (This case happened in 2004 where two 70 and a 75 year old women were literally taken into custody for handing out Christian literature on a public sidewalk.)

Don't worry, our "free" press was alarmed at this blatant attack on religious liberty. Sixty Minutes is investigating. Just kidding.

But I did learn that Britney Spears is back in rehab....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Just after the Revolution the colonies again separated under the loose bond of the Articles of Confederation. Things got so bad for the new 'nation' that some states started printing their own currencies and negotiating treaties with foreign nations on their own; hence the Constitutional Convention. The Constitution is the 'law of the land', the document responsible for the greatest governmental system established in the history of man. This chapter is not meant to be a total dissertation of the document; there are several references provided that discuss this topic. The point worth mentioning is this ridiculous notion of something called the 'separation' clause. It simply doesn't exist, it's just that simple. Let's look at the intent of the Founding Fathers. We have already established the overwhelming belief in Christianity of the founders and the nation as a whole up to that point. So why no mention of God or Christianity in the document? Any power not granted to the Federal Government was specifically the responsibility of the states. The so often cited 'separation' clause states this:

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof....

Remember that the overriding reason for the colonists' venturing to the new world was to escape religious persecution from religious sects running various governments. Most notably among these was the Catholic Church. The founders were afraid of a religious sect such as Catholicism coming in from Rome and establishing a real theocracy. That's it. They realized that there were other religious beliefs in existence in the world and, to a minor extent at the time, in the newly formed union. But they overwhelmingly preferred-not required-that those of devout Christian belief occupy leadership positions in government. This writing from Constitutional signer Richard Dobbs Spaight sums up this concept:

As to the subject of religion...no power is given to the general (federal) government to interfere with it at all...No sect is preferred to another. Every man has a right to worship the Supreme Being in the manner he thinks proper. No test is required. All men of equal capacity and integrity are equally eligible to offices...I do not suppose an infidel, or any such person, will ever be chosen to any office unless the people themselves be of the same opinion.(118)

George Washington appointed Supreme Court judge and eventual Chief Justice ... echoes the sentiment:

But it is objected that the people of America may perhaps choose representatives who have no religion at all, and that pagans and Mahometans may be admitted into offices...But it is never to be supposed that the people of America will trust their dearest rights to persons who have no religion at all, or a religion materially different from their own. (119)

Founder John Jay whose resume includes President of the Continental Congress during the Revolution, one of the original authors of the Federalist Papers (the arguments for the adoption of the Constitution), George

Washington's choice for the first secretary of state and first chief justice of the first Supreme Court had this to say:

Providence has given to our people the choice of their rulers; and it is the duty – as well as the privilege and interest – our Christian nation to select and prefer Christians for their rulers.
(120)

Sounds like another one for the “separation of church and state”. Notice the word “prefer”. The founders realized they were walking a tightrope. They heavily preferred Christians for their belief in a judgmental God that resides above every human. The importance of this concept cannot be overstated for reasons that will become increasingly obvious. But they knew in a free society that other religions needed to be accepted. This acceptance was allowed because of their Christianity, not in spite of it. Try to go to most other countries in the world and see how “tolerant” they are. Try being a Christian in Syria or the Gaza strip. Try being a Christian in the American left's latest utopia, Fidel Castro's Cuba or China. Look at how Christians or any other religion were tolerated in the ultimate utopia of man, the “old” Soviet Union. By the way, how else are you going to achieve government for all humanity, you know equality for all? Doesn't someone have to be in charge? If nobody is in the lead doesn't that mean anarchy? Yet here we are led by a bunch of misled morons at the UN-dead and the American left clamoring for a “new” government for all mankind where all will be free and equal. Yipee. It's really the same trap of communistic despotism that fails every logical and historical test. Yes there are people that want to be rulers of us all because they are evil plain and simple. They haven't “evolved” away into some higher consciousness for the benefit of all mankind like the clowns in the UN-dead would have us believe. Absolute power corrupts absolutely. What stands in their way? A well educated God fearing populace guided by a God fearing leadership and a document called the Constitution created by a bunch of God fearing, albeit imperfect, men.

Does “separation of church and state” have a new meaning? Disgraceful public schools, the Communist ACLU literally defending the Communist supported THEorY of LIVEvolution, the socialist Radical Environmental Movement, American Idol results as daily headlines, can it be any clearer? Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Remember, contrary to today where it is regarded as some kind of eternal savior, the Federal Government was seen by the Founders and the independent and independently thinking populace to be very dangerous indeed. All religious legislation, like all powers not specifically included in the Constitution was delegated to the states. So how did the states react at the time? Here are some excerpts from some state constitutions (keep in mind that the majority of the authors of the individual state constitutions were members of the Federal Constitutional Convention):

The state of Delaware:

Every person who shall be chosen a member of either house, or appointed to any office or place of trust...shall...make and subscribe the following declaration, to wit: “I, _____, do profess faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ His only Son, and the Holy Ghost, one God, blessed for evermore; and I do acknowledge the holy scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by divine inspiration.(121)

The state of Massachusetts:

Any person chosen governor, or lieutenant governor, counselor, senator, or representative, and accepting the trust, shall before he proceed to execute the duties of his place or office, take, make and subscribe the following declaration, viz. “I, _____, do declare, that I believe the Christian religion, and have a firm persuasion of its truth.”(122)

In 1789, the newly formed Constitutional Congress generated the Northwest Ordinance to establish laws for the establishment of statehood in territories around the present day upper Midwest. Article III states the following:

Religion, morality and knowledge, being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged. (123)

Many subsequent states included similar language in their initial state constitutions. To further buttress this point here are excerpts from some of the other founders:

Noah Webster, Revolutionary War veteran, major proponent for ratification of the Constitution and founder of Webster's Dictionary:

The moral principles and precepts contained in the Scripture ought to form the basis of all our civil constitutions and laws. All the miseries and evil men suffer from vice, crime, ambition, injustice, oppression, slavery, and war, proceed from their despising or neglecting the precepts contained in the Bible. (124)

John Adams, member of the original Continental Congress, vice president under George Washington, second president of the United States and regarded by all as impeccably honest because of his devotion to Christianity:

We have no government armed in power capable of contending with human passions unbridled by morality and religion. Our Constitution was made only for a religious and moral people. It is wholly inadequate for the government of any other. (125)

Benjamin Rush, member of the original Continental Congress, member of three presidential administrations of three different political parties including John Adams, Thomas Jefferson and James Madison and regarded as the father of public education in America (before future Fabian Socialist and hero of THEM John Dewey that is):

I have been alternatively called an Aristocrat and a Democrat...I am neither. I am a Christocrat...I believe all power...will always fail of producing order and happiness in the hands of man. He alone Who created and redeemed man is qualified to govern him. (126)

Interestingly, Benjamin Rush like all of the founding fathers openly acknowledged the presence and right of all religions to exist in America but he preferred (read: not required) that Christianity be the way of the government (sound familiar?):

Such is my veneration for every religion that reveals the attributes of the Deity, or a future state of rewards and punishments, that I had rather see the opinions of Confucius or Mohammed inculcated upon our youth than see them grow up wholly devoid of a system of religious principles. But the religion I mean to recommend in this place is that of the New Testament...(127)

Was the Constitution or any of its authors perfect? Certainly not. For example, slavery although vigorously debated, was kept in place and punted to future generations; generations who would pay dearly in the form of the Civil War. And the founding fathers including George Washington himself that did own slaves realized the error of their ways and released them. Women weren't granted the right to vote. This was corrected later on by Constitutional Amendment. These factors help emphasize the point that mankind, no matter how devoted to God, is evil and in need of a superior and forgiving Creator. Humans can never achieve perfection on their own. The ultimate human system is embodied in totally atheistic, human controlled government, Communism (or something similar thereof) for short. And what a testament it is to mankind's shortcomings when he tries to rule without belief to God. The system developed by the devoutly religious but imperfect Founders, good as it was (don't think for a second we live in this system today) was far from perfect. They argued endlessly about it also. For example, they disagreed on states rights but eventually settled on a two chamber solution to the Congress. But make no mistake. The underpinning of a government based on Christian principles was resolute in all but a few.

Next to the Bible, the New England Primer was the most important textbook of the public schools in America well into the nineteenth century. It was originally published in 1690 and most if not all of the Founding Fathers learned to read from it. It can still be obtained from Christian websites. It is a thoroughly Christian collection of poems and questions pertaining to the very core of the religion of Jesus Christ. So this blatantly Christian book taught the Founding Fathers to read and served as a principle public school textbook for several hundred years...but...today...it is...illegal for a student in a...public school to...even pray in silence and God forbid (pun intended) the 10 Commandments should be visible in a public school. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So where did the mythical concept of the separation of church and state come from? It came from a letter by Thomas Jefferson. Again, there is nothing, I repeat nothing, in the Constitution that says

“separation of church and state”. Better than that, Jefferson wasn’t even in America during the Constitutional Convention and never contributed to it and he never even signed it! Huh? The so called establishment clause in the Constitution “separating church and state” simply does not exist. What the Constitutional hooligans and America haters like the communist ACLU are alluding to is the Establishment Clause found in the First Amendment:

Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion or prohibiting the free exercise thereof.

That is it. Its intent was to bar the newly formed government from inventing a sect religion such as existed in Europe whether Catholic, Anglican or whatever that would rule over the people. Thomas Jefferson, a Christian, had a long history of fighting for the rights of other religious sects. For example before the Revolution he fought for the rights of Baptists, Quakers and Presbyterians to worship publicly outside the realm of the British, state established Anglican Church. In fact prior to the Revolution many were executed under British rule for preaching the Gospel as non-Anglicans. He was joined in his fight by many of the other founders later on. Fast forward to January 1802 when he was president elect. He was contacted by a group of Danbury Baptists who recognized Jefferson as a champion of religious liberty but were also fearful of the federal establishing a sect religion as England had done prior to the Revolution. He assured them that their right to practice would not be infringed upon because there was a “wall of separation between church and state.” For then next 145 years there was no such thing like we are told today as a separation of church and state leading directly to atheism. There were challenges to the Christian foundation of the nation but they were thoroughly rebuked time and again. Here are some examples.

In 1853 Congress had this to say:

House Judiciary Committee:

Had the people of the Revolution had a suspicion of any attempt to war against Christianity, that Revolution would have been strangled in its cradle. At the time of the adoption of the Constitution and its Amendments, the sentiment was that Christianity should be encouraged, not any one sect. Any attempt to level and discard all religion would have been viewed with universal indignation...It (religion) must be considered as the foundation on which the whole structure rests...In this age there can be no substitute for Christianity...That was the religion of the founders of the republic, and they expected it to remain the religion of their descendants.

Senate Judiciary Committee was more direct in its response:

The clause speaks of “an establishment of religion”. What is meant by that expression? It referred, without doubt, to that establishment which existed in the mother-country...They (the founders) intended, by this Amendment, to prohibit an “establishment of a religion” such as the English presented, or any thing like it. But they had no fear or jealousy of religion itself, nor did they wish to see us an irreligious people...they did not intend to spread over all the public authorities and the whole public action of the nation the dead and revolting spectacle of atheistical apathy. (128)

Read that last part. Do you think it has relevance to our nation awash in embarrassingly stupid television shows, rampant atheism, out of control debt and public corruption today?

This opinion is backed up by numerous cases and opinions of the Supreme Court before 1947. Joseph Story, Supreme Court Justice in the early 1800s and considered the founder of the most influential law school in the land, Harvard Law School had this to say:

The real object of the first amendment was not to countenance, much less to advance, Mahometanism, or Judaism or infidelity, by prostrating Christianity; but to exclude all rivalry among Christian sects.

In an 1892 case the Supreme Court included the following in its ruling in favor of Trinity Christian Church:

No purpose of action against religion can be imputed to any legislation, State or national, because this is a religious people...This is a Christian nation.(129)

Separation of church and state was originally cited in a 1947 Supreme Court decision that was unique in its own right. The case was Everson vs the Board of Education and it was the first time in US history that

well established precedent or the Constitution itself for that matter was not cited. What was cited was the aforementioned quote by Thomas Jefferson in a private letter and taken out of context at that. Here is what that particular Supreme Court had to say:

The First Amendment has erected a wall between church and state. That wall must be kept high and impregnable. We could not approve the slightest breach. (130)

On this blatantly fallacious conclusion by one Supreme Court and only this rests the sentiment of every modern day legal weapon employed against the Christian religion and its originally intended place in the governance of this once great nation. Remember the evolutionists? What do you think they rely on besides the sellout Communist ACLU dirtbags when somebody dares challenge their pile of crap THEOrY disguised as science in the mandatory government funded (that would be funding by us proles) school system? Sound science? Please. You guessed it, "separation of church and state". Coincidence? Definitely not.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The Christian religion was so ingrained in this nation from the very first pilgrims to the founding fathers themselves that the overwhelming majority of the populace and 52 of the 55 founding fathers were devoutly Christian. To deny that this is (was?) a Christian nation is so bad that those espousing it cannot really believe it themselves. The 10 Commandments, outlawed in public schools, hang above the Supreme Court itself. Any oath of office of the president on down to a local mayor and our courts are taken with one hand on the Christian Bible. The Liberty Bell itself contains a passage from the Old Testament Book of Leviticus (25:10). And so on.

Founder John Adams had this to say among his other supports for Christianity in government:

"The highest glory of the revolution is that it connected the dissoluble bond of the principles of civil government with the principles of Christianity" (131)

Funny those jackass separation of church and state people don't find it necessary to rely on this quote for their personal agenda. Or any of the other myriad quotes from the Founding Fathers regarding Christianity as inherent to the nation's well being. And where has this agenda taken us? We have gotten to the point where the Constitution is unconstitutional. Huh? Wait a minute. You may ask what are you crazy? Am I? Remember evolution. You cannot even bring in something called intelligent design because it implies a Creator and therefore violates separation of church and state, so called. That's the standard of many courts today. Read the cases for yourselves. Even our controlled press can't hide this fact. By this very standard the founding document of the nation, the Declaration of Independence that explicitly references God in its opening statement written by many of the same people that later wrote the Constitution and literally fought to the death to preserve its precepts should be unconstitutional, right? What am I missing? Many recent Supreme Court cases have established that atheism (Malnak vs Yogi 1977) and Secular Humanism (Grove vs Mead School District 1985) are in fact religions. That's interesting. Webster's (remember Noah Webster, founding father?) defines religion:

Includes a belief in the being and perfection of God, in the revelation of His will to man, and in man's obligation to obey His commands....The practice of moral duties without a belief in a Divine Lawgiver, and without reference to His will or commands is not religion (132)

Even more interesting is a previous position taken by the Supreme Court in 1838 (Commonwealth vs. Kneeland):

The First Amendment embraces all who believe in the existence of God as well...as Christians of every denomination...This provision does not extend to atheists, because they do not believe in God or religion...their sentiments and professions whatever they may be, cannot be called religious sentiments and professions. (133)

So the Supreme Court of today has done a complete 180 on the prospect of religion. Even worse one could challenge the public schools for violating separation of Church and State for perpetuating atheism, recently defined as a religion, because they disallow Christianity! This illogical idiocy and blatant manipulation of the facts cannot be an accident. This sounds to me like we have a Constitutional crisis on our hands. This brings me to my next point. Just like with the eco wackos and the evolutionists the

proponents of “separation of church and state” cannot be this dumb. Therefore there are two logical alternatives:

1. Those that espouse this particular great lie (there are more, believe me) aren't really interested in these United States or its history. They hate this country and the Christian belief system it was founded on and have taken to the courts and the public schools to espouse their beliefs whatever they are. Even if they have to lie. Most ironic is that the very country they resent provides them the right to bash it. Alternatively, unlike their beloved Communist countries, they are free to leave but that would be too easy.
2. There is much smaller albeit powerful and infinitely evil group that realizes that the concept of self governance provided by the original founding fathers backed up by Christian religious principle must be quelled in order for THEM to effect a peaceful takeover and enslavement of these United States. This group funds and encourages the first.

Who else are the biggest fans of atheism, so called? The Communists and closely related albeit disguised allies like the ACLU. Hmm. Didn't Communists go out with the Soviet Union? Can it be possible that there are people looking to take over the United States and enslave its people just like the Communist regimes of old? Think this is funny or I am some kind of lunatic McCarthyite on an illogical tear? I've got news for you. You're already enslaved. And this goes for the entire nation. Two linchpins of central governmental control of everything, ie, Communism, are atheism of the masses that has just been covered and an all powerful, unquestioned central bank. The former is approaching rapidly and the latter has been in place for almost one hundred years.

Isn't it ironic that the ultimate control of people in the form of Communism relies heavily on atheism aided by its close friend evolution and the freest country in the history of the world utilized the Christian Bible as its basis? But wait, didn't the sixties demonstrate that rules and Christianity are repressive and everything is just okay? They were “rebelling against authority”, taking on the “establishment” right? Funny thing is, the founders of this great nation were the true rebels. The institutions of this country the so-called establishment are made to be the enemy but those taking on the system are really just helping the true establishment, the shadow government if you will. The Founding Fathers invented a system of government never before attempted in the history of man. And two-thirds of the country was either neutral or pro-England. But they succeeded in their rebellion but realized the limitations of man and relied heavily on God and the Bible in the formation of this once great nation. Total governmental control be it Communism or some other system of repression under a different name is quite simply a logical freight train collision. It is supposedly for the betterment of the masses and equality for all. But in reality it really serves the few who are in power and to hell, literally, with everyone else who live beneath its grasp. “Evil” capitalism at its worst you might say. We are about to fall into the same trap of mankind trying to rule himself all over again in the name of “freedom”.

Except this time the goal is world domination and the new system so evil that God Himself will need to intervene.

And just so there's no doubt as to the complete willful ignorance of the “separation of church and state crowd” is the concept of “church”. In the New Testament the church is merely the body of believers in Jesus Christ. It has nothing to do whatsoever with organized religions or massive buildings. In fact Patrick Henry would lament in reference to the newly formed United States that it was an achievement of “...not religionists but Christianity not religion but the Gospel of Jesus Christ”. And Samuel Adams who was faced with a group of confused men trying to formulate the Constitution demanded that the meetings open in a prayer. When some protested that they were of differing sects of Christianity he simply stated that reverence was to be paid to God Himself who stood above their individual sects. *Very succinctly this means that the founding of this very nation was an evangelical event.*

By the way, there are more requirements for a Communistic takeover of the government like direct taxation to destroy the middle class, control of the media and destruction of the family. Oh yeah, they've been taken care of already. But use your common sense. Look at what's going on with your own tax bill, the crappy entertainment gossip that shows up as news headlines and the shenanigans in our public schools and it becomes readily obvious doesn't it?

It is appropriate to conclude this chapter with a quote from George Mason, considered the father of the Bill of Rights, on the floor of the Constitutional Convention in 1787:

As nations cannot be rewarded or punished in the next world, so they must be in this. By an inevitable chain of causes and effects, Providence punishes national sins by national calamities. (134)

My friends I will say it again. Without a firm reliance on the specific, objective truth outlaid in the Christian Bible mankind is doomed. Once a rule book that supersedes and regulates mankind is taken out of the picture, either one of two things happen. A power vacuum develops whether sooner or later that must be filled, with anarchy or despotism. The argument begins and ends there. The founding fathers knew this. Do you think God doesn't respond to prayer? Do you think it's a coincidence that the greatest nation in the history of the world was started by a group of men who prayed and exclusively relied on the Almighty? Is it any coincidence that we have abandoned God that this nation is about to expire into the abyss of moral and financial decay vies a vies the Roman Empire? Without "reliance on divine provident" just like the Founders knew before undertaking their great experiment show's over. Good night, end of story.

And where are these two pillars of New Age Humanism, the "Separation" of Church and State and the THEorY of LIVEvolution emanating from? None other than those publicly funded institutions of indoctrination known as the public school system and other institutions of "higher" learning, "our" colleges and universities brought to us by JP Morgan and friends.

Is this "conspiracy theory" starting to make some sense?

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

h. The Real Re-Education System

The “free” public school system in this country is quite simply an Orwellian two for one deal right in line with what THEY want for our society. It’s what we want also, so we’re told. Before I get into specifics, and I will, look at our public schools. Besides the aforementioned “Separation” of church and state along with lambasting this nation’s history and the THEorY of LIVEvolution look at what else the children of this once great nation are being indoctrinated with...uh taught. Moral relativism. There is no right and wrong. That’s okay. Character doesn’t matter, right? Outcome based education (OBEy) where the final answer doesn’t matter, only that you tried. OBEy’s roots can be traced back to our new friend, Fabian Socialist John Dewey, the new American “father” of indoctrination uh education. And Robert Muller, one of its biggest fans today, takes his cue from “someone” named Djwhal Kuhl over at the UN-dead as explained. It’s an effort to not hurt anybody’s feelings so $2 + 2$ can equal five just like in Orwell’s “utopia”. It’s the product of our “progressive” educators who themselves were educated at places like Columbia University’s Teachers College. Just like any “compassionate” “liberal” cause it seems so nice. And now even the concept of class valedictorian is under attack since it may hurt the feelings of those who aren’t number one. So ideal. Everyone’s equal. Nobody’s feelings are hurt. Peace, love and joy. Aah. And as usual reality and simple common sense can be harsh. I would love to see one of these ivy tower intellectual morons be the first one to cross a bridge designed with OBE math. And of course if there’s no number one, no demand for excellence, nothing to strive for than there’s no incentive to do anything. But that’s okay. Mother Government when she’s not busy trying to save Mother Earth will always be there to help with her “endless” “compassion”, right? And one more facet of “education”. Sex education is taught and encouraged to younger and younger audiences. A bunch of sexually deviant literature and books permeating the public schools by something called the Gay Straight Alliance (GSA) okay. Pray or even question the THEorY of LIVEvolution and the literally communist ACLU literally brings a lawsuit. The source of much of this sexual deviancy? Someone who will be discussed later, a “Doctor” Kinsey who just happened to be funded and supported by are you ready?...the tax exempt Rockefeller Foundation. And as explained later, sexual “freedom” is characteristic of the silent majority of Orwell’s 1984, the so called proles. And as a parent you don’t really have a choice to pull your very own child from these Orwellian indoctrination centers, do you? Just like “free” health care we are being promised, education isn’t really “free” is it? You have no choice but to have both parents work to “make ends meet”. And pay your taxes. In many parts of the country, local school taxes are through the roof and state and local governments are going broke paying for all this “free” education. It doesn’t pay to pull your child from the public school when you’re already paying through the nose for “free” education. Aah but there is freedom of choice. Don’t pay your taxes and lose your house. said he would need only one generation of children to sway public opinion to see things his way. Communist Joseph Stalin claimed education was a “weapon”. We have already discussed that taken to its logical conclusion by the standards of evolution and the radical environmental movement that Hitler wasn’t so crazy after all. His thought are the thoughts of the eugenics movement and the “New” Age as we shall soon see. Was he a lunatic? Was he really dumb? Or was he in fact very intelligent but Godless at the same time? Was he so evil that the only explanation for his “accomplishments” can the presence of Lucifer, the “angel of light”? By the way isn’t it weird that Hitler’s name keeps popping up? And we haven’t even gotten to Section 3.

I thought it was all peaches, love, and freedom these days when discussing our “enlightened” “progressive” “green” society all led to the humanistic joy of the UN-dead heaven right here on Mother Earth. Aaaah.

Of course according the UN-dead “heaven” may be getting too crowded and a few billion people will have to die, literally, as explained later. I hate to be a “buzz kill” but I’m just saying.....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

THEY have us trapped. THEY set up the educational system to their liking and benefit that is to the direct detriment of this once great nation and its rapidly disappearing middle class. Unfortunately, just as with our sham banking system, the Radical Environmental Movement and the THEorY of LIVEvolution,

THEY have won again. Now let's look at some specifics. And as usual I invite the reader to check my sources and even my sources' sources, whatever it takes. And you make the choice. There are only two. Keep watching American Idle (your mind) and the news. Everything will be fine. THEY told us so.

Or realize that the only way out at this point is the Lord Himself.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

In 1857 the leftist National Education Association was formed as a professional association. This is kind of funny since Federally mandated education didn't come about until almost one hundred years later in response to the Soviet "threat" under "President" and CFR member Dwight Eisenhower. The same broken down Soviet Union that THEY started with their enormous wealth and the "Fed" lent all that money much of which they would default on which is no surprise because Communism as a system in theory sucks and in reality it sucks even worse. And all paid for by us the sleeping public. Seems like THEY've up to something here.

In 1906 the blatantly left wing NEA would be granted a Congressional charter and in 1978 it would unionize its membership. Today it is one of the top ten largest political action committees (PACs) in the land and has over two million members. And its agenda as judged by its support for the "liberal" democratic party and its own admission is overtly leftist. It is the clearing house for teaching requirements in our educational train wrecks for the advancement of Communistic beliefs which have produced the worst math and science students in the industrialized world while at the same time spending the most on a per student basis. Or Federally mandated "free" public schools for short. And whose grimy hands are all over the American bashing NEA from its inception? The aforementioned tax exempt foundations, most notably the Rockefeller and Carnegie Endowment for International Peace are tops on the list. We have already touched on the overwhelming power these institutions have in all facets of American life in Section c. Turns out Rene Wormser has much to say about this as documented in his book, "Foundations: Their Power and Influence" as a result of the aforementioned little publicized Reece Committee Hearings. For example on page 139, the very first paragraph in a chapter entitled Foundations and Radicalism in Education has this to say under the subtitle The Control of Education by Foundations:

The very powerful complex of foundations and allied organizations has developed over the years to exercise a high degree of control over education. Part of this complex, and ultimately responsible for it, are the Rockefeller and Carnegie groups of foundations. The largest of the foundation giants, the Ford Foundation, is a late comer. It has now joined in the complex and its impact is tremendous; but the operation of the Carnegie and Rockefeller groups start way back (135).

It doesn't take Mr. Wormser long to get into the maze of educational associations and groups started by the "philanthropic" tax exempt foundations:

Accrediting organizations and other instruments in the form of civic, professional and, school associations were created or supported to implement the reform plans of these two foundation groups. The American Council on Education became their major executive agency. Other clearing house organizations, operating variously in higher, secondary, and primary education, and later in the field of "adult" education, received heavy support. Among them were the National Education Association and associated groups, the Progressive Education Association, The John Dewey Society, The National Council on Parent Education and the American Youth Commission. (136)

As an aside take a look at that word "Progressive". It's the same word many of our politicians are using today to "change" government and it's mentioned in the same breath as the Society of a certain Fabian Socialist, John "Father of American Education" Dewey. Of course "change" really means reverting from our Godly system of free government and economy to a blatantly socialistic one just like they have in the ever increasing socialistic European Union. In typical governmentspeak where "free" education isn't so free, Progressive is the road map to the often tried always failed concept of human controlled atheistic government called Communism; just what THEY want.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

It doesn't take long for Mr. Wormser to get to the so called father of American education, John Dewey, avid atheist and first president of something called the Humanist Society. Mr. Dewey was alive in the late nineteenth century. He would attend the University of Chicago around 1894 (yes the same University of Chicago founded by the Rockefellers in 1890 which was mentioned earlier as a teaching center of many modern economic "experts".) Dewey was an avowed Marxist, a Fabian socialist (much like the aforementioned "Colonel" House) and, are you ready for this? A Darwinist. Is it any wonder that many of the economic "experts" constantly argue about graphs and theories that point to every possible thing except the truth of the true insolvency of the Federal Government courtesy the "Fed"? At the same time our schools are a very expensive national disgrace and all this under the control of our "Progressive" politicians and their friends at the NEA. And people like yours truly are the "kooks" and "conspiracy theorists"?

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

A witness to the Reece Commission had this to say about our friend John Dewey:

The American movement seized upon some of the teachings of John Dewey, who, as Mr. Sargent put it

Expounded a principle which has become destructive of traditions and has created the difficulties and the confusion, much of it, that we find today. Professor Dewey denied that there was such thing as absolute truth, that everything was relative, everything was doubtful, that there were no basic values and nothing was especially true.

Mr. Sargent added that, with this philosophy, You automatically wipe the slate clean, you throw historical experience and background to the wind and you begin all over again, which is just exactly what the Marxians want to do. This rejection of tradition carried with it an undermining of the doctrine of inalienable rights and the theory that natural law which underlie our system of government. It has become intrinsic of in the "liberal" philosophy which assumed the Dewey point of view that, while there may be fundamental rights that are sacred, they are subject to constant review. In any event, proceeds from this approach, some are not as sacred as others whether or not they may be listed together in the Declaration of Independence and the original Constitution or its amendments. Certainly these "liberals" believe that the right to private property is only a second-class right, or maybe third class. (137)

As an aside, later on something called the "memory hole" will be discussed in the section on Orwell's 1984. Keep this passage in mind. And isn't it ironically Orwellian that the term "liberal" implies open mindedness while at the same time it preaches the virtues of Marxist based economic and political philosophy that are the foundation of Communism, the most closed minded and intolerant society possible? Isn't weird how they are in fact very tolerant...as long as you agree with them? Read real news web sites like WND and see what's really going on today in 2008 with "education" led by the Peoples' Republic of California. Is it becoming abundantly clear why THEY demand America's children in the "free" public school system?

So where do the teachers themselves who are the purveyors of the communistic lie, many of whom are asleep at the switch and don't even realize it, come from? Ivy League Columbia University's Teachers' College is considered the main producer of teachers and school administrators for the entire nation. This fact was not overlooked by the Reece Commission because THEY have their grimy hands all over this and many of the major universities as well:

Research and experimental stations were established at selected universities, notably Columbia, Stanford and Chicago. Here some of the worst mischief in recent education was born. In these Rockefeller-and-Carnegie established vineyards worked many of the principal characters in the story of the suborning of American education. Here foundations nurtured some of the most ardent advocates of upsetting the American system and supplanting it with a Socialist state. (138)

And just so there's no doubt about the veracity of this entire section, Mr. Wormser later had this to day in Foundations:

The National Education Association became enamored early of the Dewey philosophy. It was at Columbia University; however, the institution in which Professor Dewey taught so long, that perhaps the greatest strides were made in applying this philosophy to teaching. In 1916 the Department of Educational Research was established in the Teachers College (part of Columbia University). This department was responsible for the creation of the Lincoln School in 1917, which to use the words of a Teachers College pamphlet, "kindled the fire which helped to spread progressive education."(139)

That name Dewey just keeps popping up with "Progressive". Hmm. Fabian Socialist, "Colonel" House, "Progressive" Woodrow Wilson. Sorry, I just don't see any connection here. You must be one of those "conspiracy theorists".

Think I'll watch "Dancing With the Stars." Hopefully my favorite "Progressive" Hillary won the primary. Now there's a woman in charge. She'll "tackle the issues".

Let's review. Today, in 2008, America's children are taught the THEorY of LIVEvolution unchallenged, Al Gore's "Inconvenient Truth" is shown unabashedly, God has been eviscerated, the Founding Fathers when they're mentioned at all are written off as slave owning adulterating white males in a pot of Multicultural soup, 2+2 can = 5 and in our strive for tolerance the terms mother and father have literally been outlawed in the Peoples' Republic of California because they might offend a few homosexuals.

Eh. Probably nothing going on here. THEY would let us know if there were. After all, nobody on the snews told me this is a problem; at least not as big as OJ's latest fiasco. And besides, I have a big decision to make. I have to vote. After all we the people need to elect a new clown to run the circus in Washington, you know an outsider who's progressive and will, you know "tackle the issues". A person who's in the middle of the road where most of America really is (just like herded masses). Away from all those "extremists" especially those idiot evangelicals. Geez. What are those people thinking? Don't they know it's the economy? What are they stupid? Duh.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

i. Other Real Live Movements

This section will mention other aspects of the emergent Communistic world order that are falling into place or have been around for decades supporting or forecasting its arrival. Do not mistake brevity for lack of importance. All of these pieces are cogs in the wheel of mankind's (Satan's) desire to rule God's greatest creation, ourselves. And as usual, I invite you to cross check my references for verification. Hopefully if you've gotten this far some of the unbelief due to the blatant obviousness of the whole thing has been tempered with reality.

In other words if you're reading this right now WAKE UP.

NAFTA, the North American Union (NAU) and European Union (EU)

North American Union, what the hell is that? I haven't heard about that on the news. Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

The North American Free Trade Agreement was aggressively developed during the first Skull and Bone Bush Administration and passed off to the "opposition" Clinton Administration who promptly passed it. Its supporters as well as its detractors both consisted of an odd mix of ultra conservatives and ultra liberals. The concept behind the agreement was that by fostering free trade between the North American nations especially the United States, Canada and Mexico could help each other out economically. This by developing the Mexican economy would, theoretically, reduce the number of illegal Mexican immigrants pouring into the United States. Or so we were told. How did it work out? Surprise, surprise the "experts" who brought us this life-sucking monster were wrong once again. Not unlike the "Fed", so dumb yet so LOST on the "experts". Hmm. Illegal Mexican and who knows who else immigrants are still pouring across the border by the millions. And what was left of American industry has split and set up shop in cheap labor countries since NAFTA facilitated the process. It seems that while the US Government has just about every letter of the alphabet covered with its self authorized labor and environmental enforcement agencies in addition to its illegal and infinitely complex tax code the other signers of NAFTA haven't kept up their end of the bargain. They've welcomed the new "multi-national" companies with open arms since they could help alleviate depressed economic conditions. The companies loved it because they left out all the complexity the US government restrains its own industry with. (Allow me to reiterate. As explained previously I firmly believe that there is a definite need for governmental enforcement to a reasonable degree. But as explained the environmental and now the labor movements have morphed into vehicles of outright destruction of this country's industrial economic base.).

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So what's the real deal with NAFTA? Just like the "Fed" it was developed over time with a lot of "experts" contributing. It didn't just pop up at random without a lot of effort. As usual, the "experts" were wrong, yet the politicians listened, the United States gets screwed and loses more of its sovereignty as we are being peacefully merged with Canada and Mexico and...and well that's basically it. The real motive, the one not reported on in the news, is that it is the segway for something called the North American Union. Before we delve into the NAU the aforementioned Larry Burkett sheds some enlightening insight into NAFTA in the updated (1994) version of his 1991 book "The Coming Economic Earthquake".

Just like the tax code it is infinitely complex. That same kind of complex mumbo jumbo has manifested itself in NAFTA:

It was the economic (tariff reduction) side of NAFTA that attracted most of the conservatives. But many of them objected to an agreement to lower trade barriers that required some 1,300 pages of complicated language. It seemed to me, and others I discussed this with, that the entire agreement could have been summarized in three or four pages – max!

If God gave us the Ten Commandments in two pages you'd think we could lower tariffs between Canada, Mexico and the U.S. in four pages. But complexity comes from hiring too many lawyers to work in Washington. (140)

On the surface he is exactly correct. But he doesn't go far enough, the complexity is by design. Nobody, no politician really understands it all. Just like the Federal Reserve Act, the "experts" meet to "solve" a

problem, conjure up complex answers and agreements that nobody really understands to sandbag the huddled (herded) masses and voila problem solved.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Mr. Burkett sums up NAFTA succinctly later on:

In reality, if our government would stop over-regulating business and burdening companies with more and more mandated benefits, there would be less incentive for a mass exodus of U.S. companies to relocate across the Mexican border. But it appears that our government is purposely trying to force American industry to relocate somewhere else. The one positive side of NAFTA is that it's better for U.S. companies to move to Mexico than China, which many are doing now. (141)

Once again, Mr. Burkett is exactly correct, except that in 2008 many more companies *are* abandoning Mexico and moving to China where the labor is even cheaper. And of course there are few if any environmental laws present in either country like there are today in the U.S. Just like the Kyoto Protocol where the earth is in such cataclysmic danger of warming yet China with its burgeoning industrial economy is exempt. Hmm. It would seem to the independent thinker that the radical environmentalists aren't really overly concerned about the environment. Strange....Snews. Sorry, didn't mean to get sidetracked there.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Larry Burkett's concluding paragraph to the NAFTA section concludes with a damning condemnation of Bill Clinton and everything he "did" for America (keep in mind the timing the early nineties):

Combined with the Clinton tax policy, the pending Health Security Act, and the current state of our national debt, it is very difficult to be extremely optimistic about the future of our economy. It's hard to see how anyone could do so many things to undermine our economy by accident. (142)

And here in 2008 millionaire "Progressive" Hillary Clinton with her Rhodes Scholar/Oxford/millionaire husband Billy Boy in tow is making a serious run for "President" promising free health care for all and other utopian goodies for the huddled (herded) masses. And "opponent" Barak Obama is even more liberal um "Progressive".

Uh oh.

Theoretically a signer of NAFTA can withdraw from the agreement. Yeah right. That will happen the day somebody in our government from the "President" on down takes on the "Fed" itself. It ain't gonna happen and if it does well just ask JFK. Oh yeah "Lee Harvey Oswald" took care of that. Sorry. And it just so happens that so called NAFTA superhighways are being constructed today in 2008 as you snews and ushering something called the North American Union.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

So what's this NAU that you haven't heard of because it rarely makes the snews? It is described in detail in Jerome R. Corsi's "The Late Great USA: The Coming Merger with Mexico and Canada". He earlier wrote a New York Times bestseller entitled "Unfit for Command: Swift Boat Veterans Speak Out Against John Kerry". If you've gotten this far, hopefully you won't write him off as just another "kook". He carefully documents the emerging union of the United States, Canada and Mexico. You heard it right the first time. The book is carefully documented and a great read. The summary of what's going on with this situation can be found on the front cover:

In 2005, during a meeting in Waco, Texas, the leaders of the United States, Mexico, and Canada announced the establishment of the innocuous sounding "Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America," an announcement that was never submitted to Congress for debate. Why? Because the Security and Prosperity Partnership lays the groundwork for the unthinkable – a merger of the U.S., Mexico, and Canada into a European Union-type "North

American Union”, complete with a shared currency, a shared judiciary – and no borders.
(143)

All supported by our very own “Republican” “President”, Skull and Boner George W. Bush. Is this preposterous? Look at the pattern. What is one of the most hot button issues in the country today, especially in the so called war on terror? That would be unchecked illegal immigration across the Mexican border. It is unfathomable for a “President” and “Congress” to leave the borders so wide open when “Radical” (really fundamentalist) Muslims are coming across by the thousands not to mention the millions literally bleeding this once great nation dry (by latest accounts no fewer than 80 California hospitals were forced to close under the weight of “free” healthcare for illegals). Everyone agrees that it is only a matter of time before the next terrorist attack. This is beyond disgraceful and is nothing short of a complete sell out. It is so nonsensical that it can be reasonably stated that it’s not accident when so many higher ups in our own government are involved. That though process sounds familiar...

And it gets better. Just this past year Americans rose up against so called “Immigration Reform” which was governmentspeak for opening the illegal immigration floodgates even more so, if that’s possible. “President” Bush joined forces with drunken vehicular homicidal Ted Kennedy and “Republican maverick” “Presidential” candidate John McCain. Where do you think the illegals end up? On a certain ranch in Crawford, Texas? That’s a good one. Martha’s Vineyard? Even better. After they literally run over the lands of the screwed Americans in the southwestern border towns, many fearing for their very lives, nobody knows. The people rose up for once and spoke their mind. A temporary set back at best. Not so we’re building a fence. The “President” had a press conference there. Well it turns out that the “President” showcased himself in front of the fence in a successful attempt to once again dupe the cattle proletariat. The remainder of the fence won’t be built indefinitely by the latest snews accounts. So the nation that produced GM, Ford and Chrysler and the world’s most advanced military needs some guidance building a fence? Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

And the brave Americans that work for the Border Patrol? Two of their own, agents Ignacio Ramos and Jose Campeon, were arrested based on the testimony of a known drug kingpin who himself was convicted of running another large marijuana shipment, while he was testifying against these two brave men. No wrongdoing in their use of firearms against this Mexican druggie was found by separate Department of Justice and Border Patrol investigations. Yet they were convicted anyway by the same government that they were ostensibly working for and sent to jail for performing their duty. This story is so bad it does make the snews quite often. Even several western Congressmen including Tom Tancredo have joined the fight on their behalf. Surely “President” Bush, albeit pro North American Union Bush, would do something. Like grant a pardon. In late 2007 he pardoned several societal castoffs who had been legitimately imprisoned for all kinds of crimes, but not for these two unfortunate soles. Now what message does this send? The Border Patrol already dealing with some of the most evil people on earth and often outgunned now must watch their backs from their own government. I fear that the time is coming very soon that patriotic Americans in law enforcement and the military, and there are many, will have to make a decision. Whether to serve the legitimate Constitution of our Founding Fathers or the rapidly growing shadow government of the elite American hating megalomaniacs, in a word THEM.

As this is being written here in 2008 something called the NAFTA superhighway is being proposed. It is a new superhighway four football fields wide that will literally slice the state of Texas and eventually the whole nation in half as it runs from Mexico into Canada. What don’t believe me because it’s not on the snews? What a shock. China is sucking jobs from Mexico who in turn is sucking jobs from the United States. So called deep water ports are being developed as you read this on the west coast of Mexico and Canada to bypass the more stringently regulated and expensive labor ports of the western U.S. The products will travel on new NAFTA superhighways on board Mexican trucks moving un-inspected across U.S. borders to so called inland ports. Kansas City is among the most prominent of these. Truck safety? The Mexican government is handling that (hee hee). Terrorists freeboarding on some of these trucks? Umm. Well...uh humm...uhhh. Why doesn’t someone speak out against this whole mess? Well some are. Rapidly dwindling “Presidential” candidate Ron Paul for one. The Texas Congressman who wants to

eliminate the “Fed” and the IRS has spoken vehemently against the NAU. To say he has been ignored by the sell out press is an understatement. If he’s such a kook as implied in what little attention he does get wouldn’t it be worth it to expose him for the fraud that he is? In an article on WorldNetDaily.com, the closest thing to real reporting in America, on October 2, 2007 an Oklahoman state senator Randy Brogdon openly challenged the NAFTA superhighway being proposed through Texas. He had this to say:

“Texas highways are famous for ‘Texas turnaround’ U-turns, Brogdon quipped. Maybe it’s time we tell Governor Perry to do a Texas turnaround at the border with Oklahoma. We don’t need a new superhighway four football fields wide coming through the heart of our state just so Mexican trucks can carry Chinese containers from Mexican ports to Kansas City,” he said.
(144)

The White House response was well no response when WND’s White House correspondent asked questions in reference to the Oklahoman’s feelings on the NAFTA superhighway.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

And don’t forget about the “amero”. Amero? Now what the hell is that? I didn’t hear about that one on the snews. Well if you’re going to merge three countries into one, you need a common currency don’t you? No more American dollar? Now you’ve gone too far. That’s a good one. Think I’ll go watch some American Idol. Well look across the ocean. The countries of Europe have suddenly emerged into something called the European Union, something you may have heard of. And they have a new currency called the euro, a common currency for all the nations of Europe. And it just happens to be kicking the stuffing out of the U.S. dollar lately. Well respected Canadian economist Herbert Grubel proposed a common North American currency, the amero to replace the dollar on January 1, 2010. Mr. Grubel is no slouch, at least in establishment terms. He served in Canadian parliament from 1993 to 1997 in varying capacities, has a PhD from Yale business school and has taught at Stanford and the University of Chicago (hmm where have we heard this name before?). His target date happens to coincide with the CFR’s (yeah these guys are still around) task force report entitled “Building a North American Community”. And the “Canadian Warren Buffet” Canadian billionaire businessman Stephen Jarislowsky in an article on WorldNetDaily.com on November 27, 2007 has told a Canadian parliamentary committee that the amero should be put in place as soon as possible.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The situation concerning the EU is worth some mention. It is striving to become the next economic superpower. Author T.R. Reid, totally outside the “conspiracy theorist” network, discusses the EU at length in his New York Times bestseller, “The United States of Europe: The New Superpower and the End of American Supremacy”. As everyone knows the countries of Europe have merged into a European superstate that was morphed from the European Economic Community over the past several decades. The situation is roughly parallel to NAFTA. Both started out as economic agreements. The only difference is that one has already erased borders (Europe) and the other is closer than you might think (North America). Mr. Reid does make some interesting points. First, he notes that the transfer of so many countries’ currencies worth so much on a single rollover date of January 1, 2002 was the biggest such event in history. Interestingly, he cites CFR lackey Henry Kissinger who was “surprised” by this development. I find it hard to believe this guy is surprised by anything like this. What his ulterior motive is behind lying about his “surprise” who knows. Next, he goes through the case of former General Electric chairman Jack Welch. He proposed a merger between his American company and another American company, Honeywell. The merger was approved by the United States government and disapproved by the EU. Not even “President” Bush himself, to who Welch pleaded, could help. It’s as alarming as it sounds. Continuing, he makes the point that around half of the herded masses in Europe were not even aware of the emergent Union within several months of its start. He then describes many in Europe who are clamoring for government funding of many facets of life including “free” education and health care. And the high courts in this nation are now citing European cases in issues relating to “human rights”. Oh yeah, the new EU Constitution willfully omits any mention of God or any religion for that matter. It’s a humanist’s dream come true. Let’s see...socialist style

government...human control of government without God...government mandated “free” education... “free” healthcare...“free...”and so on...This is who many in our country see as “Progressive” not to mention Woodrow Wilson?

Uh oh.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

j. Our “Free” Press and “Two” Party Sham

Control of information is another pillar those desiring to control all power via an evil Communistic system must have. Enter our “free and independent” press. There are numerous sources that delve into this subject deeply and document the takeover of the press by the real establishment presented in the bibliography. As always, I encourage and invite anyone to check them for confirmation. To be sure don’t forget Carroll Quigley’s say on this subject in “Tragedy and Hope” and those already quoted from Rene A. Wormser’s “Foundations” book that alluded to the widespread influence of the tax exempt foundations including control of the press. But I really don’t have to repeat their work, do I? Look at the steady stream of entertainment laden crap emanating from the boob box. It doesn’t matter which newscast, the “liberal” CNN or more “conservative” FOX sNews, C(ircus)NBC, the New York Slimes or anyone in between. We have already discussed something called the Law of the Sea Treaty, the North American Union and the Fairness Doctrine all being stealthily discussed in Congress and “President” Bush. And don’t forget that economic enslaving Federal Reserve Bank. Never heard of some or all of them, save the “Fed” which is regarded as the great stabilizer of our economy by the “experts”? This isn’t a surprise since most somehow escape the attention of our “free” press. Think this is a joke? Go on CNN.com and do a search for “Law of the Sea Treaty” and you get exactly zero results on their website. Other websites will pop up but none on CNN. Then plug in “Britney Spears” and at least a dozen stories pop up on CNN. In a nutshell, LOST is a proposed treaty by the UN-dead that will grant it power to essentially govern the entire ocean surface of the world and any inland waters draining into them. Umm this means just about every stream inside the United States. The Senate is debating this very treaty right now (2008) but you have to really dig to track it. There is nothing in the TV or the print media, the so called “mainstream press”. Don’t believe me? Look it up yourself. This alone proves that we are essentially in a news blackout, courtesy of our “free” press. And the fact that so many members of “both” parties are ready to jump into bed with the UN-dead proves the “two” parties differ in name only.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Instead of useful news we get a steady stream of useless babble by a bunch of make up heavy newscasters much of the time joking around and “just having fun”. Everything’s just great. Don’t worry, we’re the United States, nothing can happen to us. Granted some stories are newsworthy. Reporting on the Iraq War and natural disasters is expected and necessary. But look at some of the other “headlines” the snews reports including: “Miss California Mix Up”, “Spears on Ebay”, “The Country’s Most Walkable Cities”, “Sinatra’s Face on a Stamp”, “Christmas Chaos with Jennifer Aniston and Brad Pitt”, “Desperate (Housewives) Rumors”, “Beauty Pageant Sabotage” and “Toilet Tissue Wedding”. This is just a sampling. Garbage like the aforementioned eats up at least half if not more of the snews time. Don’t forget the constant “American Idol” results. Paris Hilton has an eating disorder. And so on. Then look at the current (2008) “Presidential” debates. The questions heavily favor the “Democratic” party. For example, CNN was caught red handed allowing Hillary Clinton supporters in the crowd to ask loaded questions. Then it turned out that their screeners somehow missed the fact that one of the questioners for the “Republican” debates was a Clinton supporter, a gay ex military officer asking about “gays in the military”. This got some attention from the “free” press but then it was back to the usual. No big deal. Hit the snews button.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Then look at the questioning. Two of the “religious” “Republican” candidates were asked how their beliefs reconcile with the death penalty. Yet Hillary Clinton often makes “Church” appearances with her ex president husband and even appeared at Rick Warren’s “Christian” mega church in California. Yet she never got asked how her “beliefs” can be reconciled with a fervent belief in the “right” to abortion. In general it’s painful to sit through these “presidential” debates with their fancy lights, American flags and sleeping audiences of cattle concerned about who will best handle the “issues”. And make no mistake. The press is decidedly liberal and pro Democrat. But the Republicans are no better. Many are pro abortion, pro gun control and pro UN-dead. There is really no distinction between the “two” parties except for name. The current Democratic party is just ruining the country faster than the Republicans. And by debating each other

and “disagreeing” with the “other” party they provide a thinly veiled yet effective show to the cattle proletariat who still thinks it’s in control. And this real life circus is shown and debated endlessly on our “free” press by a bunch of pundits and assorted intellectuals some with their noses literally high in the air. Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

And don’t forget the “business” news “experts” who parrot the Ministry of Information’s inflation numbers which seem to hover around 2.3 to 3.whatever % when the cost of everything from fuel to food to indoctrination um education and tolls into Mystery Babylon itself are up 30, 50 and over 100% in some cases over the last few years. Oh but these things are subject to volatility and not part of the “core inflation” numbers. Just what the heck is left besides cars nobody is buying and dangerous toys from China?

And do I really need to repeat the sham Federal Reserve Banking system they all fawn over?

One thing I found to be really irritating if that’s possible. A “business” report on CNN, you know “The Most Trusted Name in News” in December 2007. Congress was and I quote, “a hero” because at the last minute it had repealed the Alternative Minimum Tax. It was invented to make sure the “super rich” didn’t get away with paying their taxes way back in 1969. Unfortunately Congress made a “mistake” and didn’t bother to index the tax to inflation. Oops. Now the “middle class” is getting clobbered by the AMT since it seems the “rich” in 1969 are now the “middle class” today; bad thing that inflation. But wait, here comes Congress taking a break from pasting Roger Clemens on its White Horse of freedom to repeal the AMT. Whew. That was close. Thanks guys. But wait there’s a 50 billion “shortfall” in next year’s budget. Someone has to make up for this “loss”. I know let’s get the “rich to pay their fair share”. Thanks to inflation they may not be “rich” tomorrow or even today which makes this whole concept woefully misleading. But who cares? Character doesn’t matter, it’s the economy stupid. Of course you can go to one of those 24 hour “business” shows with all the “experts” who disagree on just about everything...

Except that they all treat the “Fed” and the “chairman” as if they were some kind of sacred cow whose utters all these “experts” feed from like the obedient calves that they are. Strange....news.... Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

One more “headline” is relevant to this discussion. The most quotable quotes of 2007 seemed important enough to report on. The winner was some punk at the University of Florida who overstayed his welcome at the microphone for a political event. After repeatedly being warned to vacate and then resisting arrest he was tasered. His rant “Don’t tase me bro” was the most quotable. Great. But let’s examine this concept. Look at some of these quotes by various leaders from a time when this was really home of the free or well on its way to becoming so: “Give me liberty or give me death”, “With firm reliance on Divine Provident we mutually pledge our lives, our fortunes, our sacred honor”, “You are a den of vipers and thieves and I intend to rout you out. And by the eternal God I will rout you out”. Where do we stand in the late twentieth/early twenty first century? “Read my lips no new taxes”, “I did not have sex with that woman”, “It depends on what the meaning of what the word is is”, “I didn’t inhale”. This is from our “leaders”, so called. It’s great fodder for the late night talk shows but is it really that funny? Look at the national debt that doubles throughout the course of each “different” Administration and the taxes that are destroying the middle class to pay for it all. The national debt, courtesy of “your” “Federal” “Reserve” is going to be the economic ruin of this once great nation. And as is being explained it is only the tip of the iceberg of evil that is so insidious it is almost beyond words.

Think this is all overreaching? Some reactionary rhetoric by a “conspiracy kook”? Think about it. When was the last time someone in “either” party was asked, Mr./Mrs. So and so....

The Federal Reserve Bank is not part of the government and its legal authority is dubious at best. Is it authorized by the law of the land, the Constitution? What are your thoughts on this matter? (answer) We are in debt to it to the tune of trillions of dollars. The interest it charges eats up around half of all personal income taxes collected. How is this possible? In other words, if the “Fed” was designed to help the economy and it is often relied upon to “pump credit into the economy” why is it simultaneously removing hundreds of billions annually in interest payments? Isn’t this contradictory?

To whom are we paying this interest? (answer) How do you propose to solve this problem? (answer)....

Everyone is talking health care and “overhauling” the system. Fine. Trial lawyers, that happen to be huge contributor to your party, are responsible for at least a portion of escalating health care costs in this nation. Do you find this a conflict of interest? Why do you never discuss this aspect of the problem? (answer) If all Americans have the “right” to health care why don’t they all have a “right” to free housing and free food and a job all “rights”, all supplied by the “Government”? How would this then differ from outright socialism? (answer) We have always had less fortunate for sure but wouldn’t it be better if more fortunate people gave out freely of themselves as is encouraged in the Bible to help the downtrodden? Then we could avoid “big government” giving us everything for “free” while in reality we are becoming more dependent on them. Do you agree? (answer) One last question. Will YOU partake in the new government health care plan that’s free and so good for we the people or will you exempt yourselves as is the case with Social Security? This is a simple will/will not answer. State your answer and please explain your position....

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Global warming is ruining the planet according to the UN. Do you agree with this? If this is caused by mankind alone why does the historical record consistently show that temperature has always changed dramatically prior to any of mankind’s contributions? The Kyoto protocol that addresses the problem, specifically exempts two of the world’s larger and growing economies, China and India. If this “warming” is such a dire emergency how is this possible? How do the “experts” know the earth is warming? In the seventies weren’t many claiming global cooling? Has more data been discovered? Are you willing to surrender United States sovereignty and resources for this problem? By the way, is “climate change” the same as “global warming”? Please state your answer and provide at least three specific scientific sources to back your claim...

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Wake up. Back to reality. What does the “free” press regard as important? It seems Rudy Guliani doesn’t like green beans, Hillary will eat anything, Barak Obama likes...

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

I can go on and on but you get the point. These questions or anything like them will never be asked. Instead we get a bunch of “softball” questions on manufactured issues and even some of these are loaded.

By the way there are at least two candidates that at least have a clue, Ron Paul and Alan Keyes. But when is the last time they were given any real coverage besides a passing snide remark? Ron Paul, who advocates abolishing the “Fed” and one of the few to speak out against the North American Union is given no air time. Instead he is scoffed at, ignored and his followers described as a “cult” as I heard one commentator on C(ircus)NBC, the “business” news, lament. Alan Keyes who understands the need for Biblically based morality and a big proponent of the Founding Fathers, is lambasted and laughed at the few times he does get mentioned. I suggest strongly you visit his website to get an idea of what a true Presidential candidate is. His platform is strikingly similar to a guy named George Washington. And he has run for President several times. Oh yeah he happens to be black. That’s odd. The news keeps repeating the line that white pro-abortion/Oxford “Progressive” Bill Clinton was the “first” black president.

“How did Alan Keyes even get invited to the Iowa debates?” FOX sNEWS asks....

Case in point for the 2008 “Presidential” selection is John McCain. He’s described as “maverick” by the sellout media because he takes on those raspy Republicans that want to do mean things like control the border, cut spending and cut taxes. Little does the press bother to mention that the Republicans don’t do stuff like that anymore either but let’s not get sidetracked. Turns out McCain is a “maverick” because he joins with every ultra liberal socialist Democratic senator he can. For example, he joined with drunken disgrace/vehicular homicidal/feminist icon Chappiquidick Ted Kennedy on “Immigration Reform” that was so bad it was squashed by the people who rose up due to its blatantly obvious attempt to encourage even

more immigration. McCain's chief fund raiser is an open borders advocate. McCain did manage to get "Campaign Finance Reform" past which is an Orwellian sounding law that disallows any criticism of any candidate within 60 days of an election. He states it was needed to get the money out of politics. Yet he himself through various foundations has taken untold amounts of money from Bilderberg and unabashedly left wing/American hating/billionaire elitist (I'll stop there) George Soros. Moveon.org originator George Soros. Agree or disagree with the Iraq war these guys overstep the anti-war line. Strange for a "pro-war" "conservative" "Republican" candidate, no?

Do you really believe it matters if he or "Progressive" Hillary or even more Communist umm liberal Barak Obama resides in the White House?

Look at the rest of these clowns, many of whom have already given up. We're spoon fed a bunch of so called front runners who have all caved on global warming and wouldn't dream of challenging the "Fed". Most are really rich yet they "care" for the middle class. Personal religion has been relegated to the trash bin. The two "religious" candidates, Mike Huckabee and Mitt Romney, promise not to let their religion get in the way of how they govern. If "Progressive" Hillary Clinton can get some votes by visiting a "Christian" mega church in California fine. If it will hurt her poll numbers, screw you. None of the other candidates dare get involved in this debate to any real degree. God forbid (no pun intended) they should admit to any religion.

And if they're Christian...run for the hills...we have a theocrat, a zealot, a fundamentalist... Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Again one cannot logically believe that it's possible that this many people in our "free" press or running for "President" can be this dumb and clueless. Many in the press and "run for the Presidency" that "debate" the "issues" have to know what's going on. Therefore we are left with our two general choices:

1. Many simply play along for their own job security, peer pressure or in the case of the more liberal factions an outright hatred of this country, its ideals and Christian heritage. Regardless of which, they are not doing their jobs and are compliant in the imminent downfall of America.
2. There is an exclusive group outside of normal press coverage and the political process that actually owns and controls what we see and hear and has essentially bought "both" political parties. THEY accomplish this by essentially owning and controlling the first group and the very bank that supplies us our money. And keeping the cattle proletariat in perpetual sleep. Re-read parts b. and c. if you need a review.

Just so there's no doubt, "your" "free" press is anything but free. David Rockefeller no stranger to the international banking elite and Eastern Establishment summed it all up at a 1991 Bilderberg meeting:

We are grateful to the Washington Post, The New York Times, Time magazine, and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promise of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supernational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.(145)

This is a joke right? Wait a second Bilderberg... where the hell is that? What are THEY doing there? Didn't that Britney Spears vacation there once?...

k. The Bilderberg Group and the Trilateral Commission

These are two of the latest inventions of the mega rich in THEIR audacious attempt to overtake the sovereignty of every nation on earth. Many know about THEM but few really care. THEY do their best to remain hidden but the information to document THEIR activities abounds. As usual when mention of what these groups are really up to is made public those that do are written off as “conspiracy kooks”; even by most so called conservatives who still take the Presidential selection process seriously. Again, all I can do is present the information, document and hope that you the reader will simply think for yourself. Make no mistake, both are offshoots of the aforementioned Council on Foreign Relations and both claim many of the same characters in their ranks. These characters are a veritable list of the world’s elite businesspeople, politicians and multi-billionaire media tycoons.

The Bilderberg Group

The Bilderberg Group is named after the Dutch Hotel Bilderberg where this sinister group first met in 1954. There were two principal founding members. Prince Bernhard was a member of the Dutch royal family at the time and owners of vast fortunes in Royal Dutch Shell Oil Corporation, a Rockefeller offshoot. The aforementioned oil baron Rockefellers themselves were the others. Among their multiple political ties both here and abroad THEY were owners of Standard Oil of New Jersey and forerunner to Exxon, perhaps the largest corporate structure in the world at the time. Incidentally, Prince Bernhard was a former employee of the aforementioned IG Farben and member of Hitler’s elite SS corps. One of his shareholding partners was none other than Britain’s very own Lord Victor Rothschild. These guys are still in the picture? Since then it has rotated locations throughout Europe and North America, and yes even the United States itself. The meeting includes the top business, news and political names in both Europe and the United States and even a few from Israel. Some of the political attendees include prominent members from “both” political parties in the United States including a certain “Progressive” “Presidential” candidate, top European politicians and economists, lead writers and editorialists from the major news, leading brainwashers umm educators and presidents and CEOs of some of the world’s largest financial firms. Many are also members of either the CFR and Trilateral Commission or both. So what are these secretive meetings about? Oh nothing, just total control of the world’s finances and government. After noting how Standard Oil and Royal Dutch Shell always seem to be in the right place at the right time for obtaining oil and natural gas concessions after multiple revolutions in the world for decades, “Conspiracy Theorist” W. Cleon Skousen laments in the Naked Capitalist (remember this was printed in 1970):

...We mention this simply to demonstrate the fact that Dr. Quigley does seem to be correct in alleging that the political and economic forces of the earth are being woven into a gigantic monolith of total global power. As Raymond B. Fosdick, one of those who nearly always attends these Bilderberg conferences, has said, the Bilderberg partners are spinning the “infinity of threads (economically and politically) which bind peace together.” (Quoted in The Review of the News, September 21, 1966 p.22) And of course the “peace” they have in mind is compulsive cooperation, which is a socialized world government could enforce upon humanity to the exclusion of any significant resistance - hence there would be peace as THEY envision it. (146)

THEorY of LIVEvolution. And THEY want you for THEIR world government...if you make the grade that is...(Don’t worry this only gets “better”. Wait until Section 3.)

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce

Reporter Daniel Estulin who has been following this secretive group for several decades carefully documents the meetings of the past several years in his 2007 book “The True Story of the Bilderberg Group”. He gets his information on attendees from unnamed sources inside the hotel during the meeting. In addition to providing a written history of the group, he provides ample photographs of attendees at various meetings and even provides copies of major foreign newspapers that carried the story. Few, if any, stories show up in the United States news (recall the concluding quote from David Rockefeller in the previous section). In the introduction he lists every attendee of the 2007 meeting. A few of those attendees that are relevant to the discussions in this book include:

Graham Allison, Professor of Government, Harvard University
Michael Barone, Senior Writer, US News and World Report
Franco Bernabe, Vice Chairman, Rothschild Europe (there's that name again)
George A. David, Chairman Coca Cola HBC (Greece)
Cem Duna, Former Ambassador to the European Union (Turkey)
Timothy F. Geithner, President and CEO, Federal Reserve Bank of New York
Richard N. Haas, President of the Council on Foreign Relations
Vernon E. Jordan, Jr., Senior Managing Director Lazard, Freres & Co., LLC (the same Vernon Jordan on "President" Bill Clinton's "transition team" in 1992. He has also served on the board of American Express and Dow Jones & Company. And remember the name Lazard popped up before as partial owners of the "Federal" "Reserve")
Jessica T. Matthews, President, Carnegie Endowment for International Peace (enough said)
William J. Luti, Special Assistant to the President for Defense Policy and Strategy, National Security Council
John R. Micklewait, Editor, The Economist Magazine (UK)
Craig J. Mundie, Chief Research and Strategy Officer, Microsoft Corporation
Richard Perle, Resident Fellow, American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research
Rick Perry, Governor of Texas (and big proponent of the aforementioned NAFTA superhighway)
Eric Schmidt, Chairman of the Executive Committee and CEO, Google
Klaus Schwab, Executive Chairman of the World Economic Forum
Josette Sheeran, Executive Director UN World Food Program
Jean-Claude Trichet, Governor, European Central Bank (France/International)
Paul Wolfowitz, President, the World Bank (Remember the World Bank is the UN's bank that "loans" money to the poor countries of the world)
Robert B. Zoellick, former US Trade Representative and Deputy Secretary of State, Managing Director, Goldman Sachs

Mr. Estulin notes that David Rockefeller, a "fixture" at past meetings wasn't at the 2007 version.

And this bunch is not, I guarantee, discussing Britney Spears' mental state or Brad Pitt's Christmas plans.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce

A few of the attendees from years past include these, some of whom you may have heard of:

David Rockefeller, Chairman of the Trilateral Commission and Chase Manhattan Bank (previously cited as partial stockholders of the "Federal" "Reserve" Bank)
William Jefferson Clinton, former United States "President" (In fact his meteoric rise to national prominence "coincidentally" occurred after his attendance at the 1991 version)
Hillary Clinton, United States Senator, 2008 "Presidential" Candidate
George Pataki, former governor of New York State
Zbigniew Brzezinski, CFR member and chief advisor to "President" Jimmy Carter (Jimmy Carter's foreign policy debacles were beyond dumb, at least from the sovereign United State's standpoint)
Baron Edmond De Rothschild, this name...never mind
Dean Acheson, "President" Harry Truman's Secretary of State instrumental in getting the United States in the UN-dead's guided "police action" in Korea
Paul Nitze, Secretary of the Navy (under oath and interrogated before a frustrated Congress he refused to speak about the conference)
Arthur Hays Sulzberger, President of the New York Slimes, um Times (enough said)
Ralph E. McGill, editor of the Atlanta Constitution (Author Skousen notes he usually takes a pro Castro stance)
C.D. Jackson (editor of Life Magazine who was vilified for editorially attacking the anti-communist movement in 1961)

Henry Kissinger, (the aforementioned “Colonel House” of the Nixon Administration, Rockefeller puppy dog and CFR member who is still trotting around the news in 2008 as if he is some kind of genius)

Madeline Albright, former “President” Rhodes Scholar Billy boy Clinton Secretary of State

Kofi Annan, U.N. Secretary General

Havez Assad, President of Syria

Warren Buffet, famous Wall Street financier whose claim to fame is frugality in his own life yet somehow is supporting eugenics and tax and spend “Progressive” Hillary Clinton in her bid for “President”. Strange.

Jacques Chirac, former president of France

Stephen Case, CEO of America on Line

Michael Dell, CEO and founder Dell Computers

Bill Gates, CEO and founder of Microsoft

Richard Grasso, former CEO of New York Stock Exchange

BJ Habibie, Prime Minister of Indonesia

Steve Jobs, CEO Apple Computer

Moshe Leon, Director General Israeli Prime Minister’s Office

Trent Lott, Republican Senator

Nelson Mandela, former president South Africa

Rupert Murdoch, Australian media owner and owner of FOX and of course FOX NEWS

Sumner Redstone, CEO of Viacom(munism) and HBO

Charles Schwab, one of many Wall Street bigs too numerous to mention

Steven Spielberg, Hollywood film producer and consummate “limousine liberal”

Jack Smith, President and CEO GM

George Soros, President of Soros Fund and aforementioned financier of American hating MoveOn.Org, consummate billionaire liberal who believes in equality for all except that some including himself are more equal than others.

Boris Yeltsin, former president of Russia

Ernesto Zedillo, former president of Mexico

and last but not certainly least former leader of the leading candidate for the Mystery whore of Babylon described in the Book of Revelation none other than Catholic Pope John II

And there THEY are folks, “your” very own Bilderberg Group. THEY meet in total secret but anyone that asks what THEY really discuss is a “conspiracy buff” and worse. Give THEM a hand. (Applause).

I believe the point of this group has been made. Haven’t heard this one on the news? What a shock. And as usual I invite the reader to check my references. Or simply research the issue on WND or any other website. In conclusion look at how attendee named William Shannon summarizes the conference as quoted in “conspiracy theorist” Daniel Estulin’s book:

The Bilderbergers are searching for the age of post-nationalism when we won’t have countries, but rather regions of the Earth surrounded by Universal values. That is to say, a global economy, one World government (selected rather than elected) and a universal religion. To assure themselves of reaching these objectives, the Bilderbergers focus on a “greater technical approach and less awareness on behalf of the general public. (147)

You know this tripe sounds just like the quote from World Goodwill from the almost too lovely UN-dead way back in the Introduction. Now contrast this assessment from the headline of the June 9-11 weekend edition of the Metro, a Canadian newspaper in Ottawa, reporting on the Conference which read “Kanata hosts world’s elite:

It’s like Woodstock for conspiracy theorists.

The serene suburban setting of Kanata has been transformed into a four day festival of black suits, black limousines, burly security guards – and suspicions of world domination. (148)

The article does go on to factually name some of the attendees but its opening line is somewhat mocking in tone. Is this some kind of “Woodstock for conspiracy theorists” or what the aforementioned William Shannon has said? Turn off the snews. You research, You decide. Or watch the FiX sNEWS, we distort, you get taken on a ride.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The Trilateral Commission

The Trilateral Commission was set up in 1973 by many of the same characters from the CFR. It represents the interests, in the Establishment's mind at least, of three powerful economic regions of the world, Japan and the Far East, North America and Europe, hence the name. The group was first conceived at a 1972 Bilderberg meeting by future “President” Carter “advisor” Zbigniew Bilderberg Brezinski who happened to be head of the Russian studies program at Columbia University at the time. You remember Columbia, right? In July 1973 it was officially launched with none other than David Rockefeller as its chairman. Many of its members include those from the CFR and Bilderberg group. There are some interesting “tidbits” of information worth mentioning. The commission like many of its counterparts often avoids widespread attention of the snews but its policies and beliefs are made publicly available, for those who bother to look. One example is a paper entitled “The Crisis of Democracy” by member and Harvard political scientist Samuel Huntington. It stated that at certain times of “National Emergency” an agency should be available to take control of the government (that would be the United States Federal Government) to “override the claims of democracy”. In 1978, Huntington would be named “coordinator of security planning” for the National Security Council. In 1979, disastrous “President” Jimmy Carter, who was a relatively unknown southern governor before experiencing a strange meteoric rise to power after appearing in Time Magazine, signed into law Executive Order 12148, the creation of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). How infected was Carter's Administration with CFR/TC types? Even many in the snews including the Washinton Post itself raised some doubts. “Conspiracy buff” Anthony Sutton summed it up this way:

If you are trying to calculate the odds of three virtually unknown men (Carter, Mondale and Brezinski), out of over 60 (Trilateral) commissioners from the U.S., capturing three of the most powerful positions in the land, don't bother. Your calculations will be meaningless (149)

In November 2007 WND had an article that discussed deplorable “President” Jimmy Carter's rise and White House reign:

Katz reportedly informed Davie Rockefeller of the viability of Jimmy Carter, then governor of Georgia. According to the author, he could be sold politically to the American people. At a dinner in London, recorded the London Times, Rockefeller got acquainted with Carter and became convinced he could become the next U.S. president. Carter was invited to join the Trilateral Commission and quickly accepted.

Later, U.S. News and World Report would have this to say about the Carter Administration: “The Trilateralists have taken charge of foreign policy making in the Carter administration, already the immense power they wield is sparking some controversy. Active or former members of the Trilateral Commission now head every key agency involved in mapping U.S. strategy for dealing with the rest of the world.” (150)

Some twelve years later another relatively unknown southern governor and Oxford Rhodes scholar would attend a Bilderberg meeting and come out of nowhere to capture the “Presidency”. And when he wasn't busy selling advanced missile secrets to Chinese intelligence for campaign donations and watching an eighteen-year old intern do things with cigars better left unsaid, he was busy signing multiple Executive Orders (this is where the “president” makes real laws without the benefit of public debate or widespread snews coverage). One of these would be Executive Order 12919 signed in 1994, entitled “National Defense Resources Preparedness”, which effectively put the entire United States under the control of FEMA. After his second “election” as “President” Clinton would himself claim that he would rule by Executive Order. Unfortunately, this is one of the times he would be telling the truth. (Some of his earlier executive orders

included lifting the ban on gays in the military and extending US aid to the UN-dead for abortions and birth control)

Former United States Senator and World War II Army Air Force pilot Barry Goldwater, like his compatriot Senator Joe McCarthy, came close to bringing the real United States government to the light of day. Like McCarthy, he was no hero to the sell out establishment press. He sums up the Trilateralists this way in his book "With No Apologies":

The implications in Governor Rockefeller's presentation have become concrete proposals advanced by David Rockefeller's newest internationalist cabal, the Trilateral Commission. Whereas the Council on Foreign Relations is distinctly national in membership, the Trilateral Commission is international. Representation is allocated equally to Western Europe, Japan, and the United States. It is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. (151)

And FEMA, whose publicly stated mission is to assist after natural disasters yet only ten percent of its budget is thereto dedicated, was recently voted the second most hated organization of the Federal Government by the huddled (herded) masses. The most hated? None other than the IRS, the illegal enforcement arm of the government that can ruin your life if you don't literally pay homage to the illegal "Fed".

And remember the book "Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of the World's Economy and The Earth's Ecology"? Turns out on the very first page are printed the words "A Trilateral Commission Book".

Huh. The World's business elite led by David Rockefeller in bed with the media, eco wackos and as we've seen and will see even more, the UN-dead. Strange....snews...

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

I. The American Civil Liberties Union (ACLU)

This Communist founded organization like so many things coming from Washington these days is nothing more than Orwellian governmentspeak. It is a national disgrace, a group of America hating sell outs plain and simple. The “Liberty” is for those it wants to liberate. Mostly these are the evolutionist/separation of church and state morons as previously explained or the family bashing radical homosexual movement. Or the Orwellian titled Planned Parenthood. Once in a while like the deviant scumbags that they are they’ll take on an isolated legitimate case of encroached civil liberties to throw off the dogs so to speak. For some reason, they generally escape the ire of most “conspiracy theorists” but have no doubt these lowlifes are the foot soldiers at the forefront of the Communistic takeover of this once great nation that Nikita Krushev could only have dreamed of (before the visit from David Rockefeller that is). Is this an overreaction? Let’s see, three of its biggest causes are defense of evolution and the so-called separation clause that are really the abolishment of Christianity and the Founding Fathers and the evisceration of the family via the defense of many in the radical homosexual movement. All three are prominent characteristics of Communism as previously explained; sounds like we have a winner. Oh yeah, they’re big proponents/defenders of the abortion movement that in turn ties directly into the more disturbing eugenics movement covered subsequently.

Let’s take a brief look at the group’s history and as usual I invite the reader to check my references. Or just read about the next teacher in the federal government mandated public school system that dares to even question the validity of the T-H-E-O-R-Y of LIVEvolution. The group’s founder was a guy named Roger Nash Baldwin. During World War I he was a draft resister and an admitted socialist. He spent a year in jail for some of his activities and would eventually start something called the National Civil Liberties Union Bureau. Its headquarters in Mystery Babylon were physically located close to the local communist party offices. Soon the organization would be named the American Civil Liberties Union in 1920. Among Baldwin’s co-founders was a virtual who’s who of the American Communist movement, Norman Thomas, six time Socialist Presidential Candidate, William Foster, Chairman of Communist Party USA, Max Eastman, owner of the Communist newspaper entitled the Masses, Harry Ward, connected to around 200 pro-Communist and Communist organizations and Clarence Darrow, a Christian bashing lawyer instrumental in bringing to the forefront the THEorY of LIVEvolution in the 1925 Scopes Trial in Tennessee. So as to leave no doubt where these dirtbags are coming from, Author W. Cleon Skousen leaves little to intpretation on the very last page of his book, “The Naked Capitalist”:

By 1953 Norman Thomas was jubilant. He wrote a pamphlet entitled, Democratic Socialism in which he stated that:

“...here in America more measures once praised or denounced as socialist have been adopted than once I should have thought possible short of a socialist victory at the polls.

Under President Eisonhower, Norman Thomas still found reasons to be jubilant. In the Congressional Record for April 17, 1958 (p. A-3080) Norman Thomas is quoted as saying:

“The United States is making greater strides toward Socialism under Eisonhower than even under Roosevelt, particularly in the fields of Federal spending and welfare legislation.”

By 1962 Norman Thomas summed up the whole situation as follows:

“The difference between Democrats and Republicans is: Democrats have some accepted some ideas of Socialism cheerfully, while Republicans have accepted them reluctantly (Cleveland Plain Dealer, October 19, 1962)

But whether various administrations in Washington have been pushing Socialism “cheerfully” or “reluctantly”, the facts clearly support the contention of Dr. Quigley in Tragedy and Hope, that the people of the United States are being rapidly collectivized, their Constitution emasculated, and the groundwork laid to transform the United States into the major industrial power base for a global society of totalitarian socialism. (152)

This transcends the sellout ACLU a bit but a better summary of what’s really going on in this once great nation I cannot find. And not coincidentally the name Norman Thomas turns up in Renee Wormser’s “Foundations” in several places as well. First, one of his rabid supporters for his Socialist party ticket for the presidency was a man named Professor Harold Rugg. Mr. Rugg was a prominent member of the

aforementioned Columbia Teacher's College and author of many pro Communist text-books and admittedly pro China and pro Communist. Just as an example of who this guy was here's an excerpt of what the Reece Commission had to say about the beliefs of Norman Thomas' friend Professor Rugg:

...implementing an expentancy of change; picturing the America of today as a failure; disparaging the American Constitution and the motives of the Founders of the Republic; and presenting a "New Social Order." (153)

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reporduce. Consume.

And ACLU co founder Norman Thomas name turns up again as the head of something called the League of Industrial Democracy (LID), a Communistic sounding group because that's exactly what it was, a satellite tax exempt foundation spun off from the Mother Ship Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Again the following is only a smattering of what the Author Wormser had to say about this character in "Foundations":

Some tax-exempt organizations have been bold and forthright in promoting socialism and yet have escaped revocation of tax exemption. One is The League of Industrial Democracy. Its purpose is to educate the American people into the acceptance of socialism....That (socialist) Party, as Norman Thomas, its old leader, has admitted has shrunk. But socialism is still with us, and far stronger than in the days when there was an active and substantial party. Most Socialists have gone elsewhere. Most now call themselves "liberals". (154)

And today many call themselves "Progressives" because liberal as a bad word as Hillary recently stated at a "Presidential" debate. The Progression is right back to the tried and failed ideal society of collectivism that is no surprise because it's a logical freight train collision. And it goes against human nature itself.

By the way isn't it funny that much of this information on the ACLU ties directly to the tax exempt Rockefeller foundations and education. Is the circle of power surrounding what's left of this once great nation like the Mexican Army did the Alamo coming into focus?

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Around 1960 the ACLU began making inroads getting those evil Nativity scenes removed from the public square. In 1962 it convinced the Supreme Court, who ruled without precedent for the one of the few times in its history (remember "Separation of Church and State"?), that the Bible and prayer in school established a state run church. By 1963, it had successfully convinced the Supreme Court to remove the Bible from the public school system for the first time in United States history. And so on. Look at any case involving "separation of church and state" and these clowns are right in the middle. The father of our country George Washington himself espoused the Bible for the betterment of the nation. He and many of the Founding Fathers, along with thousands of fellow patriots, literally fought to the death with no guarantee of victory except faith in the Almighty to establish this once great nation not to mention the thousands and thousands who have fought and died in all the wars since then protecting this country from tyranny without. Now these snake oil scumbags, and that's being generous, with their Wall Street bloodsucking borderless scumbag allies in the real establishment have taken it from within. Look at the record, evolution a okay. A Bible in school and here comes the ACLU's army of legal Gestapo. Atheism, pornography, Satanism in school all good; the Ten Commandments not so good. A cross in honor of dead American veterans on a San Diego hillside that "offends" some and violates "separation of church and state" not so great. Dip a crucifix in urine and call it "art" so the Government (somehow not the state in this case) can pay for it. Great. Give out Bible tracts on a public sidewalk and you've violated "separation of church and state". Radical homosexual groups in public parades super, the Boy Scouts not so great. And on and on.

I almost lost my train of thought....oh yeah the eugenics movement another prized client of the lower than whale **** ACLU....

And now allow me to say what I really think of the ACLU...

m. Eugenics

Do not mistake the brevity of this section for the insidious evil it represents. Again, this topic for the most part escapes the attention of other “conspiracy buffs”. But don’t underestimate it, we are getting down to the nitty gritty demonic nature of what’s really going on. In fact it ties up a lot of “loose ends”. Let’s start with the word eugenics itself. Eugenics is defined by Webster’s Dictionary as “the science that has do with improving the human race, especially by trying to match parents who should produce healthy intelligent children”. Look at the other associated words from the same root. Euthanize, an act commonly associated with killing animals (less evolved humans?) who have outlived their usefulness or are too old. Eulogy, a speech in praise of the dead. If eugenics sounds like the philosophy behind Hitler’s “Master Race” you would be right. In fact, the infamous Nazi despot cited evolution and eugenics proponents in these United States as justification for his “solution” to not only the Jewish problem but all those he decided weren’t genetically up to par. The earliest proponent of the modern eugenics movement can be traced to British scientist Francis Galton, cousin to none other than Charles Darwin. Galton was a big proponent of an ideal human race brought about by genetic selection and resultantly he was a big believer in population and birth control.

Who does the selecting? If you’re a “naturalist” it is the “scientific” THEorY of LIVEvolution. If you’re Adolf Hitler or Mao, everyone knows it’s the government. If you’re a radical environmentalist who believes in “Mother Earth” and the collective tripe of the seventies multi-faceted and blatantly incorrect attacks on “overpopulation” (Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of the World’s Economy and the Earth’s Ecology ring a bell?), or today’s “global warming”, well...the government. Except in the latter case, you can hide behind saving the earth mother for future generations, the UN-dead, many government funded studies trumped out to the cattle proletariat by the “experts”, certain politicians who say the “argument is over” and so on. Does this go too far? Let’s take a look.

Where did much of the early funding and educational base for eugenics come from? Lo and behold the Rockefeller family; it didn’t take long for this name to pop up. Original Rockefeller John D. and his son John Jr. took an active interest in eugenics. Just after the turn of the nineteenth century, the Rockefeller and Harriman families (another mega rich establishment family who had monopolistic control of the nation’s rail roads) supplied \$11 million to start a eugenics research laboratory in Cold Spring Harbor, New York. They would also fund eugenics study programs at Harvard, Columbia and Cornell Universities. In 1932 the eugenics crowd found its way over to Germany. With transportation provided to many courtesy of Harriman controlled railroads they all came together. One scientist named Dr. Ernst Rudin from something called the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Genealogy and Demography in Berlin showed up. He was elected president of something called the International Federation of Eugenics Societies. What were his credentials? He was a major contributor to the German Society for Race Hygiene, forerunner to Hitler’s “final solution”. Still think that “test” of evolutionary ethics is a stretch? General William H. Draper is another name worth mentioning. He was a “supporting member” of the International Eugenics Congress in 1932. He and his descendants would serve various important functions over time. For instance he himself would be an adviser to LBJ who would in turn begin financing birth controls in “poor” countries via the US Agency for International Development (USAID). His son William Draper III was chief fund raiser for Skull and Boner George Bush for President in 1980. By the way, Prescott Bush, father to the first George Bush and grandfather to the second got his financial start from the Harriman family. And today Georgie Boy Junior is leaving the borders with Mexico wide open in his “War on Terror”, forging ahead with the North American Union, and overseeing the budget deficit go to who knows how many trillion and related death of the dollar (or more accurately “Federal Reserve Notes”). So grandfather got his start in the eugenics movement and Skull and Bones grandson is pushing the Union into the “New World Order”, a phrase made famous by the first “President” and Skull and Boner George Bush Senior. Don’t worry. All is fine. THEY will let us know if there’s anything to wake up and see. Otherwise hit the snews button.

Now I hear from FOX sNEWS that Britney Spears after checking into the psyche ward is having a fight with Doctor Phil. The good Doctor ever the guardian of wholesome values has taken umbrage with Ms. Spears less than traditional lifestyle. Hey Doc, lay off. I never liked that Doctor Phil. I always thought he was too mean. Meanie.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Where were we? Oh yeah eugenics. The population explosion "problem" hit the world scene in the 1970s closely paralleled with the eco communists like the aforementioned Club of Rome and books of false population apocalypse like "The Population Bomb". Who was providing much of the funding for many of these movements? These would be the aforementioned tax exempt foundations including the Rockefeller Foundation and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Some of these movements included Planned Parenthood, The Population Council and The Population Reference Bureau. Many in the government caught the wave too. Carter "adviser" Zbigniew Brezinski was proposing radical social changes including the number of children allowed per family. Where does this really take place in today's world? Communist - or is it reformed or is it just some kind of ruse like Russia? - China. Let's look at our new "friends" from the Far East for a moment. Mao, with aforementioned help from yours (the Communist run State Department) truly killed millions in his Marxist revolution for the people. By this alone he should be hero of the eco commies who will stop at nothing, the destruction of the good ol US of A, nothing to protect Mother Earth. Today, Chinese families are allowed only one child. Many are literally murdering their first babies if they turn out to be female and leaving the fetuses on the doorsteps of local governmental buildings. Wow. These guys are great. Talk about efficiency in saving Mother Earth. Just as an aside, when they're not busy dumping life threatening products like anti-freeze toothpaste, tires that blow off of their rims and extension cords with fake UL listings on them to the United States or buying U.S. dollars (courtesy our "concerned" Congress and facilitated by the "Fed") the Chinese have a burgeoning economy that is increasingly competing with us for Middle Eastern oil. And it turns out they're building up an army of 200 million. The Book of Revelation happens to describe a large army coming out of the east with you guessed it 200 million before the "Battle" of Armageddon. Ahh forget it, that Bible is just a bunch of fables and fairy tales.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Turns out than none other than David "Beyond Interdependence" chairman of the North American Trilateral Commission Rockefeller is one of Communist China's biggest fans as he expressed in Establishment fish wrapper New York Slimes um Times on August 10, 1973:

Whatever the price of the Chinese Revolution it has obviously succeeded not only in producing more efficient and dedicated administration but also fostering morale and community of purpose.

The Social experiment in China under Mao's leadership is of the most important and successful in history. (155)

Around the same time, brother John D. III was put in charge of something called the Commission on Population Growth and the American Future by then "President" Richard Nixon. In language often reserved for the eco commies this mega rich capitalist Rockefeller had the following to say about his "concern":

The average citizen doesn't appreciate the social and economic implications of population growth and what it does to the quality of all our lives. Rather than think of population control as a negative thing, we should see that in can be enriching...(156)

Mr. Rockefeller also happens to be a huge supporter of something called the National Council of Churches. How ironic. How fitting. How Orwellian...

And Rockefeller puppy dog and Nixon "adviser" Henry Kissinger would chime in 1974 that "depopulation should be the highest priority of foreign policy towards the third world".

Uh yeah.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Margaret Sanger was a lovely woman in the early twentieth century who believed in achieving genetic perfection through sterilization of the "unfit" a philosophy of Hitleresque mentality and Darwin's natural selection with the aid of mankind if you will. And she loathed the "tyranny" of the Christianity.

Here's a brief review of some the founder of International Planned Parenthood Federation's (IPPF) "happy" thoughts as discussed in Author Ted Flynn's Hope of the Wicked:

The group's founder, Margaret Sanger, called for the elimination of "human weeds" and "more children from the fit, less than the unfit"...

IPPF's founding guru trumpeted the Nazi call for segregation of "morons, misfits and the maladjusted"...

Sanger demanded "sterilization" of "inferior races". Like the Nazis, IPPF's founder preached the need to place "dysgenic stock" in concentration camps...

IPPF's Sanger enthusiastically supported infanticide before most people had ever heard of the vile word, saying that "the most merciful thing a large family can do to one of its infant members is to kill it." (157)

She believed that minorities in the United States, mostly blacks at the time, needed to be controlled in terms of behavior and reproduction. For the former she advocated the ministry to help control the black masses (actually by mass introduction of the Bible into the black community she inadvertently helped them, the Lord does work in mysterious ways). As far as population control she founded something called the Birth Control League. It would eventually be renamed...Planned Parenthood among the most prized clientele of that godless group of America hating lowlifes, the ACLU. Author Flynn's book "Hope of the Wicked" provides some additional interesting insight on our new friend, the anti-Christian and socialist activist Ms. Sanger:

"The influence of Margaret Sanger's International Planned Parenthood Federation on the Contemporary world is so great that one can say that its slogans and values have become exactly those of modern Western civilization and have become the morals which dominate the rest of the world. In 1900, the world society would in no way have held the values of Margaret Sanger and Planned Parenthood to be anything other than a form of contemptible utopianism. If a citizen of 1900 were told by a time machine traveller that in just seventy five years, birth control devices and chemicals would be normal, socially approved aspect of life along with worldwide approval of abortion as a back-up for contraceptive failure, our 1900 citizen would be shocked into unconsciousness. If, upon revival, we were to tell them that by 1973 most forms of promiscuity and pornography had become generally acceptable to nearly everyone as a result of the effectiveness of mechanical and chemical contraception, whose complications are taken care of by abortion, sterilization, drugs and hysterectomies, one wonders if our 1900 citizen could have survived the surprise". If told also that the world would harvest fetal parts, and that the President of the United States would sign the bill legalizing this into law on the first day of his presidency as a matter of great pride as President Clinton did, they would not believe it. If told the U.S. Senate would approve partial birth abortion (infanticide) which crushes a baby's head so as to pass through the birth canal, that time traveller would not believe you were talking about the United States. Abortion would be legalized in the United States in 1973 under a set of circumstances that was deception at its highest level...A very strong case can be made that she holds the top spot among those who have thrust evil on the world. Mao, Lenin, Stalin and Hitler are but small plagues compared to her role which is ever expanding. Her influence is U.S. foreign policy. (158)

Shocking? Mr. Flynn spends an entire chapter substantiating his seemingly shocking remark. But one passage jumps out among the others, if that's possible:

However, the U.S. government would not be the first to implement her policies on a massive and brutal scale. That task would be left to Adolf Hitler's Third Reich. Author George Grant noted that Sanger had become closely associated with the scientists and theorists who put together Nazi Germany's "race purification" program. She had openly endorsed euthanasia, sterilization, abortion, and infanticide programs of the early Reich. She published a number of articles in the Birth Control Review that mirrored Hitler's Aryan-White Supremacist rhetoric. She even commissioned Dr. Ernst Rudin, the director of the Nazi Medical Examination Program, to write for the Review himself. But Sanger backpedaled from her

support of the Nazi programs once the grisly details came to light. She was not particularly bothered by what was being done, but the perception the public would have of her association was most troublesome". (159)

Aw come on lighten up. Now the United States is now as bad as Hitler? You're a loon. Besides the THEory of LIVEvolution has indoctrinated umm taught us that we're all piles of human goop anyways. And according to the UN-dead and the environmental movement there are just too many of us piles of goop anyways....Hey wait a second...Nah. This is too much. You're a kook. Besides the snews that everyone watches would let me know if we were headed for something unimaginably evil like an UN-dead induced New World Order that intends to do away with literally billions of human animals in an effort to save Mother Earth...or something along those lines. Somebody would sound the alarm if this were going to happen. Somebody would say something...Somebody...THEY would never think of doing anything even remotely like that. This is the United States even those conspiracy kooks know that THEY could never get away with such a hair brained scheme. Take over the U.S. Make us subservient to the UN-dead. Like THEY wouldn't see that coming...why do I even listen to these freaks?

Besides I've got my own problems to worry about. How the heck do they expect me to pay all these real estate taxes and my mortgage not to mention Uncle Sam in a few short months when I just got done buying all those Holiday gifts THEY tell me to buy to help the retailers and the economy? Didn't the Founding Fathers have something to say about "taxation without representation" or something along those lines. Aah who cares. Washington owned slaves and Jefferson was a philandering scumbag. The wife's already working and the kids keep coming home sick from daycare. I'm gonna have to move further away from the city. Hopefully my car will make it another few years but those freakin' gas prices keep going up and we still depend on our Saudi "friends" and don't drill for our own oil. Now food prices keep going up because we have to grow corn for fuel? I'm so tired anymore I keep hitting that damned snews button.... Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Remember Planned Parenthood's original focus was in poor minority especially black neighborhoods to control the undesirables. In fact an article entitled "Planned Parenthood: Wanting fewer blacks 'understandable'" appeared recently in WND's website on February 27, 2008. An undercover investigation by a college newspaper found that Planned Parenthood whose officials have gone on the record about their willingness to protect those guilty of statutory rape, "...admitted willingness to accepting a financial donation targeting the destruction of an unborn black baby." The same article went on to discuss the lovely Ms. Sanger. Some quotes it attributes to her include eugenics is "the most adequate and thorough avenue to the solution of racial, political and social problems." The "New" Age lovely also lamented according to the article "We do not want the word to go out that we want to exterminate the Negro population."

Planned Parenthood is nothing more than the Orwellian front name for the abortion industry. How far has this "industry" fallen? It has transcended "normal" abortions to partial birth abortions where a doctor literally sucks a baby's brains out literally moments before birth. Who is trying to court the Planned Parenthood endorsement these days? A certain first lady married to Rhodes Scholar/Chinese Intelligence Representative for the sale of American missile technology/all around good guy former "President" Clinton. So yes the first "black" "president" who worshipped a guy that bilked South Africa out of diamond riches for multiple generations is married to a first "lady" who is trying to court the Planned Parenthood endorsement so hard she is arguing that she is more pro abortion than her chief rival, Barrack Obama. And this literally two weeks after she had a "chance" reunion at a rally Iowa with her adolescent Sunday School Teacher. The old woman just happened to be in the crowd from hours away and when she asked Hillary if she was a Christian Mrs. Planned Parenthood said "yes". And of course Hillary discovered who she was and they embraced. Aww. And speaking of her "rival" Barak, this guy is to the left of Hillary and drunk Ted vehicular homicidal Kennedy on the issue of abortion. While he was in Illinois state government he eliminated a bill that would have disallowed babies born alive after an aborted abortion medical care to live. A similar measure was defeated 98-0 in the U.S. Senate. Now he is the only U.S. Senator on record having voted against (an exact replica of) something called the "Born Alive Infant Abortion Protection Act". Aside from that title what more needs to be said? Aside from that title what more *can* be said? Obama is another

media darling who loves abortion, that invention of Margaret Sanger who wanted to use it to control the inner city black population.

So before you ask, the answer is yes, the nation's first "real" black "Presidential" (Alan Keyes doesn't count because he's a conservative) hopeful and his chief rival, wife of the really white so called first "black" president who in turn supports someone who bilked the Continent of Africa out of countless billions of dollars of diamond revenues are fighting over the endorsements of well known black "leaders" and who's more pro abortion. An act largely brought about to "euthenize" the pre-born minority population in the inner cities. What more needs to be said? What more *can* be said?

And Hillary has enough support from the huddled (herded) masses that she may very well be our next "President". Interestingly enough, Wall Street financier Warren Buffet is a big proponent of the former first lady/ultra liberal tax you and spend your money because she's a compassionate liberal umm "Progressive". Mr. Expert stock picker/frugality has contributed over a billion to eugenics and population reduction causes. Ultra liberal Ted Turner who told Audobon Magazine recently that the world would be better off with a 95% reduction in population has contributed approximately a billion to UN-dead related population control causes. Microsoft founder Bill Gates has contributed almost over a billion to similar causes. Just a thought, but weren't all three past attendees at the Bilderberg meetings? What the hell, pun intended, do THEY talk about at those things? We don't know because there's a literal press blackout. And anybody that asks is a "conspiracy buff" or some kind of "kook". And our "free" press...Forget it.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

Doctor Erik Pianka is a scientist at the University of Texas. According to him, the world would be much better off when "there's only 10 to 20% of us left." He was another fan of the Chinese:

China was able to turn the corner and become the leading world super power because they have a police state and they are able to make people stop reproducing. (160)

He claimed that AIDS was too inefficient for thinning the population. The even more lethal and painful Ebola virus was more efficient, in his less than twisted worldview.

Speaking of AIDS, it is a deadly disease with some rather strange origins. When I was a microbiology student in college in the early nineties AIDS was getting all kinds of press. There were a few "conspiracy kooks" who were claiming the disease was man made. I decided to investigate the situation for my self. In the mainstream (sellout) press it was being sold as the "green monkey disease". It still is today. Yet in every scientific article I read from notable magazines including Science and Nature, AIDS was described as the Bovine Leukemia Virus (BLV) because it had originated in cows, not monkeys. In fact, several articles emphatically stated that the disease had no relation to any monkey disease whatsoever. The "free" press misleading the public, couldn't imagine that happening. But what would be the incentive for the misrepresentation? Remember AIDS "originated" in Africa. Well green monkeys are prevalent in many areas of Africa where the AIDS virus "originated". Cows not so much. The London Times even ran a huge front page story claiming that AIDS came about because some one "mistakenly" had put in a polio vaccine given to thousands of poor Africans by the UN-dead's World Health Organization (WHO). The monkeys are hunted and serve as a food source to some. Fine. But viruses don't usually "jump" species so easily. Unlike bacteria, they don't have all the internal requirements for biological survival outside a host cell inside the body of a specific animal. It takes them a while to adapt to a new host cell and therefore new animal. There are exceptions of course such as the rabies virus that can spread from domesticated animals to humans. AIDS showed up seemingly out of nowhere around 1981. It had a very strange epidemiology. It somehow "jumped" from thousands deep in the jungles of Africa to the homosexual populations in five North American cities including New York, San Francisco, Washington, Toronto and Los Angeles. Therefore, one must ask some very logical questions, the aggregate answers to which are more than disturbing. How did AIDS get from Africa to a specific North American population in specific areas so fast? How and why did it suddenly jump from cows to humans so quickly? Why would the mass media report it as a green monkey disease when according to the top scientists in the world who freely wrote in scientific journals that this was definitely not the case? Does this pattern fit in with the Rockefeller pro eugenics stance and Margret Sanger's wish to rid the world of so called undesirables? Based on circumstantial evidence, logic and

common sense one can reasonably state that AIDS is not natural but a disturbing case of Godless science marrying eugenics in an effort to limit the population. Born Alive Infant Abortion Protection Act....

One "conspiracy theorist" in this case a doctor named Robert Strecker made a compelling case that the World Health Organization under the auspices of the UN-dead was responsible for the sudden onset of AIDS in Africa. Need I remind you of "who" donated the land and money to start the UN-dead? Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

In the movie "Jurassic Park" Jeff Goldblum lambasts the whole set up of man recreating the dinosaurs simply because they could. His contention was that the whole thing was wrong because nobody stopped to ask if we "should" be doing this. Today besides something called Live Infant Abortions mankind has godlessly entered into scientific realms best left unentered.

The book entitled "Days of Hunger, Days of Chaos" by "conspiracy theorist" Texe Marrs discusses some very disturbing subjects. We have messed with seeds that are "more resistant" to disease and insects but don't germinate. In a nutshell, this means that seed production has been turned over to large multinational corporations who may not have humanity's best interests at heart. And some familiar names show up including the aforementioned Henry Kissinger and the UN-dead. Basically, our very food production is in the hands of many who are connected to the emergent New World Order. In isolation this may be too outlandish to be believable. But in the aggregate of this whole discussion about the evil potential of the Great Plan (keep this in mind) THEY have been planning and trying in defiance to God since the beginning of human history, it fits in perfectly. And we haven't even gotten to the "ethanol hoax". If you're still with me for Section 3, the Emergent World Religion starts with something called the Georgia Guidestones. And in labs all over the world Godless scientists are combining the genes of various animals together trying to create God knows what, no pun intended. Recently on the news some scientists in Japan have created a mouse that doesn't fear cats. Didn't the book of Revelation mention something about a worldwide famine and beasts of the earth running rampant? God will add His own judgement to the whole apocalyptic scenario but mankind is apparently responsible for more than his fair share of the whole fiasco.

Uh oh...

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Think this is just too much? Think it can't happen here? Along the course of my research I learned that the US government had a long history of testing certain populations in various experiments without prior knowledge given to the tested. For example, black males in Alabama were purposely infected with the syphilis virus and studied for its effects in the Tuskegee experiments. Hundreds would die as a result. Approximately one half to two thirds of children in foster homes are given various dosages of "psychology" drugs whether they need them or not. And don't forget some of the worst despots in recent history including Hitler, Stalin and Mao could not have achieved their positions without the help of the godless and nationless international banking cartel many of whom are living right here in the good ol U S of A. Many are supporters of eugenics. And don't forget THEIR friends in the Communist and CFR laced State Department. THEY are in control.

Jesus Christ Himself described the City of Jerusalem as a city on hill which could not be hidden. Who was looking up the hill from the bottom? What He was saying symbolically was that this is indeed a dark world beneath that hill. Without the hope of Jesus Himself, look at the alternative. Remove Him and there is only one alternative.

Do you still believe that everything is fine? No news is good news, that is exactly what THEY want you to believe with the endless stream of entertainment crap that passes for reporting. Just like nice little cows. Move along, stay in the "middle of the road", let's be "Progressive", pay your taxes, the world's environment is in grave danger but the UN-dead will save us, watch the garbage shows on TV that are as mindless as they are endless.

And this train of thought segways right into the next topic of discussion. And don't worry; Section 3 is even "better".

n. The Brothers Huxley and “A Brave New World”

Julian Huxley was the first director general of the United Nations’ Educational Scientific and Cultural Organization (UNESCO) and a Fabian Socialist like our old friends, John Dewey and “Progressive” Woodrow Wilson “Advisor” “Colonel” House. He was a proponent of eugenics and helped to found the modern environmental movement. Here is how he is described in Ted Flynn’s Hope of the Wicked:

....so extreme in his views that he considered radical eugenics, the improvement of the human race by denying selected people the ability to reproduce, as a viable option for UNESCO’s use at an unspecified future date. He acknowledged that people generally regard eugenics as unthinkable, but he predicted that those opposed would someday come to see its merits.

The United Nations is so obsessed with population control activities that it holds a yearly awards ceremony for those who sell the agenda in the strongest way. This tribute is called the “U.N. Population Award”. The honor is bestowed on individuals and institutions that make “outstanding contributions to increasing awareness of population problems and their solutions” (161)

My friends “someday” is here thanks to the eco wackos and the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Meanwhile, equally lovely brother Aldous was busy authoring “A Brave New World”. In a nutshell it is Orwell’s 1984 with the efficiency of Godless modern science thrown in. Take a look at some of the happy thoughts from the Foreword:

The Savage is offered only two alternatives, an insane life in Utopia, or the life of a primitive in an Indian village a life more human in some respects, but in others hardly less queer and abnormal. At the time the book was written this idea, that human beings are given free will in order to choose between insanity on the one hand and lunacy on the other, was one that I found amusing and regarded as possibly true. (162)

Take God out of the picture and he’s exactly correct. If the picture of what’s really going on hasn’t developed already this idea should help clarify the issue. The THEorY of LIVEvolution has reduced man to a godless highly evolved pile of chemical goop, literally. Eugenics is stealthily re-emerging at an alarming pace. And radical environmentalists have piled on that it is mankind destroying Mother Earth and must be reduced in size by oh say 90 percent, give or take (think this isn’t literal wait until the Grand Finale, Section 3. The Emergent World Religion). The secular humanists who want to expunge religion, Christianity in particular, from the public square have it all figured out, don’t they? And don’t forget who’s funding all this stuff. And the fact that he finds this whole situation amusing is more than troubling. After all, one can be insane and brilliant or at least brilliant enough to eviscerate God and replace Him with the state. Adolf Hitler comes to mind. Take God out of the picture and leave mankind unbridled to rule himself in Godless “utopia”, nowadays with technology to do who really knows anymore, and you get the Nazis on steroids. And this super Nazi government is coming soon to an ex-country near you. Stay tuned.

Just to be sure about the dark world as foreshadowed by Aldous Huxley “A Brave New World” let’s take at a few more passages from the foreword:

Great is truth, but still greater, from a practical point of view, is silence about truth. By simply not mentioning certain subjects, by lowering what Mr. Churchill calls an “iron curtain” between the masses and such facts or arguments as the local political bosses regard as undesirable, totalitarian propagandists have influenced opinion much more effectively than they could have done by the most eloquent denunciations, the most compelling of logical rebuttals. (163)

Hmm. Sounds like the Press blackout we are under in this once great nation. And when someone questions a “liberal” or a “progressive” under our press blackout the counter arguments are counter intuitive. They have to be. Liberalism is socialism hiding under a name implying, ironically, openness. And socialism or ahem “Progressivism” is quite frankly a few ruling many that is inequality of the highest order and therefore a logical freight collision, plain and simple.

o. Orwell's "1984"

Let's jump over to Orwell's 1984. Big Brother, who is symbolic of a Hitler/Stalinist figure right down to the mustache, rules the country of Oceania (perhaps the United States after a major economic calamity). The main character, Winston, has just been arrested for daring to have a love affair with a woman. In the evil world of 1984 Winston dares to think for himself, thoughtcrime if you will. His "independence" leads him to an illicit love affair and subsequent arrest. Under interrogation Winston tells his government captors that what they are is complete evil. Winston claims they will never get away with what their doing. The "human spirit" will defeat them. O'Brien, his captor, laughs at Winston and claims that the state is the human spirit. The following is an exchange between Winston and his Big Brother interrogator, O'Brien (whose name should sound familiar):

"I don't know – I don't care. Somehow you will fail. Something will defeat you. Life will defeat you.

We control life, Winston, at all its levels. You are imagining that there is something called human nature which will be outraged by what we do and will turn against us. But we create human nature. Men are infinitely malleable. Or perhaps you have returned to your old idea that the proletarians or the slaves will arise and overthrow us. Put it out of your mind. They are helpless, like the animals. Humanity is the party. The others are outside, irrelevant.

I don't care. In the end they will beat you. Sooner or later they will see you for what you are, and then they will tear you to pieces.

Do you see any evidence that this is happening? Or any reason why it should?

No. I believe it. I know that you will fail. There is something in the universe – I don't know, some spirit, some principle – that you will never overcome.

Do you believe in God, Winston?

No.

Then what is it, this principle that will defeat us?

I don't know. The spirit of Man.

And do you consider yourself a man?

Yes.

If you are a man, Winston, you are the last man. Your kind is extinct; we are the inheritors.

Do you understand that you are alone? You are outside history, you are nonexistent. (165)

Just prior to this exchange O'Brien illuminates, no pun intended, on what the true aims of the Party really are:

How does one man assert his power over another, Winston?

Winston thought. By making him suffer, he said.

Exactly. By making him suffer. Obedience is not enough. Unless he is suffering, how can you be sure that he is obeying your will and not his own?...Power is in tearing human minds to pieces and putting them together again in new shapes of your own choosing. Do you begin to see then, the world we are creating? It is the exact opposite of the stupid hedonistic Utopias that the old reformers imagined...The old civilizations claimed that they were founded on love and justice. Ours is founded upon hatred. In our world there will be no emotions except fear, rage, triumph and self abasement. Everything we shall destroy – everything...We have cut the link between child and parents...No one dares trust a wife or a child or a friend any longer...Procreation will be an annual formality like the renewal of a ration card...There will be no love, except the love of Big Brother...There will be no distinction between beauty and ugliness. There will be no curiosity, no enjoyment of the process of life. All competing pleasures will be destroyed. But always – do not forget this, Winston – always there will be the intoxication of power, constantly increasing and constantly growing subtler. Always, at every moment, there will be the thrill of victory, the sensation of trampling on an enemy who is helpless. If you want a picture of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face – forever. (166)

Hopefully this helps “illuminate” what the international banking cartel-UN-dead-One World Order crowd is really after. But aren’t there many people involved and complicit in this whole thing? Remember what is really going is 100% evil. When it finally comes to power-and this time is closer than most realize-it will eat itself. In the movie “The Package” the very last scene depicts two of the generals, one American and one Soviet who planned the foiled attempt of their respective presidents being executed themselves in the back of their limo. There are numerous real life examples of this throughout history. Hitler, a real life example of “Big Brother” would kill many “brownshirts” who assisted in his rise to power. Robespierre of French Revolution fame who invented the guillotine that executed many of the former “repressive” French government himself ended up beheaded by his very own device by other revolutionaries. Incidentally, the French Revolution is an interesting case where the “people” rose up and “defeated” the “repressive” French government, at least that’s the popular version. Many “conspiracy buffs” allude to it as a set up of the Illuminati and it serves as an example of their manipulation of events and mankind’s replacement of one repressive government with one that was even worse-mostly because they did it without the guidance of God Himself. This is in stark contrast to another simultaneous revolution taking place half a world away by a certain group of people who would start the greatest nation in the history of the world. Other examples of the real life application would be the communist “revolutions”. Russia, China, North Korea, North Vietnam all serve as examples where “spontaneous” Marxist “revolutions for the people” came about Godlessly and the resultant governments besides killing literally hundreds of millions of human animals (evolution anyone?) themselves became severe and evil concentrations of despotic power, the real life version of Orwell’s 1984. This concept is illustrated in another Orwell “satire”, Animal Farm where the line of the revolutionaries was “everybody is equal but some are more equal than others”. Look at the situation in many “other” Communist nations. Is O’Brien’s description not accurate to a “T”? And we in this country home of the “free” walk around in a media induced daze and think we are free. We question our Peanut character “Presidential” candidates and think we’re in control. The only reason we haven’t fallen sooner to the communists’ total grip like those in China is the Godly heritage and Government of our Founding Fathers and many subsequent men of Godly principals running the Government.

Recently in the ultra liberal state of Massachusetts, whose state supreme court illegally legalized “gay marriage” (Constitutional Crisis anyone?), recently proposed a law where children could report their own parents for child abuse if the parent dared to spank them for disciplinary reasons. Winston, Orwell’s main character, is very suspicious of his neighbor’s children who seem to be watching him while he helps her fix a broken pipe. Children were hired to watch their own parents. In real life the herded masses woke up for this one. But don’t worry. Just like the ocean, the waves of THEIR “liberal compassion” will keep coming; if not here somewhere else. This is what THEY want. Unfortunately, THEY never give up. Just like our border fence that’s not getting built and governmentspeak Immigration Reform legislation that would really make the problem much worse and reform nothing. THEY always win in the end. Stay Asleep. OBEY. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The parallels between how THEY are bringing about the New World Order are further illustrated in 1984. Anything that is history is flushed down something called the “memory hole”, a symbolic rendition of the book burnings of the Nazis and Communists. History is whatever the Party says it is. Period. Where do we see shadows of this today? That would be our very own public schools or re-education centers. Much of this has already been documented in the section on the “Separation of Church and State” where the Christian foundation of this once great nation is presented as a lie and the Founding Fathers are to be relegated to the trash bin of history because some owned slaves among other purported wrongdoings. Now we have from these institutions of “higher” indoctrination I mean learning something called “multiculturalism”. America and its Founding Fathers are “intolerant” we need to “understand” other cultures and religions. I will say it again. God intended the Bible for everyone and He rules for a reason. The “enlightened” professors disseminating their American hating multi cultural junk and the herded masses who think they’re hip because they “care” about the downtrodden are leading us right in to the trap THEY set up long ago. Instead of genuinely helping the poor like a free, God fearing people can, the rest of us are going to be brought down to their level with all their “compassion” and our money. And THEY, maybe with some of our publicly

paraded “compassionate” politicians will be safe in their rich houses and estates. At the end of *They Live* Roddy Piper and Keith David end up at the core of the problem. And there THEY are, the mega rich and the demonic aliens who are busy sedating a sleeping public eating and drinking together underground, mapping out the best PLAN (keep this term in mind) for the rest of us. The takeover of the educational establishment has already been documented. But look at this passage from author Wormser’s “Foundations” and how this nation and its history are being flushed down the “memory hole”:

Moreover, the books contain a constant emphasis on our national defects. Certainly we should think it a great mistake to picture our nation as perfect or flawless either in its past or its present, but it is our conviction that these books give a decidedly distorted impression through overstressing weaknesses and injustices. They therefore tend to weaken the student’s love for his country, respect for its past and confidence in its future. (167)

This passage came ironically enough from the San Francisco Board of Education in 1956 when discussing some historical textbooks being dispersed to the public schools by the American Historical Association. Who was the Association’s founder? The ever present Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. (The references to this Endowment’s direct ties to pro socialist and Communist movements and educational institutions are copiously presented throughout the book).

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

The destruction of religion and control of the press were two more obvious points in Orwell’s 1984. Not coincidentally, these two very thoughts show up in *Progressive Education Magazine*, a creation of the Rockefeller and Carnegie Foundations:

Another of these “educators” gives an idea how close they are to totalitarianism. In an article in *The Progressive Education Magazine*, Professor Norman Woelfel wrote:

It might be necessary paradoxically for us to control our press as the Russian press is controlled and as the Nazi press is controlled.

Professor Woelfel felt strongly that the elite in the social sciences should reform the world. His *Moulders of the American Mind* was dedicated to

The teachers of America, active sharers in the building of attitudes, may they collectively choose a destiny which honors only productive labor and promotes the ascendancy of the common man over the forces that make possible an economy of plenty.

And like so many of his kind, he is against tradition and against codes of morality. He wrote: The younger generation is on its own and the last thing that would interest modern youth is the salvaging of the Christian tradition. The environmental controls which technologists have achieved, and the operations by means of which workers earn their livelihood, need no aid or sanction from God nor any blessing from the church.

In the minds of the men who think experimentally, America is conceived as having a destiny which bursts the all too obvious limitations of Christian religious sanctions and of capitalistic profit economy. (168)

Is this the rant of a single man? Hardly, remember this sort of passage appears repeatedly in “Foundations”, which never saw the light of day thanks to bought and sold media. You think what the Party (THEY) wants you to think. You see what the Party (THEY) want you to see. You elect the “President” from the media picked choices; the same media THEY control. And we, the herded masses, obey.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

As if all this weren’t enough, I bet you haven’t heard or have heard very little of something called the Fairness Doctrine on FOX sNEWS, “America’s sNewsroom” or in the fish wrapper New York Slimes um Times. Our government, ever the protector of the herded masses, has revived something called the “Fairness Doctrine”. In typical real life Orwellian governmentspoken doublespeak the doctrine is anything but fair. Its intent is to “balance” so called “conservative” talk shows with “the other side” of the story. Who decides what’s conservative and what is acceptable as “balance”? The government of course. So called “liberal” causes can get on the airwaves in what’s left of our freedoms in this once great nation just as easily as the

government can whenever it wants or needs to. And thanks to American hating hypocrite mega rich Bilderberg MoveOn.org fools like George Soros they have literally billions to work with. So the system is already fair. But...just not "fair" enough. The obvious result will be that true conservatives and real Christians will be scared off the airwaves so as not to face the government thought police deciding what "fair" is. And soon we'll have an endless streams of non-confrontational drivel giving Mother Government even more free reign to trash what's left of the Constitution without so much as a peep from the "extremists". So in typical Orwellian governmentspeak we will have "fairness" on the public airwaves. And no more "hate". Just what THEY want. Except for those Christians...

One more passage from Orwell's 1984 is worthy of mention. Every week in "fictional" Oceania the herded masses gather for something called the "two minutes of hate". It is nothing more than government guided rage against the enemy of the state, a man named Goldberg. Orwell wrote in 1948. Goldberg is an exact replica of the Jews in Nazi Germany. Where do we see this today, in America? Try to be a conservative and speak out against open borders. You're branded a racist, intolerant and bigoted among other vitriol. You also happen to be right. Don't get me wrong, people need to be helped and lifted up. But the best way is to spread true freedom and Godly principles like the United States of years passed, not "redistribution of resources". To illustrate one of countless real life examples is the hospital situation in California. California is one of the most "compassionate" states in America for illegal immigration. Now they have been overrun and approximately eighty hospitals had to close because they could no longer afford "free" health care for their "migrant workers". So now everyone in the cattle proletariat is screwed, legal and illegal. What is the common "liberal" solution? America is evil, The "rich" must pay more to help these poor people out. But I bet the "compassionate" liberal millionaire politicians supported by their limousine liberal millionaire Hollywood allies and ivy tower intellectuals in their Rockefeller funded universities who let this lunacy go on will have access to their own specialized medical care among their other "perks" and always will. Just like the Politburo in the "old" Soviet Union everyone is equal. But some are more equal than others. Have no doubt my friends, that's the GREAT PLAN THEY have in mind.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Be a Christian and speak out against homosexuality and its deleterious effect on the family and a similar situation arises. Be both a Christian and a Constitutional supporting Conservative and incur the vitriolic wrath of "compassionate" politicians and "progressive" intellectuals who know better than you, the "intolerant", the "extremist", because they're educated. They know what's best for you. Just like the economic "experts" that constantly bombard us with their projections, statistics, "business cycles" and complex theories on the American Idle minded spewing boob box while the United States is for all intents and purposes bankrupt, they're doing the bidding THEY want them to. And they all have been so "re-educated" in the tax-exempt foundation funded schools THEY started for this very purpose, many of them probably don't even know it.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

p. The “Great” (No-hate allowed) Society

One passage in particular makes one think of the worsening situation of the American black population that appears to be a preview of what’s coming for the rest of us.

In another passage of 1984 Winston reflects on the “proles”, symbolic of the masses (ie, the proletariat):

If there was hope, it must lie in the proles, because only there, in those swarming disregarded masses, eighty five percent of the population of Oceania, could the force to destroy the party ever be generated. The Party could not be overthrown from within...Rebellion meant a look in the eyes, an inflection of the voice; at the most, an occasional whispered word. But the proles, if only they could somehow become conscious of their own strength, would have no need to conspire. They needed to rise up and shake themselves like a horse shaking off flies. If they chose they could blow the Party to pieces tomorrow morning. (169)

Winston then recalls an incident where he was a passerby to a near riot in the streets. For a moment he became excited over what he thought was the revolution. What was happening was a large group of people were fighting over some flimsy saucepans. These were worth fighting for since any cooking products, or anything for that matter, were so scarce in Orwell’s socialist utopia. Winston registers his disgust:

Winston watched them disgustedly. And yet, just for a moment, what almost frighteningly power had sounded in that cry from only a few hundred throats! Why was it that they could never shout like that about anything that mattered? (170)

Think this won’t happen here? Think it can’t? Recently in New Orleans a scene just like this occurred as riots broke out because the government threatened not to rebuild certain sections of “free” housing. Most of the people are black and dependent on Ma government. This is “liberal compassion gone amok” “Progressive” Hillary Clinton style. Orwell’s fictional character then goes on to reflect on the situation of the proles, a situation whose applicability should be self explanatory:

The Party claimed, of course, to have liberated the proles from bondage. Before the Revolution they had been hideously oppressed by the capitalists, they had been starved and flogged...But simultaneously, true to the principles of doublethink, the Party taught the proles were natural inferiors who had to be kept in subjection, like animals, by the application of few simple rules. (171)

Stop and think about this passage for a moment. We did have slavery at one time and have no doubt about its evil and greed of its perpetrators. But now the far left in this country aided by the sellout media, the educational establishment as already discussed and Hollywood all constantly lambaste the capitalistic system. Their justification is the greed it produces. Their blatant hypocrisy aside they are exactly correct in a Godless society. Yet they have virulent hatred of all things American and Godly. What to do? The solution is of course Mother State making sure “the rich pay their fair share”, a blatantly socialistic scam umm Progressive compassion. The “rich” are never specifically defined. To the cattle proletariat more and more the definition has become anyone with more than me. Yet we’re constantly told by a bunch of multi millionaire politicians and Hollywood hypocrite friends that “the rich must pay their fair share”. And THEY never define “rich” or what they (really the middle class) are paying for. Yet many who make this claim, Senators John Kerry, Anti alive babies Barak the Messiah, drunk Ted Kennedy and “Progressive” Hillary Clinton are multi millionaires themselves. Does not the Animal Farm line “everyone is equal but some are more equal than others” fit this foolishness perfectly?

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Remember that quote from Abraham Lincoln where he was “unnerved”? Go back and read it again. Capitalism without God does lead to despotism and repression of the poor. This is illustrated in China’s feeble attempt to “modernize” to capitalism. Literal towns are set up around shoe and clothes factories. People are kept like animals working for slave wages. Complain and you’re flushed down the memory hole. Get too old and you’re euthanized. This is as real as that T shirt you’re wearing. Communism, under the veil of helping the masses, is Godless capitalism taken to an extreme. And then we have the THEorY of

LIVEvolution, taught in the Federally funded and mandatory public schools, where mankind is reduced to animals. Think this is a reach? It can never happen here? Combine evolution, the radical environmental movement, infanticide and government “compassion” and this is exactly what’s going on. The next section will cover the Communist Manifesto revisited and then The Emergent World Religion. The insidious real life evil will make Orwell’s 1984 a desirable scenario. And it’s out in the open saying “screw you proles WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE” for all who bother to look.

Or dare to.

The next passage in Winston’s thoughts on the proles speaks for itself:

So long as they continued to work and breed, their other activities were without importance. Left to themselves, like cattle turned loose on the plains of Argentina, they had reverted to a style of life that appeared to be natural to them, a sort of ancestral pattern. They were born, they grew up in gutters, they went to work at twelve, they passed through a brief blossoming period of beauty and sexual desire, they married a twenty, they were middle-aged at thirty, they died, for the most part, at sixty. Heavy physical work, the care of home and children, petty quarrels with neighbors, films, football, beer and, above all, gambling filled up the horizon of their minds. To keep them in control was not difficult.

A few agents of the Thought Police moved always among them, spreading false rumors and marking down and eliminating the few individuals who were judged of becoming dangerous; but no attempt was made to indoctrinate them with the ideology of the Party. It was not desirable that the proles should have strong political feelings. All that was required of them was a primitive patriotism which could be appealed to whenever it was necessary to make them accept longer working hours or shorter rations. And even when they became discontented, as they sometimes did, their discontent led nowhere, because, being without general ideas, they could only focus in on petty grievances. The larger evils invariably escape their notice.

(172)

I seem to remember a certain Rhodes scholar ex “President” appealing to us that it was “patriotic” to pay more taxes. And that passage of his hero Carroll Quigley in reference to the “petty bourgeoisie” sounds terribly, no pun intended, familiar. Soon his more evil half may be “President”.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Do you still think it’s a coincidence that the Britney Spears filled sellout media’s only purpose is to sedate us, the proles? The herded masses question our cartoon character “Presidential” candidates who promise “change” like they have a say in what goes on. But nothing will change that’s not to the benefit of THEM. The masses fight, sometimes literally, over Hannah Montana tickets and “free” government housing while Rome, maybe soon literally, burns.

Orwell continues:

Even the civil police in interfered with them very little. There was a vast amount of criminality in London, a whole world within a world of thieves, bandits, prostitutes, drug peddlers, and racketeers of every description; but since it all happened among the proles themselves, it was of no importance. In all questions of morals they were allowed to follow their ancestral code. The sexual Puritanism of the Party was not imposed on them. Promiscuity went unpunished; divorce was permitted. For that matter, even religious worship would have been permitted if the proles had shown any sign of needing or wanting it. They were beneath suspicion. As the Party slogan put it: “Proles and animals are free.” (173)

At the risk of being “politically incorrect” does this not describe many of the inner city black neighborhoods in America today? UN-fortunately, they are a microcosm of Government “compassion” gone amok, aided and abetted by the sell out media. Crazy? LBJ’s so-called “Great Society” through this very day has thrown approximately 5 trillion Federal Reserve Notes at the “problem” of the American black. And who were his advisors but a bunch of CFR polywonks and Politburo Communists. What has it really accomplished? For one it has allowed the “Fed” to “loan” money to us at interest to “solve” the problem. Remember that besides trying to take on the “Fed” his predecessor was acting like a real free market capitalist cutting taxes

and encouraging people to get off the welfare roles. All his efforts would be reversed with Lyndon Johnson and his CFR “advisors” and THEIR “Great Society”. And don’t forget the Vietnam War that JFK wanted no part of.

Look at the black population now. The inner cities are worse than ever, welfare payments are through the roof and the black illegitimacy rate hovers around 70 percent. The (Tax-Exempt Foundation funded) ivy-league, “intellectual” liberal solution? Blame white and throw even more money at the problem. It’s the “rich” white man’s fault. Short of literally throwing money off the back of an armored car in some of these neighborhoods what more can be done? At the same time, two professional jerkoffs have been elected the de-facto “leaders” of the “black community”. One is very wealthy Jesse Jackson who when he’s not busy speaking non-understandable English on national TV is shaking down corporations with threats of black boycotts and bad publicity in our hypersensitive “PC” society via his “Rainbow Coalition”. The other is well fed “Reverend” Al Sharpton who doesn’t seem to really have a job yet always shows up where the cameras are at various media hyped “racial” incidents. These two clowns have been elected “black leaders” by the sellout media. Meanwhile, true black intellectuals like Supreme Court Justice Clarence Thomas, George Mason economics Professor Walter Williams and the only real Presidential candidate, white or black, Alan Keyes, are disparaged as sell outs to their race, “oreo cookies” and worse. Their real crime is that they prove American, albeit far from perfect, can work for minorities. And even worse they’re revolting Christians. We’ve already mentioned the lovely Margret Sanger and her true feelings. Do you think a calculating politician like “Progressive” Hillary or some of these black “leaders” ever really want the “problem” of “racism” solved? Do you really believe they want to lose a completely government dependent, uneducated, blind angry voting block?

And the intellectual trash of “enraged” mega rich black rap stars is peddled off to white suburban kids who think they’re rebelling against the “establishment”. It’s just like another “story”, Steven King’s “Needful Things” where the evil yet refined shopowner spreads false rumors about all the townspeople to each person that comes into his shop throughout the entire movie. By the end the entire town is literally killing each other in the streets while he sits back and laughs at the chaos he has created. What all these people don’t realize is they’re doing exactly what THEY want. Keeping our eyes off the real target and attacking the each other, the very system and country that can help all of us the most. Think you’re safe because this phenomenon is “limited” to the inner cities? Watch the news. Buy another car. Pay your taxes. Get those Hannah Montana tickets. And wait until THEY come with the next solution for the country’s economic woes that THEY caused in the first place. And many of the “experts” just like in 1929 will be “surprised”. They’ll say it’s the “business cycle”. Our economy is too complex. Mere mortals can never understand. Times may be tough, but don’t worry THEY will have the solution. THEY won’t let things fall apart...Mother Government will be there to save us; she’ll have to. “We the people” won’t tolerate our loss of “freedom” and “economic independence”. Just like the inner city black population we’ll be enslaved to Ma Government. And if we get too numerous THEY will just build some more Planned Parenthoods in the area.

But don’t worry proles, Government health care will be “free” just like Government (re)-education. Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Look at the Party’s slogans in 1984:

Freedom is Slavery.

Ignorance is Strength.

War is Peace.

It’s “cool” to be uneducated. Black people, (and others including those on Medicaid and Socialist Security) think they’re “free” now that they’re not in physical shackles anymore. Yet they have become economic slaves thanks to the “compassion” of intellectual white ivy league liberals who come from many of the very schools started by the tax exempt foundations and liberal black “leaders” like Ivy League professor/communist Cornel West. It’s not “cool” to be educated in the black community. It’s like being too “white”. It’s strong to be ignorant. And this garbage is pandered off to white suburbia in Wal Mart stores among others who sell the music of the “downtrodden” millionaire so called rappers. Meanwhile,

while the nation is at peace many innocent black people literally lock themselves in their homes to avoid the shooting war in the streets. And all this “peace” breaking out from the UN-dead ushering in the “New World Order” is nothing but the absence of war. I am in no way advocating war for war’s sake but maybe Patrick Henry and the Founding Fathers had a point in fighting and defending human rights as ordained by the Creator God Himself. “Give me liberty or give me death” is more than just an idle chant of a great man from eons ago.

Ahh, don’t worry, none of this is true, just the rantings of an angry, white, extremist “conspiracy buff” agreeing with the rantings of some other angry white males from over 200 years ago.

Forget all this. Go ahead. Get with it. Be more “compassionate”. Don’t be so “extreme”. Be “open minded”. Be “Progressive”.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don’t Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Need further proof of “1984” in real life? Look at the radical homosexual movement. Groups like ACTup and Queer Nation spread their thinly veiled hatred of anyone that dares disagree with them and are supported again by many in the ivy league intellectual community who “understand” and espouse “multiculturalism” so the rest of us can “understand”. Those who dare speak against their family destroying venom are cast off as “intolerant” or worse than worst “fundamentalists”. Again, they are doing exactly what THEY want, most of the time probably out of ignorance. Far fetched? Today in California the state has ruled that it is no longer acceptable that text books refer to mother and father as their traditional titles as this may be offensive to many homosexuals. Usually what happens in California, practically a Communist country itself, spreads to the rest of the nation. For example, it is the biggest purchaser of text books for schools. So what it wants in school text books often ends up in the rest of the country.

And it just so happens that Social “Scientist” Alfred Kinsey blew the doors off “sexual norms” in the late 1940s, that had existed in America from its inception. He did this with a whole host of theories that supported all kinds of sexual deviancies including homosexuality and adult/minor sexual relations. And who funded Kinsey’s “studies”? None other than the tax exempt Rockefeller Foundation (this is documented in Rene A. Wormser’s book “Foundations: Their Power and Influence”, the same one issued “quietly” in Carroll Quigley’s words by the Reece Commission). That’s odd, isn’t it? The Rockefellers and THEIR ilk are interested in money and power and global control of everyone. But where does sexual deviancy fit in? It just so happens that today in America we have something called “hate” crimes. And the radical homosexual movement and “compassion” for homosexuals is the “reason” for much of it. After all, thanks to Dr. K and friends this is now “the norm”.

Or are the radical homosexuals, just like many of the do gooder “liberal” professors in many of our Tax Exempt Foundation funded colleges unwittingly doing the bidding THEY intended from the beginning. In other countries, Canada included, these laws have already been enforced. “Offend” a homosexual by speaking out against a homosexual even if it’s sourced in the evil Bible and face prosecution. For example, if a priest speaks out against homosexuality in his sermon and a parishioner assaults a homosexual, both can be prosecuted as “hate crimes”. Don’t get me wrong, physical assault against anyone needs to be punished. But why tack on “hate” crime? Just like any government “solution” it sounds so good in the beginning but how long until to people don’t say anything against anybody, the government included, because of the fear of “hate” crime prosecution? And soon hate crimes themselves will be broken off from legitimate crimes when they’ve been established enough so that they can stand on their own two legs, so to speak. Who defines “hate” at that point? A “compassionate” politician who “supports” “gay rights”? The same Big Brother government buearacrats who decide what’s “fair” to go out over the airwaves?

Is speaking out against this person’s lifestyle now “hate”? Is defending the family or simply stating the words mother and father going to be illegal? Is it “fair” to spend “too much time” on the airwaves making these arguments? Don’t laugh this stuff off. We’ve already discussed “The Fairness Doctrine”. And in California the state government has already banned mother and father from textbooks because it’s offensive to the homosexuals. Like anything “liberal” and “compassionate” it sounds so good in the beginning and ends up being a Trojan Horse against the fortress of true freedom that is the rapidly eroding “Late Great USA”. So sexual deviancy becomes a societal norm thanks to the work of “Doctor” Kinsey and

now it's a "hate crime" to speak out against it. And in the meantime it is doing incalculable damage to the traditional family.

THEY have gotten themselves an Orwellian 3 for 1 deal in this case. Maybe the Rockefellers' investment in Dr. Kinsey's work in all kinds of sexual deviancies isn't that odd after all.

And please don't misunderstand me. I am in no way judging any homosexual. A true Christian realizes that there is only one Judge and that He Himself stated "let he who is without sin cast the first stone". I am not going to argue that some people have been abused based on their so called orientation. But the pendulum has completely swung the other way. Now it appears that the radical homosexual movement is being manipulated to eviscerate the family and free speech as key components to achievement of an Orwellian society run by THEM, just like the eco wackos are being manipulated.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

q. The Communist Manifesto Quiz

So my friends, is America in fact a Communist Country? Let's review.

Number 1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.

The United States owns over one third of the land in the United States in the form of national forests, parks and controls many of the areas outside of them in so called protective "buffer" zones in accordance with UN-dead recommendations for protecting the land. The United States Constitution strictly forbids Government ownership of lands over 10 square miles. I personally believe in pristine wilderness areas. But let local people get together to protect their resources. Or the states can do it. Anything but the central government. Money is a problem but of course if we weren't paying usurious interest payments to the "Fed"...

Recently in New London, Connecticut the local government fought the local residents and won all the way up to the Supreme Court. A private developer wanted the residents' land for a private shopping mall. The government liked the idea of the new taxes and abused "eminent domain" to get their way. So now if cash starved governments can't raise taxes they'll just kick you out of your house...

Number 2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.

We discussed this issue with the "Fed". Remember it's illegal in one part of the Constitution, legal according to the 16th amendment brought to us by Paul Warburg and friends...

Number 3. Abolition of all rights of inheritance.

Death taxes are so bad that now the Federal Government is almost literally reaching into the grave. Some families are forced to sell off assets, sometimes not even the same ones they inherited from their own family to pay these disgraceful taxes. It came about in 1916, right after the "Fed" was introduced to "help stabilize" the economy...

Number 4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels.

In 1980 HR 5691 made it illegal to transport five thousand dollars or more of "monetary instruments" outside the country without filing the "proper" forms. Of course some may be moving money offshore to hide it from the government but the government itself has violated the Original Intent of the Constitution in the first place. And people who are moving their money legitimately are once again the ultimate victims. "Progressive" Queen Hillary and hubby Oxford Bill just released their tax returns and passed millions through the Cayman Islands, a technique common to millionaire tax cheats. What's your favorite line Queen, "the rich need to pay their fair share"...

Number 5. Centralization of credit in the hands of the State by means of a national bank with State Capital and an exclusive monopoly.

The "Fed" plain and simple. This has been thoroughly discussed.

Number 6. Centralization of the means of communication and transportation in the hands of the state.

The government took control of private rail transport with Amtrak. It established the interstate highway system in response to the Soviet "threat". Now some of those very highways are being sold to foreign investors and being turned into NAFTA superhighways in anticipation of the North American Union. And don't forget the "Fairness Doctrine" where the Government will decide what's "fair" to be transmitted stealthily worming its way through Congress today (early 2008)...

Number 7. Extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the State, the bringing into cultivation of waste lands, and the improvement of the soil generally in accordance with a common plan.

In 1980 the United States Government with the help of the "Fed" loaned millions to get automotive giant Chrysler back in the red. It is now looking to "help" the banks get out of the subprime crisis. The United States government controls much of the food production on many farms telling them what to plant and when. And when the Federal Government isn't doing this for "economic" reasons with quotas it does via the Bureau of Land Management and Environmental Protection Agency with complex environmental regulations. Most small, independent farmers have been run out of business and have been replaced by huge multinational conglomerates who are involved in so called Public Private Partnerships. Much of this is discussed in Tex Marrs book Days of Hunger, Days of Chaos, ... (By the way weren't we all going to starve to death according to the eco commies back in the seventies? How is it that the Government is paying farmers not to farm or waste farmland to grow corn for ethanol?)

Number 8. Equal liability of all to labor. Establishment of industrial armies, especially for agriculture.

The most glaring example of this would be the Civilian Conservation Corps (CCC) started by FDR's New Deal in response to the... "Fed" caused "Great" depression. In our current economy the unemployment rate is still relatively low but the Federal Government keeps hiring more bureaucrats to help it enforce an ever increasing workload of regulations on private industry. The Federal Government control of agriculture vies a vies heavy regulation has been discussed in number 7...

Even "Presidential" candidate Obama has proposed something called the Green Corps...

Number 9. Combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries, gradual abolition of the distinction between town and country by a more equitable distribution of the population over the country.

The government often moves into inner cities with so called urban redevelopment schemes. Many of the poor are transplanted and can no longer afford to return. Many people are forced to move out of urban areas to the outlying rural areas because they can no longer afford the expensive properties and heavy taxes of the cities. Many multinational corporations have taken over agriculture as previously discussed...

Number 10. Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children's factory labor in present form. Combination of education with industrial production, etc., etc.

The blatantly liberal NEA as already discussed runs the "free" public schools in our once great nation...

And don't forget the incidentals as previously discussed. "Incidentals" like the destruction of the family and abolition of God (remember atheism is a religion).

Ding..ding...ding...Sounds to me like we have a winner...Throw a party, let's celebrate...we're officially Communist....And now the "liberals" want to give us "free" health care....THEY care...THEY feel our pain (that THEY caused)...Yipee....

And speaking of manifestos we have something called the "Humanist Manifesto" brought to you by our old friend, the "patron saint of modern education", John Dewey the Fabian socialist. This is the same John Dewey who taught many of the Rockefellers. Among its tenets were the synthesis of all religions, a socialized and cooperative economic order and humanism as the main subject matter to be taught in our "free" public schools; how not surprising.

And just so there's no doubt about how screwed we are in this country since Humanist Manifesto I has been the impetus of most of the education in this country since 1930 we have Humanist Manifesto II. It's an upgrade about the equivalent from "Night of the Living Dead" to "Night of the Living Dead II". Here is what these UN-American Americans had to say in 1973:

The next century can be and should be the humanistic century. We stand at the dawn of a new age. ...a secular society on a planetary scale. As non-theists we begin with humans, not God, nature, not deity...we deplore the division of humankind on nationalistic grounds. Thus we look to the system of world law and world order based on transnational federal government. The true revolution is occurring. (174)

Let's see, "new age", "not God, nature", eco wackos, "planetary scale", "world law" and "world order", the LOST Treaty, the UN-dead bureaucrats making laws for our Congress. This is the same bunch of useless clowns and court jesters that constantly sign laws and illegal legislation without really reading them. And who in turn have nothing better to do than prosecute an over the hill baseball player for using steroids. "Transnational federal government". "True revolution". According to the Rockefeller founded UN-dead non-existent global warming is now a "security issue".

The "Great" Society funded by the money—changers at the "Fed".

Uh oh.

Stay Asleep. OBEy. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Marry and Reproduce. Consume.

SECTION 3. THE EMERGENT WORLD RELIGION

Introduction

This is the evil anti-climax of world history. It will be deceit and destruction on a scale attributable to Satan himself. Like the blob, its tentacles are oozing from everywhere these days ready take over. Everything up to this point has been discussing the human side of the "Great Plan" for the most part. If an analogy can be made to summarize the whole thing it would go something like this: The Emergent World Religion is the soup of the New World Order containing all the ingredients we've discussed. Throw in the broth of Communistic control flavored by evolution, a dash of Mother Earth worshipping environmental radicalism and the vegetables of total economic and political control and the meat of control of the press leading us all like sheep to slaughter. And last but not least the spices of eugenics and you have it in a demonic bowl of evil soup; the soup that is the emergent world religion. Or Satan's world religion. The pot holding it all together increasingly more and more is the UN-dead and its close allies, physical and philosophically, at something called the Cathedral for St. John the Divine. And the chef is none other than the real establishment of mega-capitalists. The very THEY who are going to fix everything, grant us all our rights as spelled out in the UN-dead's humanistic Godless Charter and never allow anything like so evil on a such a broad scale unprecedented in human history that Jesus Christ Himself will need to intervene ever to happen.

Or so we're told.

a. The Georgia Guidestones: The Anti-10 Commandments

Let's get right to the center of the emergent evil about to befall us all. And from there we'll branch out to try tie the whole goop together into a pot of immeasurable evil, a veritable Witch's brew of Satanic soup if you will. In Elbert County, Georgia the Georgia Guidestones are located, the so-called American Stonehenge. Somebody went through an awful, pun intended, amount of trouble to build this monstrosity to the demonic. In June 1979, six granite slabs weighing almost one hundred tons standing twenty feet tall were ordered in Elberton, Georgia. In March 1980 they were laid in specific astronomical alignment. The "somebody" goes under the name R.C. Christian. Let's list these commandments and then look at our new friend, "R.C. Christian". Something tells me we'll get more than we bargained for.

Here are the anti- 10 Commandments of the Guidestones that are literally set in stone:

1. Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.
2. Guide reproduction wisely – improving fitness and diversity.
3. Unite humanity with a living new language.
4. Rule passion – faith - tradition and all things with tempered reason.
5. Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.
6. Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.
7. Avoid petty laws and useless officials.
8. Balance personal rights with social duties.
9. Prize truth – beauty – love – seeking harmony with the infinite.
10. Be not a cancer on the earth – Leave room for nature – Leave room for nature.

This is so loony it must be a joke, right? Hopefully if you've gotten this far you'll at least entertain the idea that someone is serious, literally deathly serious about these anti-10 Commandments. Let's look at each of these individually for a moment. The first one is self-explanatory; basically the number is 500 million. Except wait a minute the current world population is around 6 billion. My friends this amounts to a 90% decrease in the world's population. But what will be the vehicle to achieve "balance with nature". Hmm. And you thought I couldn't be serious about the eugenics movement, population control and the eco wackos. The next one "guide reproduction wisely" hmmm...sounds strangely like another friend of eugenics, the anti --Mother Theresa of the abortion movement, Ms. Sanger and her Nazi friends. Number three is strange. Until you realize that the very first attempt at World Government, the Tower of Babel, was being constructed by humanity operating under one language; according to the book of ancient fairy tales and half-truths that has somehow survived history or Bible for short that is. And "Great" Seal proponent, Eastern religion spiritist and FDR confidant Nicolas Roerich advocated for a one world language.

Uh oh.

Number four sounds like our current "free" public re-education system reasoning our Christian historical roots right down the memory hole. This is starting to get interesting. Numbers five and six we already have and it's growing everyday in power as very own highest court in the land cites foreign case law in domestic cases. Right behind is the World Court at the UN-dead and don't forget that submarine launched nuclear bomb of national sovereignty destruction, the Law of the Sea Treaty. And let's not forget our friends in the radical environmental movement who increasingly have a say in our laws too. Number seven can be taken so many ways. But look at our Peanuts cartoon "Presidential" candidates who have essentially the same sell out America platform, our current Clown in Chief and the useless Congress. This could just be me but when the world economy crashes and burns will they too become "useless" to the "new world order" we hear so much about these days? Right now it seems like we're being conditioned for this very thing as they along with the sitting "President" all look like buffoons on just about everything from pursuing a steroid scandal in our "national pass the time" to useless "stimulus" packages to "rescue" "our" economy...which is already outside their control to begin with. Knowing who these people really are and what THEY want, number eight should send an Orwellian shiver right down your spine. I view number nine as infinite but their idea for infinite is, I guarantee, coming right from the "Angel of Light" himself. And number 10. Let's just say I really wasn't kidding about the *religious* fervor and outright lunacy of all these environmentalist crackpots who have permeated our very lives. And combine this with number three. Now we'll explore what's really going on now with many of these movements starting with our new friend, "RC Christian".

b. Rosicrucians and the Freemasons*

While the man who identified himself as R.C. didn't go any further in his identification there is circumstantial evidence that exists that ties in the "Rosicrucians" or "Brotherhood of the Rose Cross" with the emergent New World Order, the "Great Plan" of the ancient mystery religions, Masonry in particular. But the aggregate of the evidence leads to no other conclusion than these Guidestones mean what they say and should be taken very seriously. To start, the granite blue coloring of the Georgia Guidestones themselves represents the symbolic color of the Order. Interestingly the Blue Lodge represents the first three degrees of Masonry. And the fact that the mystery man chose the last name Christian seems to be sticking the thumb in the eye of the age old enemy of the true Masonic Order, true Biblical Christians. "Conspiracy buffs" disagree on the exact history of the Rosicrucians. Some claim the Rosicrucians predate the original Masonry. Others claim they merged with Masonry under the guise of one of our other friends, Adam Weishaupt and the occult/communist Illuminati. One source cites documents in France that the Order of the Rosy Cross began in 1188 under French King Henry II. The Rosicrucians themselves claim their lineage all the way back to the days before the ancient Egyptian empire. It doesn't really matter since there has been overlapping membership in both of these organizations dating back to antiquity. This fact probably explains most of the confusion.

What does matter are the beliefs and customs of this group since it appears to be behind the disturbingly clear "Georgia Guidestones". Some prominent Rosicrucian publications claim that their philosophy can be traced through Plato all the way back to the ancient Egyptian Mystery School of Pharaoh Tuthmosis III, 1500 years before the birth of Christ. Don't forget that the philosophy of Plato happens to be at the source of Ruskin, Rhodes and the rest of the Oxford crowd, the real powers behind "old" Communism and the emergent One World Order of "Progressive" Communism about to befall us all. The most pronounced link binding the Rosicrucians to Freemasonry is the eighteenth of the thirty-three degrees of the latter's sect known as the Knight of the Rose Crucis. Rose Crucis is synonymous with Rosicrucian. The ceremony of the initiation for the eighteenth degree is dark, depressing and unabashedly anti-Christian as described by "conspiracy theorist" William T. Still in his book "New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies":

Masons symbolically drape the lodge room in black and sit on the floor in silence resting their heads in their arms in mock grief around an altar above which are three crosses. They grieve not for the Son of God but according to French Masonic historian Abbe Augusten de Barruel, they symbolically mourn because the day Jesus died was the day Christianity was born, ever to be the antagonist of Masonry:

It is the...time the veil of the temple was rent asunder, when darkness and costernation were spread over the earth, when the light was darkened, when the implements of Masonry were broke, when the flaming star disappeared, when the cubic stone was broken, when the word was lost. (1)

Interestingly enough, Satan was described by the Bible as "son of the morning star" before his fall. And Jesus Christ Himself was described as a stone in copious passages throughout the New Testament. For example the Book of Isaiah laments:

How you are fallen from heaven, O Day Star, son of Dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, you who laid the nations low! You said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven, above the stars of God" (14:12-15)

Just so that there's no doubt about where the feelings of Masonry really lie outside the lower degrees author, excuse me "conspiracy theorist" Still quotes French expert on the occult, author Copin Albacelli describing French Freemasonry:

It is professed in all these societies that all the Christian God commands is disagreeable to Lucifer; that all He forbids is, on the contrary, agreeable to Lucifer; that in consequence one must do all that the Christian God forbids and one must shun like fire all that He commands. (2)

There is one more interesting note on the “Rose”. In “An Encyclopedia of Occultism” author Lewis Spence describes the Rose as a symbol of silence dating all the way back to Greek mythology. When is the last time anyone on the news discussed anything close to what I’ve been discussing in this entire book? If this is such a “Great” Plan why all the silence and deceit from not just the news but all those involved? Could there be some deceit going on here? One could hardly imagine it with this crowd.

At this point it is prudent to illuminate, no pun intended, the religious practices of ancient Egypt since it is the source of modern occultism as well as the beliefs of many of the Secret Societies. Most notable of these include Masonry and its offshoots like the Illuminati, Skull and Bones and of course the Rosicrucians.

*Masonry was covered before but its religious aspects become relevant at this point. Just like with everything being discussed here, it is very difficult to distinguish the marred line between religion, politics and science. Masonry therefore helps make my point that this whole mess is encompassed underneath the umbrella of religion. Also, at some point in the Dark Ages the mystical/politically connected masons eventually separated from the actual stone masons and “freed” themselves. This is the source of the term “Freemasonry”. Since there is so much back and forth history it becomes difficult to make the distinction. Therefore, for our purposes the names will be used interchangeably.

c. Isis and Osiris, Ancient Egypt's "Dancing With the (Astrological) Stars"

So what is the first book we are going to reference? That would be none other than "An Encyclopedia of **Occultism**" by author Lewis Spence. The occult? And it won't be long before the THEorY of LIVEvolution and the goddess nature Mother Earth eco wackos pop back up. What a Convenient Truth.

But I digress. Mr. Spence introduces Egypt as the "very mother of magic" to both the ancient and modern worlds. He laments:

In Egypt the peoples of the world found a magical system much more highly developed than anything within their native knowledge, and again the cult of the dead with which Egyptian religion was so deeply imbued, appeared to the stranger to savour strongly of magical practice... Like all other systems, the magic of the Egyptians was of two kinds, that which was supposed to benefit either the living or the dead and that which been known throughout the ages as "black" magic or necromancy. (3)

So here we find the source of many of our "New" Age goodies like divination (contacting the dead), Satanism, spiritualism and the concept of reincarnation. In a nutshell, no pun intended, it's the culture of death bizarre coming soon to an ex-country near you with a New World (Order) just for you...if you're not "weeded" out for a return trip to evolution that is.

Now let's continue with another aspect of Rosicrucianism (and Masonry). Well wait a second; we just started the section on Ancient Egypt, no? As previously mentioned the former two both claim Plato as a major source of their philosophy. And one of Plato's inspirations was Pythagoras the so called Father of Ancient Greece and well known for his philosophy and mathematical proof related to triangles known as the Pythagorean Theorem. Pythagoras also inspired a group of intellectuals known as Hermetics after the Greek god Hermes. All of them claimed to have utilized the "secret" science that survived the Great Flood. Alchemy, the forerunner of modern chemistry, was the science of these intellectuals. It was known as the "Hermetic Science". It also contained many other facets that spawned other modern subjects including philosophy, magic and cosmology. Interestingly, it also spawned investigations in to ways to attain physical immortality. Alchemy's roots run all the way back to ancient Egypt where ancient metal workers formed its original knowledge base while working on different metals including gold. Author Lewis Spence in "An Encyclopedia of Occultism" describes the theory and philosophy of the original Alchemy this way (and you'll be unpleasantly surprised to what pops up):

Basing their conclusions on a profound examination of natural processes and research into the secrets of nature, the alchemists arrived at the axiom that nature was divided philosophically into four principal regions, the dry, the moist, the warm, the cold, whence all that exists must be derived. Nature is also divided into the male and the female. She is the divine breath, the central fire, invisible yet ever active, and is typified by sulphur, which is the mercury of the sages which slowly fructifies under the genial warmth of nature

Nature and the eco wackos and the origin from which all things derived... Hmmm. Mr. Spence continues...

The alchemist must be ingenuous, of a truthful disposition, and gifted with patience and prudence following nature in every alchemical performance. He must recollect that like draws to like and how to obtain the seed of metals which is produced by the four metals through the will of the Supreme Being and the Imagination of Nature.

Sounds to me like the roots of the Mother Earth worshipping eco wackos that are the core of the real radical environmental movement and the THEorY of LIVEvolution half-wits. But that could just be the opinion of this "conspiracy theorist". Interestingly enough, Mr. Spence laments a little later on

The beginner must also acquire a thorough knowledge of the manner in which the metals grow in the bowels of the earth. These are engendered by sulphur, which is male and mercury which is female and the crux of alchemy is to obtain their seed... (4)

And not by coincidence God Himself describes at one point Hell as a Lake of Fire burning with sulfur. Hmmm. And then this reference to male and female. Turns out that Isis, is considered the Earth Mother, the female goddess and last but not least a Mistress of the Great Pyramid and guiding light of the institution of prostitution. Her delectable husband Osiris is the "Illuminated" and lighted male yet also god of

the dead and the underworld. Together they were the two dominant gods of Egyptian religious and political belief. What a lovely couple, a whore and a guy who hangs out with corpses all day, the Ancient Egyptians answer to our very own “Dancing with the Stars”. There’s the source of the “New” Age Movement. And we’re told that Christians are a bunch of tight wads who are intolerant and don’t want to have any fun. Now I can see their point. Why would anyone want to believe in Jesus Christ, Light of the world and Redeemer of all mankind when they can worship these two bastions of happiness? And just so there’s no doubt about the true source of what was the craze couple on Ancient Egypt’s “Dancing With the Astrological Stars” “conspiracy theorist” William Still explains Luciferic/Masonic beliefs that relate directly to this issue:

Lucifer is further divided into Isis, the female principal, and Osiris, the male principal. The myth that a benevolent Lucifer still exists, is at the core of all secret societies. It paints Lucifer as being different from Satan – as being some form of benevolent god who favors his followers on the basis of their level of “illumination”. By comparison, Christianity teaches that faith in Jesus Christ is the determining factor in the attainment of everlasting spiritual life.

(5)

Isis and Osiris would mutate into all kinds of ancient gods of lore in Greek and Roman cultures including Diana, Aphrodite, Athena and Venus for Isis and Zeus, Poseidon and Mercury for Osiris. And don’t forget, next to the “New” Age movement that this UN-Godly couple would eventually spawn, the Catholic Church coming out of pagan centered Rome is one of Satan’s greatest deceptions. For example, Purgatory, non-Biblical fictional Catholic place where the dead are redeemed is apparently rooted in Osiris, god of the living dead in the underworld. Osiris has one more function that helps tie this whole mess together into the modern day demonic manifestation of our lovely “New World Order”. He is symbolic of the ancient Egyptian “evil eye”. The eye of Osiris is the symbol of modern Masonry that just so happens to occupy the back of those one-dollar “Federal Reserve Notes” you spend every day. The Great Seal’s appearance on the dollar bill was introduced before but becomes much more interesting by the end of this section. Many “conspiracy buffs” point to its prominence in the United States Government as proof that this once great nation has always been part of the “Great Plan” of Masonry through the ages.*

And what’s physically at the center of all the Ancient Egyptian death and devil worshipping religion that worships Ancient Egypt’s “Dancing With the Astrological Stars”?

The “Great” Pyramid of Giza, an early monument to the stars (the ones in space), astrology and later astronomy is the correct answer. And the same one that occupies the back of your Federal Reserve Notes with that funny Illuminated eye thing above it.

*(As an aside, I will reiterate what I have found to be the truth. The Founding Fathers and many great Presidents after them were overall devoutly Christian and their conscious participation in the “Great Plan” does not add up. What does add up is the constant shark like moves of the international banking cartel and their running battle with real American leaders. As explained before, this battle lasted for just over 100 years from Alexander Hamilton versus Thomas Jefferson until the creation of the “Fed” in 1913 as the tipping point in favor of the bankers and their ideas. With control of this once great nation’s economy, now the deviants who want oh around 80 to 90 percent of us inconveniences to disappear as part the “Great Plan” can proceed. And don’t forget the public face of this push for “necessary” mass death, the Mother Earth worshipping radical environmental crackpots and the eugenics movement, nothing more than Margret Sanger’s and Hitler’s “solution”, twenty first century sanitized style.)

d. Demonic UFOs, Mighty Men and the “Great” Pyramid

In light of all the information alluding to the “Great Plan” and the “Great Mysteries” being alluded to let’s add one more element to the mix, so called unidentified flying objects or UFOs. As bizarre as it sounds UFOs, past civilizations and that strange pyramid you’ve probably stared at a thousand times on the back of your “Federal Reserve Notes” fit perfectly into the “End Times” scenario being discussed here. Let’s start with a discussion of UFOs. Based on my research, I believe that UFOs are actually demonic manifestations and from the beginning of world civilization have always had a story to tell.

Whoa. Okay call the guys in the white suits. Now I’ve really lost it.

Have no fear; a very logical case can be made to support this supposition that admittedly is very much in the minority. As usual, the key is to think independently. Don’t discard this simply because “it can’t possibly be true” or “there’s no scientific evidence”. Remember the THEorY of LIVEvolution is below really bad science yet it has its fervent supporters throughout today’s society including many at all levels of the indoctrination umm educational establishments. And don’t forget the crud science of the eco wackos and its literal religious fervency. The THEorY of LIVEvolution occupies the sun center, no pun intended, of this whole mess but this section will develop the aforementioned supposition of demonic UFOs.

There are copious accounts of UFO sightings throughout history, i.e., before the airplane, that were reported by multiple people and documented in newspapers and other accounts as discussed in “Mysteries of the Unexplained” by Readers Digest, The History Channel among various other sources. According to these sources, the first documented recordings of a UFO occurred in the first human civilization, ancient Sumeria more than two thousand years BC. Many of these sources also describe a Biblical passage, a vision described by the prophet Ezekiel in his first three chapters as a UFO encounter. This is interesting because Ezekiel was talking to God and discussing the fate of Jerusalem. But it appears to be a UFO sighting for those who view the Bible as a historical document but not from a Christian worldview.

One can draw three logical conclusions from this:

1. I am on drugs and/or hallucinating for even discussing this subject.

The Bible is a book of fables and Ezekiel was hallucinating. Every person and UFO account recorded throughout history are merely hallucinations or imaginations on a mass scale.

2. UFOs exist and are truly “unidentified”.

Some of the Bible is true and Ezekiel really did see an Unidentified Flying Object with unknown origins. Aside from the Bible there are many ancient accounts from a wide cross section of people predating modern technology that indicate that UFOs were physically here and therefore must come from another world in our seemingly endless universe. Additionally, there are numerous accounts from people of all ages and professions that still cannot be explained away through today (2008) from the last 150 years both here in the U.S. and throughout the world. It’s almost illogical to believe that the all these people throughout history from every walk of life were hallucinating.

3. UFOs are really demonic manifestations.

The entire Bible is true as per the Christian worldview and the aforementioned Biblical “UFO” sightings of Ezekiel were actually a manifestation of God. Satan, ever the deceiver, mimics everything God does in an effort for control via deception. Disguising himself as an “angel of light” indicates this reality to a large degree. If God appears as a UFO like identity than there’s no reason to believe that Satan would not try to copy this feat also. And God would allow him to do so because it’s part of His Great Plan. And He controls all.

Let’s look at each one individually.

1. I am hallucinating and/or on drugs for even discussing this subject.

Hopefully if you’ve gotten this far without cursing me out or worse you’ve seen the very orderly progression and logic as not some product of hallucinations. I can honestly say I have never done any kind of heavy drugs. My only lifelong encounter with drugs aside from penicillin, an isolated aspirin and hydrogen peroxide was a couple of puffs from a “joint” over ten years ago. And as much as I hate cigarettes I hate pot even more. Some experts on UFO documentaries claim that the accounts are merely hallucinations or imaginations on a mass scale. They are entitled to their opinion and that’s fine. Many UFO accounts have been due to outright frauds, natural meteoric events, advanced aero-technology and other causes. My

personal belief is that there remain way too many accounts in recorded history through today, 2008, that are still by anyone's admittance, pro and anti UFO, without explanation. Aside from ascribing all of these unexplained sightings to peoples' "imagination" what other explanation can be deducted here?

2. UFOs exist and are truly "unidentified".

I realize that there are many skeptics, other Christians included. A good place to start would be MIT doctoral scientist Dr. Walt Brown referenced in chapter 1. Based on what I've read of Mr. Brown I have a tremendous amount of respect for his background and scientific knowledge and have previously cited much of it. But he insists that UFO's don't exist because the chance that another race could have emerged at random just like the THEory of LIVEvolution says we did is quite simply statistically impossible. And he's mathematically correct. But he's assuming that UFOs have to come from outer space and essentially discounts all eyewitness accounts. Let's take a brief look at some of these copious eye witness accounts and as usual I invite the reader to double-check all my references.

Let's start with God's Word, the Bible. Ezekiel was an Israeli priest who lived around 600 BC. He was used by God to admonish Israel for its idolatry, God's resultant punishment and subsequent redemption. Many of his experiences are ascribed to "psychic" or "astral" in nature by many "experts" and associated secularists. In the third chapter of Ezekiel the ancient prophet describes what would appear to be an alien abduction but is actually the angels of God:

Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place. I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me. (Verses 3:12-14)

Later on Ezekiel would have another UFO like experience with other angelic entities:

And there appeared in the cherubims the form of man's hand under the wings. And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by on cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the color of a beryl stone. And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. (Verses 10:8-10)

Elijah was another Hebrew prophet who challenged the idolatrous Israeli King Ahab on his ignorance of God and culpability in regards to Israel's problems that included a bad famine. As a result, he was lowly regarded by the evil king but highly regarded by God. When traveling beside the Jordan River with his son Elisha he was taken up in what would appear to be UFO like encounter:

And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces (II Kings 2:11-12)

As an aside Elijah reappeared with Moses at the time of Jesus transfiguration in the Garden and he is predicted to return during the time of the coming Great Tribulation.

Through the ages there have been accounts recorded of what appear to be beings flying around and references to angelic beings in both politics and art. As previously mentioned accounts appear in the earliest recorded human history, that of the Sumerians. Other well-known ancient civilizations including Egypt and Babylon indicate UFO like objects in their recordings as well. What appear to be helos above the heads of human like drawings and flying saucers have been uncovered throughout the world in places as diverse as South America, France, Italy and Australia. Indian cave paintings in North American convey the presence of unidentified flying objects in their depictions of ancient life. Fourth century Roman author Julius Obsequens authored a book entitled "Prodigiorum liber" that described many UFO like encounters over the previous several centuries. For example he claims that in 216 BC "Things like ships were seen in the sky over Italy..." and in 90 BC just north of Rome "...a globe of fire, of golden colour fell to earth, gyrating. It then seemed to increase in size, rose from the earth and ascended into the sky..." The recordings of Alexander the Great around 329 BC indicate his armies encountering disc like flying objects to the point that some even

shot arrows at the harassing flying entities. This happened on two separate accounts according to ancient accounts of Alexander's conquests. Many medieval paintings contain flying disc like objects in the background including those depicting Madonna and the Crucifixion from France and Italy. Christopher Columbus recorded a UFO like encounter on his way to the New World. In 1896 to 1897 multiple UFO sightings were corroborated by thousands of citizens in several western and mid-western states. On November 22, 1896 a San Francisco newspaper entitled "The Call" reported that a "Mystic Flying Light" was seen by many hovering above the city of Oakland. The newspaper Chicago Record on April 2, 1897 reported on an

"Object that appeared very swiftly, then appeared to stop and hover over the city for ten minutes at a time, then after flashing green-blue and white lights, shot upwards into space..."(7)

In 1917 50,000 people in Portugal were witnesses to mysterious disc like objects in the sky. During World War II there were multiple sightings of UFOs by pilots on all sides of the conflict including American, German and Japanese. Each thought that the other side had some kind of secret weapon. The term foo-fighters, French for fire, was coined by U.S. WW II pilots to name the mysterious flying objects. One pilot testified that his plane's air gunners shot several rounds at one to no avail. In the late 1940s accounts of so called "ghost rockets" were recorded in several European countries. The Swedish government even put its forces on alert as a response to supposed "Soviet" activity. To this day twenty percent of these sightings still have no explanation. In 1947 four jets were scrambled in Kentucky in the skies over Fort Knox. One of the pilots pursued a mysterious flying disc and his last recording before he crashed alluded to his pursuit of an unidentified flying object. A 1947 Air Force report claimed that the UFOs were new airplanes coming from Russia (As an aside remember the Russians with "their" Communism couldn't even tie their shoes without help from the good 'ol Round Table CFR crowd controlling the Late Great USA as well). In 1948 an entire Eastern Airlines crew testified of being harassed by mysterious flying cylinders for several hundred miles. In 1948 air traffic controllers at Washington's National Airport and nearby Andrews Air Force Base picked up several mysterious objects on their radar screens. After several futile attempts by scrambling Air Force planes to spot the radar contacts a pair of pilots finally did spot something but could not identify what. Multiple witnesses in Las Cruces, New Mexico including a well-respected astronomer claimed to have seen several UFOs over their city. Many of these events did make the papers at the time. Then President Truman ordered then Secretary of State James Forrestal to investigate. One FBI memo cited a military source as saying the ships were "interplanetary in nature". The Air Force had enough credible eyewitnesses coming in from everywhere to start something called "Project Blue Book" to tabulate all these accounts. They received tens of thousands of eyewitness testimonies. Of course the majority ended up being hoaxes or explained away. But there were still several thousand accounts that defied explanation. Ultimately the Air Force closed Project Blue Book in the late sixties after eighteen years and publicly stated that there was nothing there. One interesting case from Project Blue Book involved five sheriff's deputies in Ohio all taking part in a high speed chase of a low flying UFO that none of them, one an ex pilot, had ever seen before. Russian Space Ship Zhalut 6 in 1978 captured on its cameras what NASA called the "best motion picture footage" of UFOs to date. Multiple NASA astronauts have reported seeing UFOs. One, Edgar Mitchell, changed his career from astronaut to UFO investigator. In January 2004 three policemen in Huntington, Indiana reportedly pursued a UFO for several miles. In May 2004 the Mexican Air Force released an infrared video of a group of 11 UFOs that one of its surveillance planes had picked up on radar and could only be seen in infrared. In late 2004 Russia and Iran combined in an investigative effort to determine the reason behind a rash of UFO reports from Iran and several other eastern hemisphere countries. Presidents Carter and Reagan claimed to have witnessed UFOs. Carter even went on the record signing a statement that he and around twenty other people had witnessed a UFO in Georgia. General Douglas MacArthur was a believer in UFOs and even stated that the possibility of an interplanetary war was possible. More recently former 2008 Democratic Presidential candidate Dennis Kucinich has been lambasted in the press for his statement of belief in UFOs. In November 2006 around a dozen people including ground and air crew members at Chicago's O'hare International Airport reported seeing a strange cylindrical object in the skies above the tarmac that

disappeared into some cloud cover. In October 2007 a leaked Italian government report revealed its own amazement at “unnatural forces” that are behind a rash of what they’re calling “demon fires”, spontaneous fires of common household appliances all over northern Sicily in 2004. In fact the mayor of the village of Canneto di Caronia evacuated the entire village in response. Some speculate that they were being caused by “static electric charges” from volcanic activity below the village. Another hypothesis is that someone is testing “top-secret weapons”. As of late last year the Italian Government was still “...working on our conclusions.” In January 2008 multiple witnesses in a Texas town reported seeing UFO like objects in the sky. The Air Force originally denied having any planes in the area and then later retracted and explained it away as a flight of “fighter jets “ and that many of the witnesses had seen an “illusion”. Here’s what some of the witnesses had to say from an AP story that appeared in the Chicago Sun Times on January 23, 2008:

From well-respected business owners to a county constable, several dozen people say they saw a flying object that was larger, quieter, faster and lower to the ground than an airplane. They also said its lights changed configuration, unlike those of a plane.

“I guarantee that what we saw was not a civilian aircraft,” Steve Allen, a pilot and freight company owner, said Wednesday. (8)

Many people have gone on to claim actual physical encounters with alien like beings or even abductions. Some of these encounters include recordings from Ancient Egypt through today. Two of the longest legends in ancient Hindu lore describe flying aliens that actually manifested themselves with large aerial battles. These so called vimanas even killed livestock. In 1973 in Pennsylvania the father of a farming family investigated a strange light emanating from the ground on his farm and even took several shots at the “aliens” he claimed to see. Interestingly, when he returned to his family he was in some kind of trance and smelled of burning sulfur. In the far western U.S. in the seventies the FBI was sent to investigate the bizarre deaths of livestock on several ranches reported by multiple owners. The wounds of many of the dead livestock were very precise and specific organs such as eyes were carefully removed. The Government’s report found nothing unusual and ascribed many of the attacks to natural predators. Many ranchers did not agree and one replied that if coyotes were responsible for the death of his livestock “they must have used a surgical knife.”

This is just a sampling of recorded events of UFO sightings throughout history, both large and small across a broad cross section of very credible people. Remember, many of these predate the airplane.

Are we to discount all of these events and unexplained phenomena as mass hallucinations, coincidences or simply mysteries for which answers will come about later on?

3. UFOs are really demonic manifestations.

Now let’s jump over to what may be a more spiritual aspect of this whole scenario. Question 2 indicated that aside from a myriad of sightings throughout history from a broad swath of famous and common people, there have been multiple instances of direct “alien” to human contact. Some surmise that the reality of UFOs would essentially squash the concept and storyline of the Judean Christian God of the Bible. This is partially the reason that UFO knowledge has been suppressed according to many of the atheistic UFO theorists and even some “New” Agers. Just so there’s no doubt, three of these authors have already been named and are discussed thoroughly in this Section. Hmm.

So let’s jump right in and start with a passage in the Bible that will have much greater significance by the end of this section and ties directly into the impending “New World Order” we hear so much about today. Two famous Hebrew prophets were already described in Question 2 of having had UFO like encounters. In Genesis Moses describes what appears to be a race of “super humans” who have inhabited the earth and formed a human race so corrupt that God had no choice but to drown them all, except Noah and his family:

And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth and daughters were born unto them, That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives all of which they chose. And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that also he also is flesh; yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came into the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men

which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination in the of the thoughts of his was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on earth, and it grieved him at his heart. And the Lord said “I will destroy man whom I have created from the fact of the earth; both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord. (Verses 6:1-8)

The original Hebrew word for “giants” was nefilim. This word means fallen from heaven. They may have been physical giants but they were fallen from above, perhaps literally. This seems to be describing an actual physical manifestation of demons, those that joined with Satan in his rebellion against God, entering the realm of time and earth that we live on. The combination of these demonic giants and humans resulted in a race of “mighty men” with an advanced intellect. (And don’t forget, we’ve established the Bible as a text meeting the highest standards of historicity and we looked at several passages referring to Satan and demons.) This concept is not unlike the myriad of UFOs that have mysteriously shown themselves throughout history. And continue to do so. Is there justification for this supposition outside of the symbolism expressed in the Book of Genesis? There seems to be. To start, it’s interesting to note that all three “New” Age authors (read: not “conspiracy theorists”) I have read in regards to this subject, Zachariah Sitchin, William Henry and Drunvalo Melchizedek all agree on the concept of these “Mighty Men” based on physical evidence as indicated by archaeology.* But before we delve into their work let’s review some other people who concur with this line of thinking.

In a magazine called Flying Saucer Review in England the editors have claimed that there is no evidence that the UFOs originate from outer space. Many people claim to have had communications with aliens. Admittedly many may simply be lunatics. But UFO researcher in his book “Flying Saucer Pilgrimage” had this to say:

From our analysis, the teachings of the space beings appear to support many of the principles taught in Oriental philosophy by the seers of the Far East.(9)

Now that’s odd. Why the hell, pun intended, would space aliens care about our “Eastern” religions, like Tibet for instance?

Author John Keel of Mothman Prophecies fame had this to say on this interesting subject:

Thousands of books have been written on the subject of demonology....the manifestations and occurrences as described in this literature are identical to UFO phenomenon. Victims of demonic possession suffer from the same medical and emotional symptoms of UFO contactees. (10)

Lynn Catoe was a woman who worked in the United States Printing Office in the sixties and was charged with conglomerating many of the Federal Government’s records of UFO encounters. She produced something called UFOs and Related Subjects, an Annotated Bibliography. As such she has read or reviewed thousands of accounts, many of which admittedly, may be less than veracious. But from her observation, “UFOs are strikingly similar to cases of demonic possession long been known to theologians and parapsychologists” and she would also state that many UFO cases were “closely linked to mysticism”. Jacques Valee who has worked at the U.N. and wrote a book called “Confrontations” weighed in with this quotation regarding so called modern day alien abductions:

The theme to which abductions are said to be subjected are often accompanied by sadistic sexual manipulations is reminiscent of medieval tales of encounters with demons. (11)

The initiation to the Skull and Bones Society at Yale is said to involve all kinds of weird sexual exploits and today many modern paganistic religious practices involve all kinds of weird sexual activities. Interestingly enough, Mr. Valee served as the inspiration to Steven Spielberg’s famous seventies movie, “Close Encounters of the Third Kind”.

Now let’s return to the first recorded organized civilization. Sumeria is considered the first organized civilization in the history of man. It was located in Mesopotamia, the land in the middle of two rivers, the Tigris and Euphrates, or roughly modern day Iraq. Many of its religious and other beliefs influenced all subsequent human civilizations and hence human history as a whole. Their “mythology” indicates that their “gods” physically interacted with humans and even took human form just like Genesis 6. One source

indicates they originally believed that the universe was a flat disc enclosed by a tin dome. Hmm. Sounds like a common UFO description that have been either been recorded or photographed in more than a few instances throughout history.

In the book “Journeys to the Mythical Past” author Zecharia Sitchin indicates that the Sumerians eventually gained extraordinary astronomical knowledge and were able to map our solar system without the benefit of a telescope. He cites multiple ancient Sumerian tablets and historical writings to substantiate his position. One is an ancient cylinder seal known as VA/243 in the museum in Berlin that depicts a scene of what appears to be our solar system. Mr. Sitchin laments:

Some 4,500 years ago – thousands of years before the invention of the telescope - a Sumerian artist depicted our complete solar system with its star – the Sun – in the center.

Years later, after *The 12th Planet* was published, an Internet chat group discussing the book sought the opinion of a noted astronomer regarding the VA/243 seal. “It is undoubtedly a depiction of a solar system” he posted back. “but since there is no way the Sumerians could have known that 6,000 years ago, it must be a depiction of another solar system.”

No, it was obvious from the very beginning that this was a depiction of our solar system. But how could the telescopless Sumerians have known all that? The only plausible answer was: from their Annunaki teachers. (12)

The “Annunaki” were celestial god like beings or enlightened ones who taught man the lessons of life according to Mr. Sitchin. Just prior to this passage he notes that many higher ups in the Vatican have an avid belief in extraterrestrial beings and notes that the Vatican has its own advanced Observatory for observing the cosmos. That’s a strange addition to a “Christian” capitol, no? He then notes that over the centuries many ancient tablets have been taken from ancient Near and Middle Eastern lands to the Vatican via pilgrimages and conquests like the Crusades. Many of these ancient tablets remain hidden to this day. Mr. Sitchin then logically surmises that the Catholic Church knows that the extraterrestrials are God and his angels. In my view, these “angels” can be nothing more than “fallen angels”. The most basic understanding of the Bible indicates that God demands prayer to nobody but Himself and He certainly would not send angels to interact with humans outside of a few instances mentioned in the Bible when He can be much more direct. Does Jesus Christ, the Great Flood or the entire Universe (General Revelation) for that matter ring a bell? And He most certainly wouldn’t allow His angels to breed with humans. The Catholic Church should be sounding the alarm from the hilltops on this issue but remains utterly silent aside from their own secretive studies. I have already cited the massive deception that the Catholic Church disseminates as it perpetuates itself in self enrichment and hides in all its pomp and circumstance. This deception apparently goes even further and deeper than originally believed.

The Sumerians had a direct influence on subsequent Egyptian and Babylonian societies. What of this apparent co-mingling implied in Genesis 6? Is there corroboration outside of the Bible? There is, in “*Journeys to the Mythical Past*” and two other books that will be visited later, “*The Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life*” by author Druvada Melchivedak and “*Cloak of the Illuminati*” by author William Henry. All cite Sumerian writing that seem to indicate in the earliest civilizations UFO like entities were commonplace and there were physical interactions of humans with a race of gods, super humans, mighty men or whatever. These “gods” helped mankind in his “spiritual” enlightenment in his evolutionary journey to become like God. Not coincidentally this sounds just like the lie of a certain Serpent in the Garden of Eden. And as we’ll soon see, the THEorY of LIVEvolution along with its evil offspring the crackpot radical environmental movement will re-appear in a very non-scientific, spiritual manner. For now let’s see what author Sitchin has to say on the subject of physical interaction of gods and humans:

There is thus no doubt that what Manetho had written about Ptah and the other divine rulers of the Lands of the Nile was based on earlier canonical documentation in Egypt – millennia-old traditions that corroborate my assertions (see especially *The Wars of Gods and Men*) that the gods of Egypt and of Mesopotamia were the same Anunnaki: Ptah in Egypt was one and the same god called Enki by the Sumerians; his firstborn son Marduk in Mesopotamia was Ra in Egypt; his other son Ningishzidda was the god Thoth in Egypt, and so on. Ptah was held in both civilizations to have been the one who fashioned Man through genetic engineering. He

was the one, I wrote in my books, who had suggested to the other Anunnaki leaders what the Bible states: “Let us fashion the Adam in our image and after our likeness” (Genesis 1:26) Imagine thus my delight when we came upon a beautiful statue of a bearded Ptah – unusual in that the stone surface has a metallic glow, giving the god’s staff a golden hue (plate 26) – with his hieroglyphic name prominently carved on it, looking like an entwined cord (fig. 76). It is, I explained to my group, a stylization of the more elaborate Entwined Serpents symbol, which, in turn, represented (we now know) the double helix of DNA – the emblem of medicine and healing to this day. Holding in his hands the Ankh sign of Life, the statue depicted Ptah/Enki as the god of genetic engineering.

Egyptian finds, Mesopotamian texts and depictions, and the tales of Genesis in the Bible were coming together. (13, emphasis in original)

In the book “Cloak of the Illuminati” author William Henry discusses the demise of ancient Babylon under the guise of the despot Nimrod. After the Great Flood when mankind still didn’t get the hint that he was not to try to become like God, the Almighty responded by dispersing the entire population and established that they all speak in different tongues. (As explained shortly ignoring this not too subtle hint is going to culminate in the impending Great Tribulation). This is the origin of the many languages that exist today as explained before. Mr. Henry describes that ordinary man can become more powerful and god like or a “Mighty One” by putting on the “Cloak of the Illuminati”. The most prominent “Mighty Man” from history is none other than despotic Nimrod who tried to build a tower to the gods in an effort to become “Mighty” around 2250 BC. Mr. Henry’s description is nothing more than the tower of Babel told from the human (ie, Satan inspired) point of view along with more examples of human interactions with the “gods”:

In post-biblical traditions, Nimrod, the inciter of “rebellion” who ruled Babel, was often identified as a giant, or Nefilim, Anunnaki in Sumeria, equivalent to the Anakim of Deuteronomy, and the Anak of Numbers. He was the chief instigator of the tower of Babel. This was a human revolt or rebellion, which led to building a tower in the course of staging revenge against the Hebrew god Yahweh (the Sumerian god Enlil), lest he flood the world again. The tower was a symbol of worship and protection and became well known by many as the ziggurat of Etemenanki, in honor of the Babylonian supreme god MARDUK; the god of Mars. It was built in imitation to Meru, the Axis of Love, with seven towers, one above the other, exactly as Indian priests had taught that Meru was constructed. Nimrod believed it stood in the middle of the garden of paradise.

This Axis or Tower of Meru (love) is the likely root of Nimrod’s name. In its elongated form it is Ni-Mero-dh or Ni-MERU-ROD.

It is widely claimed that the character of Nimrod, briefly identified in the Bible as the evil founder of the Babylonian cities, is used as a generalization and personification of the entire Babylonian period, all members of the dynasty wrapped up and bundled under one name, Nimrod or Mighty Men of the Pillar of Meru, or the Illuminati. Each achievement of this civilization is attributed to him (and his mother) as part of this magical knowledge.

The Tower of Babel symbolized this magical knowledge, which Yahweh preferred that humanity not have. Originally Babel meant ‘gate’, a term that aligns it with my stargate or wormhole theory. Later, after their god Yahweh destroyed this tower, the Hebrew scribes said babel now meant ‘confusion’. A changing of the meaning of the words, along with a changing of the gods, accompanied this squelched rebellion (14)

My friends we will revisit this concept shortly. Yahweh really does prefer “humanity not have” the knowledge that mankind can be like God; exactly what many are currently pursuing and passing off to the rest of us via the THEorY of LIVEvolution. As you’ll see, that may be the understatement of the millennium. It turns out that the symbol of Masonry, the “Great” Seal is referring to the Great Pyramid of Giza that in turn symbolizes this Pillar of Meru. William Henry also describes it as a base for an antenna to contact the cosmic gods. The missing capstone or “All Seeing Eye” would be the “Meru Antenna”.

Now let’s jump back to the Ancient Egyptians and their mysterious Giza Pyramid, the only one of the original seven wonders of the world in almost perfect condition. The Giza Pyramid complex actually

includes two other smaller pyramids, several outbuildings and the Sphinx. But the key is the large one is the only one with no capstone. The capping of it with who the hell, pun intended, knows what is the symbolic achievement of “Illumination” and will usher in the culmination of mankind’s “evolutionary journey” that he is God in direct disobedience to the Almighty Himself. Remember in human history it’s God 2, mankind 0 in these types of endeavors. As everyone including these authors admit the “games” weren’t that close.

So what’s the deal with the unfinished pyramid with that strange eye floating above on our “Federal Reserve Notes”? The popular history of them is that they were built by the Egyptian King Khafu of the fourth dynasty of Egyptian Kings around 2500 BC. As is usually the case with this book, the alternative, less popular is the one that makes the most sense. Pyramids were prominent in ancient Egypt and served as the centre of their religious/political culture. They were temples. Among the most famous today is the Great Pyramid of Giza, one of the Seven Wonders of the World. Wonder as in people wonder even today at how one specific group of ancient Egyptians could have had the technology, organization and prowess to build such a structure. And yet we are told somehow all this astounding technology somehow showed up suddenly then got “lost” just as suddenly again in history.

There are three basic factors that substantiate the popular version of the Pyramids’ human construction. The most prominent is the testimony of the famous Roman historian Herodotus. But he wasn’t there at the time of the construction so he relied on the testimony of local people and some of his own research. He never actually witnessed any work or even entered any of the Pyramids at Giza.

Nobody in our modern technological world has come up with a viable solution on how the Pyramids at Giza were built. There are any number of so called Egyptologists and construction experts with all their modern computers and construction methodologies who have tried. Keep in mind that modern estimates put the number of stones in the Great Pyramid alone at around 2.3 million. Also keep in mind this discussion only deals with the “Great Pyramid”, not the others or the nearby Sphinx. The stones each weighed several tons on average and some of the larger near the base up to 80 tons. One source even claims that some of the bottom stones weigh as much as 200 tons. An article in Wikipedia, which anybody can get to with a simple Google search, discusses this very issue:

The Egyptologists’ calculations suggest the workforce could have sustained a rate of 180 blocks per hour (3 blocks/minute) with ten hour work days for putting each individual block in place. They derived these estimates from construction projects that did not use modern machinery. This study fails to take into account however, especially when compared to modern third world construction projects, the logistics and craftsmanship time inherent in constructing a building of nearly unparalleled magnitude with such precision, or among other things, the use of up to 60-80 ton stones being quarried and transported a distance of over 500 miles.(15)

The maximum weight of around 80 tons here is perfectly reasonable. Granite weighs almost 200 pounds per cubic foot. If we have a block 10 feet in all dimensions this calculates to 1,000 cubic feet (10 x 10 x 10). At 200 pounds per cubic foot this comes out to 200,000 pounds (200 x 1000). A ton is 2000 pounds. So the mass weight of our fictional block is approximately 100 tons (200,000/2000). If the dimensions of the mythical block are doubled to a 20 foot cube this results in an eight-fold increase (2 x 2 x 2) in weight or 800 tons. Therefore the 200 ton number is certainly well within reason as well.

The article later reiterates the problems modern society would have in such an undertaking as constructing the Great Pyramid along with some other incidentals:

Thus no matter how many workers were used or in what configuration, 1.1 blocks on average would have to be put in place every two minutes, ten hours a day, 365 days a year for twenty years to complete the Great Pyramid within this time frame. This equation, however, does not take into account among other things the designing, planning, surveying and leveling the 13 acre site the Great Pyramid sits on.

As Egyptologist Dr. I.E.S. Edwards, former Keeper of Antiquities in the British Museum, said in his book *The Pyramids of Egypt*, “Cheops, who may have been a megalomaniac, could never, during a reign of about twenty-three years, have erected a building of the size and

durability of the Great Pyramid, if technical advances had not enabled his masons to handle stones of very considerable weight and dimensions. (16)

(Cheops is another name for Khufu). Masons. Hmm. Outside of these miraculous “masons” the problems start to crop up immediately. The reign of Khafu was only 23 years, leaving only three years to plan only the Great Pyramid, much less the rest of the complex. Modern scientists can’t figure this out today with the benefit of technology and computers and this guy somehow miraculously pulled it off? And his body isn’t buried there nor is there one iota of art or records in the stone as testament to him or his reign in any of the Giza Pyramids. This is very odd since every other Egyptian pharaoh copiously recorded his accomplishments throughout the other pyramids to satisfy their egos. And when they got the very heavy stones there the cuts in the concrete are so exact that they defy even today’s top researchers who can’t figure out how the Ancient Egyptians did them without the benefit of diamond tipped cutting blades as is used in modern concrete work. How the stones were cut and shaped raises yet another mystery since the Ancient Egyptians by all accounts had only copper tools. Steel and iron tools hadn’t been developed yet. Then there’s the question of the ground on which the three pyramids sit. The flatness of the ground would make any modern day contractor blush and it has not settled the slightest even though it supports approximately 5.3 million tons of rock. Construction joints throughout the foundation seem to indicate an advanced engineering knowledge of the effects of earthquakes. Next, there are over 100 meters of interior passages of descending and ascending angles that go through dozens of different consecutive multi ton blocks of concrete that are straight to within a few millimeters. My friends this is extremely difficult, even today. Where is the time spent cutting to this level of exactness with copper tools shown in any of the aforementioned calculations? It’s simply not there. Oops. Continuing, the calculations additionally don’t account for the fact that the Nile River floods the entire area for around three months every year. Therefore, we can safely assume that the 23 year time frame increases approximately 23×3 (69) months or almost seven years. This brings us to our next mystery. The Nile River itself would have had to been negotiated to get the huge blocks of granite to the site. The Ancient Egyptians did this great feat without benefit of motorized boats. Then of course there’s the slight problem of how multi ton blocks of granite were transported over land perhaps several hundred miles and hoisted several hundred feet in the air. And all the wood to make all those boats would have had to be imported as the palm trees present in the nearby desert would not have supplied nearly enough.

And there’s no capstone. Strange for someone to go through all that trouble and forget to put on the top, no? And much of the symbolism in many of the Egyptian pyramids alludes to what appear to be alien beings “illuminated” with funny looking helos and UFO like entities. Hmm.

We haven’t even gotten to the geometric exactness of the Great Pyramid of Giza or the rest of the complex and do you see where this is going? It defies logic to think that mankind built the Great Pyramid without some kind of superhuman Herculean or “giant” efforts. Oh yeah before I forget, there are two other “proofs” of the Great Pyramids’ “human” construction. One is a 3.5” statue of Khafu that has some vague references to the Great Pyramids. The other is the testimony of an eighteenth century amateur explorer turned archaeologist who claims to have found some ancient writings in one of the empty chambers inside the “Great” Pyramid that standard Egyptologists call “tombs”, an odd choice of words for rooms with no bodies in them. Author Sitchin presents factual evidence as well as written testimony from one of this adventurer’s descendants that prove the writings inside of the chambers crediting the Great Pyramid to Khufu were in fact forgeries. So we’re left with an obscure 3.5 inch statue and the testimony of a single Roman historian who was as befuddled by the Great Pyramid almost two thousand years ago as the “experts” are today.

We’ve already established that just the physical effort to build only the Great Pyramid is essentially humanly impossible for an ancient *human* civilization in a 23 year time frame. Now let’s see what’s really going on here. The geometry, geography and astronomy of the pyramids are nothing short of amazing. Geographically they are located at the exact intersection of the earth’s horizontal and vertical axes. The four sides of the base align with perfect north, south, east and west. Astronomically there are many “coincidences” as well that defy the technology of the human population in the unprecedented yet still hidden human greatness during the twenty three years of Khufu’s reign. For example, the Great Pyramid and

the two smaller pyramids in the Giza complex align perfectly with the belt of Orion. There is a direct connection to astrology, the forerunning junk science to legitimate astronomy, the stars and the rest of the cosmos.

And there's this interesting fact, the origin of Pi. As some may recall, this is the geometrical constant at the center of not just geometry but many modern sciences including electricity and electromagnetics. It is traceable to the Great Pyramid of Giza. Author Sitchin denotes that the sides of the Great Pyramid (he doesn't mention the other two but I assume the side angles are the same since they appear to all rise at the same angle) is 52 degrees and this has tremendous geometric significance. I checked his numbers and the actual angle turns out to be slightly less than 52 degrees, it's actually around 51.7. Nevertheless, what happens is this: Let's assume you take the hypotenuse or the long side (outside) of an imaginary flattened pyramid or a unit right triangle as 1.0. The height works out to 0.7848 and the bottom (or one half the length of the flat pyramid in our case) works out to 0.6198. If you double this bottom number to 1.2396 this is actually the length of the bottom of our fictional flat pyramid (or one side of a three dimensional pyramid). When you take the ratio of a 'constant' times 1.2396 to the ratio of a 'unit square' or four times 1.2396 the number 0.7848 pops out as the 'constant'. Four times 0.7848 is 3.14 or the number "pi" many of you probably remember from high school geometry. This case where the height "pops out" exactly in relation to a unit square occurs only once, at precisely 51.7 degrees, the exact angle of the sides of the Great Pyramid of Giza. What has happened is that the diameter of our imaginary circle is the same as the base (one side) of our imaginary flat pyramid or twice the aforementioned unit triangle. And the length of our unit circle (ie, its circumference) is 3.14 or the value Pi. Pi is actually an infinite decimal (ie, 3.14...) and the circle, as we'll see later on, is symbolic of infinity by a whole host of pagan religions including the "Christian" Episcopalians operating out of St. John the Divine 'seer' ("See" the front cover) in Mystery Babylon, USA.

But I digress, the point has been made. According to the common story, a geometric constant for the ages at the core of physics and modern day electronics as well as mathematics was "accidentally" discovered by a specific bunch of ancient Egyptians. They had no prior knowledge and decided to hide this astounding technology from everyone else after them. And remember, I had two distinct advantages; I knew the answer going in and the benefit of a modern \$20 calculator. And oh yeah I wasn't building a stone monolith with copper tools that weighs millions of tons and is still unmatched anywhere else in the world in terms of sheer size and exactness. These amazing fourth dynasty Egyptians had figured out how to "square a circle" with technology that didn't exist with the preceding third or subsequent fifth and later dynasties. And still really doesn't to this day. (Keep this concept of squaring a circle in mind for later on). Remember, all of the aforementioned feats were never matched by another Egyptian reign, preceding or subsequent.

Quite simply, there is no way human effort alone constructed the Great Pyramid complex at Giza. This point and many of the aforementioned points are corroborated in author Zecharia Sitchin's "Journeys to the Mythical Past." Mr. Sitchin has written another book entitled "The Wars of Gods and Men" and according to it "...gods, not men, ruled Egypt, long before any Pharaonic dynasties." (16) This would agree with the aforementioned concept of giants or nefilim from the Book of Genesis that were alive before the Great Flood and author William Henry's concept of Nimrod.

And remember as explained in the Introduction and Section 1, there is substantial evidence to support the reality of the Flood and God. The same God Who absolutely warned time and again against worship of false gods and mankind trying to achieve Godhood. Just what mankind is hell-bent, pun intended, on doing again.

Uh oh.

As further proof Mr. Sitchin makes the case that the Great Giza Pyramid complex was in existence before any other pyramids. And hard as they all tried none of the actual Egyptian pharaohs could emulate them. He notes that all the other pyramids of other pharaohs who tried to build at the same angle as the Great Pyramid are in a state of collapse. The others were built at side angles less than the Great Pyramid. And even many of these 'flatter' pyramids are in a state of collapse. Also, as impressive as the Great Pyramids are, no Egyptian pharaoh takes any glory, not even Khufu to whom they are accredited:

Unlike the other pyramids, the three Giza pyramids are devoid of any decorative feature, have no paintings or texts inscribed on their walls, hold no royal seal or effigy, and

(with the exception to be discussed later) contain no other shred of evidence that the three were built by Khufu, Chefra and Menkaura; Egyptologists nevertheless continue to adhere to their favorite theory of “pyramid per successive Pharaoh” – and they do so in regard to Giza even though the actual successor to Khufu was not Chefra but the pharaoh Dedefra (also read Radedef) whose small crumbling pyramid, sloped at 48 degrees, was built far away from Giza...

...In spite of all the decorations and the verses from the Book of the Dead inscribed on their walls, the monuments that those Pharaohs had erected for their afterlife journeys to External Life on the “Planet of Millions of Years” ended up as collapsed piles of rubble. Having been to all these pyramids with their changed shapes and slope angles, and having seen their collapsed ruins – everywhere except in Giza, I could not accept without questioning the Egyptologists’ assertions that the Giza Pyramids followed and emulated the others...my gut feeling was No – Giza was the example, the model that the others tried to emulate, and not vice versa! (17)

Mr. Sitchin then goes on to explain that the ascending passages, upper hallways and chambers inside the Great Giza Pyramid were only discovered in the eighth century by a common thief and his men by accident. This explains why all the other pyramids had only descending passages. They were trying to emulate the Great Giza Pyramid where only descending passages were known from antiquity. Also included in the Giza complex along with the three pyramids is the famous Sphinx statue. This too stands as a wonder as in we are still wondering how a specific group of super Egyptians figured out to build it and then somehow all the technology was lost without a trace and no pharaoh took credit for it. And the popular chronology doesn’t even work out. Mr. Sitchin discusses this odd situation:

Indeed, inscriptions (fig. 1.3) on a stone artifact belonging to Cheops – in which his name Khufu is clearly written in hieroglyphics – imply that the Great Pyramid had already existed in his time, and so did the Sphinx! In this monument, known as the Inventory Stela, Khufu took credit for restoring a shrine to the goddess Isis, “Mistress of the Pyramid”. He does not take credit for the Pyramid itself, clearly considering it a structure belonging to gods, not mortals; and he states that the shrine stood “beside the house of the Sphinx” – the very Sphinx which according to Egyptological tenets was erected (or carved out) by Khufu’s successor, Chefra...(18)

The Sphinx apparently existed way before the reign of Khufu as well. And it turns out it has evidence of water damage. I defer again to “Journeys to the Mythical Past”:

This novel approach found, in 1990, support from an unexpected quarter in the person of Dr. Robert M. Schoch, a respected geologist at Boston University. In 1991 he was joined by Dr. Thomas Dobecki, a Houston based geophysicist, in a presentation to the Geological Society of America in which they reported that their on-site researchers confirmed the weathering by water, resulting in dating the Sphinx to 7000 BC or earlier (19)

There is also ample evidence watermarks several hundred feet up on the Great Pyramid itself and seashells have been found in many areas of the Giza complex. This is strange for large concrete monoliths in the middle of what has been a desert for thousands of years, no?

Mr. Sitchin then alludes to areas around the globe where extremely large stones were laid in patterns of exactness that defy the technology accredited to the ancient humans who built them. The most significant site worth mentioning is Stonehenge over in England. This is relevant since the Georgia Guidestones that contain the anti-10 Commandments are considered “the American Stonehenge”. Apparently this ancient seemingly innocuous group of rocks contains some very advanced technology and scientific knowledge similar in concept to the Giza Pyramid complex:

In its heyday, some have concluded, Stonehenge also served as a predictor of lunar phenomena, as the ground markings of a rectangular arrangement suggests (fig. 60). The Boston University mathematician and astronomer Gerald Hawkins (Stonehenge Decoded), who described Stonehenge as an astronomical predictor, was fascinated by the number 19 that the stones and place-holes in the various circles expressed, and deemed it an unmistakable

application of the Metonic Cycle (the cycle of 235 lunar months in the Moon-Earth-Sun orbital relationships),

Such an aspect of Stonehenge, though relating to a cycle of only 19 years (compared to 2100 years of the zodiacal shift), is nevertheless an indication of high astronomical sophistication, since the complex Earth-Sun-Moon relationship underlies the phenomena of not only lunar but also solar eclipses; and predicting them was of immense religious and political importance (20).

Mr. Sitchin references several other sites around the world that of advanced construction and cosmic knowledge by ancient civilizations that defy rational explanation just like Stonehenge and the Giza Pyramid complex. One of these includes a site in South America that contains advanced drawings that can only be viewed in full from an airplane at several thousand feet and one site that contains 400 ton stones at elevations over 10,000 feet that would be impossible to place even today.

As an aside there are a couple of passages that made me almost fall off my chair when I read them in this book. Remember back in the “Test of Evolutionary Knowledge” that discussed the capture of an Aborigine for public display at the Bronx Zoo in Mystery Babylon. Maybe the people who put him there were serious of what THEY thought of this poor soul. And as we’ll soon see THEY don’t think much higher of us, the “petty bourgeoisie”, who are not “Illuminated” either. Perhaps - like our “Great Seal”, the sellout snews and just about everything else that’s shoved down our throats outside of the Bible and the Founding Fathers - he was really a sign of mockery for the rest of us proles. Maybe God wasn’t kidding when He warned that without His precepts to fall back on mankind would always settle back in to a society of unspeakable evil and insanity, or both. Mr. Sitchin traveled to northern Italy where a corpse, frozen for thousands of years, had been discovered. It turned out he lived around the same time as the ancient Sumerians, the original “illuminated” civilization. Maybe THEY really do look down on us “petty bourgeoisie”. Mr. Sitchin has apparently bought into the Great Deception:

We left Bolanzo and its Iceman with several lingering questions. Why, for example, did the Sumerians at that time write on clay tablets, have high rise temples, process metals in kilns, ferment barley to make beer, wear woven colored garments – while the Iceman needed flints to make fire? Everything about him – his clothing, his tools, his weapons – indicated high intelligence and the ability to utilize to the maximum all that was available; but what we call “technology” was way backward compared to the Sumerians of the same time. So what accounts for the difference?

To me it was a question no different from that asked in my very first book, the 12th Planet: Why did the Aborigines in Australia remain Aborigines to the day of their discovery in modern times? “All that we know we were taught by the Anunnaki,” a Sumerian inscription stated; the intervention of the Anunnaki “gods” was again the only plausible answer; it was they, as the ancient texts repeatedly asserted, who gave mankind its first three civilizations (Mesopotamia, Egypt, Indus Valley). Where they didn’t, Man wore straw shoes in the Alps and straw skirts in Bushman Africa. (21)

In Mr. Sitchin’s view this poor guy wasn’t “enlightened” like the “Mighty Men”. In Mr. Henry’s view this poor man wouldn’t have been wearing the “Cloak of the Illuminati.” In the THEorY of LIVEvolution, the religious ie, real one, he would be considered “unevolved”. In the “New” Age Movement, the one you don’t hear about on the snews, he would be a “weed”, a “savage” and an “imbecile” as we’ll soon see.

As we have begun to find out, this is akin to the born again concept that Jesus Christ explained to the disciples, “unless a man be born again he cannot enter into the Kingdom of Heaven”. These guys and the “New” Agers, and I mean the real ones like the Freemasons behind the “Fed” and not the morons dancing around trees, are in a spiritual quest for “spiritual enlightenment” or “becoming illuminated” to become a “Mighty Man” just like the demonic sons of God of irrevocable evil that existed before the Great Flood. In this way THEY will be in charge and we’ll either be THEIR slaves or returned to the evolutionary process. In a nutshell, no pun intended, becoming “Illuminated” is the anti-born again if you will just like the Georgia Guidestones serve as the anti-10 commandments.

And as we shall soon see it’s all leading the (Anti) Christ himself.

*As an aside keep another thought in mind for later on. Moses wrote the Book of Genesis under the auspices of God. Essentially he was acting as a receiving beacon or channeler of God Himself as were the rest of the Biblical authors. Why then would it not be possible or even quite logical to believe that Satan and his cohorts do the very same thing as he “prowls the Earth like a Lion”. And in his mission to deceive he always tries to mimic God Himself and would therefore attempt to “contact” willing humans.

e. The Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life

This is another “New” Age book any pilgrim can buy at another one of my “top secret” sources, Barnes and Noble right smack in the middle of the “New” Age section. It caught my Illuminated Third of Eye of Osiris because of the picture on the front cover that ties directly into a large concrete monolith called the Cathedral of St. John’s the Divine right here in Mystery Babylon, USA. This monstrosity of masonry will be covered later. I wasn’t sure where to place this discussion because it ties in with so much in this slime ball mess but the crux of it supports the previous section. The author, Drunvalo Melchizedek was a student at Cal-Berkely who was contacted by...well I’ll let him explain:

Some of you may not accept the possibility of communication with beings on other levels but this is what took place in my life...I had almost daily communications on interdimensional levels for a number of years with this man Thoth. Now that I understand it more, my personal relationship with Thoth really began when I was in college at Berkely (22)

Thoth is the Ancient Egyptian god of wisdom. Whoa. How is “he” communicating with this guy? Soon we’re going to discuss a woman named Clare Prophet who writes under the “inspiration” of the aforementioned “RC Christian” or Saint Germain at Summit University near Los Angeles. Radical environmental laws, Sodom by the Bay, mother and father are now literally hate speech and now these two.

Can someone please tell me what the hell, pun intended, is going on out there in California?

Later on he describes two angels that came to visit and opened up the “conversation” with “we are you”. That’s odd.

So what does this guy and his “angelic friends” have to say? He substantiates that the sphinx is indeed more than around 5,000 years old as discussed but was created during the Atlantean Age approximately 12 to 15,000 years ago. This should make one perk right up. Maybe this guy’s “out there”. Or maybe not. Oddly, no pun intended, enough he and his “friends” corroborate much of the previous discussion.

Just to establish where the author and his friend Thoth are coming from let’s take a look at some excerpts from the Preface:

Only one Spirit.

Long before Sumeria existed, before Egypt had built Saqqara, before the Indus Valley flourished, Spirit lived in human bodies, dancing in high culture. The Sphinx knows the truth. We are much more than we know. We have forgotten.

The Flower of Life was and is known by all life. All life, not only here but everywhere, knew it was the creation pattern – the way in, the way out. Spirit created us in this image...

Long ago we fell from a very high state of consciousness, and the memories are just now beginning to emerge. The birth of our new/old consciousness here on Earth will change us forever and return us to the awareness that there is truly one Spirit.

...I see Great Spirit in the eyes of everyone...

We are One. (23)

He spends a lot of time in the discussions about geometry and physics as it relates to sine waves and sound and how they help get us tune with the cosmos. He even spends quite a bit of time discussing Albert Einstein and one of his lesser known theories relating to the earth’s magnetic fields. In a nutshell, no pun intended, Einstein surmised that the earth’s magnetic fields were merging due to shifts at the north and south poles (the poles are the source of the earth’s magnetic fields). Some scientists have apparently corroborated this theory, initially laughed off almost a hundred years ago, over the last ten years. He even cites one scientist who theorizes that the universe itself, ie, the cosmos, has a magnetic field like earth’s. This is the home of the gods not just according to this guy but many “New” Agers: getting in tune with this cosmic magnetic field means achieving the god like status of the “cosmic messengers” and “gods” residing there. This is analogous to becoming “illuminated” and “evolved”.

My friends if I’ve already said it a million times I’ll say it again: This stuff may sound funny and ridiculous and it may very well be. But have no doubt these people aren’t screwing around. THEY are very serious and it goes way beyond silly tree hugging, idiotic circle dancing and ridiculous crystals.

In the midst of all this one passage in particular caught my Illuminated Third Eye of Osiris:

Everything in our world is a waveform (sometimes called pattern or sine-wave signature) or could even be seen as sound. All things – your bodies, planets, absolutely everything – are waveforms. If you choose this particular way of looking at Reality and superimpose that view over the reality of the harmonics of music (an aspect of sound), we can begin to talk about different dimensions (24)

In a short while we'll discuss a couple of Thoth's "buddies" that also found willing accomplices with whom THEY could physically write, Djwhal Khul and the Count of Saint Germain. THEY too seem to pick up on this musical theme. And just in case you may think this is all lunacy it turns up once again in the discussion on Saint John the Divine Cathedral, Mystery Babylon, USA later on. And many of the same characters that we've already covered from JP Morgan to Al Gore will turn up once again. But don't worry this all "conspiracy theory" stuff, right?

Stay tuned, no pun intended.

Also remember that "Mighty Men" helped build the Pyramid of Giza and its geometric perfection. Mr. Melchizedek claims that the reason the Great Pyramid of Giza was built without a capstone was that it served as a landing strip for ancient aliens. This disagrees slightly with William Henry's take that sees it as the place where the Meru Antenna will be placed to contact the cosmos. Of course these two things may be one in the same, a way to contact our "cosmic messengers". In the midst of all this lunacy I'm not sure it matters that much.

The author doesn't forget about the eco wackos in a chapter entitled "The Darker Side of Our Present and Past". Of course the two biggies, the ozone "problem" and global warming are covered at length. And of course he forgets about the pesky problem of gravity when discussing the ozone "problem" which is kind of amusing for an ex-physics major. And of course he mentions the large holes at the North and South poles but "forgets" to mention the concept of chemical equilibrium and a large ball of fire that's thousands of times the size of Mother Earth.

Just a thought but most of these nit wits from this guy to Al Gore and the eco wackos always forget about the sun when it comes to real science. Yet it is one of the objects at the center of this whole mess from the Sun god Ra to Lucifer the rising star in the east to the Golden Sun Center of the Universe. Huh.

Another passage caught my Illuminated Third Eye of Osiris:

...for the first time in the history of the Earth every single country on the planet cooperated in a single venture. This had never happened before. (25)

Like I said before, the ozone scam was just the pre-season of the One World Government game being sponsored by the UN-dead. Global warming is the regular season. One passage I found to be more than disturbing if that's possible here. Another "problem" this guy sees with Mother Earth is the so-called population explosion. Recall from before that based on my research it is highly likely that AIDS was man made. One of my references included a tape by a Doctor Robert Strecker who claimed it was in fact man made. I personally researched much of Dr. Strecker's references from many mainstream scientific journals and corroborated his findings. Now my supposition is that this a disease THEY invented to control the population so there's less of us to control and send the savages back to retry evolution. That is the level of sickness being perpetrated here. This guy found the same information on Dr. Strecker who claimed the UN-dead's World Health Organization (WHO) was responsible for distributing the smallpox vaccine that carried the virus. But he supports the UN-dead's apparent effort at population control:

So, if you were in the United Nations and knew this potential disaster was going to take place and had to make a decision, what would you do? I'm not judging the people who did this – just put yourself in their position of great power. You see the earth coming to a solid wall...The United Nations decided that, rather than hit that wall of 11 billion people, right then and there they were going to create a virus or disease that would kill specifically three-quarters of the people on Earth. In other words, instead of increasing to 11 billion, they wanted to reduce the current population by three-quarters. (26)

Is this outlandish? Go back and read about the lovely Rockefeller family: owners of the United States by the turn of the twentieth century, supporters of eugenics and Hitler's IG Farben, donors of money

and land to the original UN-dead and publishers of the book “Beyond Interdependence”. And don’t forget the lovely Margret Sanger. I hate to have anything in agreement with Barak Obama’s evil pastor Jermiah Wright but he may not be that crazy in this one case. But of course the “good” pastor in addition to forgetting that Jesus Christ directly forbids judging anyone on their skin color also forgets that Obama the self proclaimed “Christian” is rabidly pro-abortion, another movement targeted to eliminate the black “human weeds” just like the both of them; what a fool.

The author then goes on to cite Ancient Sumerian tablets that reference space ships and the planets in our solar system. He makes the valid point that there’s no way the Sumerians around 3800 BC should have known any of this without some what he calls extraterrestrial help. Mr. Melchizedek or “Thoth” or whoever then goes on to discuss something called “the Christ Grid” where Thoth told him the Ancient ET dudes were trying to take us. The Great Pyramid complex was one of these “landing strips”:

First they had to complete the grid on the higher dimensions, then they had to physically build the temples in this dimension before the new unity grid would manifest. Once manifested and balanced, they were to help us begin to consciously move into the higher worlds of being and begin anew one path home to God. (27)

In a side bar he criticizes the movie “Stargate” for not giving the Sun god Ra “proper respect” since “he was actually one of the ascended masters and a being of light, not evil”. Umm...never mind.

Interestingly he also cites Sumerian records that “...actually picture humans as about one-third the height of the Nefilim...Thoth said that there were giants on Earth...” Later on he states that the Sumerian regular people lived in slave like status and spent a lot of time mining gold for their leaders. Now this system rings a bell, no? He also discusses the science of alchemy where refined gold is obtained from lower base metals as a parallel to our evolutionary process. What a surprise.

In the Afterword he mentions “sacred geometry” where “...all the laws of nature can be derived..”. You just knew that he wouldn’t forget to include the eco wackos in his final speech.

My friends this is the Serpent or Thoth or Satan or who the hell, pun intended, ever doing his best work just like the Garden of Eden. This guy has contacted something in the other dimension and the real God it is not. You now have the title, read it for yourselves if you so desire. Which reference will you believe, the Bible or this guy? The God of Israel or “Thoth” and his Ascended Master friends?

It’s either Him or THEM. Ultimately, there really is no in between.

*And one more disturbing note about this subject. Many “conspiracy theorists” point to ex British Intelligence agent Ian Fleming the producer of James Bond movies when discussing the disappearing gold from Fort Knox in “Goldfinger”. How about “Moonraker”? Remember this one? A delusional white Aryan guy shoots himself and a select group of perfect white people into space whereupon he plans to shoot globes filled with toxic plagues to exterminate the rest of the earthly population. Of course this “conspiracy theorist” can’t say with a full 100% certainty that it was Ian Fleming’s intent to symbolize this situation like the one at Fort Knox but circumstantially it seems to add up.

f. “Legendary” Atlantis

Now along comes the “Great Seal” appearing on the back of our very own “Federal Reserve Notes” as discussed before at the end of the section on the scam Federal Reserve. Except that the pyramid is unfinished, implying work that needs to be completed. And right above this incomplete pyramid, an all seeing eye, symbolic of the Egyptian god of the dead Osiris, implying the “third eye” and ability to “see” and light or Illumination. Could there be more, much more to the aforementioned Weishaupt and the Illuminati? Illuminism, the belief system that man can evolve (as in evolution)-reincarnate consecutively (Hinduism and eastern mysticism anyone?) if you will, into god. Famous Masonic author Albert Pike refers to the meaning of the all seeing eye at several junctures in his book on Masonry, “Morals and Dogma” including “Osiris, the Sun, Source of Light and Principle of Good”...and Manly Hall, Masonic historian sticks his two cents in with the all seeing eye as “His symbol...an opened eye, in honor of the Great Eye of the universe, the sun...” But wait Osiris was just presented as the god of the dead and the underworld. This guy likes tombs and crypts in large stone pyramids. There’s no sun down there. It’s not light. Hmmm. Then Masonic author Hall laments in his book, *The Lost Keys*:

Freed of all limitations of creed and sect, he (the Mason) stands master of all faiths. Freemasonry...is not a creed or doctrine but a universal expression of Divine Wisdom...a very secret and sacred philosophy that has existed for all time and has been the inspiration of the great saints and sages of all ages, ie, the perfect wisdom of God, revealing himself through a secret hierarchy of illumined minds (28)

Then we have Masonic member and author Walter Leslie Wilmshurst. He talked about the

...“summit of the Mason’s profession” as one who will be “conscious of being the measure of the universe; he realizes that the earth, the heavens, and all their contents, are externalizations, projected images, of corresponding realities present within himself” (29)

Let’s summarize. Up to this point we have a group of masons who are given credit for being much smarter than your run of the mill concrete guys building mysterious pyramids. Pyramids that symbolically show up on the back of our “Federal Reserve Notes” with a missing capstone just like the Great Pyramid of Giza. And then we have references to Masons having to “complete” their mission of full illumination as expressed by a god who is really a god of the dark underworld and death yet is given credit as some kind of god of light. A scenario that just so happens to correspond to a certain character of death and deceit in the Bible who disguises himself as an angel of light and prowls around like a lion looking for souls to eat. Then we have Illumination, the inspiration for the forerunners of Communism, Adam Weishaupt’s trouble making Illuminati; and these UFO caricatures. This is getting interesting.

By the way, keep that word “hierarchy” in mind.

So just what is being illuminated here? Let’s take one more step back in time to take another look at the aforementioned “legend” of Atlantis. In his book “America’s Assignment with Destiny” Masonic author Manly Hall said that “Destiny and the Mysteries must win for they are on the side of the Great Plan”. We’ve alluded to these so called Mysteries rooted in Ancient Egypt. They are nothing more than the concept of being illuminated by our friend Osiris really god of the underworld but being passed of as a god of light illuminating a few select people to the concept that mankind can rule himself. The god of light, mankind can rule himself without God, remember this lie from way back in Section 1? From time immemorial men of Masonry and associated secret societies have been vying for the day that the great “legendary” Atlantis would re-emerge, a universal democracy where mankind would rule himself without God and His pesky rules. Manly Hall himself claimed that Atlantean philosophy is central to the beliefs of Masonry. It turns out the “legend” of Atlantis correlates directly with an event from the Old Testament known as the Great Flood of Noah. From Hall’s and the rest of the Masons, the Flood was a tragedy. From God’s it was a necessary last resort as previously explained since mankind had become so evil save a few, Noah and his family as explained in the Book of Genesis:

The earth was corrupt before God and the earth was filled with violence. And God looked upon the earth and behold it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth....And behold I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is on earth shall die (Genesis 6:11-13, 17)

If you've gotten this far, the Bible is the Word of a God incapable of telling a lie. All cultures believe in the concept of Atlantis and the Flood including Hindus and native Americans. And there is speculation that the physical Atlantis has been discovered underneath the Atlantic Ocean. Granted this is speculation but many scientists have not discounted its feasibility. A man by the name of Ignatius Donnelly was recognized as a leading authority on the "legend" of Atlantis wrote in his book "Atlantis: the Antediluvian World":

The Deluge plainly refers to the destruction of Atlantis, and that it agrees in many important particulars the account given by Plato. The people destroyed, were in both instances, the ancient race that had created civilization; they had formerly been in a happy and sinless condition; they had become great and wicked; they were destroyed for their sins; they were destroyed by water (30)

Plato's account of the Flood was sourced in his teacher, an ancient Greek named Solon. Solon lived around 600 BC almost 200 years before Plato and prior to the latter, his accounts had been passed down orally. Solon, according to Plato's accounts visited the... Temple of Isis (one in the same with the Great Pyramid in Giza) in Egypt with a group of Egyptian priests. There is where he learned of an ancient society that was a "philosophical empire" that was a "democracy of wise men" ruling over mankind. True the evidence of Solon's visit were verbal for two hundred years but we saw that the beliefs of Plato definitely influenced Oxford intellectuals Dean Ruskin and Cecil Rhodes who have had a profound effect on world events and many higher ups in U.S. Government through to this very day as discussed.

There is no shortage of nuggets of wisdom extracted from Masonic mouthpiece and author Manly Hall in his multiple books. As we shall see this guy doesn't hide anything. But he never made the news and his beliefs are rarely discussed in the tax exempt foundation funded colleges. And don't forget the overwhelming influence of Masonry and some of its members throughout the ages including Presidents FDR and Truman, British Prime Minister Winston Churchill, and the original John Rockefeller among other family members and several Rothschilds. With that let's listen to some of what's emanating from this mouthpiece of masonry. This guy is a veritable bullhorn of the establishment/Masonic/eco wacko/THEory of LIVEvolution/re-education complex. It also can be seen as mankind's "Great" Plan gone amok, just as Satan plans like he told O'brien back in the beginning.

And that funny looking Illuminated eye on our "Great" Seal is all over the place.

g. Manly Hall, Mouthpiece of Masonry

Twentieth century author Manly Hall is perhaps the best source of the true history of Freemasonry, the group behind the real Establishment according to “conspiracy theorists”. Let’s start with one of Mr. Hall’s books, “America’s Assignment With Destiny” available from my “top secret” Amazon.com. He wastes no time getting his symbolism across. The all seeing eye from our very own “Great” Seal is smack in the middle of the front cover. One doesn’t have to read much past the Foreword to see where Mr. Hall stands:

Those desiring substantial evidence of the unfoldment of the Great Plan should follow the suggestion inscribed upon the monument of Christopher Wren in Saint Paul’s Cathedral, and gaze about them. The rapid advancement of in the social and political states of man, the increasing richness of human living, and the broadening vision toward individual and collective responsibility herald, with auroral colors, the rising sun of truth. There is much yet to be accomplished, but already the achievement is impressive. Even the most devout humanist cannot survey the orderly progress of the race and at the same time deny the existence of a well-integrated program.

The light of the ancient Vedas is slowly illuminating the whole world. The vision of man’s noble destiny and the sacred sciences which made possible the realization of that vision have been guarded and served by “the Silent Ones of the earth”. The priesthoods of the sacredotal colleges, the hierophants of the Mystery Schools, and adept-masters of the Secret Societies have been the guardians of man’s noblest purpose – the perfection of his own kind. (31)

The title is bad enough as it is. What Mr. Manly is implying just beneath the surface is that the Great Plan or “well-integrated program” is coming America, take it or let’s see, take it. And who’s illuminating us? The Vedas, none other than the high priests of the satanic clap trap of bad karma, Hinduism.

Just to be sure of the intellectual arrogance and subtle but not too subtle of where Masonry and hence many of our political leaders of the past 100 to 150 years stand, Mr. Manly can hardly contain himself the very title of his book aside:

The rise of science undermined the larger institutions of theology and introduced the thoughtful persons to seek spiritual consolation in movements offering broader and deeper interpretations of rituals and dogmas...The nineteenth century intellectual became a freethinker...The freethinker was neither an agnostic or an atheist; he was a liberal convinced that freedom included the privilege of questioning authority, both sacred and profane...(32)

What was the biggest “science” to hit the world in the mid-nineteenth century? The THEYory of LIVEvolution. And these “freethinkers” in all likelihood refers to Emerson and the rest of the ‘Transcendentalists’. Let’s continue as Mr. Manly can barely contain himself...

The Age of Reason had secured the rights of man. It then remained for education to provide the machinery required to protect those rights. Democracy had emerged as fact, but the fact was not sufficient. The theory of freedom could be preserved by Secret Societies, but the practice of freedom required the cooperation of enlightened people dedicated to a lofty ethical standard (33)

Call me crazy but this sounds like Weishaupt and the boys getting themselves “illuminated”. And didn’t they merge with the Masons right after they laid the “intellectual” groundwork for modern day Communism? And of course for someone to be “enlightened” means that someone else has to be UN-“enlightened”. Could this someone be the “petty bourgeoisie” of Carroll Quigley or lovely Margret Sanger’s “human weeds”?

Uh oh.

This mouthpiece of masonry continues to remain not too quiet on his bullhorn, for those that bother to look that is. Let’s continue.

When evaluating the esoteric groups of this period, the most reliable is their acceptance of the responsibility of the Great Plan. Progress is not ordinarily for the advancement of the individual, but for the unfoldment of the universal project. The real Esoteric Schools still labor toward the goal of World Commonwealth. The Plan remains utopian...(34)

World Commonwelth? Worldwide Communism? Nah sounds like a bunch of “conspiracy kook” garbage. By the way what the hell, pun intended, is this “Great Plan” he’s referring to? Esoteric refers to an ancient (not “New”) belief that secret societies and so called Mystery Schools hold advanced spiritual knowledge that is passed on to a select group of “initiates”. Guess who the target is of Mr. Manly’s next couple of sentences (Hint: it’s not the Hindus or “New” Agers who believe in anything):

Wherever religious inducements are personal and selfish or the devotee is encouraged to advance his own growth without consideration for others, there is something wrong with the policy of the sect...(35)

But then Mr. Hall directs the initiation candidate where to go along with some other thought provoking and more than a little disturbing verbiage:

The reader is encouraged to study mystical systems or affiliate with organizations claiming extraordinary knowledge in the hope that he will acquire skill to advance his own condition... The old Secret Societies remain as they had always been, custodians of an overconviction. They are now emphasizing the right use of priveleges. Education can be conferred by schools and universities, but enlightenment must still result from internal growth. Without the proper development of his superphysical resources, the individual cannot protect his physical rights and privileges. Progress of society always demands that the human being as a person be in advance of the institutions which he creates. When leadership passes the keeping of external enterprises, the person becomes a slave to his own project. This is not the Plan...(36)

There’s that word “Plan” again. What’s being Planned here? And why hasn’t the snews looked into this? Sounds like Mr. Hall doesn’t really have a need for our “dead” Constitution. We need a “living” and “flexible” document to advance us over the institutions we created. We need to be more enlightened just like the Europeans and their bureaucratic nightmare European Union. And call me crazy but doesn’t it sound like Mr. Hall wants to do away with the existing institutions (or what’s left of them) of this once great nation, you know be “in advance” or “Progressive”. Hmm. Sounds like Hillary really is “enlightened” as she tries to help in the “Progress of society..” with our “living Constitution”. Hey folks hold on it only gets better:

Personal ambitions, liberated by the new code of freedom, immediately began to dream of supremacy. A vast concept, highly competitive in principle and highly destructive in practice, perpetrated most of the instruments of the old tyranny. Siegfried had slain the dragon, but was in grave danger of being drowned in the blood that flowed from the mortal wound. Having overcome the despotism of entrenched classes, humanity discovered the despotism in itself. It was faced with the unhappy realization that tyrannical systems are only symbols of those tyrannical instincts which exist in all creatures until they are overcome by enlightened understanding. (37)

Now doesn’t this sound just like Orwell when he described the frying pan of “old tyranny” that capitalism without God became? But in this case we only jump into the fire of Mr. Hall’s “Great Plan”. Oh yeah, right beneath this last passage is a reproduction of the Great Seal with that irritating eye above that mysterious pyramid that seems to be at the center of this whole “Great Plan” thing. The last line of the caption Mr. Hall laments “This is one of the important esoteric landmarks that have been conveniently ignored”.

Ignored or shoved right in front of our collective faces, hidden in plain view with its figurative middle finger and Illuminated eye on our “Great” Seal on our illegal Federal Reserve Notes saying “screw you proles WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE”?

And we’re not done yet as Mr. Hall continues to describe America’s “Assignment”:

It is evident that the continued operations of the genuine Secret Societies make it unwise to describe them or identify their members. Humanity has not yet reached a state of collective security in which leadership beyond the political sphere is unnecessary. (38)

It sounds to me like we need to “evolve” into accepting some kind of new leadership “beyond” the Constitutional Government set up by the Founders when we have “reached the right state”. Collective security sounds like Collectivism. Hmmm. That’s odd. Could this have something to do with this “Great Plan”? And isn’t the UN-dead now comparing fake global warming to a real security issue? Well this

doesn't sound good how can THEY let this happen and why don't more people see this? Mr. Hall has an answer:

The need for guidance actually increases with the complexity of mundane affairs. All of sincere heart find consolation in the conviction that powers beyond and above human corruption continue to administer the destiny of the globe. It would be a mistake to confuse this governing body with the various sects which pretend to authority, but give no indications or proof that they can manage efficiently their own affairs (39)

The way Mr. Hall fawns over those of "sincere" heart is truly sickening. It's almost as bad as the sneers editors and reporters that salivate over her heinousness, Queen Hillary and her fellow Bilderberg and Rhodes Scholar husband Billy boy. Of course if THEY don't want these two around any longer there's always the (anti born alive baby) Obama 'Messiah Factor'. Hmm. The complexity of life has certainly increased for the mundane affairs of the proles thanks to unending tax codes, economic laws most of which are as complex as they are useless and business regulations nobody really understands. And that last sentence. Doesn't that sound strangely like a certain group of our elected "useless officials" (Georgia Guidestone anti-Commandment 7) who occupy that funny looking building with the big dome on top and our "Presidents" who have all ceded control of the economy to the unelected "Fed"? Sounds like Mr. Hall is a "conspiracy theorist".

Mr. Hall then tries to get religious on us and reveals his own arrogance, if he hasn't already, in a most direct way:

The landmarks are not obvious to the profane, but years of familiarity with the proportions of the project enable the thoughtful to recognize the unfoldment of the Great Plan. The truth is more obvious among those peoples whose religions acknowledge the existence of an invisible government. This has always been concealed in the descent of the Western Mystery religion. (40)

So yes, all you herded cows out there who actually take our political process seriously electing the leaders THEY have already pre-selected, pay your taxes because someone has to pay the "Fed" their interest and walk around in an entertainment induced malaise that THEY have you in by design are.... "profane". And landmarks of some kind of "invisible government", I wonder if he could be referring to some large concrete triangular things in the middle of the desert that nobody today can figure out, or maybe that "Great Seal" or even a certain grouping of mysterious Stones in Elberton County Georgia.

One more thing, If you're reading this right now, **PLEASE WAKE UP** and tell as many as you can.

Mr. Hall fails to make the distinction between Catholicism and Christianity, an unfortunately all too common mistake. The paganism he refers to can only refer to the pagan Roman practices which permeate the Catholic Church to today:

Once Christianity had rejected paganism, it refused to recognize the Esoteric Orders of the pre-Christian world. It regarded them as detrimental to its own prestige, and sought relentlessly to exterminate them. This was impossible, but the Church refused to accept and to teach a universal religion or universal philosophy. The spiritual mysteries of life belong to no one faith, race or school. In order to advance itself as the supreme custodian of salvation, ecclesiasticism had to reject the Mystery system. In doing so, it did not destroy that system, but forfeited its own place as an instrument for the fulfillment of the Great Plan. In its effort to usurp this high destiny for itself, the Church obscured the very essentials of human progress and discouraged its followers from those noble and unselfish convictions which might long ago have supplied the incentives for a Universal Reformation of mankind. (41)

Mr. Hall is 100% correct in his assessment of the Catholic Church. My friends can you begin to see why God would be nauseated by the Catholic leadership aside from all its recent scandals? It has provided the purveyor of the so-called "Great Plan" copious ammunition with which to attack genuine Christianity. And have no fear the Mouthpiece of Masonry does attack real Christianity soon after:

Even with the passing of the centuries, the rift has not mended. Theological groups still emphasize a personal salvation achieved by miraculous means. In this case, the very word miraculous stands for the rejected esoteric tradition....It is not sufficient to say that beyond the

Church is only the unknown sphere of God. Actually beyond the Church are the Mysteries, guarded by the shepherds of men... Humanity can release itself from defeatism only when the true proportions of the Great Plan are at least partly perceived. (42)

Jesus Christ described Himself as the shepherd who had compassion on His sheep. Mr. Hall obviously doesn't agree and seems to borrow this term for his heroes, the purveyors of this "Great Plan". And what the hell, pun intended, is his "Great Plan" anyway?

Beyond this point, Mr. Hall continues to explain the "unfoldment" of the "Great Plan" in the same political/spiritual terminology but with an interesting twist:

The Secret Societies are now engaged upon a broad reformation of the world-educational concept. The great universities and schools must fulfill the destiny which conceived them and sustained them through long and troublesome times. Humanity cannot be preserved by the three "Rs" unless the universal truths locked within the forms of arts and sciences are released. Just as mysticism once opened and revealed the secrets of religion, so it must now open and reveal the secrets of the sciences. ...The great tree, which is knowledge, with its twelve branches, is for the healing of the nations. (43)

Sounds like the basis for the outcome based education crap being hoisted upon the new generation of American students by who? Fabian socialist John Dewey and Rockefellers and the rest of the tax exempt boys. And that reference to the "great tree" that supposedly constitutes "knowledge" sounds hauntingly similar (and I do mean hauntingly) to a certain tree of knowledge of good and evil from the Book of Genesis. An event where God warned Adam and Eve not to eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil but the "wise" serpent convinced them otherwise or some such "fabled" nonsense. And wait a second...why is everything so "great" yet secret and only meant for a select few? Hmmm.

But let's continue with Mr. Hall's revelations, a kind of anti-Book of Revelation if you will. Remember before when I said that evolution is such bad science that its only possible use is the elimination of God. Turns out that the THEorY of LIVEvolution is at the core of this so-called "transformation" but in a more "intellectual" and "enlightened" sense... aaah. Let's let Mr. Hall reveal the "Mysteries" of this "Great Plan" as he seems to be so good at it:

The forces opposing the essential progress of humanity are always embodiments of the three great enemies: ignorance, superstition and fear. As man advances his collective evolution, these negative obstacles supply a necessary incentive for individual improvement toward collective security. Ignorance is the state of insufficient knowledge...The prevailing superstition is the acceptance of materialism...Fear of is man's anxiety over the consequences of his own actions,...Until every possible interpretation of the qualities of the three adversaries have been exhausted, the work of human enlightenment must continue. (44)

Call me crazy but didn't this guy just say we need to yield to mysticism to learn about advancing or PROGRESSING or enlightening or some such garbage? And that's not superstition? I don't know where to end with this guy. His revelations are nothing less than mind boggling but they tie this whole Satanic mess of the emergent New World Order or "Great Plan" (oops did I just give it away?) into one nice, neat little package. So let's continue:

The Secret Societies are champions of progress through constructive change, but men fear change and doubt progress. Destiny, however, conspires against the permanence of insufficient institutions. Growth is natural for the wise and inevitable for the foolish. Conditions beyond human control are forever breaking down the limitations which man has placed on his own future. Destiny and the Mysteries must win for they are the side of the Great Plan (45)

Didn't we say before that the way Mr. Hall explained we have "two" choices for his "Great" Plan, take it or take it? His growth is either "natural" or "inevitable". Let the foolish proles think they're free and they'll be free. "Proles and animals are free" as per George Orwell. Hmm. Could an "insufficient institution" possibly refer to our "living" Constitution and less than useless Congress, our very own "useless officials" of the Anti-10 Commandments? Mr. Hall continues in his "Great Plan" of man first, God last approach to the world, coming soon to an ex-country near you:

Truth always comes to man through man. The great initiate-teachers have offered their own souls...

(a-hem, couldn't resist this one or sold their souls is more like it)

...as channels for the distribution of cosmic truths.

Wait a second. Cosmic truths? Channels? Sounds like these guys are a bunch of astrologers who are channeling beings from outer space and offering THEM their own souls. That's odd. Channelers...sounds like many in the "New" Age movement who channel all kinds of spirits and the like. What the hell, pun intended, is going on here? Hang on to your hats it still gets better...

Obviously the Great Schools, functioning through their trained and appointed messengers, constitute the highest leadership available to man or required by man. In order, however, that their work be accomplished it is not sufficient that they have the needed vision. This vision must be communicated. It must be extended throughout human society until humanity redeems itself by the experience of enlightenment. The security that the world seeks cannot be bestowed; it must be earned. When a sufficient number has attained this true degree of leadership, the imperishable democracy of the sages will become a fact in the mortal sphere.

(46)

Whoa. This guy is getting spooky, literally. All this "Great" stuff being Planned from these "Great" schools so great yet everything must remain a "Mystery". And now "cosmic" "messengers" are in charge of the curriculum for the "Great School". That's odd. I would think messengers would be akin to the Federal Express guy or something. Just who are these "messengers"? Are they from the Post Office? Are they from the cosmos? The sages are the ones who are going to establish the "imperishable democracy" in the "mortal" (that would be us) sphere yet they're getting their cue from some cosmic messenger dudes? Cosmic as in cosmos and outer space; didn't we have a previous discussion establish by well-grounded logic that these space aliens are in fact demonic beings? And this "Great School", is it Harvard or Yale? Or perhaps Plato and his hero Solon were on to something with those Ancient Egyptian Mystery Schools whose main campus seemed to be the "Great" Pyramid of Giza with THEIR teacher whose goddess Isis.

Uh oh.

It's only a matter of time before Mr. Hall takes on Christianity. Judging by the choice of characters he and his band of merry-makers have chosen to worship throughout recorded history from The Garden of Eden to the twenty first century, he must conflict with Jesus Christ and Christianity. And he doesn't disappoint:

No one religion, philosophy, sect or creed will ever be the sole custodian of the esoteric tradition. Organizations pretending to provide the "only hope of salvation" can be immediately discarded. The Great Plan has taken on innumerable appearances that meet the requirement of human evolution, but the Plan itself is beyond all appearances. Many have the privilege of serving, but only the divine wisdom itself has the authority to dogmatize, and it has never indulged that prerogative. (47)

Let's see here, "only the divine wisdom itself has the authority to dogmatize". Call me crazy but didn't Satan tell O'Brien he takes all applicants to his "Great School" for his "Great Plan"? And there's that word "evolution" again. Hmmm. Now that we've gotten rid of those pesky "dogmatic" Christians things can proceed unhindered in "human evolution" as Mr. Hall optimistically laments:

The design is not difficult to visualize if the mind and heart are properly receptive. The religions, philosophies, sciences and arts of mankind are all ensouled organisms....All are channels for the one life, which alone determines the fulfillment of the processes of growth. The separate organisms of learning must finally come together to form one vast organization....Remember, the Great League of Learning is a democratic commonwealth and not an autocracy of the elect. The Great League is the fruit of the Great Plan. Once the body of knowledge has been ordered by the canons of esoteric architecture, it becomes one vast sanctuary. (48)

Whew. I need a break. This so called “Great Plan” doesn’t sound so great. It seems a lot like the enlightened or the illuminated ones are going to be running the show. And they’re taking their cue from some cosmic messenger guys. This doesn’t sound good at all.

By the way, I don’t remember seeing any stipulation for a “Great Plan” in the Constitution, do you?

Now what about that Pyramid of Giza that is represented on the back of our “Federal Reserve Notes” on our “Great” Seal? Seems like the “Great” Pyramid is serving as some kind of communiqué with our new cosmic friends, like some kind of temple...

It is the temple built without hands – the Everlasting House. Into this body the Great Plan incarnates, so that the form itself, built by men through love and consecration, is ensouled with the immortal light of the Mystery tradition. (49)

Sounds like the original “Masons” weren’t exactly working only in physical granite to build THEIR “Everlasting House”. And THEY themselves had help from THEM.

We can finally see the light, no pun intended, at the end of the tunnel with this guy. Let’s see what he has to say in the last page of his view of America’s and the world’s “Destiny”, a sort of climax at the fireworks displays we’ve all seen:

The pages of history reveal the irresistible unifying force operating in human affairs. The story of man is the record of the struggle upward and forward from isolation to unification...Co-operation is the Great Work, the social alchemy which produces the Universal Medicine...Such associations, whether they be actual instruments of the Secret Schools or simply groups of sincere persons, are laboring in the light and for the light...

The esoteric tradition, first embodied in its adepts and later incarnated in the whole body of humankind, brings the kingdom of heaven to the earth....

Okay I lied. I had to break in here. Hey folks, Satan promised this very thing to Eve in the Garden, didn’t he? “Heaven on earth”, we can be like God, tree of knowledge of good and evil...HELLO.

The trestle board of the Mysteries is the divine dream for humanity. The Mystery Schools were the sacred colleges, and the first graduates of those secret institutions were the adept builders. The initiate-builders were skilled in the arts and sciences required to transform the dream of universal brotherhood into the temporal fact of the divine commonwealth. The initiate Jesus, personifying the Great Plan, declared its simple rule when he said: “He that is not with me is against me...”(Matt. 17:30) (50)

The Mouthpiece of Masonry was so fluffy, so optimistic, so in love with his “Great Plan” why did he have to go ahead and ruin it with that last sentence of his book “America’s Assignment With Destiny”? Not only does he sit fit to take the Lord’s name in vain he uses His own words to imply the Great Plan, the so called divine commonwealth, is coming America and the world, take it or take it Mr. and Mrs. Prole, you bunch of mundane losers. In other words become enlightened or put on “The Cloak of the Illuminati”.

Maybe our friend Drunvalo Melchizedek from Californian and his “friend” Thoth who discussed all the learning that took place in Ancient Egypt that correlates with Zachariah Sitchin’s findings and matches up here wasn’t so crazy after all.

This whole deal doesn’t sound so “Great” to me. When did we sign up and how do we get out of this “Plan”?

Umm, you don’t.

Let’s review, we have Illumination as in the Illumanati, the forerunners of Godless Communism allied with Masonry. And this god Osiris, who is really the god of the dead but is presented as the god of Light. And Atlantis and the pre Flood world are one in the same. The pre flood world was a society of ancient proles (ie, slaves) led by “wise men” who know how to rule mankind under the guise of some ancient “Great Plan” that got its information from the Tree of Knowledge. “Cosmic Messengers” with a lot of input into Masonry an organization that in turn has included and currently includes many top politicians vying for the “New World Order” that is becoming more and more prevalent in today’s world.

And then our very own “Great” Seal right in the middle of the whole thing. This is getting *really* spooky.

h. The “Great” Seal Mystery

Since he’s such a useful source of THEIR “Great” Plans for a “New World Order” coming soon to an ex country near you I read through the Masonic Mouthpiece’s three in one mega deal book bonanza of anti-Christianity led by “The Lost Keys of Freemasonry” available from...you guessed it, Amazon.com. The other titles included by this Illuminated receptor of cosmic messengers are “Freemasonry of the Ancient Egyptians” and “Masonic Orders of Fraternity”. To start, the cover of the book consists of a close-up of that annoying all seeing eye above that unfinished pyramid that occupies the back of your “Federal Reserve Notes”. Overall, the books are a combination of a direct attack on Christianity with a certain Serpent’s fingerprints all over it, the real meaning of Masonry as well as a summary of the greatness of the “Secret Societies” and their profound influence on events throughout history. The symbolism of Masonry is summarized by the following passage:

Man is climbing an endless flight of steps, with his eyes fixed upon the goal at the top....Hence a Mason is a builder of the temple of character. He is the architect of a sublime mystery - the gleaming, glowing temple of his own soul. He realizes that he best serves God when he joins with the Great Architect in building more noble structures in the universe below...In a broad sense he is any person who daily tries to live the Masonic life...The Masonic brother pledges himself to assist all other temple brothers..and in so doing he pledges himself to every living thing, for they are all temple builders, building more noble structures of the glory of the universal God. (51).

Hmm. Just a minute ago Mr. Hall was calling the non-illuminated, that would be us, the mundane and profane. So this “brotherhood” sounds like a kind of spiritual Politburo who know what they’re doing, especially when it comes to ruling the rest of us. Another “Great” thing is mentioned. And he refers to God. Could this be the God of the Bible? Uhh...no. His “UN-iversal God” has a lot in common with a place called Lucis Trust right here in Mystery Babylon that is an NGO of the...UN-dead. It also has a lot in common with a certain Serpent that deceived Adam and Eve in the Garden:

The ancients taught that the sun was not a source of light, life or power, but a medium through which life and light were reflected into physical substance. The Master Mason is in truth a sun, a great reflector of light who radiates through his organism, purified by ages of preparation, the glorious power which is the light of the Lodge. He, in truth, has become the spokesman of the Most High. He stands between the glowing firelight and the world. Through him passes Hydra, the great snake, and from its mouth there pours to man the light of God. His symbol is the rising sun, for in him the globe of day has indeed risen in all its splendor from the darkness of the night, illuminating the immortal East with the first promise of the approaching day. (52)

Wow. If you think this is good just wait until we get to the section on Saint John the Divine Cathedral right here in Mystery Babylon, USA. “Great snake”? Ummm...And just so there’ no doubt on Mr. Hall’s views of Christianity he later states:

Nothing is more pathetic in the history of religion than the ever ready assumption of Christian scholastics that the vices of the heathen are in are inherent while their virtues are plagiarized from Holy Writ (53)

Actually Mr. Hall is half right. He falls into the trap of mistaking Catholicism for Christianity and, as stated before, the Catholic Church has indeed stolen many of its tenets from the Ancient Egyptian pagan religions, the so-called “Holy Writ”. But God, the real One that is, leaves no doubt that since Adam and Eve all humans and the world are living in sin or “the vices of the heathen are inherent”.

In another interesting passage of note, Mr. Hall mentions the Mysteries on the outlook of the majority of so called “Egyptologists” that is reflective of the aforementioned author Zachariah Sitchin:

Our purpose in preparing this present writing is to suggest an interpretation of Egyptian metaphysical tradition in harmony with the teachings set forth in what were called the Mysteries. We feel that there is sufficient accumulated evidence set forth in the writings of ancient nations to justify the acceptance of a metaphysical explanation to the old theologies. Alphone Mariette sets forth the premise from which we are to develop our present treatise:

“To the initiated of the sanctuary, no doubt, was reserved the knowledge of the god in the abstract, the god concealed in the unfathomable depths of his own essence. But for the less refined adoration of the people were presented the endless images of deities sculptured on the walls of the temples.”

It would seem that most Egyptologists come under the general heading of the less refined group, for they are content to gaze upon the outer forms of the divinities but never sought to understand the broad mystical concept of life of which these gods were but the outer semblance and concrete symbol....They assure us that the Egyptians themselves were aware of their esoteric tradition. An early Christian father, Origen, who was at heart a pagan philosopher, adds his testimony: “The Egyptian philosophers have sublime notions with regard to the Divine nature, which they kept secret, and never discovered to the people under a veil of fables and allegories...With the tools that are at hand we shall attempt to rebuild the House of Mysteries...(54)

Less refined huh? Mr. Hall then spends an entire chapter on “Egyptian Magic” and cheerleads for ancient believer of the so called Mysteries and great great great...Great grandfather of Communism, Plato:

From the writings of Proclus and Iamblichus we can gain considerable insight into the principles of Egyptian magic. To the old philosophers, even Pythagoras and Plato, magic was no mystery...According to Plato the highest form of magic consisted in the divine worship of the gods and according to Iamblichus the priests, through sacerdotal theurgy, were able to ascend from a material state of consciousness to a realization of the universal essences, thus coming to an understanding of universal purpose by which the high feats of magic became possible. (55)

But this wasn't usual magic, it was metaphysical magic. Okay. Manly Hall has it all figured out along with the nature worshipers (Only if you're refined enough):

Ancient metaphysics was a science dedicated to the perception and classification of such causes as lie entirely in the sphere of spirit or reason...It is impossible to imagine the material world suspended from nothing, supported by nothing, and maintained by nothing. As surely as the physical life of man depends upon the presence of subjective energy, so surely is the physical life of the universe supported by a life invisible and knowable only to the metaphysician.

“Magic”, says General Albert Pike, “is the exact and absolute science of nature and its laws”. From the knowledge of this absolute science arises occult science...

The realization that the Egyptians were a highly civilized highly informed and highly gifted people, long trained in the mysteries of the subjective life bestows a new perspective on the vista of their culture. We perceive them developing their physical sciences, manufacturing glass, perfectly imitating stones by chemical means...sufficiently trained in engineering to raise incomparable monuments...We also perceive them developing their metaphysical science to the establishment of a magnificent philosophy of conscious immortality and wresting from death its terrifying power. Their inspiration was the impulse to all Western civilization and our debt to them is beyond estimation.

It is well nigh incomprehensible how the modern world can recognize the genius of Plato, Aristotle, Socrates and Euclid and yet reject in toto the religious and philosophical systems of which they were the product. (56)

Mr. Hall, ever the revealer of the so-called Mysteries, has a lot to say about the Mother Earth/whore goddess Isis, the center of the nature worshipping Wiccans and other eco wackos. Osiris, her god of the underworld husband but also the god of light husband was murdered. What this means is that enlightenment of man being god was killed with the destruction of the ancient Egyptian theocracy by none other than the real God with a certain deluge event of the Old Testament. The object of Masonry (now “Free” Masonry because several hundred years ago it “freed” itself from the real stone mason guilds from which it hid throughout most of history) is to hook up with his wife Isis and her son, the Sun god Ra.

This then is the “Great Mystery” of the “Great Seal”: The opening of the Eye of Osiris will revive the Mystery Society of the Ancient Egyptians and will allow man to “see” how he can become God once again as symbolized by a certain illuminating eye on the “Great” Seal on the back of our Federal Reserve Notes. And don’t forget the picture on the front cover.

Can you “See” it? There’s no “Mystery” here. If you realize that just about every “mundane” affair of the “unrefined” are purposely designed by THEM because THEY, as already explained and thoroughly documented if you’ve gotten this far, control everything and have designed THEIR “invisible government” to remain a “Mystery” and a “Secret”. Remember what Henry Ford said about the economy alone: “there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning”; if the proles really knew what was going on.

Does the mysterious “New Order for the Ages” have some real creepy meaning now? Do you still believe this is all a “conspiracy theory”?

Again I encourage you to read this stuff for yourselves if you think I’m the “kook”. Or keep waiting for FOX sNEWS to WAKE you up.

Actually speaking of FOX sNEWS it put out a news story debunking the “conspiracy” surrounding the “Great” Seal on February 13, 2008. The story opens up with this mocking tone before it goes on to give the standard government response to the “conspiracy kooks”:

Great Seal Secrets Revealed

Washington – Conspiracy theorists take note: The myths surrounding one of America’s oldest and most enduring symbols are about to be debunked...if you believe the government that is.

The keepers of the Great Seal of the United States, the familiar emblem on the back of the \$1 dollar bill, want you to know what it is not. It is not a sign that Freemasons run the country, it has nothing to do with the occult, and it does not contain clues to a fabulous hidden treasure...

Can you sense the almost mocking tone of the opening? The last one is an obvious throw off the dogs reference to Nicolas Cages’ popular “National Treasure” movies. This is deceit at its best. Later on in the post-script I cite multiple news stories from a variety of sources including one report from the Government’s own Accounting Office (GAO). The government lying is one of the better things those people in Washington are guilty of. So now we have despicable FOX sNEWS “fair and balanced” coverage of every detail of Britney Spears unraveling life yet gets L(aw)O(f the)S(ea)T(reaty) just like the rest of the sell out media parroting the government line on the “Great” Seal. Go to THEIR website and read it and ask, who’s right, the “conspiracy theorists” or FOX sNEWS and the government?

You read. You decide.

i. The Mysterious Initiation Into Masonry

Why anyone would want to get involved with this crowd is beyond me; except perhaps for one reason. THEY have become so infatuated with the wealth and power of this world that God, the real One, has obliged THEIR desires and given them “over to reprobate minds.” And when God, the real One, high tails it the “universal God” is all too willing to “eat of the crumbs that fall off the Master’s table”.

Let’s continue with our new friend, Manly Hall.

The Masonic Mouthpiece strikes again as he sums up this concept in the following passage:

We can apply this analogy to a great modern system of initiation, Freemasonry, which has certainly perpetuated at least the outer form of the ancient rites. Freemasonry as an institution is Isis, the mother of Mysteries, from whose dark womb the Initiates are born in the mystery of the second or philosophic birth. Thus all adepts, by virtue of their participation in the rites, are figuratively, at least, the Sons of Isis. As Isis the widow, seeking to restore her lord, and to avenge his cruel murder, it follows that all Master Masons or Master Builders, are widows’ sons. They are the offspring of the institution widowed by the loss of the living Word, and theirs is the eternal quest – they discover by becoming (57)

That Masonic mouthpiece Hall is having some kind of “New” Age love fest with the anti-God god worshipping enlightened or Illuminated Ancient Egyptians is beyond doubt. Mr. Hall enlightens us to the way things really worked in that society in a footnote later on:

The government of ancient Egypt was theocratic. While the Pharaoh appeared to be the head of the State, the priests were the governors of the empire. The king was placed on the throne by the priests...The temples were the sanctuaries of Letters and Sciences, and learning in all its branches was cultivated exclusively by the priesthood.

In modern civilization it is regarded as a sacred principle that knowledge be common property. But in Ancient Egypt learning was regarded as a high privilege, and education was under the direction of a small number of chosen individuals who were organized into the Mystery Schools or sacred institutions. The members of these groups were united by bonds, pledges and vows of secrecy. (58)

It turns out that Mr. Hall’s enlightenment is okay as long as you don’t let the “Secret” out. He describes how many were initiated into the “Mysteries” in ancient Egypt and Greece. From the research I’ve gathered from other “conspiracy buffs” modern day upper degree Masonic initiation ceremonies are based in these ancient practices. It’s almost as if once someone really knows what’s going on with the “Mysteries” they are involved in it’s like some kind of Spiritual Godfather movie:

The Thermophores – nature’s law, kind to the wise and cruel to the foolish – leads the disciple into the small room of preparation...The bandaged eyes are symbolic, like the blindness of Homer,...The disciple is then bound to represent the limitations which imperfection imposes upon all temporal measures – bound and hoodwinked to signify to the limitations of the mortal state. The disciple is then led through the gate of the Mysteries. His foot is placed upon the lowest step of the ladder of the divine mysteries, which extending from the mundane sphere below has its uppermost parts in the empyrean of the wise (59)

It sounds good so far, if you’re not in the mundane part that is. Interestingly enough Mr. Hall describes seven stages of the initiation. And there are seven stages in the Mysteries described by Lewis Spence in “An Encyclopedia of Occultism”. Let’s see what befalls the initiate into the Mysteries:

Let’s start with the Fifth Degree:

His flaming sword is Universal Law, and before him the hosts of darkness fail; and Satan, with all his angels, is hurled into the limbo. This is a very important and beautiful allegory. It explains the meaning of the biblical statement that he who would save his life must lose it, and he who loses his life for the sake of Truth shall gain back his life more abundantly (60)

My friends, Satan, the father of lies, is all over this guy and his load of (you fill in the blank). He spends his whole life living and spreading the Great Lie that man can become God and twisting it into the “Great” Plan that is nothing more than Satan’s “promise” to Adam and Eve and every other fool (God’s word) that they could become like God.

The Sixth Grade really makes me want to join:

The candidate for this degree was laden with irons and thus shackled was conducted by the Thesnophores once more to the Gate of Death. He descended into the lower world by four steps, which represent the four elements – air, fire, water and earth. In the lower sphere, represented by earth, he sees a number of coffins containing the bodies of the dishonored dead who had betrayed the secrets of the Society. (61)

Or tried to disrupt the “Great Plan” by eliminating the ubiquitous “Fed” and its Federal Reserve Notes with THEIR “Great” Seal and that annoying eye a la JFK.

Mr. Hall makes a side remark about the science of astronomy and its relation to astrology:

It is said that this degree was particularly concerned with the mysteries of astronomy, the secrets of the sidereal world. Of course astronomy was astrology. No division between these two sciences was recognized in the practical usage prior to the seventeenth century of the Christian era. The cultivation of theoretical astronomy merely as an abstract science found no place in the ancient curriculum. The motions of the planets were studied for the sake of determining the results of these motions upon terrestrial affairs. Priest-astronomers sought the will of God in the motion of the heavenly bodies. To them the arrangements of the planets and constellations formed letters of the celestial alphabet, by which they spelled out the warnings of the Eternal from the blazing star groups written on the walls of heaven. (62)

That’s ironic. Astrology, the crap that “predicts” everyone’s future is scientific astronomy? But the astronomy as “merely an abstract science” is somewhat nonsensical? Huh. We’ve already figured out that the THEorY of LIVEvolution is junk science so bad that it is in fact religion. The radical environmentalists’ science is so bad that it simply cannot be about science but rather Mother Earth worship; and now this. So while Galileo was studying astronomy silly him was missing the whole point of the cosmos; and Isaac Newton, what a mundane moron. The eco wackos proved his principles about gravity and fluid mechanics suspend in the case of CFCs. On second thought, the “New” Agers and THEorY of LIVEvolutionists are right. Christianity is bad science. They knew all along. Duh.

And just in case an initiate had any thought of what he was now involved with Mr. Hall leaves this warm and fuzzy description at the end of the Seventh Grade:

The initiates’ returning to the House of Manes has special meaning. The Manes were the spirits of the departed who were said to hover around their coffins and gather in ghostly conclaves among the falling headstones of ancient cemeteries. Of course, the square house of the Manes represent the bodies and the term Manes here signifies the superphysical consciousness of the initiates themselves. The ritual of initiation over, the spirits of the adepts returned to their bodies, here called their coffins. This means that the sacred ritual is completed and they return to the worldly life, that is, they gather in the places of the dead. (63)

I hate to be a party pooper but that really doesn’t sound so “Great” to me. Coffins, death, SKULL AND BONES Society, Osis god of the sun and the underworld, his whore wife trying to reincarnate him with help from this Sun god Ra character. This “New” Age thing is really creepy. By the way what happened to reincarnation and evolution? I thought there was no death just constant rebirthings and the shedding of past “bad karmas” as we “evolve”. Now I’m totally confused. It’s almost as if some Great Deceiver is behind this “Great” Plan that is more and more looking like a Great Mess. Hmm.

Mr. Hall then goes on with another love fest with his ancient hero and Great grandfather of Communism, Plato. The last paragraph in his trifecta of the demonic occult leaves absolutely no doubt about what’s really been going on in human history. And about to climax with the pre-Flood attempt at mankind as ruler of himself, take III:

Thus the plan unfolds, the principles remain the same, the needs enlarge, and the mortal crisis is perpetual. Three thousand years ago Memphis of the White Walls was the college – city of the Egyptian adepts. Here the initiates governed their school according to divine and universal laws. Memphis was the archetype of the World City, the union of nations, the one world – the archetype of the World City, the union of nations and States, the classrooms;

humanity, the student body; those dedicated to essential progress, the teachers; and the eternal sciences and arts revealed by God through Nature, the curriculum. Until all men of “towardness” recognize both their responsibilities and their opportunities, the work of the Secret Schools is not finished. The day will come when that which has been taught under oath and obligation shall belong equally and freely to all men, not because it has been brought down to them, but because they themselves have been raised up by vision and experience and have claimed their external heritage. (64)

He just got done saying that the men of “towardness” would end up in coffins if they revealed their secrets. And now he wants this “plan” for the rest of us? I’m not sure I want to be signed up for this “Great Plan” symbolized by our “Great Seal”. Maybe the Georgia Guidestones are correct. Mr. Hall’s “Plan” would work better if 9 out of 10 us were sent back to “re-evolve” until we figure this thing out. I sure can’t so I guess I’m part of the non-illuminated “mundane”. And that name Memphis. It’s located in the state of Tennessee. In his book “Cloak of the Illuminati” author William Henry comments endlessly that the land area occupied by the current southern state held a lot of influence before the Great Flood. Now if we’re to take the Great Flood literally as I pointed out both Biblically and physically we should, he may not be as crazy as he sounds. He makes a very compelling case that many buildings and parks right down to the exact replica of the Greek Parthenon in Nashville are bridges to mankind’s “enlightened” past. And the symbol on the flag of the state of Tennessee happens to be a rising sun.

My friends do you get the impression there’s something very big going on here underneath the “cosmic ocean” with all these “Great” “Mysteries”?

Just a hunch but it appears that although Mr. Hall is apparently religious he doesn’t exactly draw on Biblical Christianity as discussed. Therefore that leaves us with one other choice of deity. So let’s see what “An Encyclopedia of Occultism” has to say about “Mysteries”. What a shock its descriptions are directly in line with the Mouthpiece of Masonry:

“...certain mysteries were undoubtedly part of the initiatory ceremony of Ancient Egypt...The mysteries were indeed secret cults to which only certain initiated people were admitted after a period of preliminary preparation. After this initial period of purification came the mystic communication...and lastly communication with the deity. (65)

It seems arrogance against those mundane who haven’t evolved is the order of the day with Masons and the Illuminists so this next passage should come as no surprise:

But against this has to be weighed the evidence that for the most part the higher offices of these cults were in the hands of the aristocrats who, it may be reasonably inferred, had little to do with the inferior strata of the population. Again we, the divinities worshipped in the mysteries possess for the most part Greek names...(66)

Didn’t our Illuminati founder and friend Adam Weishaupt assume the Greek name Spartacus for himself? Huh. And of course how can we forget the Great Great Great...grandfather of Communism famous Greek philosopher and inspiration to Oxford University and Communism, Plato. Mr. Spence continues on with a description of these “divinities” and you’ll be shocked or maybe not when death itself and the eco wackos pop up within the same passage:

We find a number of them associated with the realm of the dead. The earth-god or goddess is in most countries associated with the powers of darkness. It is from the underworld that grain arises, and therefore we are not surprised to find that Demeter, Ge and Aglarous, are identified with the underworld. But there were also mysteries of Artemis, of Hecate, and the Cherites – some of which may be regarded as forms of the great earth-mother. (67)

Let’s “see” here what else we can find in “An Encyclopedia of **OCCULTISM**” under “Mysteries”. Ho hum moving right along. Here’s a passage that seems to tie the Masons in with the eco wackos. Imagine that. It’s almost as bad as say someone in the mega capitalist industrial complex like David Rockefeller or multi-millionaire Al Gore allying with the modern day America hating radical environmental movement. Almost as if THEY were “Interdependent”. Oh we already discussed that. How Convenient. Let’s see what our informative OCCULT Encyclopedia has to say:

The mysteries and rites inspired the votaries with awe while giving to their hearts hope of a future life, transcending that which they had known. The temples, mithraeums as they were called, were either built underground or were caves and grottos in the depths of the dark forests symbolizing the birthplace of their god....In order to their lives into closer communion with the divinity of the Mithra, the neophytes must pass through seven degrees of initiation successively assuming the names Raven, Occult, Soldier, Lion, Persian, Runner of the Sun and Father. (68)

Could it be that the THEorY of LIVEvolution and the eco wackos are rooted not in legitimate science but in these “Mysteries” as well and really do regard the earth as some kind of goddess mother who was born in the forest and from whom we were all born? Nah. That would be the cynical belief of a “conspiracy theorist”.

Come to think of it wasn't it strange that the oath to end global warming started with this phrase that Al “Carbon Credits” Gore refused to take before the Senate just last year?

That human-caused global warming is a moral, ethical and spiritual issue affecting our survival; Spiritual...not science... This Conveniently segways into our next several sections.

Finally, let's not forget Who is really in control of this whole “Great” mess well on its way to devolving into worldwide insanity. This whole discussion boils down to Masonry being deceptively led by the “Angel of Light” sticking their collective thumbs into the eyes of God Himself by disobeying Him and trying once again to “Illuminate” the ones who THEY allow to live into God-hood. It's just the same as if THEY are daring Him to act as He already has with a certain worldwide Flood. And He soon will act again.

Anyone want to take bets on Who will win the rematch in THEIR *third* attempt at “evolution”?

j. “Madame” Blavatsky, THEosophY and The Real THEorY of LIVEvolution

Let’s continue with a second look at the “New” Age Movement and the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Later we’ll bring back its evil baby sibling, the radical environmental movement. As explained they’re both rooted in reverence and worship of the four elements of the Earth Mother one in the same with whose goddess Isis. Evolution sees “her” as our origin and the eco wackos will do anything including allying itself with “eugenics” to protect “her”. As such they’re part of Satan’s “Great Plan” too. As Satan told O’Brien way back in the Introduction these lunatics, crackpots, morons and associated weirdos are right in the middle of this rubber band ball of Satanic deception overtaking the world. We’ll take a look into these two movements from the *religious* perspective. Let’s begin with the “New” Age Movement and its direct connection to the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Our other friend, Manly Hall and the discussion in Section 1 have established the groundwork for this belief. The “New” Age Movement currently has a strong presence in the UN-dead courtesy of a couple of other pleasant women on a par with Margret Sanger, “Madame” Blavatsky and Alice Bailey who we will revisit next.

Helena Blavatsky was born in Russia in 1831 and is commonly known as “Madame” Blavatsky. She is recognized as the main founder of something called the Theosophical Society and was, ta da, a member of the Eastern Star Freemasons. The Eastern Star was in honor of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, one of the more prevalent sects. Her upbringing in Russia was rife with involvement in Russian spiritual and mythological movements. During the years 1848 to 1858 she traveled the world including many parts of Europe, Egypt and Sri Lanka where she was initiated into Buddhism in Tibet, a veritable hotbed of eastern mysticism. In 1873 she showed up in Mystery Babylon and garnered a following who were impressed with her psychic abilities and her claims of supernatural abilities including levitation and clairvoyance. In 1874 she authored a book *Isis Unveiled* discussing the ancient Egyptian female god of Earth and whoredom. Basically, her contention in that literary genius was that White Europeans were too dogmatic (read: Christian) to understand the “science” of magic. The best ones to understand this science were the orientals and Hindu peoples. Isn’t it funny that today many of the eastern religions like Buddhism and Hinduism are claiming that their religion is scientific since they conform nicely to the “scientific” THEorY of LIVEvolution? Interestingly she also believed that all religions were true in their inner teachings but the external manifestations were the problem. In 1875 she founded the Theosophical Society, the forerunner of the current “New” Age Movement as explained by another “top-secret” resource Wikipedia:

Her writings connecting esoteric spiritual knowledge with new science may be considered to be the first instance in what is now called New Age thinking. In fact, many researchers feel that much of the New Age thought started with Blavatsky. (69)

“New” Age, except that she got her influence from mysticism of Russia and death centered religions of ancient Egypt. Ms. Blavatsky also authored something called the “Secret Doctrine, the Synthesis of Science, Religion and Philosophy” a two volume set that was the “magnum opus” of her career. According to Wikipedia:

It was an influential example of the revival of interest in esoteric and occult ideas in the modern age, in particular because of its claim to reconcile ancient eastern wisdom with modern science. (70)

Volume One of her two part Pulitzer Prize of Repugnancy for the “New” Age mega hit is entitled “Cosmogogenesis”. Cosmos. Wasn’t our friend Manly Hall discussing some weird messengers having come in from the Post Office or the cosmos or something? In a nutshell, no pun intended, this volume discusses the supposed origins of the universe and how it well evolved over eons of time as per the Hindu concept of Yugas. She claimed that the discoveries of “materialist” science was predicted in antiquity by the ancient sages, and that this materialism would one day be proven wrong. That’s odd our friend Manly Hall and fellow Mason had something to say about “...the imperishable democracy of the sages will become a fact in the mortal sphere.” Hmm. Volume Two is entitled “Anthropogenesis”. It traces humanity back through its supposed “roots” of which five are cited. The fourth lived in the “legendary” place of Atlantis. And the fifth, the one we’re now in is the Aryan race. Aryans, I’ve heard that name before. Why can’t I think of it. Some of the pleasant Madame’s racial theories included the belief that the Aryans (read: White Europeans)

were superior to their less spiritually evolved counterparts (read: all non-whites). In this woman's own words straight from volume 2:

The intellectual difference between the Aryan and other civilized nations and such savages as the South Sea Islanders, is inexplicable on any other grounds. No amount of culture, nor generations of training amid civilization, could raise such human specimens as Bushmen, the Veddhas of Ceylon, and some African tribes, to the same intellectual level as the Aryans, the Semites, and the Turanians so called. The 'sacred spark' is missing in them and it is they who are the only inferior races on the globe, now happily – owing to the wise adjustment of nature which ever works in that direction – fast dying out. Verily mankind is of 'one blood', but not of the same essence. We are the hot-house, artificially quickened plants in nature, having in us a spark, which in them is latent (71)

Well that's nice to know. Of course we could avoid the whole problem of these inferior races with the precepts of another wonderful woman like eugenics hero and human Ortho weed killer Magret Sanger and just abort the poor, non-evolved non-white bastards out of existence. But wait isn't our "first black president" and his wife rabid abortion fans? They happen to rely on the very same blacks the evil wench Ms. Sanger would like to see dead but whose votes they need to satisfy a really bad case of megalomania. But they need Ms. Sanger's descendants, the radical feminists, the womens' rights answer to the environmental movement's eco wackos for support. Oh what to do. And they're also big fans of the eco wacko "nature" freaks and all their "plants". How "Progressive".

Of course it wouldn't be good if news got out about this whole situation so if you're reading this right now let's keep it between us and not tell the rest of the proles to GOOGLE the lovely Margret Sanger and read this for themselves. And make sure it doesn't come out on the snews since all the white and black liberals love these two. Hell, pun intended, at least they're to the right of the first skin color black "Presidential" candidate Obama who voted to kill babies that come out alive after an aborted abortion so they have this in their back pockets. But I'm sure these two "Christians" wouldn't resort to such a low level if this ever comes out. Nah not lovely Queen Hillary, she cares so much for me and my health. I really need her "free" health care. This all sounds awful but it's "politics" and I'm just saying....

To her credit Ms. Blavatsky did speak out against the cruelty of the African slave trade. But of course many "New" Agers and associated eco wackos speak out against animal cruelty then turn right around and support human abortion and its goodness for Mother Earth just as strongly. Hmm. Then one must look at one of the main objects of the Theosophists "To form the nucleus of Universal Brotherhood of Humanity without distinction of race, color, or creed." But she just said that many of the "savages" weren't smart enough to be a part of this Universal Brotherhood. Being that we're all gods now, at least the white ones of us, I wonder if it would be a problem if this process were accelerated. You know if nature were "too slow" to save itself from polluting human animals perhaps we could eliminate oh say 90 percent of them? You know, just those that haven't evolved? Hmm. Some characters of note that she influenced includes one Bohemian Corporal turned mega mass eugenics guy, Adolf Hitler and one Nicholas Roerich. Aryans, Aryan Race, Hitler, that's where I heard that name before.

I knew I heard that name before.

Nicholas Roerich is important because his name popped up way back in the discussion of the Federal Reserve and that mysterious pyramid thiggamagig with that weird lighted eye on the back of all our one dollar "Federal Reserve Notes" whose "Mystery" we just solved. Before we re-visit this shady character that was tight with FDR and his Agricultural Secretary, the occult minded Henry Wallace, let's look more closely at the philosophy of Theosophy. Its concepts have existed since antiquity but in the modern era it is commonly accredited to Madame Blavatsky. It is a basically the melding of religious philosophy and metaphysics, twenty first century style. Wikipedia sums up the belief as one that

...holds that all religions are attempts by the "Spiritual Hierarchy" to help humanity in evolving to greater perfection and that each religion therefore has a portion of the truth. (72)

But THEY also believe in a "Universal Brotherhood" of man, minus some undesirables, non-Aryans, dogmatic Christians and other losers and non-evolved humans. Speaking of that, there's that annoying word "evolving" again. Huh. That's funny. I thought the THEorY of LIVEvolution was all about science and not

religion. Maybe THEY have a point. It's not religion (remember by religion really what THEY mean is Christianity) it's about reconciling science and ancient mysticism. And that hierarchy, didn't our friend Manly Hall have something to say about a "hierarchy"? To sum up, the Theosophical Society has three core objectives (comments in parantheses are mine):

1. Form a Universal Brotherhood of Humanity, with no distinction of race (except if you're a non-evolved "savage") creed (unless you're a "dogmatic" Christian), sex (I guess white people can be male and female), caste (unless you're a "dogmatic" Christian or a "savage") or color (unless you're a "savage")
2. To encourage the study of Comparative Religion (as long as it's not Biblical), Philosophy (as long as it agrees with the Communistic concept of the "Universal Brotherhood") and Science (as long as it is based on the THEorY of LIVEvolution)
3. To investigate the unexplained laws of Nature and the powers latent in man (Just like God told them not to do way back there at the Tower of Babel)

Now let's investigate the basic beliefs of Theosophy:

Consciousness is universal and individual. According to these guys nature does not operate by chance. We are all simultaneously evolving to a common universal consciousness. But wait, doesn't the "science" of the THEorY of LIVEvolution contend that we did evolve from chance? What's going on here? Is someone lying? That would be odd except that a certain character from the Bible called "a liar and a father of them" may be involved.

There is an immortal higher self in all of us and our lower physical selves will eventually decompose...especially if you're not in the top ten percentile that the Anti-10 Commandments allude to. And didn't God warn against men trying to make themselves into gods how many times?

To start, reincarnation is universal. Here the bright minds of Theosophy have improved on the lowly Hindus. Whereas the Hindus believe that humans may reincarnate as anything like say a sacred cow these intellectual giants believe in the spiritual nature or Monad. In this system non-random evolution takes place through mineral, plant and then animal stages and regression isn't possible. Whew. I was worried I may come back as a pot plant and one of these "New" Age eco wacko crackpots would end up smoking me. But of course I could always reincarnate. Interestingly Wikipedia continues "The Ancient Wisdom Religion considers that in reaching such levels of selfless development, a man or woman naturally partakes in a Hierarchy of Being, where concern is the welfare and highest good of all beings. Hmm. Hierarchy implies a king and bunch of serfs just like well medieval feudalism or Communism for the more modern, sheik "Progressive" minded. Sounds a lot like the Mouthpiece of Masonry. And certain leading "Progressive" "Presidential" contenders.

Next, Karma is real but people can free themselves from its endless cycle. Sometime. You know the drill. Evil deeds done in a past life are the cause of your problems now. And the evil you do know is going to turn up later in another life. Endless, mindless misery until someone decides it's enough and then...who knows. Ah the joy.

Continuing, Universality or all beings (animal, plant, mineral) are interconnected into one big fat single whole. Maybe Hillary Clinton hero Magret Sanger was right, many of us, "dogmatic Christians and black "weeds" in particular, are undesirable human plants who can't understand all this or non-Illuminated for short.

The THEorY of LIVEvolution rules for all reality from the atom to the very universe. Enough said.

Okay my friends you get the picture. But check out this quote in Wikipedia's description of Ms. Blavatsky's beloved outlook on life as spelled out in the Secret Doctrine:

...as the evolution of our Spiritual awareness naturally proceeds and the less flexible forms of preceding men (from a Darwinian perspective) are less and less adaptable to the soul's needs. However, this evolutionary drive, must be consciously assisted by its participants. For there can be no increase in awareness for those who practice an addiction to stuntifying materialism. This is one of the major emphasis in Theosophy and discussed in what is known as the Third Fundamental in the Secret Doctrine. It is self imposed and self devised effort

which brings about the changes needed for us to effectively grow in Spiritual awareness. And only this can truly enrich our culture with genuine ethical civilization. (73)

Of course there's that word evolution again except here it ties directly into the "biological" Darwinian THEOrY of LIVEvolution. Stunefying materialism sounds like a thinly veiled knock at capitalism. And she's exactly right when referring to the multinational Chinese slave labor Godless capitalism we have today. Of course her "Secret" ethical solution works for the anointed or Illuminated few. As for the rest of the savages and dogmatic Christians, well join or go away until you reincarnate as someone that's reasonable. And we'll be glad to help you along in your return to evolution through reincarnation and as an added bonus help Mother Earth along the way.

What a Convenient Truth.

With all this spiritual love in the air that has so much in common with our other new friend Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall could there be some kind of "New" Age love fest happening? Especially since both are Masons. Indeed there is as Mr. Hall laments in his "America's Assignment With Destiny". Mr. Hall cites Blavatsky's comments that America's Revolution is comparative to the disaster French Revolution brought on by French Illuminati sects with the resultant reign of death by guillotine inventor Robespierre. The Italian Revolution fermented by Italy's very own Illuminati organization, the Carbonari is also mentioned:

In The Theosophist (Madras, October 1883) the editor, probably H.P. Blavatsky, commented in an article "Adepts and Politics" She writes: "Yet it is as certain though this conviction is merely a personal one, that several brothers of the Rosy Cross-or Rosicrucians so called-did take a prominent part in the American struggle for independence, as much in the French Revolution during the whole of the past century. We have documents to that effect, and the proofs of it are in our possession...it is our firm conviction based on historical evidence and direct inferences from many of the Memoirs of those days that the French Revolution is due to one Adept. It is that mysterious patronage, now conveniently classed with other 'historical charlatans (ie, great men whose occult knowledge shoot over the heads of the imbecile majority), namely the Count de St. Germain-who brought about the just outbreak among the paupers, and put an end to the selfish tyranny of the French kings-the elect of the Lord's anointed. And we know also that among the Carbonari-the precursors and pioneers of Garibaldi there was more than one Freemason deeply versed in the occult sciences and Rosicrucianism. (74)

The French "Revolution" was instigated by French Illuminati sects. By most historical accounts the life in France prior to the Revolution wasn't that bad. Certainly the French monarchy led by Louis the XVI wasn't totally innocent but there was little justification at the vitriol with which the "revolutionaries" took over the streets, killed many in the government and ruined the country. The wanton destruction was much worse than what preceded the "Revolution". In fact people in Paris were said to be busying about their (mundane) lives while the "revolutionaries" were storming the Bastille. In the aftermath of this "revolution for the people" mass executions of many people including innocent women and children were commonplace as symbolized by the inventor of the guillotine and Revolution supporter, Robspierre. Robspierre would eventually get sent back to the evolutionary process himself by his very own invention as the Revolution turned on itself. This pattern of a society in need of improvement being ousted for something much worse would be repeated around 130 years later in the Russian "Revolution". Afterwards in the Bolshevik "Revolution" many who were part of it would end up victims themselves; it's dangerous to keep "revolutionaries" around with no "revolution" to fight - unless the Revolution dedicates itself to instituting something higher than just the aspirations of man. Hmm.

And keep an Illuminated eye on that name "Count de St. Germain". "He" turns up as another occultic character, Christian Rosenkruz who literally keeps popping up for hundreds of years and could be directly connected to our Anti-10 Commandment friend, RC Christian. He warrants a discussion himself and will be discussed in the next section.

And Interestingly General Garibaldi's name turns up in Lewis Spence's "Encyclopedia of **Occultism**" when the author discusses Italy, ever the hotbed of pagan and occult Egyptian religious belief, i.e., the Great Mysteries. He was heavily involved in occult activity. In 1863 he gleefully accepted the

honorary presidency of something called the “Society of the Atea” begun by a group of Venetian spiritualists. In nutshell, no pun intended, the direct connections between the occult and so many “revolutionary” leaders throughout history as indicated with the powerful and occult Masonry and its allies like the Illuminati and Rosicrucians just keep rolling in.

And one more note is worthy mention here. Mr. Hall refers to something called the “imbecile majority”. That would be us, the non-illuminated or non-enlightened ones living our “mundane” lives. Now I’m really offended. Why it was just a little a bit ago that CFR mouthpiece Carroll Quigley was annoyed at us “petty bourgeoisie”. These were the imbeciles who don’t understand the Great Plan his hero, William Jefferson Clinton, lovely wife Hillary, baby killing Barak Obama, John McCain or whatever clown THEY choose for Circus USA “President” have in store for us by getting us even more involved with the UN-dead. I’m starting to get a complex as an outsider to the Clintonesque and Rockefeller circles of power whose beliefs and actions are rooted in these guys. Well I guess I shouldn’t complain, at least I’m white so there’s so hope for me unlike those black “human weeds” and associated “savages” throughout Africa and Australia and the rest of the non-civilized world. AIDS will help them in their spiritual evolution as they shed bad karma from past lives and give Mother Earth some time to cool down from “Global Warming”. I’m sure this is the assistance THEY really intended all along making THEMSELVES quite compassionate indeed. Just like author Drunvalo Melchizedek lamented before. Go back and read that Bilderberg list again and “see” the names that show up there and on the eugenics donor list. Check my references for yourself.

This stuff is beyond evil. Need I say it? *These people are not screwing around.*

Okay now this is way too much, maybe I’m going too far with this stuff. There’s no way THEY can be that evil. Let’s review here. God, the real One, is out with this crowd so Satan or Lucifer “Angel of Light”, the embodiment of complete evil if you believe the silly Bible, moves right in. And it just so happens that self acknowledged accelerator of evolution and avid pagan worshipper Adolf Hitler borrowed his “swastika” emblem from the official emblem of “Madame” Blavatsky’s Theosophical Society (Proof is provided in Appendix A). And how did he get started? Class? With the help of the Rockefellers and the rest of Carroll Quigley’s Round Table boys. THEY are fans of what? Population control and eugenics. Besides ridding the world of six million Jews who nobody really liked anyway Hitler helped six million additional Christians, “savages”, “weeds” and other physical and mental undesirables with their spiritual evolution all of which must have had bad karma.

Now that’s an “Inconvenient Truth”.

There is one more interesting subject to cover with our latest friend, “Madame” Blavatsky. The foundation of her belief is “evolution” but with a twist. Material is the pure opposite of pure consciousness. So evolution is a process whereby our physical bodies are replaced and improved into pure spiritual whatevers. As one biographer put it according to Theosophy “...human racial evolution was an inevitable process that operated primarily on the basis of spiritual laws”. And this happens in seven stages. That number seven keeps showing up. In God’s eyes it implies perfection, with these fools (God’s word) it implies some kind of achievement of spiritual perfection or attainment of evolutionary perfection. How about that, the THEOrY of LIVEvolution is about religion, and false religion at that, and not science. Who’d have thought?

And just to reinforce my theory on the THEOrY of LIVEvolution since I’m a “conspiracy theorist” I picked up another gem of “New” Age wisdom from the book store in the basement of the UN-dead itself right here in America’s number one contender for Mystery Babylon, New York City. Author Shiv R. Jhavar wrote a book of Hindu wastestream umm wisdom entitled “Building a Noble World”. Mr. Jhavar is from India, “the spiritual light of the world for centuries” who believes “Once you have an experience of transcendental of reality, you are changed forever”. This guy treats every Hindu spiritual master, Swami and associated fool like they were God Himself. Interestingly he mentions something called Ardha-narisvar, “the male-female principle”. This is the Indian equivalent to our Ancient Egyptian Dancing with the Astrological Stars wonder couple Isis the whore and Osiris the corpse lover. Mr. Jhavar sounds a lot like the eco wackos who we’ll revisit shortly. For example:

Shakti is energy or Nature, which means everything that is seen...

At the gross level, the earth element becomes absorbed into the water element, the water into the fire, the fire into the air, the air into the ether, and the ether into the conscious mind. (75).

Other gems of wisdom from Mr. Jhawar include “If Europe can have one Euro currency, why cannot Asia?” and “Religiosity divides, spirituality unites”. This guy actually believes the beauracratc nightmare that the European Union is fast becoming is actually a good example of how countries can join together yet remain autonomous. The concept is encompassed in “globalization” and is supposedly somewhat akin to the independent states in the United States. Last time I checked Washington with the help of the “Fed” has overstepped its bounds in copious instances not the least of which is handing out “free” money and funding everywhere. To those of us who can still think independently, this means THEY control us. But this only applies if you believe in the Constitution, the one that isn’t “living” that is. He also references something called the “seven chakras in the casual body”. In a nutshell, no pun intended, achievement of realization of the seventh chakra is the point where man realizes his full inner godly potential or his full evolutionary potential. This is the spiritual essence of the THEorY of LIVEvolution and is major theme of author William Henry who we’ll also revisit shortly. Oh yeah, it happens to mimic directly the lie a certain serpent told to Adam and Eve way back in the Garden of Eden if you believe in that sort of thing. But what I found most disturbing about this book -as if this whole thing isn’t disturbing enough - sold at the UN-dead’s bookstore in Mystery Babylon is its equivalency of people - that would be us - to animals:

Do Animals Have a Soul?

Try to understand. The animal is eating, you are eating; the animal is sleeping, you are sleeping;...the animal is having sex; you are having sex;...So all these similarities are there. Now, why do you deny this one similarity, the presence of the soul? This is not logical...If there are so many points of similarity between human beings and animals, why deny one similarity? That is not logic. That is not science.(76)

This is actually an excerpt that appears near the end of “Building a Noble World” that appeared in something called “The Science of Self Realization” by some character named Swami Prabhupada. My friends what do animals do to each other when they’re threatened? They kill one another for survival. Maybe that “Test of Evolutionary Knowledge” you may have giggled at before in Section 2 isn’t so funny. Maybe, just maybe, the eco wackos “leave room for nature, leave room for nature” and their buddies like David Rockefeller and RC Christian along with the UN-dead are deadly serious about population control. Maybe THEY actually have an agenda that is helped by not teaching the Bible since God, the real One, has something to say about man having dominion over the animals among other Inconvenient Truths about the THEorY of LIVEvolution, the eco wackos and the “Angel of Light”.

And just to accentuate the point about the true nature, no pun intended, of the THEorY of LIVEvolution let’s take a brief look at an issue of Kosmos Magazine that any prole can pick up at the lunar worship meetings sponsored by the UN-dead’s Lucis Trust. That’s Kosmos as in cosmos as in “cosmic messengers”.

I don’t like it already.

Volume V, Number 1 has this not so subtle statement on the front cover, “The Emerging Planetary Civilization, what you need to know to BECOME A WORLD CITIZEN.

Uh oh.

One does not have to get past the Table of Contents to be thoroughly disturbed. The first article is entitled “The Evolutionary Context of An Emerging Planetary Civilization”. The description asks “What is the creative process in which great leaps in evolution occur? What is the great transitions of our times...”. You get the picture. Let’s take a brief look at some excerpts:

As we see our present interconnected global challenges of widespread environmental degradation, crippling poverty, social inequities, and unrestricted militarism, we know that the obstacles to the flourishing of life’s ecosystems and to genuine sustainable development are considerable.

In the midst of these formidable challenges we are being called to the next stage of evolutionary history...

Our sense of whole is emerging in a fresh way as we feel ourselves embraced by the evolutionary powers unfolding over time into forms of ever-greater complexity and consciousness...

We are in a transition from an era dominated by competing nation states to one that is birthing a sustainable multicultural planetary civilization...

Four hundred years of modern science has culminated in our understanding of cosmic, biological, terrestrial and human evolution. We can summarize this by saying that 13.7 billion years ago the universe began with a great explosion of light and elementary particles that, over time, complexified into giraffes, rosebuds and humans...

Just as we can see the great transitions in evolutionary history from smaller units to ones of larger complexity...Our own period is experiencing such a major transition from that of separate nation states to a sustainable multicultural planetary civilization...

Namely, we are at a moment in history when we can imagine that our common good as a species, rests on care for our common ground, the Earth.(77)

Let's take a quick look at the two authors. The first is Brian Swimme. He teaches evolutionary cosmology at something called the California Institute of Integral Studies. He has written a couple of other books entitled "The Universe is a Green Dragon" and "The Universe Story" co-authored with Thomas Berry. I mention Thomas Berry's name because it will come up again as an avid leader in the eco wackos' Nature Cathedral for the worship of "Mother Earth", St. John's the Divine 'seer' Cathedral right here in Mystery Babylon. Mr. Swimme's work "has been featured at conferences at the United Nations, The American Museum of Natural History and the American Association for the Advancement of Science".

The other author, Mary Evelyn Tucker, was a Professor of Religion at Bucknell until 2005. You see? She's a "Professor of Religion", an "expert" who is "open minded" because she's a "Professor". Now she spends a lot of time at another we're richer than you but we care and we hate America Ivy League University, Harvard, excuse me HARverd. There she was co-editor of ten volumes from the "Harvard University Conferences on world religion and ecology". She is now co-coordinator of the "Harvard Forum on Religion and Ecology". One of her "numerous publications include Worldly Wonder: Religions Enter Their Ecological Phase." She is also a member of something called the Interfaith Partnership for the Environment at the United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP) and served on something called the International Earth Charter Drafting Committee.

Huh. How about that? The scientifically atrocious THEorY of LIVEvolution meets the almost as bad science of eco wackism. Brought to us by two "scientists" at some of our "institutions of higher learning" (re-education anyone?). So yes you can drop a couple hundred grand to study complete garbage at Harvard or excuse me, "HARverd" and intellectualize with the other refined fellows and ladies and their expensive foreign cars to save Mother Earth. Or you can drop a few Federal Reserve Notes on a random book by a "crackpot conspiracy theorist" and a few more on a King James Bible and get the real truth.

Oh the irony.

My friends this stuff is everywhere. Do you still really believe the THEorY of LIVEvolution is about "science and not religion"? Do you see how it is difficult to separate this whole mess with the UN-dead at its core?

Speaking of the UN-dead this next "guy" just might fit the bill.

k. The Count of Saint Germain

As discussed previously Christian Rosenkruz is regarded by one source as the legendary founder of the Rosicrucian Order or Order of the Rose Cross discussed in Part b. Mr. Rosenkruz was of German origin and lived around the thirteenth century. Many occult authors credit him as reincarnating as the “Count of St. Germain” who was alive in the eighteenth century. Apparently he is responsible for the French Revolution as well as explained previously. Even “conspiracy theorist” Jim Marrs in his book “Rule by Secrecy” has a hard time pinning this guy down. But the consensus seems to be that the *physical* Count Saint Germain did live in the eighteenth century Europe and was in fact very much involved in history including the French Revolution and the placement of Catherine the Great on the Russian throne after the death of Peter III. French literary giant Voltaire even claimed he knew “everything” and the Count was known throughout Europe as a “wonderman”. Interestingly, the Count was into alchemy and the Ancient Egyptian “Mystery” religions in addition to his travels as indicated in “Rule by Secrecy”:

He obviously was quite a showman. Once he spoke of being friends with the legendary King Richard the Lion Heart “...turning to his manservant for confirmation. ‘You forget sir’, the vale said solemnly, ‘I have been only 500 years in your service.’”

Saint Germain also claimed to possess the secrets of removing flaws from diamonds and transmuting various metals. He was given a laboratory for his alchemical experiments by King Louis XV, who also employed the count on secret and diplomatic and spying missions. Saint Germain made it clear where he had received his extraordinary knowledge. “One needs to have studied in the pyramids as I have studied,” he once said. (78)

The Count also spent a lot of time developing German Freemasonry, the forerunner to Weishaupt’s Illuminati. Think about that one for a second. The Illuminati spawned Skull and Bones who in turn included the last two members of THEIR Presidential selection umm our Presidential election. In fact, future French revolutionary Cagliostro would consider him the “Grand Master of Freemasonry” and the one who initiated him into “the Mysteries of Egyptian masonry”. Another German of significant influence that he intrigued and whom he spent a lot of time with was none other than the founding members of the family most singularly responsible for today’s scam Federal Reserve banking system, Freemason Mayer Amschel Rothschild. This name again? This is yet another example of the marred line between the real establishment, real world history and religion. So marred that they are in fact one in the same just like the Bible says. Interestingly Mr. Marrs infers that the Count was “eclipsed” by his student Cagliostro.

I’m not so sure. The “Count”, as we shall soon “see”, no pun intended, appears to be UN-dead like he himself claimed to be. I am not sure if he’s a zombie in the science fiction sense but the “Count” seems to fit the bill of demonic possession of various people throughout history. This would follow the pattern of a certain character the Bible describes “prowling about like a lion” looking for souls to devour. And the charisma he possessed, no pun intended, throughout Europe may very well be a pre-cursor to the charisma to be possessed, again no pun intended, by the Anti Christ himself. The best place where you will find evidence that possession is factual is...ta da, the Bible. I am not sure if this is the R.C. Christian credited for the Georgia Guidestones but this is significant because it alludes to the blatantly occult nature, no pun intended, of many of THEM who have influenced so many leaders and events throughout history. Recently I happened upon a two-book mega deal written by this Saint Germain guy... I think. This “guy” will be discussed in the subsequent section since “he” seems to be very Illuminating. And his name pops up again in Lois Chan’s book Unholy Alliance as an “Ascended Master” that will be discussed later on.

As we’ve seen, the “Count” has been very busy indeed. But before we get to “his” latest books, let’s establish the origins of one “his” compatriots, the ubiquitous Djwhal Khul, “the Tibetan”, inspiration to the UN-dead and fellow member of Lois Chan’s “UN-holy Alliance” club. Mr. Khul is another “guy” that ghost writes through a living human, this one the real life mother of the “New” Age itself.

This could be interesting.

I. Alice Bailey and the Lucis Trust

Now let's look at the other "New" Age Wonderwoman, Alice Bailey. Aside from some minor differences, she picked up where the "New" Age "Madame" left off and often cited the latter's profound influence on her thinking. And most of her beliefs as expressed in her writings were dictated by some "guy" named "Djwhal Khul", the Tibetan who was first mentioned back in the Introduction. Ms. Bailey was born in Manchester, England in 1880 in a well to do family. She often felt guilty about her lavish lifestyle in the midst of England's poor and tried to kill herself three times before the age of 15. Sounds like a perfect leader of the "New" Age of Death erupting around us everyday. At age 15 she claims to have some gentleman of European stature but wearing a turban who promised her she was to be some kind of grand messenger. Initially she claimed to have thought it was Jesus but turned out later to be someone by the name of "Master Koot Hoomi". She married a man who would become an Episcopalian priest in her travels to her India around 1907. He ended up abusing her and she became vehemently anti-Christian from that point on. Her next husband, Foster Bailey, whom she married in 1921 was, surprise, surprise, a 32nd Degree Mason, one step below the overall 33rd degree. Foster would become National Secretary of the Theosophical Society. During the 1920s Ms. Bailey started the Lucifer Publishing Company but had to change the name to Lucis Trust to avoid the controversy that arose over a certain character of the Bible that it was named after. Ms. Bailey has the same basic belief in a spiritual hierarchy that is the essence of all existence. It is a cosmological hierarchy and stretches from the physical at the bottom to total consciousness at the top. Of course she got much of her information from channeling different entities, not the least of which is "DK, the Tibetan".

Interestingly Ms. Bailey refers to a hierarchy like structure of seven advanced "Lords" or "pure Beings" of which we on earth piddly little players. I have read through several of Ms. Bailey's books, one being the "Consciousness of the Atom". In a nutshell, no pun intended, its major theme is that the subatomic world of atoms, the physical world of what is seen, and the outer world of the cosmos are simultaneously evolving into some kind of spiritual climax akin to a sixties love fest; all under the guidance of "the Hierarchy" of course. Sounds like a "Great Plan" to me. Here's a sampling of Ms. Bailey or DK or whoever the hell, pun intended, is writing this garbage from "Consciousness of the Atom":

...and it leads us eventually on and up to the ideal of a unified Existence which will be the synthesis of all the lines of evolution, and to a conception of a central Life, or force, which blends and holds together all the evolving units, whether they are units of matter, such as the atom of the chemist and physicist, or units of consciousness, such as human beings. This is evolution, the process which unfolds the life within all units, the developing urge which eventually merges all units and all groups, until you have the sumtotal of manifestation which can be called Nature, or God, and which is the aggregate of all the states of consciousness.
(79)

This sounds like the THEorY of LIVEvolution meets the Nature worshipping eco wackos as in Earth Mother as in the whore god Isis, wife of the god of the dead Osiris. This is "great" now the eco wackos and their "spiritual" quest to save Mother Earth from the automobile and the evil United States seem to be even more involved with the THEorY of LIVEvolution nit wits.

There are two passages from Wikipedia that best sum up the essence of Ms. Bailey and her beliefs that marry the concept of this spiritual hierarchy to the earthly realm of enlightened, illuminated people in charge of the masses or Communism for short:

Bailey wrote that behind all human evolution stands a brotherhood of enlightened souls who have guided and aided humanity throughout history. For Bailey, the evolution of humanity was intimately bound up with its relationship to this Spiritual Hierarchy. She believed that the stimulating and uplifting influences of religions, philosophies, sciences, educational movements, and human culture in general are the result of this relationship...and though in time humanity debases all these developments, they are all in their original impetus conceived as the result of the Spiritual Hierarchy working in concert with evolving human potentials.
(80)

Umm “Spiritual Hierarchy...evolving human potentials”. Ms. Bailey’s beliefs spill over into the physical world in a New World Order mentality as described by one biographer:

Ross describes Bailey’s teachings as emphasizing the “underlying unity of all forms of life,” and the “essential oneness of all religions, of all departments of science, and of all the philosophies.” Campbell notes that the New Group of World Servers was established for “...promotion of international understanding, economic sharing and religious unity”. (81)

Ms. Bailey herself has stated “I call you to no organizational loyalties, but only to love your fellowmen, be they German, American, Jewish, British, French, Negro or Asiatic”.

She seems to have that animal love for her fellow man just like “Madame” Blavatsky. Knowing that Ms. Bailey’s teachings are so influential with the UN-dead to this day and her direct ties to Masonry and influence on world leaders those last two passages should send a shiver down your Christian, U.S. sovereignty loving spine. And oh yeah, she believed like the “New” Age Madame that whites were further up the evolutionary chain than the rest of humanity. Additionally, she held a disdain for Jews and the “problem” they presented not unlike that pagan hero of instant karma, Adolf Hitler.

And lovely hubby Foster was a thirty-second degree Mason. He was very much influential in Masonry speaking and writing including a book entitled “The Spirit of Masonry”. So there’s no doubt where he’s coming from and another hint of something called the “Plan” he asks this question in his work:

Is it not possible from a contemplation of this side of Masonic teaching that it may provide all that is necessary for the formulation of a universal religion? May it not be true, as has been said, that if all religions and Scriptures were blotted out and only Masonry were left in the world, we could still recover the great plan of salvation? (82)

And her favorite person in the whole wide world or universe or astral plane...actually I’m not sure where since this “person” isn’t really a physical person like say you or me but a “spirit guide” known affectionately as “Djwhal Khul the Tibetan” or “DK” for short. This “guy” is still around today influencing many of the UN-dead. This is most exemplified at the Lucis Trust, Non-Governmental Organization (NGO) of the UN-dead. Remember, this is the same UN-dead that you support with many of your very “own” illegal Federal Reserve Notes via the “Progressive” Sixteenth Amendment or your mandatory federal income taxes. It’s also the same UN-dead many political leaders of “both” political parties who THEY select, umm we elect, bows to more and more with each passing day.

Recall the Lucifer Publishing Company was originally started in the 1920s by Ms. Bailey and had to shorten the name to “Lucis” Publishing Company to avoid bad publicity from its choice of names. Many of its members were influential in the establishment of the UN-dead and at one time its address was One UN-dead Plaza. Today its address is 120 Wall Street, heart of the World’s financial district, Mystery Babylon, USA. And there’s no dearth of UN-dead bigwigs who have passed through its hellish halls. One includes Robert Muller who served at the UN for over thirty years and was UNdertaker um UNdersecretary General at one point. He was a big DK fan and even used some of “his” teachings via Ms. Bailey for his World Core Curriculum. Mr. Muller also heads something called Goals 2000 purveyor of Outcome Based Education right in here in the good ‘ol US of A. We previously discussed what a disgrace OBEy really is back in Section 2. How about that? O’Brien’s “friend” Mr. Khul has a direct link to the UN-Godly educational curriculum infecting our mandatory public re-education schools paid for by our mandatory surrender of Federal Reserve Notes. Neither of which was legal when the original Constitution was written by our Founding Fathers all of whom were bunch of rotten UN-Progressive white males who believed in God and His word. Did you get all that? It seems Mr. Muller with DK’s advice wants the next generation of Americans to be an even bigger part of the “imbecile majority”. This fool (God’s word), regards the UN-dead in the same light, no pun intended, as the eco wackos do Mother Earth herself. Just to be sure here is his outlook on the UN-dead and the THEorY of LIVEvolution:

The tall Secretariat building of the UN is an edifice of human hope and dream jutting into the universe and receiving from that universe increasingly clearer messages. Perhaps the time has come when we will understand the full significance of our cosmic evolution. (83)

Remember THEY- in Nazi like fashion of repeating a lie until it becomes truth - tell us evolution is about science and not religion. Have I mentioned that this whole situation odd? Anybody that raises these

points is a “conspiracy theorist” and “intolerant”. Yet the Federal Government taxes us imbeciles, who have no say in the matter, to pay for THEIR religion via the UN-dead with our own Federal Reserve Notes.

Just so there’s no doubt about where THEY are coming from over at 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon another pamphlet entitled “The New World Religion” is put out by World Goodwill, a group associated with Lucifer’s Publishing Company. The authors get rather demanding in the opening statement:

Religion in the new age must be based on truths which are universally accepted. These are:

2. Man’s relationship to God; we are all “sons of the one father”.

There are six but that one really caught my Illuminated eye of Osiris. Just a few more excerpts should illuminate you as to “The New World Religion”:

The source of all the great world religions and philosophies is the spiritual Hierarchy of the planet, whose members are called the custodians of the Divine Plan.

The concept of a world religion and the fusion of faiths is now a field of discussion. In the future world all men of spiritual inclination and intention will keep the same holy days, pooling their spiritual resources in a united and simultaneous spiritual invocation. (84)

By the way where is the ACLU or “Reverend” Barry Lynn ever the guest on “the Most Trusted Name in News”? They cite the UN-real “Separation of Church and State” when a student brings a Bible or just questions the THEorY of LIVEvolution in one those bastions of indoctrination known as our publicly funded schools. Yet our mandatory surrender of Federal Reserve Notes supports the UN-dead. Can I have some “Separation of Church and State” here anyone? Barry Lynn, Americans United for the Separation of Church and State? ACLU? ClintoNN? Anyone?

This could be just a hunch but I’m starting to think that Manly Hall’s “cosmic messengers” may not be from the Post Office or Federal Express after all but have more in common with the demonic UFOs you may have laughed at before.

Do you still think I’m a “crackpot” or just some “conspiracy theorist”. Maybe, just maybe, the God isn’t kidding when He warns that Satan “prowls about like a lion”. This so called “Tibetan” apparently is having a “great” influence, no pun intended, on our current re-educational system not to mention the Fabian Socialist Dewey and the tax exempt foundations. All are tied together into one big, happy UN-dead family.

Oh the “New” Age joy.

Maybe it’s time to look closer at our newest friend, hero of the UN-dead and cosmic messenger, “DK”.

m. Channeling the Dawning of the Age of Aquarius

What do our new UN-dead friends and cosmic messengers DK and the Count-let's not forget "him"-have to "tell" us about today's "New" Age shenanigans? Much I'm afraid. THEY have apparently been communicating with real humans. Maybe God, the real One, wasn't kidding when He said not to contact evil spirits or the dead. Let's introduce this practice with a Christian worldview and then we'll jump right in with our "cosmic" friends.

This concept of channeling evil spirits is a whole other subject in and of itself and will be covered in much more detail in UN-holy Alliance. My friends I sincerely that Alice Bailey, "Madame" Blavatsky, et al have contacted something UN-Godly in the spirit world. For now let's introduce some concepts that are relevant here. In her book, "Unholy Alliance" author Lois Chan states her case that channeling of demonic spirits is very widespread in today's society and has even reached into the heart of some of the Christian Churches, so called. She defines channeling as

The term "channeling" is quite new. In fact, it is a New Age term. However, it is not a New Age concept because channeling has been practiced all through history. It refers to a communication between human beings and entities of a different dimension. The person who allows these entities to use his or her body as a tool for the communication is called the channeler or a channel. (85)

Ms. Chan then documents copious cases of media and "religious" celebrities who channel "friendly" spirits who are there to "help" humanity for the betterment of all. Or so THEY say. This is significant because remember our friend from before, Manly Hall, channeling was a way of contacting the "cosmic messengers". This is how Wikipedia describes our friend DK and his spiritual buddies, Ascended or Cosmic Masters according to one Alice Bailey:

It is further claimed by various groups and teachers that the Ascended Masters serve as the teachers of mankind from the realms of Spirit, and that all people will eventually attain their Ascension and move forward in spiritual evolution beyond this planet. According to these teachings, they remain attentive to the spiritual needs of humanity, and act to inspire and motivate its spiritual growth. In many traditions and organizations, they are considered part of the Spiritual Hierarchy for Earth, and members of the Great Brotherhood of Light, also known as the Great White Lodge or Great White Brotherhood. (86)

Other so called Masters include a false Jesus Christ, or "the Christ" as these people refer to Jesus just like the UN-dead, Buddha, Pope John Paul II, Buddha, Confucius and reincarnated Rosicrucian, and the formerly mentioned ubiquitous Comte de Saint-Germain. Similar names of characters are categorized in Chan's "Unholy Alliance" as "friendly" spirit guides who have influenced many in "New" Age religions and even psychology. My friends, there is a lot of "channeling" going on with people all over our society and from all walks of life. They can't all be crazy, there has to be something much bigger going on here. On second thought maybe THEY are all crazy for jettisoning the Word of God for God knows what. Just like Satan told O'Brien way back in the Introduction, the whole world is backwards because as the father of lies he is at its core.

And the eco wackos combined with THEorY of LIVEvolution nit wits all centered at the UN-dead is the (anti-)Genesis of this whole mess. What a Convenient Truth for the steadily increasing insanity of our UN-Godly world.

Let's start with the "Count". As explained before, the "Count" was a person named Christian Rosenkruz who has been possibly identified as another name of our mystery friend RC Christian himself introduced way back in part a. "He" supposedly died several hundred years ago but still has found a way to keep writing books. And if you recall "He" supposedly lived as part of the Knights Templar around the thirteenth century and arose again in the physical five hundred years later in the eighteenth century. I'm not sure what the hell, pun intended, is going on with this "guy" since he has even been identified to be Francis Bacon. One of the books I stumbled across that "he" wrote, "Saint Germain on Prophecy", calls "him" a "...Hierarch of the Aquarian Age". Huh? What the hell, pun intended, does that mean? This guy died several hundred years ago, I think. I thought the "New" Age as exemplified by the "Age of Aquarius" was about New, Woodstock, peace, love, joy and flowers for all and not some UN-dead zombie. After all, this is

as the famous sixties song goes “the dawning of the Age of Aquarius”. Dawn, rising sun, from the East, Manly Hall and the “New” Age, the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Hmm. Why even “The Aquarian Conspiracy” by author Marilyn Ferguson dubbed “The New Age watershed classic” and the “handbook of the New Age”

...describes the activities of a powerful network of leading-edge thinkers, business people, scientists and politicians who are working to create a different kind of society based on a vastly enlarged concept of human potential....From the early 60s through the late ‘80s Americans have significantly changed their perspective, religion, education, medicine – indeed, almost all public and private institutions. Some believe this great shift of values is taking place throughout the world. (87)

Well I’ll be damned, no pun intended. THEY appear to be everywhere. Even fishwrapper and Establishment favorite New York Slimes um Times ever the supporter of the THEorY of LIVEvolution and the eco wackos sticks its two cents in:

According to the New York Times this “alternative thought...is working its way increasingly into the nation’s cultural, religious, social, economic, and political life.” (88)

Ms. Ferguson, surprise, surprise, is a believer in the UN-dead “scientific” version of the THEorY of LIVEvolution as she describes the human race as “...heirs to such evolutionary virtuosity...” when referring to a new realization of human consciousness reflected in the human potential movement and self help societal wide junk like Silva Mind Control. Overall the book is nothing more than a philosophical justification for the “counterculture”, unhindered freedom, peace, love and flower movement of the sixties exemplified by Woodstock. One interesting passage sums this up quite nicely when discussing the “spiritual liberation” that is the “...logical extension of the American Revolution” when describing the Transcendental Movement of the nineteenth century and its leading proponents including famous author Ralph Waldo Emerson. Ms. Ferguson tells us the source of our current “New” Age movement:

The Transcendentalists supposedly threatened the older order with their “new ideas”; but the ideas were not new, only the prospect of applying them in a society. The eclectic Transcendentalists had drawn not only from Quaker and Puritan traditions but also from German and Greek philosophers and Eastern religions. Although they were charged with having contempt from history, they replied that humankind could be liberated from history (89)

But why waste time with the physical Ms. Ferguson when we can go right to the source, the German “philosopher” Saint Germain or member of the Knights Templar or Roger Bacon or whoever.

I think.

n. Cosmic Messengers DK and Saint Germain

This dynamic duo of the demonic has so much to “say” on the “New” Age. Let’s start with the “Count”.

I think.

“He” writes through an author that’s physically alive today. “His” two books include “Saint Germain on Alchemy For the Adept in the Aquarian Age” and “Saint Germain on Prophecy: Coming World Changes”. Huh how about that. It turns out some woman named Elizabeth Clare Prophet is his new “Messenger”. Call me crazy but didn’t God, the real One, warn against divination and contacting the UN-dead? Ms. Prophet, I wish I was joking, is channeler extraordinaire and leader of Summit University near Los Angeles. The Peoples’ Republic of California strikes again. There she teaches “the laws of alchemy” and “the Coming Revolution in Higher Consciousness”. The place is described as a “mystery school” that teaches the lessons conveyed by the “Ascended Masters”. This all sounds strangely familiar, doesn’t it? And oh how about this, “.all courses are taught by the unfoldment of the inner potential of the Christ, the Buddha and the Mother Flame”. Who the hell, pun intended, is “The Christ”? The disciples and others at the time of Jesus Christ, the real One, constantly asked if He was “the Christ”. I guarantee these fools aren’t looking for the same Christ but may in fact find “the Anti Christ”; if they haven’t already. And this “Mother Flame” sounds like the female whore Isis with “her” flame Illuminating the darkness that occupies human souls in THEIR quest for enlightenment as THEY “evolve” to Godhood while the rest of us imbeciles with bad karma that don’t get it are sent back to the evolutionary process along with the other savages until we can get it.

Or something along those lines.

The following is an interactive study of the “Count”. Consider this your own course in the curriculum of Summit University. As a bonus you can receive a (Ascended) Masters degree if you stick around to study the UN-dead’s favorite “person” Alice Bailey’s very own DK, the Tibetan. This is an independent (thinking) study, I’m not sure THEY would want it taught on campus at Summit University, Peoples’ Republic of California, USA.

The “New” Age keeps rolling on my friends. THEY are everywhere. The “Count” is among the more popular of the Ascended Masters. We’ve already been introduced to the “Ascended Masters” and THEY will be discussed later in UN-holy Alliance.

Also, please bear with me I realize there’s a lot of back and forth but like I’ve been saying, I don’t know where the hell, pun intended, to begin and end with this stuff.

Let’s take a quick look and see what this “guy” has to say. “He” starts out with this gem in “Saint Germain on Prophecy” before it even starts:

To the diligent and the wise ones who are the builders of a new age and new civilization I remain committed unto the end of the prophecy of your karma. (90)

How about that? “He” cares about our karma. Class what happens to us with “bad karma”? Class? We are returned to the evolutionary process.

Let’s “see” here, we’ll start with a biography. The first chapter is a kind of biography for “him”. He “died” in the nineteenth century, finally, but on January 1, 1987 “he” shows up again via Ms. Prophet. Wait a second, according to “Madame” Blavatsky as recorded in “America’s Secret Destiny” by the Mouthpiece of Masonry “he” was alive in the thirteenth century as a Rosicrucian named Christian Rosenkruz and then showed up again around the time of the French Revolution. Now “he” lives again in Ms. Prophet? Just who the hell, pun intended, is this “guy”? He keeps re-incarnating like he’s UN-dead or something. Maybe “he” can illuminate us via Ms. Prophet:

He comes to the fore as the Lord of the Seventh Ray and Age. He comes to initiate us in the gift of prophecy and the gift of the working of miracles – that we might foresee by the Spirit of the prophets what is coming upon us and turn the tide by the miracle of the violet flame.

More than fifty thousand years ago, a golden age civilization thrived in a fertile country with a semitropical climate where the Sahara Desert now is. It was filled with great

peace, happiness and prosperity and ruled with supreme justice and wisdom by this very Saint Germain. (91)

It's time for some math. Class where did the number seven show up? If you guessed it's all over the Book of Revelation you get no credit. There is no way in hell, pun intended, the "Lord of the Seventh Ray and Age" is the Lord, the real one. The correct answer is that there were seven stages in the initiation process of the Ancient Egyptian Mystery Religions according to the Mouthpiece of Masonry and seven chakras in the human body according to UN-dead author Shiv R. Jhavar. And there are seven base metals that the alchemists work with starting with lead and going all the way up to gold as in the golden sun as in Light as in Illumination of man Evolving into Godhood or more aptly "god of this world hood". Did you follow? I hope you did because if not THEY will have to send you back to the evolutionary process with the rest of "Madame" Blavatsky's black savages and Ms. Sanger's black human weeds and Manly Hall's dogmatic Christians and Professor Quigley's petty bourgeoisie that will never get it. Got it, white, non-Christian rich "Progressive" people?

This next passage is interesting from "his" book on Alchemy. Now I'm pretty sure this "guy's" father isn't the God of the Bible so that kind of narrows it down doesn't it? My friends God, the real One, gives us two choices, Him or the world. The world without God is run by who? Class? Satan, or excuse me Lucifer the "Angel of Light". But I defer to the "Count". We'll let "him" elaborate:

The Ascended Masters' consciousness is a vital power which will assist the devotee in performing a more than ordinary activity of genuine service and renewal. For we are about the Father's business of renewing the consciousness of men – not by applying old patches over old patches, but by renovating the entire garment of consciousness. (93)

Do you notice Ascended and cosmic keep popping up when describing these "guys"? Demonic UFOs. Hmm. Mouthpiece of Masonry's space traveling Federal Express guys the "cosmic messengers". And this deal about changing garments. It just so happens we'll revisit famous "New" Age author William Henry who was introduced before and his book "Cloak of the Illuminati" that describes this very concept.

Let's "see" here. The "Count" has so much to illuminate us. Here he discusses something called the "Great" Law that man must have "...before he can possess the Wisdom and the power of that Love which gave birth to the Creation".

Class, I think we should start keeping tabs on this word "Great". Remember before the Mouthpiece of Masonry was saying everything was so "Great" yet, to me at least, all his "Great" Plans - that as we've see have a lot in common with the UN-dead - seem like they really suck.

Let's have a quick history review class. Everyone pull out a "Federal Reserve Note" and look at the "Great" Seal on the back.

In "On Alchemy" the "Count" has a two page synopsis of wisdom on our very own "Great" Seal. According to "him" the number thirteen is "...used so frequently in the Great Seal that even those who love "coincidences" would be compelled to admit its designer had a purpose in mind". Other "conspiracy theorists" cite this fact that Masonry had a great deal of influence in our nation's founding. Indeed THEIR Godless ways did and THEIR Great Plan for the nation that has fallen away from the God minded Founding Fathers is about to be hatched from the (cosmic) egg at the center of the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Just like the Founders and certain aforementioned Presidents warned would happen. But of course if you grab control of the re-educational system this simple fact can be flushed down the memory hole of "Separation of Church and State" and the God eliminating THEorY of LIVEvolution that claims the Universe originated in an egg aided by who? Class? If you said the Communist scumbags over at the ACLU give yourselves full credit. Let's see here, Karl Marx, founder of Communism and worshipper of Satan, Godless society run by the descendants of the Illuminated ones in the Illuminati. Sounds "great" and "Progressive" to me. Where do I sign up? Oh that's right, as a believer in God and the Constitution, the real Ones, I'm too "dogmatic" and "extremist" and thereby disqualified. I'm not even sure being white can save me now.

Or better yet, how do I opt out?

As bad as this is the "Count" really Illuminates us with his conclusion on the "Great" Seal:

The incomplete pyramid is symbolic of the great work of perfecting the soul unto the image of the living Christ and the nation into the golden age. (94)

Now I'm getting annoyed. What the hell, pun intended, am I not "seeing" here? This whole mess really doesn't sound so "Great" to me. And what "work" is "he" talking about? For those of you who continue on to the (Ascended) Masters course on "DK" you'll be **Illuminated** to the real meaning of "The Work" and the "The Plan" just like the other fools, God's word, over at the UN-dead.

The "Count" ever the wealth of information and the real deal with the "New" Age "Illuminates" us further with "his" pictures. "He" mentions the ideal society that was Atlantis that was destroyed by a "final cataclysm" where it was "submerged" in the year 9564 BC. Huh. How about that, the "Count's" account correlates almost perfectly with what? Class? Right, a certain Flood event of the Bible but from the other perspective. Even more startling are a couple of pictures that depict "legendary" Atlantis before it was "submerged". And wouldn't you know it the "Atlantean Mystery Temple" that looks just like the "Great" Pyramid of Giza not with a capstone but an Illuminating flame coming out from the top sits right in the middle of the place. And oddly enough if you look closely enough there are flying vessels floating around the sky that look exactly like some of the illustrations of UFOs presented in Readers' Digest "Mysteries of the Unexplained".

I hope you're taking notes. The answers will determine where you spend eternity. Let's continue.

Also, the "Count" seems to have a lot of reverence for Roger Bacon and descendant Francis. They took their cue from the ancient Greek philosophers that would include who? Class? Plato, forerunner of Communism. Plato was an inspiration to Cecil Rhodes and Oxford University who has a direct line to who? Class? Aside from the aforementioned Round Table Groups, our most brilliant "President". And the future maybe co-occupier in Chief (of nothing) with his pro Margret Sanger (who hated black human weeds) cold as ice wife who's a feminist yet keeps his filandering but around and who wants the State, excuse me, Village control of your children.

"See"? It's not that difficult, in one paragraph I was able to summarize what's really going on. Of course you can watch the news for years and not learn any of this stuff. And it's about two hundred thousand Federal Reserve Notes cheaper than the Columbian Teachers' College. Isn't this fun?

One more interesting note is the picture of a large statue of Roger Bacon at surprise, surprise, Oxford. Descendant Francis is given credit as the "real" William Shakespeare by the "Count". This happens to correlate with many "conspiracy theorists". Mr. Bacon's name will Magically appear later on (no pun intended) in the discussion on St. John the Divine seer right here in Mystery Babylon, USA when discussing the eco wackos.

Wait a second, a cathedral involved with the eco wackos?

This whole thing is getting really creepy. Maybe the UN-dead isn't so Great and the answer to all of our problems like THEIR pre selected "Presidential" buffoons umm candidates for a return to the real Constitution um change seem to be promising.

The "Count" really Illuminates us with his glossary of terms in "Alchemy", as if "he" hasn't already. This is important because "he" defines many of the terminology used by our other friend, "DK".

Let's "see" here. Adept's are

"...an initiate of the Great White Brotherhood of a high degree of attainment especially in the control of Matter, physical forces and nature spirits...fully the alchemist undergoing advanced initiations of the sacred fire on the path of the ascension. (95)

This sounds just like the Mouthpiece of Masonry's description of the Ancient Egyptian Mystery Schools and THEIR initiation ceremonies. And "nature spirits" sounds just like the eco wackos who'll we'll revisit next. Let's see here. In the Book of Revelation, Jesus Christ, the real One, defines Himself as the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. The "Count" shoots that whole concept to hell, pun intended:

The Divine Wholeness of the Father/Mother God affirmed as "the beginning and the ending" by the Lord Christ in Revelation. Ascended twin flames of the Cosmic Christ Consciousness who hold the balance of the masculine/feminine polarity of the Godhead in the Great Central Sun of cosmos....(96)

blah blah blah...

“Cosmic” Christ? Who the hell, pun intended, is he now? Then we have Male/female as in Isis/Osiris. And of course the Central Sun. Rising star of the east just like who? Class? “Madame” Blavatsky and Eastern Star Freemasonry. Lucifer “Angel of Light” would earn you extra credit here.

Let’s “see” here. Here’s one for Ascended Master or being:

One who, through Christ and the putting on of that Mind which was in Christ Jesus...gained the mastery of time and space and in the process gained mastery in the four lower bodies and the four quadrants of matter in the charkas and the three fold flame; transmuted at least fifty one percent of his karma and taken initiations of the ruby ray unto the ritual of the ascension... One who inhabits the planes of the Spirit, the kingdom of God (God consciousness) and may teach unascended souls in an etheric retreat or in the etheric cities on the etheric plane (the kingdom of heaven) (97)

The “Count” really cares for us. Why he’s even willing to help with our “ascension” which sounds just like our “spiritual evolution”. And it just so happens the “Count” defines the ascension for us:

The ritual whereby the soul reunites with the Spirit of the Living God, the I AM Presence..the gift of God after the last judgment before the great white throne in which every man is judged according their works....This ascension was experienced by Enoch...Elijah...and by Jesus... This reunion with God, signifying the end of the rounds of karma and rebirth and the return to the Lord’s glory, is the goal of life for the sons and daughters of God...By the salvation, ‘Self-elevation’, the conscious raising up of the Son of God within her temple, the soul puts on her wedding garment to fulfill the office of the Son (Sun, or Light) of manifestation...she ascends through the Christ self to her Lord, the I AM Presence, whence she descended. (98)

Now just what the hell, pun intended, is the “Count” talking about here? First he talks about judgment by God (really in the Bible) but then “He” sounds just like the “New” Age wonder women Bailey and Blavatsky and the Hindus with this karma garbage. Which is it shedding of karma or “spiritual evolution” where we all get to Heaven sometime or judgment at the “great white throne”? I don’t know about you, but I’m getting awfully suspicious about this “guy”.

Let’s see here...hmm...here’s one, Astral and Astral plane. I would love to know where this place is. Maybe NASA can get there someday? According to the “Count” Astral is an adjective:

Having or carrying the characteristics of the astral plane... A frequency of time and space beyond the physical yet below the mental, corresponding with the emotional body of man and the collective unconsciousness of the race. Because the astral plane has been muddled by impure human thought and feeling.....that which is impure or “psychic”.

Astral plane. The repository of the collective thought/feeling patterns, conscious and unconscious, of mankind. The pristine purpose of this band, or frequency, is for the amplification of the pure thoughts and feelings of God in man; (99)

God, the real One, never talked about getting in tune with Him like He was some kind of Divine Jerry Garcia at a spiritual Grateful Dead concert. And just who is “the race”? Now I’m really starting to have second thoughts about the “Count”.

Didn’t the “Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life” have something to say about music and getting in touch with the cosmos or some such nonsense?

Let’s continue with some more history. Atlantis was a real place which “sank in the cataclysm (Flood of Noah)...and “Vividly depicted by Plato”; ‘seen’ by Edgar Cayce in his readings...” It was ‘seen’? Sounds to me like Mr. Cayce had some kind of special eye or Illumination to able to “see” such a thing. I happened upon a speech by Edgar Cayce and according to his account, the Great Pyramid was built before the Flood and his account lines up with the “Legend” of Atlantis and the Book of Genesis. The “Count” isn’t lying in this case.

Let’s “see” here...the Carnal mind is “The human ego...self awareness without the Christ; the animal nature of man,....”. Huh. Sounds like some of us are really animals and just who is “the” Christ? Let’s “see” here...oh here’s one. The

“Central sun” is a “vortex of energy, physical or spiritual...nexus of energy interchange in atoms, cells, man (the heart of center), amidst plant life and the core of the earth. The Great Central Sun, also called the Great Hub, is the center of the cosmos; the point of integration of the Spirit/Matter cosmos...The sun behind the sun of Cosmos is perceived as the Cosmic Christ...The Sun behind the sun is referred to as the “Son of righteousness” which does heal the mind, illumine the soul and light all her house and as “the Glory of God”, the Light of the City of Foursquare” (100)

Huh. Not only do we “see” the word Great again we have some new sun, the “Cosmic Christ” or son. This “City of Foursquare” sounds like concept of “squaring the circle” the Ancient Egyptians at Giza seemed to have figured out with their “illumined” minds. And that nobody else in history has been able to figure how “they” figured it out and kept it all a “Great” secret. My friends hopefully this is getting really creepy to you. Let’s review a few more definitions of the “Count” since they have so much in common with our next “friend”, Djwhal Kuhl, Ascended Master of the UN-dead. Let’s “see”...chakras..boring...oh speaking of City of Foursquare (also refer to Appendix A):

The New Jerusalem; archetype of golden-age, etheric cities of light...Metaphysically speaking the City of Foursquare is the mandala of the four planes of and the quadrants of the Matter universe; the four sides of the Great Pyramid of Christ consciousness focused in the matter spheres...The twelve gates are the open doors to the twelve qualities of the Cosmic Christ sustained by the twelve solar hierarchies (who are emanations of the Universal Christ)...The City of Foursquare contains the blueprint of the solar (soul) identity of the 144,000 archetypes of the sons and daughters of God...The jewels are the 144 focuses and frequencies of Light anchored in the chakras of the Cosmic Christ (101)

I believe the “Count” has just explained the real meaning of the Great Pyramids that we discussed previously. Cosmic Christ...cosmic messengers...the “Great” Mystery Schools of Ancient Egypt brought to you by the father of Greece, Pythagoras and his theorem of geometry that the builders of the Great Pyramid figured out before he was even alive. And how can we forget Plato whose Communistic and humanistic outlook was the inspiration of Ruskin, Cecil Rhodes and the Oxford crowd and our very own shadow government and bought and sold “Progressive” “Presidential” clowns um candidates. “Legendary” Atlantis destroyed by God who had enough of a human race infected with the sons of God as explained in Genesis 4. Again, THEY are everywhere. The 144,000 refers to a number of people who God chooses to save during the Great Tribulation. Their exact identity is a source of debate amongst Biblical scholars but the point is that Satan or excuse me the “Count” borrows everything from God, the real One, right down to making himself equivalent to Him. (As the intent of this book is not to get too deeply into interpretation of Apocalyptic Biblical theology but rather to bring to you a point that such a thing really does exist I defer that research to other books listed in the end.) Let’s “see” here, Cosmic being are “An Ascended Master who has attained cosmic consciousness...” Not unlike the Masonic Mouthpiece’s cosmic messengers I’m sure. Let’s “see” here...Cosmic Egg sounds just like a certain egg at the center of the THEorY of LIVEvolution:

The spiritual-material universe...whose center, or white fire core, is called the Great Central Sun...Although we may discover and observe the Cosmic Egg from the standpoint of our physical senses and perspective, all of the dimensions of Spirit can also be known and experienced with the Cosmic Egg – for the God who created the Cosmic Egg and holds it in the hollow of his hand is also the God of flame expanding hour by hour within his very own sons and daughters... (102)

Huh. I wonder if the sons and daughters of God are the same cast of characters God was so repulsed by in the days of Noah. Judging by the way so many on all levels of society have rejected Him and are now worshipping THEM and THEIR ways I would venture to say yes. Well by now you know how that “story” went. Let’s ‘see’ here...Cosmic hierarchy is another one that will be covered in our (Ascended) Masters Program but let’s get the “Count’s” take:

The universal chain of individualized God-free beings fulfilling the attributes and aspects of God’s infinite Selfhood. Included in the cosmic hierarchial scheme are Solar Logoi, Elohim, Sons and Daughters of God, Ascended and unascended Masters with their circles of chelas,

cosmic beings, the twelve solar hierarchies, archangels and the angels of the sacred fire, children of the Light and nature spirits, called elementals, and twin flames of the Alpha/Omega polarity sponsoring planetary and galactic systems...

Whew. Did you get all that class? The "Count" includes just about everybody including the "Sons and Daughters of God" and even leaves room for the eco wackos and their "nature spirits". A little later the "Count" expresses "his" thoughts on the THEorY of LIVEvolution: The level of one's balanced self awareness "hid with Christ in God" and demonstrating his Law, by his Love, in the Spirit/Matter cosmos – is the criterion establishing one's placement on this ladder of life called hierarchy. (103)

Speaking of the eco wackos the "Count" Illuminates us with "Deva":

Sanskrit for radiant being. Member of an order of angelic beings who serve with the elemental forces of nature....Angel devas are the guardian spirits of the mountains and forests...(104)

Let's 'see' here...we've been hearing so much about a "Great" Plan that seems to be directed by the cosmic messengers with some kind of divine edict so let's 'see' what the "Count" has to say about the Divine plan:

The plan of God for soul's individualization of the God flame ordained in the beginning when the blueprint of life was impressed upon the white fire core of the individual I AM Presence...each individual soul is destined to the fullness of his preordained (but not predestined) potential drawn by free will from the Tree of Life...(105)

I believe what the "Count" is telling us here is that it's good that you try to achieve Godhood. "He" also is saying in his own "devilish" way that every soul is up for grabs. My friends please choose wisely, the God of Israel and the Founding Fathers or the god of this world and THEY who worship him and every false religion from Hinduism to Roman Catholicism. There's nothing in between, period.

Let's 'see' what else the "Count" can Illuminate us with...ah Golden Age, it seems many of these "New" Age clowns with THEIR Ancient Egyptian forerunners are obsessed with metals like Gold:

A cycle of enlightenment, peace and harmony wherein the souls of mankind merge in the Christ Flame for the fulfillment of the divine plan "as Above, so below" Through the convergence of the etheric plane and sheath with the three lower vehicles of the earth body and her evolutions, the heavenly kingdom will come into manifestations on earth as it is even now in the etheric octave. (106)

Sounds like the "Count's" "divine" Plan is one in the same with Manly Hall's "Great" Plan as exemplified by the "Great" Seal and it's lighted eye leading us all or those of us who are "pre-ordained" and "evolved". Of course this would exclude "dogmatic" Christians and black "human weeds" and the rest of the "imbecile majority". If my math is correct this could amount to say 90% of us pilgrims who will have to return to evolution. And what's with this octave? Is the "Count" a music fan?

Let's 'see' here...oh here's a good one. The Great White Brotherhood:

A spiritual order of Western saints and Eastern adepts who have reunited with the Spirit of the living God...They have transcended the cycles of karma and rebirth and ascended (accelerated) into that higher reality which is the eternal abode of the soul. The Ascended Masters of the Great White Brotherhood, united for the highest purposes of the brotherhood of man under the Fatherhood of God, have risen in every age from every culture and religion to inspire creative achievement in education, the arts, and sciences, God-government and the abundant life through the economies of nations. The word "white" refers not to race but to the aura (halo) of white light surrounding their forms. (107)

My friends, I'm not sure about this "Count" guy. He sounds like he could work over at the UN-dead with his "economies of nations" bit. But what I find much more disturbing is this idea of race. We've already discussed eugenics and Adolf Hitler, and a certain Ms. Sanger along with her two lovely friends, Alice Bailey and "Madame" Blavatsky. Let's pretend that the Bible is real for a moment. God said that He would harden the hearts of some. The "Count" sounds just like a certain Serpent from the Bible. Maybe when THEY put that poor pygmie on stage at the Bronx Zoo THEY with THEIR hardened hearts weren't kidding. Maybe THEY really believe in the THEorY of LIVEvolution and sending most of us back to shed

bad karma as THEY have been deceived by the “Count” and friends. Maybe RC “Christian” and the “Count” are the same entity or at least from the same “Mystery School”, I’m not sure it really matters. As Satan and his hordes are granted free reign by God, the real One, this does not necessarily have to be the same physical person. The Bible says demonic possession was real. THEY have infected THEM making all of THEM one in the same.

He is in need of restraint. And the only One Who can is just about out of patience- in my humble opinion.

Is it crazy to say that THEY “Plan” on making Hitler look like George Washington? My friends if you haven’t prayed to God, the real One, I suggest you start.

THEY are UN-dead and THEY(ory) do indeed (of) LIVE(volution).

Let’s ‘see’ here. A couple of other things caught my Illuminated eye of Osiris with the “Count”.

Kuthumi is “The Ascended Master” that “Serves with Jesus in the office of World Teacher;...master psychologist; sponsor of youth; head of the order of the Brothers of the Golden Robe and of the etheric Temple of Illumination in Kashmir also known as the Cathedral of Nature. The Master maintains a focus at Shigatse, Tibet, where he plays his grand organ – drawing the harmony of cosmos by the sacred fire of his heart. With this celestial music, he sends healing and peace throughout the planetary to souls in transition (especially at the hour of death) and guides them to the etheric retreats of the Great White Brotherhood for tutoring in preparation for their next earthly life. He inspires architects, poets, and scientists with the mystical remembrance of their own soul’s harmony in the celestial geometry and the rhythm of the stars. In his soul’s evolution on the path to self mastery, Khutumi was embodied as:

Thutmose III, reigned 1503-1450 BC. Greatest of Egyptian pharaohs...

Pythagoras c 582-5507 BC. Greek philosopher and teacher. Established the mystery school at Crotona, Italy...His doctrines influenced many initiates.

Balthazaar, first century, One of three Magi (astronomer/adepts) who...journeyed from the east to pay homage to the Christ Child.

Saint Francis of Assisi, 1182-1226. Italy, Founder of the Franciscan order...

Shah Jahan, 1592-1666, India. Mogul emperor who brought India to a golden age of art and architecture, exemplified by the Taj Mahal, built at Agra, his capital, a shrine to his twin flame.

Koot Hoomi Lal Singh, nineteenth century Kashmiri Brahman, Shigatse, Tibet; also called K.H. In 1875 founded with El Morya the Theosophical Society to reacquaint mankind with the ancient wisdom that underlies all religions. (108)

This “one” is a real winner. World Teacher? He mentions psychology. My friends this is the science of the Godless mind. Even today many so called Christians have fallen for this one calling themselves “Christian Psychologists”. I don’t know what the hell, pun intended, goes on over in Tibet except that it seems to be a major player in THEIR UN-Godly religion. And “he” repeats this whole musical deal. “His” “rhythm of the stars” has a lot more to do with Ancient Egyptian Dancing with the Astrological Stars and our “New” Age lovelies Isis and Osiris than anything we proles watch on the boob tube with this Simon character, Paula Abdul and friends. And that last guy, KH. He happens to be the same one that visited a certain “Madame” Blavatsky at one time. I wonder if she and KH and Alice Bailey and DK ever double dated. That is something I would like to see on “Dancing with the Stars”. And what’s this Illumination in the Nature Cathedral? What the hell, pun intended, does that mean? Is there more to the UN-Godly alliance of the descendants of the Illuminati like David Rockefeller with the modern day or ahem excuse me, post-modern Eco wackos that we documented earlier in Section 2? And what the hell, pun intended, is this “grand organ”? Can it be heard in the cosmos? Or will some of these cosmic messengers be needed to relay the message? Does Federal Express deliver to outer space?

In all seriousness this is getting really creepy. It just so happens that such a “nature cathedral” does exist. And it’s right here in New York City, USA, my longshot entry in the horserace for Mystery Babylon. We’ll visit this UN-Godly place soon. And no, it’s not the UN-dead, it’s “a Cathedral” for all religions and people where even the animals are welcome. No kidding.

In the meantime, the “Count” has a few more things to say. According to “him” the Mystery Schools have been around

“Since the expulsion of Adam and Eve from the Garden of Eden (The Mystery School of Lord Maitreya), symbolizing the pure consciousness of God...the Great White Brotherhood has maintained the mystery schools, or retreats which have served as repositories of knowledge of the sacred fire...Following the sinking of Lemuria and Atlantis they were relocated in China, India and Tibet as well as in Europe and America...Divine Self knowledge which, until Saint Germain advanced it in this century has not been available to mankind en masse in the physical plane for centuries. (109)

My friends, at this point I’m sure the “Count” is not the God of Israel which kind of narrows down the choices just a bit. That being the case I am certain we don’t want to have anything to do with “his” divine knowledge. You may say this whole book and this discussion for that matter is just a bunch of garbage. But don’t forget, a lot of what the “Count” has to say correlates directly with the Mouthpiece of Masonry. And, as we’ll see, “his” language sounds just like “his” “associate”, “the Tibetan” who is literally given credit for writing books over at the UN-dead, today, 2008. Again, don’t take my word for it, I invite you to do your own research and make your own decision. Let’s conclude our undergraduate work with a list of who the “Count” gives himself credit for being throughout history. This thing reads like some kind of personal ad for the “New” Agers:

Ascended Master of the Seventh Ray of Freedom, Hierarch of the Aquarian Age, sponsor of the United States of America; initiator of the souls in the science and ritual of alchemy...His retreat in North America is the Cave of Symbols at Table Mountain, Wyoming...the retreat of his Guru, the Great Divine Director, the Cave of Light in India...and the Rakoczy Mansion, his focus in Transylvania. (110)

Hold on a second. The “Count” likes to hang out in Transylvania? My friends, I’m not sure where reality ends with Ms. Prophet and begins with this “guy”. I assure you, I can’t make this stuff up. And I would not recommend answering his personal ad by “Illuminating” yourself either. Let’s conclude with the “Count’s” claim to fame throughout history:

High Priest in Atlantis 11,500 years ago..

The Prophet Sameul

Saint Joseph

Saint Alban

Proclus Last major Greek Neoplatonic philosopher and head of the Platonic Academy (Plato’s name just keeps showing up)

Merlin British Magician and seer, Counselor of King Arthur’s Court founding of the Order of the Knights of the Round Table (Could Professor Quigley’s “Round Table” groups have been a rip off?)

And finally, Francis and Roger Bacon, Christopher Columbus and Le Comte de Saint Germain.

I can go on and on with this “guy” but I believe you get the point. End of study.

As good as the “Le Comte” is I stumbled across “someone” or something or who the hell, pun intended, knows what that may even be better, I think. And this “guy” has a lot of common terminology with the “Count” and the Mouthpiece of Masonry and the entire “New” Age for that matter. Let’s continue our education with the (Ascended) Masters Program with numero uno, Djwhal Khul, “the Tibetan” or simply “DK” as he’s affectionately known and number one Ascended Master with the Lucis Trust at the UN-dead.

Have I mentioned that this is the same UN-dead that hates the Christian United States Constitution second only to God’s Chosen people, Israel, that you support with your very own Federal Reserve Notes that in fact are not authorized by that very same Constitution? This is the same Constitution that THEY now call a “living document” that THEY who seek to be “Progressive” interpret for THEIR own self-interest when THEY listen to it at all?

Let’s start with a biography. Djwhal Khul or “the Tibetan” or simply the affectionately sounding DK for short wasn’t really a person but the man..oops...thing...spirit whatever that “guided” aforementioned

“New” Age Wonderwoman Alice Bailey. And Ms. Bailey, the physical one, started what? Class? The Lucifer Publishing Company in the 1920s. And now this group exists today, in 2008, as the Lucis Trust as an NGO to what? Class? The UN-dead. And remember your economics lessons. And where does the UN-dead get most of its funding from? Class? After a start by the Rockefeller family it now comes mostly from Manly Hall’s imbecile majority and Carroll Quigley’s petty bourgeoisie. Now let’s return to our “friend”, Mr. Kuhl. I can literally write a whole book on this “guy” alone, there’s so much of “his” work coming from the Lucis Trust but I’ll try to be brief.

Let’s continue with a little background on “DK the Tibetan” in a pamphlet entitled “My Work by The Tibetan”. This pamphlet I picked up just last year, 2007. Let’s ‘see’, “In 1919, the month of November, I made contact with A.A.B. (Alice A. Bailey) and asked her to do some writing for me...” . Ms. Bailey, heroin of the “New” Age would comply big time as she has written no less than two dozen “New” Age books on everything from the THEorY of LIVEvolution to spiritual and economic Communism and education in the “New” Age books with “his” help. We’ll visit a few in just a moment. Let’s continue with our background of Mr. Khul. “He” claims to be a real person living in Tibet yet gives us no name.

Pleased to meet you, hope you guess my name. What’s puzzling you is the nature of my game. Oops sorry I was just playing my own vibratory tune.

Let’s continue with “the Tibetan”.

“He” helped Ms. Bailey write a book entitled “A Treatise on the Seven Rays” that among other subjects deals “...with the seven rays and their seven psychological types and thus lay the foundation for the new psychology...”. My friends I will repeat stay away from meditative practices, Yoga, “Christian” psychology, Silva Mind Control and all associated nonsense. Or you may end up “talking” to “DK” or one of “his” cohorts. Mr. Kuhl then goes on to explain how “he” helped Ms. Bailey start the Arcane School, an offshoot of the Lucifer Publishing Company in 1923. In the school “No theology is taught and the student is under no compulsion to accept any interpretation or presentation of truth”. Sounds just like moral relativism and OBEy that we discussed before. Of course “Students can work in any of the occult, esoteric, metaphysical, or orthodox groups and churches and still be members of the Arcane School”. Everyone except “dogmatic” Christians because we know Satan doesn’t turn anybody away even those from the orthodox churches. Hmm, sounds like the blasphemous Catholic Church and its Eastern Orthodox offshoots. Hmm here “DK” may have inadvertently identified who he really is (I believe we know but let’s ‘see’ him say it):

Another phase of my work came into existence about ten years ago when I started to write certain pamphlets for the general public, calling attention to the world situation and the New Group of World Servers. I thus endeavored to anchor on earth (if I may use that phrase) an externalisation or a symbol of the work of the Hierarchy. It was an effort to band together subjectively and – where possible – objectively all those people of spiritual purpose and a deep love of humanity who were actively working in many countries either in organizations or alone. Their name is legion. (111)

My friends remember way back in Section 1 when Jesus tossed the demons out of the possessed man and sent them into that herd of sheep? How did THEY identify themselves? Class? Legion because “we are many”. Later on “DK” expresses “his” modest side:

Necessarily these people have, from their contact with me, ascertained my identity. They have known for years who I am. But they and A.A.B. have preserved my anonymity with great care and real difficulty, owing to the fact that hundreds of people in nearly every country have guessed it accurately. (112)

Please allow me to introduce myself I’m a man of wealth and taste. Oops sorry had a little vibratory flashback to Mr. O’Brien and his “friend”.

Mr. Khul then goes on to describe the “work” of some of his disciples. The original disciples of Jesus Christ, the real One, I assure you THEY are not. Let’s take a look at a few of Mr. Kuhl’s books along with a few excerpts to “illuminate” us on the nature of his game.

Let’s start with “The Reappearance of The Christ”. Mr. Khul gets all warm and fuzzy on us right on the back cover:

“Sons of men who are now the Sons of God withdraw Their faces from the shining light and radiate that light upon the sons of men who know not yet they are the Sons of God. Then shall the Coming One appear...So peace will come again on earth, but a peace unlike before. Then will the will to good flower forth as understanding, and understanding blossom as goodwill in men”. (113)

“Peace unlike before”? From this “guy”? Mr. Khul then goes on to stick his two cents in as to the “new world religion” and everybody will be invited in except guess who:

The churches in the West need also to realize that basically there is only one Church, but it is not necessarily only the orthodox Christian institution. God works in many ways, through many faiths and religious agencies; this is one reason for the elimination of non-essential doctrines. By emphasizing of the essential doctrines and in their union will the fulness of truth be revealed. This, the new world religion, will do and its implementation will proceed apace, after the reappearance of the Christ. (114)

Huh. Just a hunch but I’m guessing “the Christ” isn’t Jesus Christ, Son of the God of Israel but the anti-Christ leader of the sons of God who had their problems with the Almighty as indicated by a certain Flood event. The non-essential doctrines sounds like he accepts everything except for the Word of God and His doctrines.

In “The Animal Kingdom: A Spiritual Perspective” Mr. Khul Illuminates us on the impending equality of the animals with us humans. Mans’ best friend will become mans’ equal if we are to believe Mr. Khul and his UN-dead followers and associated morons. Of course the family dog must first evolve:

This book explains the divine purpose of our association with domesticated animals, and the important role humanity has to play in their evolution. (115)

Again, DK shows us his warmer side when discussing the animals in “his” book:

Forget not that human evolution is but one of many, and that this is a period of crisis among the devas likewise. The call has gone forth for them to approach humanity, and with their heightened vibration and superior knowledge unite their forces with those of humanity, for the progression of the two evolutions. They have much to impart anent color and sound, and their effect upon the etheric bodies of men and animals. (116)

To that Great Life naught matters but humanity and its perfecting, because upon humanity depends the salvation of all the kingdoms in nature. (117)

2. The relation between the human and the animal kingdoms will become increasingly close...The service of man to the animals is not yet understood but though some steps in the right direction are being taken...the intelligent factor in the animal (of which instinct is the embryonic manifestation) will be rapidly developed and this is one of the outstanding results of the intended human-animal relationship.

Call me crazy but aside from “his” obvious support of the THEorY of LIVEvolution, doesn’t DK sound like some of the animal rights’ wackos? Please don’t misunderstand I am all for preventing cruelty to animals but some of these goofballs have taken animal rights to the literal religious levels that the eco wackos have taken saving Mother Earth, or excuse me it’s about science, the environment. Huh, I couldn’t imagine the animal rights’ bozos getting fooled by our “friend”, DK as well. My friends this explains why God gave mankind dominion over the animals. This next passage caught my Illuminated Osiris eye and is much more than disturbing. It is discussing the effect of the seventh ray or some such garbage (keep an Illuminated eye on that number seven) and its relation to evolution. Here are some excerpts:

There will be, as a consequence of this quickened evolution, the rapid destruction of certain types of animal bodies. Very low grade human bodies will disappear, causing a general shift in the racial types towards a higher standard. Many species of animals will also die out and are today disappearing, and hence the increasing emphasis upon the preservation of animals and the establishing of game preserves (118)

My friends, this sounds like the justification a deceived soul like Adolf Hitler would need to justify his “problem” vies a vies eugenics. Granted “DK” is spending time with “New” Age lovely Alice Bailey in this particular instance but Margret Sanger and her band of merry makers that formed the “American Birth

Control League” to rid America of black “human weeds” spews from the same conduit of demonic sewage. And class what did the United States Supreme Court legalize illegally in 1972? Class? Abortion. And who are two of today’s leading proponents of the abortion movement? (Hint: One is the “first” black skinned person running for “President” and another is the wife of the white “first black president”). Class? Right, Barak Obama and Hillary “Progressive” Clinton. And what family who, along with JP Morgan, for all intents and purposes owned the United States economy by the turn of the twentieth century and also provided large amounts of funding supporting eugenics, Nazi war machine industrial giant IG Farben and the UN-dead? Class? Right, the Rockefellers. And according to the THEorY of LIVEvolution we’re all what? Animals and/or slime.

“See”, you’re UN-learning years of re-education.

Do you still think “RC Christian” is kidding about those Georgia Guidestones and the Anti-10 Commandments? That it can’t happen here? Are these the rantings of a “conspiracy theorist”? My friends I’m quoting the same “person” that is literally the inspiration of the UN-dead and many of our top leaders, today in 2008. Look it up and “see” for yourselves.

But don’t worry. Any of the pre-selected buffoons “I’m for change” (and infanticidal) Barak Obama, “Experienced and Progressive” Hillary Clinton, “I’m liberal um conservative Republican” (he actually made that mistake) John McCain will be on the job. By the way, by their own admittance all are going to run to the UN-dead to save us from “global warming” which is just the tip of the melting polar iceberg of treaties in effect or close to becoming reality between our extra-Constitutional Federal Government and the UN-dead.

Okay class, let’s continue with a course in the sciences courtesy Mr. Khul since “he” has so much influence on our country via the UN-dead and chances are you won’t hear this on “the facts, nothing but the facts” FOX sNEWS.

Let’s “see” in “Letters on Occult Meditation” Mr. Khul laments on the back cover:

Meditation, in the occult sense, is not only a training technique for the mind, but a means of achieving alignment, union and identification with the soul, with the Christ, and ultimately with “the Father”...occult meditation establishes a scientific process by which causes set in motion will produce identifiable results, which can be repeated at will. This is a technique to be mastered by the mind; it involves intense mental activity followed by an absolute stillness, with the ability so to control and order the mind that it engages in action or becomes stilled to “reflection” at will. (119)

My friends, “the Tibetan” is obviously referring to the “science” of psychology, Eastern religion meditative techniques such as Yoga and other “mind control” and “power of self” meditative garbage weaving its way through general society and the corporate culture today. If “he’s” telling you to do it my advice is to literally stay the hell (pun intended) away even if it’s these “Christian psychology” fools or this Norman Vincent Peale joker with his book “Conversations with God”. Chances are the “god” he spoke with was “DK” or one of his UN-dead cohorts. In other words, “the Father” mentioned here is not the God of Israel, of that I am certain.

Mr. Khul, ever the supporter of the THEorY of LIVEvolution seems to care for every one of us as he has seemingly taken a census:

As we have been told there are sixty thousand million units of consciousness or spirits in the evolving human hierarchy (120)

This number amounts to six billion approximately what we have on planet Earth. It sounds like “DK” wants to take us all somewhere. A little later on Mr. Khul sounds just like George Orwell as he explains the formations of groups for dealing with all kinds of societal problems. A few of these include mental disorders, religious problems, child culture, one group will even “...work to speed the process of evolution as directed from the department of the Lord of Civilization”. Whoa wait a second here. Isn’t all that Adolf Hitler was trying to do? Department of the Lord of Civilization, what the hell, pun intended, is that place? My friends, the UN-dead is serious about the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Is there any doubt as to why when we know who the real author is? This is why I spent so much time on the complete junk science that it is. It’s cannon fodder for the savages, plain and simple. THEY regard real Newtonian science as “profane” and THEIR science, the occultic sciences of magic and alchemy to THEM are real. It doesn’t

really matter if this is complete nonsense, THEY believe it because THEY are being deceived by “DK” and THEY literally own most of the world. Magret Sanger and her band of merry-makers at the UN-dead really believe in this garbage and it’s infecting and spreading the world over courtesy the Rockefeller family and our very own Federal Reserve Notes. The UN-dead LIVE. I cannot emphasize that enough. Satan or ahem excuse me “the Tibetan” has polluted the minds of many of leaders just as God, the real One, said He would allow to happen in the last days by “hardening their hearts.” And God, the real One, is allowing this virus to spread as millions upon millions are being given over to “reprobate minds”.

I can’t make this stuff up. Buy the books yourselves from the website, turn off American Idle your mind and read this garbage. Go to THEIR meetings. THEY are not kidding around. My guess is that THEY will probably initiate the whole thing with some kind of economic collapse that belittles the “Great” Depression that the “Fed” and the “experts” somehow missed yet now even its chairman admits the Fed’s culpability. It will be the same exact scenario today, the “experts” from the aforementioned University of Chicago and other brainwashing colleges and our circus act politicians will be “surprised” when the bottom falls out. THEY are the modern day money-changers. Remember Jesus really didn’t like those guys and their “religious” Pharisee friends. And He loved everyone else from whores to robbers to murderers. Can you begin to see why? They merged human greed with self righteous religious practice in the ultimate display of arrogance just like THEY have done to us. My friends the show is over. God, the real One, is going to make that point in the not too distant future. Do you see how all this is tying together?

In true “survival of the fittest” spirit, no pun intended, “DK” explains that not everybody will make it to the top, for example those poor savages and weeds on the bottom of the THEorY of LIVEvolution:

Later, when the Great Lord, the Christ, comes with His Masters, there will be a few very esoteric groups, gathered out of all the others, where the members (through graduation and karmatic right) will be trained for discipleship and for the first Initiation. There will be seven such groups or centres formed for definite occult training...Only those whose vibratory capacity adequate will find their way there. (121)

This passage is important for three reasons, the word “Great”, the number seven and this thing with “vibratory capacity” sounds like “DK” wants to be some kind of demonic Bruce Springsteen just like the “Count”. UN-fortunately these things will have relevance later on. Mr. Khul illuminates us with a dictionary of terms at the end, just like the “Count”. Suffice it to say many of the terms are either the exact same or of similar type of spiritual garbage just like spiritual Gehanna as explained in the discussion on Hell in Section 1.

Let’s “see” here. Mr. Khul gets political on us and lo and behold “he’s” a one worlder um excuse me “globalist” just like so many at the UN-dead these days. In “his” book “The Destiny of Nations” Mr. Khul Illuminates us on “his” ideas of “international adjustments”:

World problems, are increasing in complexity as the population of the world increases, and as nations become inter-related and interdependent. It is important for the future of mankind that we understand and cooperate with the spiritual of laws and forces within the interwoven structure of civilization, so that the individual part – human and national – can be rightly related to the evolving whole.

A nation is subject, as a man is, to the impact of energies emanating from solar and cosmic forces. (122).

There’s more but I believe that Mr. Khul has made “his” point. “He” has taken the THEorY of LIVEvolution and surprise, surprise made it into a spiritual-political quest. And now we’re subject to “cosmic forces”. My friends can this “guy” be any more clear? We should have listened to the very Christian Founding Fathers. We’ve “separated Church and State” -which as discussed really means evisceration of Christianity- tossed out the Christian foundation right down to the “living” Constitution and UN-separated ourselves with the UN-dead. The only thing left is for THEM to build a Church of Satan right here in New York City, Mystery Babylon, USA. My friends, I’ll give you hint. The “nature cathedral” has already been built and it will magically, no pun intended, appear when we discuss “The True Nature of the Radical Environmental Movement”. And in THEIR “spiritually evolved Great White (Aryan) Brotherhood”

state THEY 'see' for THEMSELVES it's so obvious it's hidden saying once again, screw you proles, WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE.

Let's 'see' here. Boring. Typical spirit garbage. Oh this caught my Illuminated eye of Osiris. Mr. Khul claims that there are "four problems that need to be solved in the next two centuries":

1. The problem of territorial possessions which is the group correspondence within the family of nations to the materiality of the individual.
2. The problem of sex which will involve a truer understanding of the law of attraction.
3. The problem of death, which in reality is the problem of the relation between the subjective and the objective... This problem will be solved in the realm of psychology...

The last, discusses God's, the real One, Chosen People, the Jews and happens to correspond to a certain infamous accelerator of evolution and his Holocaust:

"The problem of the Jews which is symbolically the problem of humanity as a whole... they have taken to themselves the glory and honor of the Lord's elect. The Jew made this mistake and, as an Oriental race, the Jews have failed to hold before the Orient the divine nature of mankind as a whole..."(123)

Besides the fact "his" theories were cited by Adolf Hitler, Mr. Khul needs theology and geography lessons and his economics and science aren't that "great" (my word) either. Let's start with economic. Mr. Kuhl is apparently a Communist, the worst economic system ever, if you're part of the imbecile majority that is. If you're in with the "Great White Aryan Brotherhood" like say the Nazi Party, the Politburo, George Soros or the UN-dead then you're set. Quick history lesson class. Karl Marx was part of which religion? Class? Atheism would get you ten percent credit. The correct answer is the church of Satan. As for Mr. Kuhl's theology the Lord, the real One, sure as His existence itself specifically told Abraham that his lineage through Isaac to Jacob right to his twelve sons to the twelve tribes of Israel were His Chosen people. So the Jews didn't make the mistake, Mr. Khul needs to read the Bible, the real one, and quit reading the lost Gnostic gospels that "he" claims to have found. (That's odd, Mr. Khul "found" these lost gospels almost a hundred years ago if we are to take the copyrite of "his" book literally. And the "Da Vinci Code" and associated fools just found about them recently? Maybe they should try contacting the UN-dead like Ms. Bailey so successfully did. Maybe "DK" could have educated them as well. Or being that he is the "Father of Lies" maybe "he" or one of "his" cohorts already have.) And there's no evidence that the Jews were descended from the Orient. As far as the sex part goes, I believe that sicko Doctor Kinsey who was supported by the Rockefeller's who financed the founding of the UN-dead, was into the "problem of sex". For such a smart "guy" Mr. Khul made some rather large errors here. Gee, could he be deceiving the fools over at the UN-dead? Then Mr. Khul takes a thinly veiled shot at guess who next:

When the Jew and the narrow-minded religious devotees recognize their identity with all other people and express their identity with all other people and express this identity through right relationship, we shall see a very different world. The world problem is essentially a religious problem and behind all strife in every department of world thought today is to be found the religious element.(124)

My friends "dogmatic" is another way to say "narrow-minded". And it just so happens that Jesus, the real One, discusses this concept, "Wide is the gate that leadeth to destruction and narrow is the path that lead to righteousness".

I'll take "narrow minded", "dogmatic", close minded, zealot, fundamentalist, crackpot, or whatever insult THEY want to hurl. THEY can have "DK", his "enlightenment", "illumination", "Great White Aryan Brotherhood" and THEIR beyond evil THEorY of LIVEvolution that "he" keeps feeding THEM. Mr. Khul concludes this masterpiece of spiritual Communism with a discussion of the Age of Aquarius, just like the "Count":

The vision in men's minds today is that of the Aquarian Age, even if they recognize it not. The future will see right relationships, true communion, a sharing of all things (wine, the blood, the life and bread, economic satisfaction) and goodwill; we have also a picture of the future of humanity when all nations are united in complete understanding and the diversity of languages – symbolic of differing traditions, cultures, civilizations and points of view – will

provide no barrier to right human relations. At the centre of each of these pictures is to be found the Christ.

Thus the expressed aims and efforts of the United Nations will be eventually brought to fruition and a new church of God, gathered out of all religions and spiritual groups, will unitedly bring to an end the great heresy of separateness. Love, unity, and the Risen Christ will be present, and He will demonstrate to us the perfect life. (emphasis from "DK"). (125)

By the way have you noticed "he" keeps looking for "the Christ"? Let's conclude with one last writing by Mr. Khul. This will help tie up some loose ends as well as help us understand what "he" is up to today, 2008, over at the UN-dead.

In "Ponder on This" Mr. Kuhl throws out some random thoughts for all humanity or maybe just a certain group of disciples who can then be in charge of the rest of us pilgrims, spiritual communism if you will. Mr. Kuhl is trying to get "writings" organized as "he" explains:

Scattered through all my writings over the years is a mass of information which needs collecting and bringing together as a basis for the instruction of disciples in training for an initiation. (126)

This summary on the back cover caught my third Illuminated eye of Osiris. Of course it's published by our Lucis Publishing Company here in Mystery Babylon, USA as well as Lucis Press, LTD in London. But its first copyright is in 1971 it was compiled by a "student" who isn't identified. Don't get me wrong, the book is "From the Writings of Alice A. Bailey and The Tibetan Master, Djwhal Khul". That's weird. Mr. Khul apparently lives on as if he's UN-dead or something. Maybe this student is Ms. Bailey in her next evolutionary step of karma. Huh. Class, I'm not sure it really matters and who the hell, pun intended, really cares. These people are dead serious, no pun intended. Let's take a brief look at some of the subjects our mystery student has compiled UNder the guidance of "the Tibetan". Let's 'see' here. Since everyone in this "New" Age mess from Mr. Khul to the "Count" to the physical Mouthpiece of Masonry and our dynamic duo of Theosophy Bailey and Blavatsky seem to be obsessed with "the cosmos" and "cosmic messengers" let's get "DK's" take on the "Astral Plane":

One of the most vital things every aspirant has to do, is to learn to understand the astral plane...The moment a man can "see" on the astral plane, and can achieve equilibrium and hold steady in the midst of its vibrating forces, the moment he is ready for initiation...The appearance of the astral plane when first definitely seen by the "opened eye" of the aspirant, is one of dense fog, confusion...and is of such kaleidoscopic appearance that the hopelessness of the enterprise seems overwhelming...(127)

What the hell, pun intended, is the deal with these vibrations? Who or what are we trying to get in tune with? The "Count" seemed to be a big music fan as well.

Let's 'see' with my third eye here...hmm...Here's a good one. Mr. Kuhl tries to get poetic in "his" Great Invocation. Let's look at some excerpts:

Let the Forces of Light bring illumination to mankind... Let the Spirit of Peace be spread abroad... Come forth O Mighty One... Let the souls of men awaken to the Light... And may they stand with massed intent... Let is Spread abroad, O Mighty One... Let Light and Love and Power and Death... Fulfil the purpose of the Coming One... Come Forth, O Mighty One, and blend these three.... Let Light and Love and Power restore the Plan on Earth.

What the hell, pun intended, is Mr. Khul talking about? And this "Mighty One" sounds strangely like the "Mighty Men" discussed along with Demonic UFOs. And who are THEY that "know the truth"? Do THEY include the "savages" and "weeds" and such? Are these people part of Manly Hall's "imbecile majority" who must return to evolution because they can't see "the Light" because of bad karma?

By the way, "who" is writing this stuff now if Ms. Bailey died in 1949? Is "she" now this reincarnated "mystery student" who is one step closer to shedding bad karma in her "evolutionary journey"? But of course if she had "bad karma" she shouldn't have been privy to "the truth" in the first place according to Mr. Khul's poetry. Where the hell, pun intended, is the logic in this whole mess? I'm beginning to think maybe Mr. Kuhl is just telling these people what THEY want to hear. He doesn't make any sense whatsoever. And this guy is considered a "Great World Teacher" by the goofballs over at the UN-dead?

Maybe those nitwits should try a new curriculum. Maybe us proles should send it packing and quit contributing our Federal Reserve Notes to it and the real life scumbag dictators it's so enamored with. And what the hell, pun intended, is so "great" about "his" Plan? "He" Illuminates us:

Some time ago I gave out to the world – under instruction from the Christ – an Invocation that is destined to become of major usefulness in bringing about certain great events. These are:

1. An outpouring of love and light upon mankind, from Shamballa.
2. An invocatory appeal to the Christ, the Head of the Hierarchy, to reappear.
3. The establishing on earth of the divine Plan, to be accomplished willingly by humanity itself.

Incidentally, these events are relatively near, and will be brought about by a conscious working out of the immediate phase of the Plan...

Now the Great Invocation, as used by the Hierarchy itself, has been given out to the world...

...Invocation is as old as the hills, or as old as humanity itself; therefore no other argument for its usefulness or its potency is required.

Already this Invocation is doing much to change world affairs – far more than may appear to your eyes. Much remains to be done. I would ask all students, all men of Goodwill, and all who are participating the work of the Triangles, and helping to build the network of light and goodwill, to do all that is possible to spread the use of the Invocation. (128)

This "Great Invocation" is spreading like the virus of evil that it really is. My friends, if you're reading this right now please don't be deceived by the UN-dead.

PLEASE WAKE UP.

Let's 'see' here. "DK" describes himself in "The Master Djwhal Khul":

The Master Dkwhal Kuhl, or the Master DK as he is frequently called, is another adept on the second Ray of Love-Wisdom...His body is not a young one and He is a Tibetan...He is profoundly learned, and knows more about the Rays and planetary hierarchies of the solar system than anyone else in the ranks of the Masters...He occupies himself with various pupils of different Masters who can profit by His instruction, and within the last ten years has relieved both the Master M. and Master KH of a good deal of Their teaching work, taking over from Them for certain stated times some of Their pupils and disciples. He works largely too with certain groups of the devas...in the work of healing some of the physical ills of humanity. (129)

This "guy" sounds like he wants to be a rap star or something with all his "Master" "buddies". "He" even mentions "his" buddy, Master KH who we saw in our undergraduate work at Summit University and who influenced that other "New" Age lovely, "Madame" Blavatsky.

Mr. Khul discusses the real value of our Federal Reserve Notes that support the UN-dead with the following gem on "Money":

The aspirant has an appreciation of the occult value of money in service...In the new age that is upon us, prior to the return of the Christ, the demand for financial support and not for the growth of any particular organization (130)

Let's 'see' here. Mr. Khul describes the "New" Age:

The new age...will be brought into existence through the collaboration of the well intentioned many, responsive increasingly to the good of the whole, and not of the individual;...they are the idealistic but practical thinkers...the world disciples impressed by the plans and under the instruction of the Hierarchy, which is directing and controlling all... (131)

Hmm. These "idealistic but practical thinkers" sound just the "old" Communists and many of our "Progressive" "Presidential" candidates of years past and today. And THEY are under the control of "the Hierarchy"? Who else that we've discussed was orgasmic over this "Hierarchy"? Class? Right, Manly Hall, Mouthpiece of Masonry.

Uh oh.

Remember the “seven rays” class? Mr. Kuhl Illuminates us on where THEY are now “breaking down national group isolation and separativeness”;

In the department of politics....First, sixth and seventh rays

In the department of religion....Second and fourth rays.

In the department of education.....Third and fifth rays. (132)

In the Ministry of Love....gotcha...

Mr. Khul sounds just like George Orwell. Do you agree, class?

Let's 'see' here. The Physical Body is “...man taking a more evolved physical body of a greater responsiveness, tuned to a higher key, of more adequate refinement, and vibrating to a different measure...”

Let's 'see' here. Mr. Kuhl describes “Pilgrims”, a term that will have relevance later on:

The life of the Pilgrim can be...divided into three main periods:

1. That period wherein he is under the influence of the Personality Ray

2. That wherein he comes under the Ray of the Ego.

3. That wherein the Monadic Ray holds sway.

Of course not everyone can make it to the top in Mr. Khul's system that as previously discussed has a lot in common with Karl Marx's and the Illuminati's idea of how things should be run. I'll say it again until you UN-learn it: It's Communism, the diametric opposite of the Founding Fathers and the God of the Bible, the real One. Let's skip right to stage three or the Monadic Ray because THEY are the most deceived unenlightened:

The third period...marks the period of achievement, of liberation, ...

“Pass on, O Pilgrim with steady perseverance...Ever the radiance growth till the path ends within a blaze of glory, and the wanderer through the night becometh the child of the sun...”(133)

Again we run into the musical “Master DK” just a little later on:

Listen, O Pilgrim, to the chanting of the word by the great Deva Lords. Hush all earth vibration, still the restless strivings of the lower mind, and with ear intent hark to the sounds that rise to throne of the Logos. Only the pure in heart can hear, only the gentle can respond.

The stormy sounds of all earth struggle, the shrill vibration of the watery sphere, the crashing note marking the place of thought, dims the sound and shuts out the tone. From out the environing ether will strike a note upon his ear, unlike the tones that sound within the world terrestrial...

Listen, O Pilgrim, for when that sound strikes in colorful vibration upon the inner sense, know that a point has been achieved making a great transition.

Watch then, O Pilgrim, for the coming of that hour. With purified endeavor mount nearer to that Sound. Know when its tone steals through the misty dawn, or in the mellow sunlight strikes soft upon the ear, that soon the inner hearing will become expanded feeling, and will give place to sight and perfect comprehension...in their rhythmic tone lies secret revelation (134)

Mr. Khul seems quite musical for an evil spirit, no? Next in our (Ascended) Masters Program we'll discuss “the Plan” we've been hearing so much about. But rather than listen to me let's let Mr. Khul Illuminate us:

...When I speak of the Plan, I do not mean such a general one as the plan of evolution or the plan for humanity which we call by the somewhat unmeaning term of soul of unfoldment. These two aspects of the scheme for our planet are taken for granted, and are but modes, processes and means to a specific end. The Plan as at present sensed, and for which the Masters are steadily working, might be defined as follows: It is the production of a subjective synthesis in humanity and of a telepathic interplay which will eventually annihilate time. It will make available to every man all past achievements and knowledges...and eventually open the door to omniscience...

For obvious reasons, a vision of the Plan, nebulous as it must necessarily be, confers a sense of proportion and also of stability...(135)

You 'see' my friends, "DK" and the "Masters" will annihilate time. Everything is going to be a okay. By the way I thought The THEorY of LIVEvolution was supposed to be about randomness. Now it's a forgone conclusion and part of Mr. Khul's Plan. Any moron can ask how is it random yet part of a Plan? Something tells me that Mr. Khul is being less than forthright with his "Great Plan" and he's deceiving his very own fan club that seem to be acting like a bunch of teenage roadies trumping for the musical "Master DK". For starters if it's so good why keep it a secret? Why just try to contact a few goofballs excuse me World Servers over at the UN-dead? Many of our leaders, past and present, have known about Lucis Trust and "DK". Why don't THEY tell us about "the Plan"?

There's real place known as Shamballa "where They (Sanat Kumara and His pupils) dwell exists in physical matter...." but "...only when man has developed etheric vision will the mystery lying beyond the Himalayas be revealed..." Let's conclude with "DK's" definition of "The Third Eye":

The third or spiritual eye has several functions. Amongst others, it is the organ for illumination, the unveiled eye of the soul, through which light and illumination comes into the mind, and thus the entire lower life becomes irradiated...

One of the fundamental rules back of all magical processes is that no man is a magician or worker in white magic until the third eye is opened, or in process of opening, for it is by means of that eye that the thoughtform is energized, directed and controlled and the lesser builders or forces are swept into any particular line of activity (136)

Sounds like Mr. Kuhl only allows a select few to 'see' and the rest of us "lesser builders" become the modern day equivalent of Egyptian slaves laboring under the Illuminated pharaohs and "Mighty Men".

This will be a thinking exercise, class. Remember what happened to the Jews who after the birth of Jesus Christ, the real One, represent all of humanity, Jew and Gentile? They were working as slaves in Egypt and had to be rescued by God. When Moses first came to the Egyptian pharaoh demanding that he let the Jewish slaves free the Egyptian despot of course didn't listen to him. But then, if you believe the Bible, Moses' staff turned into a serpent. Now wouldn't that get your attention? Picture some old guy showing up in the Oval Office after spending forty years in the Baja in California telling the President to reinstate the Bible in school just like the authors of this once great nation originally decreed. Or else God would bring judgment upon the nation. The "President" and his advisers would probably laugh in his face. But if the old man turned his staff into a serpent in front of everybody they would probably listen, right? Go back to the pharaoh. Moses did this very thing yet they did nothing. According to the Bible the pharaoh's aides produced three serpents of their own. Moses' serpent ate the smaller ones. Of course, God produced ten subsequent plagues as a warning but the pharaoh's advisers always had an answer, albeit a much smaller one. And finally God was forced to take the life of every first born Egyptian that didn't take the hint. Yet even some of the Egyptians took the hint and painted their doorways with blood just like the Jews because they saw God's power and desired to be "Passed over". This illustrates a key point beyond the obvious display of God's power. The Egyptians really did have access to limited magical and mystical powers that haven't existed for several thousand years. These powers had to come from Satan himself. This is why the pharaoh didn't capitulate to Moses. His own advisers, magicians and mystics, like so many of today's "New" Agers aspire to be, were able to duplicate enough magical power to keep him in the dark, no pun intended. Imagine that. The Bible does make sense after all.

In the March/April 2006 edition of the Beacon Magazine "he" is listed as the author of an article entitled "The Great Approaches (The Coming New World Religion) Part I." The fact that "he" is given credit for writing articles in a magazine published by the UN-dead in 2006, the same one supported with your Federal Reserve Notes, should send a shiver down anyone's spine but let's see what "he" has to say. Just a hunch but something tells me there'll be plenty to illuminate us imbecile savages in Part I without visiting the other parts. And oh there's that word "Great" again. Write that down.

I don't like what "he" has to say only a few sentences in:

The soul of the world is taking cognizance of outer affairs, preparatory to taking hold of the world situation.

Let's see here. Oh this one sounds "Great":

The Hierarchy of souls who have achieved freedom and whom you call the Planetary Hierarchy were able to approach closer to humanity and to establish a more definite relationship and a closer contact than had been possible since mid-Atlantean times. This result was more universal than had been anticipated. This was the third of the "Great Approaches" made by the Hierarchy towards humanity. (137)

Let's break in here. The third "Great Approach" huh? Write that down on the "Great" list. Now if my math is correct how many "Great Approaches" to "the Plan" have there been? I am going to have to say two, the "legendary" Atlantis that was destroyed by God, the real One, with a worldwide deluge and the Tower of Babel that same God ended by destroying Nimrod's Babylon and sending everyone away and talking in different tongues. Now "he's" talking about a third; does Mr. Khul not get the hint? Why does "he" keep contacting us? And why the hell, pun intended, would anyone listen or want to contact "him"? God, the real One, apparently doesn't appreciate what "he" keeps trying to do. It's almost as if there's a Great Deception going on here. Would you agree class? Feel free to disagree but why would anyone want to challenge God Himself? There is no wrong answer to this question and feel free like Jesus told His disciples to wipe your feet off and leave. THEY will let you know if there's any problems on the news. And THEY will let you know what to do next after the economy crashes like a lead balloon that THEY somehow didn't see coming just like the "Great" Depression.

Okay for those of you still here, Mr. Khul Illuminates his real meaning:

I would like here to call your attention to the phrase I used above: "the Hierarchy of souls who have achieved freedom." I am not using that phrase in the ordinary sense. The aspirants and the disciples of the world employ it to signify the achieving of that liberty and that freedom which will release them from the three worlds of human endeavor and make them free citizens of the Kingdom of God.

Mr. Khul then goes on to state

The soul itself, the Ego, has its own task to do, which might be expressed as being the reverse of that with which the personality is familiar. It has to learn to be at home and to function effectively in the world of human living and there to carry forward the plan. (138)

The plan; it's always "the Plan" with this "guy". Let's continue with the teachings of Mr. Khul. Let's see here. Mr. Khul Illuminates us on something called the "ray of the soul" that sounds just like what ball of fire in the sky? That would be the sun as in rising star as in Eastern Star Freemasonry. See? You're learning. This stuff really does connect in some bizarre and I do mean bizarre way. But let's defer to Mr. Khul:

Early in this treatise we dealt with the general proposition of the value of psychology of a knowledge of the rays. We have considered the possibility of there being a scientific acceptance of the hypothesis of their existence, even if this recognition is only tendered provisionally. We must not forget that aspirants are increasing all over the world. Perhaps the simplest way to proceed is to state some of the developments which will manifest when the ray of the soul is admitted and recognized and developed. These will be:

Mr. Khul was so Illuminating with "his" list. I'll try to highlight the important ones:

2. The emergence of world government. This emergence will be the result of "these five areas of difficulty", and the consequence of a more general understanding of:

The causes of unrest.

b. The point in evolution reached by humanity.

c. The crises which must inevitably occur when man, the integrated human being, meets man, the spiritual reality.

d. The moment of opportunity which is upon us. This is the result of certain astronomical happenings, such as the pouring in of energy from a new sign in the Zodiac, and the shift of the earth's pole.

So Mr. Khul is a "One-worlder" and an evolutionist just like many of "his" friends at the UN-dead. Is it just me or does this "guy" sound suspicious? Mr. Kuhl let's us know "he's" very cultural:

3. The development of the new art. This will be expressive of a sensitive response to ideas. The art of the past expressed largely man's understanding of the beauty of God's created world, whether it was the phenomenal wonder of nature or the beauty of human form...It is in the realm of words today that this new art is most adequately expressing itself...None of this art of expressing ideas creatively, which will be the glory of the Aquarian Age. (139)

Huh. If you're UN-lucky enough to visit the UN-dead building right after a big gold exploding globe as if it were shedding its "Cloak of the Illuminati", the first thing you see upon entrance is a painting. This painting physically starts in the UN-dead building in Mystery Babylon then goes outside to the walkway before "disappearing" into the East River whereupon it encircles the globe as the picture depicts in a gesture of Oneness and goodwill as explained by the caption that accompanies it. It's just more symbolism by THEM to us proles while we stare at it in a mental stupor that THEY have us in.

Mr. Khul has some concerns of some of his apparent fans that sounds just like some of the possessed man Jesus freed as discussed in Section 1:

The understanding of the diseases of mystic, or the physical ills of the highly developed people of the world...What do modern scientific investigators know of the distinction between those neurotic and psychological troubles which are based in personality integration, or on excessive soul stimulation, and those which are the result of wrong polarization?...It can, however, be noted that a recognition of the soul ray (as it makes presence felt in the personality), will very often lead to psychological trouble...They are far more apt to be the result of astral polarization, of physical unwisdom and experimentation, and perhaps of the too rapid integration of the three aspects of the personality. (140)

Now Mr. Khul is trying to explain what? Class? Divination and contacting the UN-dead just like God, the real One, warned in Deutronomy 18. My friends our Godless society has produced Godless sciences like psychology and the study of brain waves along with the THEorY of LIVEvolution. We are traveling into areas best left unexplored on our quest for Godhood or Illumination. The areas of Godless Science with the Godless "New" Age movement have already merged in front of our very eyes courtesy of THEM and THEIR financial and educational systems.

I'm getting sick, literally of Mr. Khul, how about you? Let's finish with a few more gems of wisdom from "the Tibetan":

"..much, if not all that can be seen going on in the world today, is caused by a greatly increased soul stimulation, to which the entire human family is reacting even though as individuals, they have not made a soul contact, (141)

My friends if you haven't already don't try. These practices including Yoga, meditation, astrology are nothing more than deceptions to get at your very soul. Don't let THEM in. I defer to Mr. Khul on why we are seeing "increased stimulation" in the world today:

The Hierarchy of Masters is exceedingly active today, and this is due to two things: -

a.The demand on the part of humanity which has reached Their attention continuously for the past few decades and which is calling out an inevitable response.

b.A stimulation of the planetary Hierarchy itself. This leads many in the ranks of the Hierarchy to pass through one of the higher initiations. They therefore become much more potent and their influence is much more magnetic and radiating. (142)

Where did we originally hear about "the Hierarchy"? Class? Manly Hall, Mouthpiece of Masonry. And the UN-dead was started by whom? Class? The Rockefellers and others associated with groups associated with...Freemasons and the Round Table Groups. Who started what struggle for the "common" man that really is an exercise in self empowerment of the elite? Class? The Illuminati and the later Round Table Groups and let's not forget Skull and Bones, the U.S. sect of the Illuminati.

Now let's see who's involved with THEM as per Mr. Khul:

This group of advanced people is coming increasingly under the influence of, and responding to, the energy of their souls. They do this either consciously through aspiration, meditation and service, or unconsciously, simply expressing their point in evolution and demonstrating the work done in other lives. This group might be regarded in many ways as supernormal. Its

members are frequently misunderstood and it is difficult to account for all that they are and do. They dominate in world affairs, in the realm of art or in the world of business and are the guiding group in the world today. They are found active in government and in churches. (143)

Mr. Khul doesn't just write on "his" own, he influences others. Another story in the same edition of "The Beacon" entitled "Point of Synthesis – Plato and A.A. Bailey" by author H. Krog Nielsen ties the philosophy of Plato, "the institutor of Western philosophy" in with "the Tibetan". For example:

The philosophy of Plato is based on the conception of order – the world is cosmos, as it is in the Greek, the opposite of chaos. Like in the teaching of the Tibetan, where it is said "all lives manifest cyclically" under the "law of periodicity", Plato says: "The process of becoming and dying are "balancing each other as if they were going round in a circle". (144)

This "guy" really gets around for "someone" who isn't even human, doesn't "he"? In this instance notice Tibetan isn't even put in quotes. Just to be sure in the same issue of "The Beacon" there is an article by "New" Age lovely "Madame" Blavatsky and one on Isaac Newton calling him "The Last Great Magician".

I will suspend with the sarcasm here for a moment. Can you see where the hell, pun intended, this is going. I can go on for volumes with this "guy" alone. Again this is the woman who is still today, 2008, one of the spiritual leaders of the UN-dead as well as one of the largest purveyors of the "New" Age.

My friends this is no joke. This so called hierarchy has literally infected many high ranking politicians, businessmen, religious leaders including so called "Christian" evangelists and popes, and many scientists including those that support the eco wackos and the THEorY of LIVEvolution and psychologists.

"DK" may very well be the spirit of Satan himself prowling about like a lion amongst THEM, and us. Again, THEY would included the UN-dead, the international banking cartel or modern day money changers of the Temple of Solomon and other powerful political and business leaders like the Bilderberg Group. THEY have already bought most of the major media outlets and taken control of the educational system as documented already. THEY run the economy and the political parties. Lucis Trust and DK "...have a wide distribution in the English language all over the world. They have also been translated and published in Dutch, French, German, Greek, Italian and Spanish, and translation into other languages is proceeding..." THEY have gone global with addresses in London and Geneva in addition to 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA.

THEY have essentially taken over. Maybe the "Count" and "DK" are the same "person". Literally who the hell knows and I'm not sure we should really care except that THEY and THEIR "initiates" are really pushing the spiritual aspect of things to merge with the physical world all under the auspices of "DK" and friends. God, the Real One, has already stated in no uncertain terms where He stands on mankind trying to become like Him or "Illuminated" and contacting evil spirits. As THEY keep pushing the envelope He may just grant THEM THEIR wish of Godlessness that now has infected many people around the world like a psychological virus of demonic possession. The early signs are everywhere with daily mass killings in restaraunts, schools, businesses, and just about everywhere else. Yet THEY continue in the march to expunge Christianity coincident with the elevation of every anti-God practice and vice known. My friends if you're reading this right now you can literally thank God, the real One.

This author can come to no other logical conclusion than the Founding Fathers who started this once great, truly great, nation warned what would happen if we abandon the premise of our liberties and very lives as coming as a gift from Him. Everything goes from there. Throw God out like yesterday's news and ignore this simple fact and look where we are a spiritual vacuum that is being filled by THEM and a bankrupt nation courtesy of THEIR initiates ready to take its place next to the Roman Empire.

He may just UN-restrain these "angels of light", just as the UN-dead and every Nature worshipping "New" Age goofball keeps praying for; just like Satan promised O'brien in the beginning.

THEY do indeed LIVE.

So what's DK up to today, in 2008? Well for one "his" pamphlets are being distributed by the Lucis Trust, its offshoots, the Arcane School, Triangles and World Goodwill. A few of these titles include "A Spiritual Renaissance", "The Coming One" "A Vision of the Plan", "The Work of the Spiritual Hierarchy" and "The Tibetan Master's Work". Take my word, it's the same recycled garbage we've already discussed.

But what I found most disturbing, if that's possible, is that "he's" still showing up at Full Moon Meditation Meetings and other gatherings brought to you by...Lucis Publishing Company, 120 Wall Street, New York City, Mystery Babylon, USA.

Here is just a sample of what THEY are saying at these things, directly from THEIR literature:

Full Moon Meditation Meeting, 10/25/07

The monthly full moon work is providing the seed of the coming new world religion. In the future all people of spiritual inclination and intention everywhere will keep the same holy days. This unanimity of effort will bring about a pooling of spiritual resources and a united spiritual effort. Individuals involved in this invocative work will increasingly be able to act as mediating points, bringing in great spiritual energies and stepping them down for the benefitting and stimulation of the masses and the three lower kingdoms. (145)

Festival of Libra, New York, 9/25/07

The impact of Libra and Shamballa, working together, is forcing individuals, groups and nations to make hard choices, particularly in the fields of politics, religion and in the world economy. The imprisoning attachments we have in all these fields are and more evident, which is all to the good. We hang on to our old religious beliefs, thinking that they are the chosen way of God. We hang on to our political beliefs because we desire the illusions of power they seem to bring. And we become blinded by the economic power of having while not seeing the poverty of those who "have not".

The UN-dead brought to us by class? The Rockefellers, the ultimate "haves". And now

"It is time, according to the timing of the Plan, to move revelation forward, and to envision the greater things to come that lie just over the horizon – those greater things of the Kingdom of God...In our meditative work this evening we can help to strengthen the vision of right, balanced relationships which will help build a bridge of light for the feet of the coming Christ. (146)

The UN-dead are here. THEY do indeed LIVE.

Let's take another look at the eco wackos. I've been suspicious of these guys ever since the oath private jet flying Al "carbon credits" Gore refused to take was considered a "spiritual" endeavor.

Not to mention global warming is a thorough scam...

o. The True “Nature” of the Radical Environmental Movement

We’ve already discussed how the THEorY of LIVEvolution and its overlap with the Radical Environmental Movement fits into this whole mess but let’s try to isolate the eco wackos for a moment, if we can. . Hints of the religious nature of these groups was expressed back in Section 2 when the oath to save Mother Earth that politician turned eco wacko turned multi millionaire Al “Carbon Credits” Gore refused to take was considered a “spiritual” endeavor. As discussed before, the worship of Mother Earth and the “four elements” of nature is rooted in the most ancient Egyptian (pre-Flood) belief systems. Masonic mouthpiece Manly Hall and “New” Age heroins all refer to “her” as previously pointed out. And whore/Queen of Heaven/reincarnator of “dead” husband Osiris/Earth goddess Isis is the center of worship of many if not all of the eco wackos. This earth worship is ever alive today and essentially one in the same with the radical environmental movement. There is no dearth of literature out there to substantiate this claim. Just go to any major bookchain physical or online and look in the “New” Age or even the science sections. And keep in mind that two of their watershed concerns, the ozone “scare” and global “warming” are in two words, scientific scams. I went beyond the other “conspiracy buffs” and Christian “flat earthers” and went right to the source. I don’t mean to say that those authors who “get it” are wrong but I don’t want to be accused of only citing others that agree with me hence not being “open minded”.

Therefore, I picked out one of these eco wacko/Mother Earth books, “Paganism: An Introduction to Earth-Centered Religions” and forced myself to read it. One doesn’t even have to go past the title to see where the authors were coming from. And the back cover was even better offering these gems of wisdom:

“The Earth Is Sacred”

What is an earth-centered spirituality?...Paganism is a broad term that encompasses many different earth-centered paths such as Wicca, Druidism, and Asatru, whose practioners embrace the idea that the natural world is sacred. (147)

This only the back cover, the book’s content did not disappoint. The Introduction doesn’t waste any time with an attack on so called “predetermined belief systems”. Hmm. I wonder to whom they are referring. In contrast Paganism is peace, love, flowers, Mother Earth Age of Aquarius and spirituality. Aaah:

Spiritual development in Paganism can be measured by the maturity of your actions and the degree to which you participate in the interconnectedness of the universe. (148)

Paganism is one in the same with the “New” Age movement. In a word it’s spiritual confusion, anything goes except for two fundamental tenets: Any religion that demands that God is above the human race (ie, Christianity) are wrong and Mother Earth is sacred. The authors waste no time in making these three points within the first ten pages. In trying to define Paganism it is described as an

...umbrella term that describes a variety of denominations – known to Pagans as traditions – which for the most part organize themselves and operate without a centralized religious body or standardized dogma.

However, if we could reduce Paganism to its essentials, we believe its two most central concepts are interconnectedness and blessedness

Most Pagans believe that all parts of the universe, whether “animate” or “inanimate” are connected at very deep levels that extend beyond the boundaries of space time as we know them.

The belief that every part of the universe is blessed in its nature, and that there is nothing wrong with the universe or you, means that the purpose of Pagan spiritual practice differs from that of religions focused on issues of purification and salvation. (149)

Hmm. This garbage is starting to sound strangely familiar. The authors don’t waste any time drawing themselves in with the aforementioned pillars of “New” Age wisdom Manly Hall et al., if they haven’t already. And this thing about animate and inanimate is one in the same. Sounds like the tenets of our two “New” Age lovelies, Blavatsky and Bailey along with UN-dead author Shiv R. Jhawar. They establish that Paganism is in fact a religion and substantiates the case that a 1986 Federal court case, Dettmer v. Landon that determined that Wicca, the “largest of the Pagan traditions” exhibits all the characteristics of religion that they (the authors) just cited. These include clergy, sacred holidays, and the performance of marriages

and funerals. Then they turn right around and allude to the fact that “Paganism has no central hierarchy or dogma” (Don’t worry, they’re referring to a human hierarchy, not the “Spiritual Hierarchy”). Read a little further and this priceless nugget of “New” Age wisdom pops out:

Paganism offers a different worldview. Paganism is one of the first religions that deliberately incorporates new perspectives from science, metaphysics, and mysticism into its spirituality and consciously breaks from the Newtonian view of the world.

Yeah like gravity and heavier than air gases that “attack” the ozone layer. Sorry couldn’t resist this one.

Pagans tend to see all parts of the universe – from the smallest atom to the largest planetary system – as sacred and having some form of consciousness or spark of intelligence. Most pagans believe that this living universe is able to communicate to all parts of itself on one or more levels, and that these parts can choose to cooperate together for specific ends. Pagans call this cooperation magick. (150)

Hmm. This sounds exactly like “New” Age Alice Bailey’s “Consciousness of the Atom” which went further and described the “evolution” of the three spheres of the universe, atomic, physical and cosmos. And didn’t “Madame” Blavatsky have something to say about a “spark” of wisdom that the “savage” could never attain? Hmm. Can this be a direct link between the eco wackos and the THEorY of LIVEvolution? Who’d have thought?

And wait. How long until we get some reference to our lovely “New” Age couple, corpse loving Osiris and whore Isis? Oh, about two pages.

On page 9, the authors provide a literal illustration of an umbrella with a dozen differing belief systems represented as raindrops including Wicca, Cermonial Magick, Shamanism and just in case we missed something, “Blended”. The authors refer to “Judeopaganism” and “Christopaganism” as part of the “Blended” and “Mystery Traditions” in the text beyond the “dirty dozen” she illustrates under their “Pagan Umbrella”. Now so there’s no doubt about the common well of Ancient Egyptian death worshipping Isis/Osiris demonic beliefs feeding all these eco wackos, evolutionists and myriad cooks, crackpots and weirdos the following passages speak volumes:

These traditions, while spanning many centuries and cultures, share at least one of several characteristics: they are indigenous, earth-centered, contain magickal elements, recognize both male and female deities, were suppressed or eradicated by another religion, or stress a connection to and respect for the natural world. (151)

Call me crazy but didn’t they just get done saying that Paganism is the “first” religion to believe in all this crud or some such garbage. Could it be that the “New” Age isn’t so new? Oh yeah, they’re careful to spell magic “magick” to avoid any confusion with those other morons that entertained many of us when we were younger at our birthday parties with their rabbit in the hat magic and associated nonsense. Thanks for keeping us clear on that.

Now let’s look at the descriptions provided for a few of the more popular pagan beliefs:

Wicca is the single largest tradition with Paganism; nearly half of all Pagans are Wiccan. Wiccans follow an earth-centered calendar of eight festivals a year, and believe that Deity manifests in both male and female forms often called “the God” and “the Goddess”. (152)

Shamanism is another “New” Age belief stealthily permeating many sectors of our society including psychology and so called “self esteem” seminars and Yoga. It may be one of the best indicators of the “great falling away” predicted by the Bible in these last days. Christian author Dave Hunt discusses this very fact in many of his books including “The Seduction of Christianity”. For now let’s see how “Paganism” describes Shamanism:

Shamanism is a Pagan tradition that involves going into a trance state in order to perform a variety of works, which may include healing and divination. Shamanism is considered by some to be the oldest Pagan tradition. It is also found in cultures and religions not necessarily considered Pagan....they do not necessarily use Wiccan techniques such as casting a circle, calling the directions and inviting Deities, although they might if they consider themselves Shamanic Wiccans.

Let's "see" here. Eclectic, Druidism, Celtic Traditionalism, Blended Traditions which describes many Jews and Christians falling for this (you fill in the blank) just as the Bible predicts in the last days, Santeria and Voudon centered in Haiti and Central America or more commonly voo doo, ah in Ceremonial Magick you see a familiar name pop up:

This describes traditions that usually involve precise rituals, words and tools, and draw heavily on the writings of Aleister Crowley and the Order of the Golden Dawn. The Golden Dawn was a prominent occult society founded in Britain in 1887 by a group of Rosicrucians. (153)

Hmm. Rosicrucians. R.C. Christian. The tenth anti Commandment, "Leave room for nature. Leave room for nature". And this "golden dawn" sounds just like the central sun rising in the east...Lucifer, son of the morning star...Eastern star Freemasonry...Age of Aquarius...

Uh oh.

And this Aleister Crowley appears to be another lovely fellow, enchanting to many a woman and an avid Satanist. He married two women and impregnated a third all of who ended up in asylums. According to "conspiracy theorist" and author Ted Flynn researching Mr. Crowley and his life "... is like an evening swim in a sewer". I'll take his word for it. He called himself the "beast 666" and held a contempt of Christianity second only to the "Angel of Light" himself describing it as "...the symbol of all vileness, falsehood, meanness, treachery and oppression". He also happened to be a thirty third or highest degree Mason.

Let's take a brief look at some of what Lewis Spence's "Encyclopedia of **Occultism**" has to say about "Magic" and a few of its tools. This helps tie these UN-dead Mother Earth loving lunatics right in with their culture of death ancestry:

Coming to the historic times we know that ancient Egyptians possessed a highly developed magical system as did the Babylonians and other pristine civilizations. Indeed from these the medieval European system of magic was finally evolved. Greece and Rome (both of which see) also possessed distinct national systems, which in some measure were branches of their religions; and thus like the Egyptians and Babylonians were preserves of the priesthood. (154)

By the way isn't it funny how I keep referring to "An Encyclopedia of **Occultism**" in regards to the "New" Age, Illuminism, the THEorY of LIVEvolution and now the eco wackos?

Mr. Spence than continues on to discuss the differing views people had of magic throughout history, some regard it as religion some not and he even mentions the magic of the "savages" being different from that of the more refined priesthoods. Some magicians were known as medicine men and shamans. Hmmm. The conclusion of this section is more than a little disturbing in light, no pun intended, of the overall discussion of this section. As you may know so called Black Magic involves devil and death worship and White Magic is the supposedly more benign side of Magic. Hmm. Satan did say before in the Introduction he accepts all, what a surprise to find him behind both sides of this mess:

That Black Magic and sorcery are still practiced is a well known fact...but what of that higher magic which has, at least in modern times attracted so many gifted minds?...but we may be certain that the art is practiced in secret as sedulously as ever in the past, and that men of temperament as exalted in the case of the older days still privately pursue the art, which like its sister religion, is none the less celestial because it has been evolved from lowly origins in the mind of man, whose spirit with the march of time reflects ever more strongly the light of heaven, as sea the sea at first dimly reddened by the dawn, at length mirrors the whole splendour of day (155)

Hmm. This secrecy sounds just like the concept of Hall's "Mystery" Schools and the like. And this concept of mankind's evolving to see this light of heaven sounds just like one Alice Bailey's et al. concept of the THEorY of LIVEvolution whereupon all will soon be a part of some kind of Satanic orgasm of a worldwide spiritual climax when we complete our "evolutionary" processes.

For those of us who haven't been sent back to evolution in the effort to help cool Mother Earth and shed bad karma that is.

It's with Mr. Spence's description of magical diagrams and instruments that things really get interesting. And, surprise, surprise, some familiar names pop up. Magical diagrams are described as "...geometrical designs, representing the mysteries of deity and creation..." Most of the designs are centered around the triangle. For example, the triangle represents

"...all things, time, deity, and creation. The triangle was generally traced on the ground with the magic sword or rod, as in circles of evocation...and according to the position of the magician at its point or base so the spirits were conjured from heaven or hell."

The Pentagram, the sign of the Microcosm, was held to be the most powerful means of conjuration in any right...with two points in the ascendant it was the sign of Satan.

This symbol has been used by all secret and occult societies, by the Rosicrucians, the Illuminati, down to the Free-masons of today. Modern occultists translate the meaning of the pentagram as symbolic of the human soul and its relation to God.

The chalice might be of different metals, symbolic of the object of the rites. Where the purpose was evil, a black chalice was used in the profane masses of sorcerers and witches. In some talismans the chalice is engraved as a symbol of the moon.

The oil for anointing was compounded of myrrh, cinnamon,...Unguents were used by sorcerers and witches, who smeared their brows, breasts and wrists with a mixture composed of human fat and blood of corpses...(156)

Sounds like boatloads of fun, when's the next Pagan Party? Later on "Paganism" describes "The most common uses of magick are energy work, divination, conscious creation, and spiritual growth. Just like the Bible warned against in Deuteronomy. My friends, these select passage illustrate the demonic nature of what's really going on. These groups are nothing more than deceived purveyors of nature worshipping procedures and other garbage rooted in the god of death himself. Just so there's no doubt about the link between the eco wackos "Paganism" lists the ancient Greek, Roman and Egyptian Mystery Traditions (Manly Hall anyone?) as another grouping under the aforementioned "umbrella". And later on the "...most common Pagan symbol is the pentacle, or five pointed star. The five points represent the physical essence of the universe as we know it: earth, air, fire, water, and spirit."

Just like Eastern Star Freemasonry and Son of the morning star, Lucifer.

Of course Satanism isn't encouraged by Paganists but they are welcome like everyone else except for the "dogmatic" ones. And later on "Paganism" weighs in on science:

For the most part, Pagans are at ease with recent scientific discoveries and its retreat from a Newtonian, mechanistic view of the universe...Pagans use magick, meditation, dance, singing, ecstatic sex and shamanic journeys, among many other things to reach an altered state of consciousness from which they can sense the hidden levels of the universe.. (157)

My friends this is the source of the eco wackos. Forget Newton and the pesky law of gravity as we've already discussed in section 2. Later on "Paganism" takes on the same exact theme of Alice Bailey's "Consciousness of the Atom" when discussing the latest discover of quantum physics including string theory. And these ecstatic sex journeys. A recent article in the January 2008 version of "The Whistleblower" magazine by Worldnetdaily discussed the widespread permeation of witches and witchcraft throughout today's society:

Wiccans contend that the magical atmosphere of some festivals is produced by the large numbers of rituals, magical invocations, and other events that create a sense of the gathering of the tribes. There is drumming, ritual dance, song, crystal magic, ritual fires and communal fires creating a sense of togetherness. It is a time of general networking and self-identification among the pagan community, emboldening their sense of purpose to spread the fires of change in the greater society.

On one level, these festivals are seen as a consciousness-raising exercise; on another level, they are considered previews of a future model of society without the old constraints (that is what the New Age is all about). As heirs to the counterculture, the neopagan community is open to nontraditional family forms, such as group marriages and open marriages. Children growing up in this milieu undergo a kind of sexual liberation of their own. And this makes a lot of people nervous on the outside.

Open sexuality within Wicca has been seen as liberating to women while at the same time raising the inevitable issue of exploitation and unwanted sexual aggression in the greater group. Neopagans keep attempting to define a “healthy sexual atmosphere for children.” (158)

On one side we have a group where lesbianism and now apparently child sex is running rampant and that has much in common with the eco wackos. And these weird sex like, death centered ceremonies take place at Yale with the “Skull and Bones” Society discussed before. Remember, this group includes our current “President” his father ex “President” his “Presidential” “competitor” Massachusetts Senator John Kerry and countless higher ups in our Federal Government. Our very own U.S. Military has now accepted witchcraft as a valid religion. And just so there’s no doubt as to the interconnectedness between the eco wackos and the Mother Earthers here’s what a high priestess of something called the Proteus Coven in New York City had to say on her outlook as quoted in “The Whistleblower”:

I worship the goddess. Generally Wiccans offer their primary devotion to the Earth Mother. We’re born of Mother Earth, nursed for our lives from her bosom, and return to her in death just as the leaves return to the forest floor. (159)

I can go on and on but you get the point. And I will conclude with a magazine I purchased right out of a newspaper store as only an indicator of how deeply this “New” Age delusion has permeated our society, the mainstream press and THEIR umm our politicians’ rampant support for “global warming” notwithstanding.

“Light of Consciousness Journal of Spiritual Awakening” is a “New” Age magazine that can be purchased at any store. Just the headlines of the articles presented on the cover are enough to indicate the direction these people are coming from: “Celebrate our Oneness with Nature”, “Sacred Waters ocean, lake, river and spring pilgrimages”, “Antarctica: the Global Warning an SOS for our planet”, “Nature Meditations to Expand Your Consciousness” and “Create a Fairy House: connect your child with nature”. One article in particular caught my attention, “Param Para, Answers to Questions of the Spiritual Path”. The article is more than a little disturbing in light of our current discussion. Here are two examples:

According to the Vedas, angels are called devas, in Sanskrit: “shining beings”. The masculine term is deva; the feminine is devi. From there so many words are derived such as “divya”: “divine” and “daivya”: “astral beings”. Devas certainly help mankind but that is not their only purpose...There are many stories in the epics of India in which devas and devis come to give news to help humanity...(160)

Hmmm. Devas. Remember our friend and Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall? According to him “The light of the ancient Vedas is slowly illuminating the whole world.” Take a look at this pearl of “New” Age thinking:

In the Golden Age or Satya Yoga in ancient India it was a daily occurrence for the good people to offer something to the angels...The relationship between animals and human beings and human beings and angels was more conscious and more existent in the Golden Age and we might come back to that in New Age Consciousness. (161)

My friends this garbage is everywhere and spreading. Do you see what I mean on how hard it is to separate the eco wackos from the THEorY of LIVEvolution, Masonry and the UN-dead?

THEY are everywhere. Time is indeed short.

The aforementioned Lois Chan in her book “Unholy Alliance” discusses the real spiritual sewer and its rats of where all this bull_____ is coming from later in UN-holy Alliance. And the real Jesus Christ THEY are not.

For now the following is just a brief list of some of what’s going on in the world, and I do mean world, of the eco wackos today in 2008. UN-fortunately there’s no shortage of prominent world leaders and governments intricately involved. And that monolith of human corruption, center of anti Israel and American hatred, purveyor of failed peace projects and disgraceful bastion of scumbag world dictators started by Rockefeller and the boys as a result of the second “war to end all wars” or UN-dead for short is right in the middle of it all.

Oh the “New” Age joy.

Here's the American Idle eco wacko top five events and movements list, drumroll please (Please be aware this is only the tip of the melting polar iceberg):

1. Global Sustainable Development

This is the concept of "controlling" human population and development of the land to protect our Earth Mother. It was first formally defined by surprise, surprise, World Socialist Party Vice President and Norwegian Prime Minister Gro Harlem Brundtland. According to this Norwegian Al Gore, in light of scientific uncertainty we need to reduce consumption, achieve social equality and maintain something called bio-diversity. I don't like the sound of this at all. "Philanthropists" Bill Gates and Warren "stock expert/Hillary Clinton supporter/all around great guy" Buffet have been contributors to "Sustainable" causes. Even Ted population control/TBS owner Turner has contributed around a billion of "his" own Federal Reserve Notes to related causes.

Uh oh.

2. The Gorbachev Foundation

Another UN-dead organization has started something called the Gorbachev foundation. Its main goal is....global sustainable development. One of its allies includes Planned Parenthood. Hmm. Abortion and Margret Sanger. Limiting the savage population, Adolf Hitler and now the eco wackos have yet another thing in common.

Oh the UN-dead joy.

And wait a second. Didn't "Premier" Gorbachev just get finished running the "old" Soviet Union while it was still Communist? Oh that's right. The Berlin Wall came down. Communism is dead. Was it crazy to say the reds have become the Greens? Just recently I was able to get some back copies of Kosmos Magazine from a Lucis Trust meeting right here in Mystery Babylon. And on the front cover is a group of world leaders holding hands in some symbolic world peace love fest that looks like a bunch of second graders at recess (See Appendix A-24). And who occupies the back side of the front cover? Former Communist dictator/now all around good guy Mikail Gorbachev is our answer. According to the caption this group of "founding partners" have "...come together in a common quest for a sustainable and harmonious planetary civilization".

Uh oh.

Some of these "founding partners" includes the Gorbachev Foundation and the formerly mentioned Club of Rome as well as Kosmos Journal itself. Other members include something called the Goi Peace Foundation, The Future 500, the World Wisdom Council, the World Commission on Global Consciousness and the Global Reporting Initiative Forum Japan. This is so whole thing is so bizarre let's take a brief moment to see what the editor has to say. We don't need to read very much to see where she's coming from, like the first paragraph:

A movement of momentous proportions is emerging at the margins of societies all over the world. There is a new story about our natural place within the vast intelligence of nature and the Kosmos....Generative dialogues and global conversations are taking place across the planet in response to the newly emerging global civilization...(162)

Wait a second. Kosmos is the Cosmos? Didn't our friends Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall, William Henry, Zachariah Sitchin, et al have something to say about "Cosmic Messengers" and aren't the Great Pyramids supposedly in some kind of cosmic connecting antennae built by the "sons of God"?

Uh oh.

And just so there's no doubt as to where these people are coming from here's what else the editor had to say just a few paragraphs later:

....We are searching for the vast intelligence of nature and the Kosmos as guides to our individual lives and to our collective future...We are searching for what is emerging as the next step of evolution – to become who we naturally are and to design planetary institutions that reflect our awareness and values. (163)

Umm...never mind. I can spend a whole book on this one issue of this one magazine but let's take a brief look at some of the table of contents (my comments are in parantheses):

Paths to Planetary Civilization/Evolutionary Perspective by Ervin Laslo, “A world renowned evolutionary theorist and scientist...”, (No comment)

Towards a New Civilization/Global Governance by Mikhail Gorbachev, “A nobel laureate with a large scale vision...” (but nothing about former Communist Soviet dictator).

And let’s “see” here...hmm...here’s a good one,

“A Planetary Crisis of Consciousness, “A struggle for the soul of the planet is underway. We are experiencing an unprecedented shift from ego-mental cultures to global spirituality” by someone named Ashok Gangadean of the World Wisdom Council, Founder of something called the Global Dialogue Institute and Professor of Philosophy at Haverford College. (umm...forget it)

Well I’ll be damned, no pun intended, how about that? The THEorY of LIVEvolution meets the eco wacko nature worshipping nitwits and the “New” Age astrology freaks in a magazine put out by the UN-dead and whose cover includes many prominent world leaders.

Somebody’s the crackpot here. It’s either the minority “conspiracy theorists” who believe like I do or THEM. Feel free to choose.

And Mr. Gorbachev has started something called the Green Cross International (Unfortunately “Red” Cross was already taken) that has its own set of mini anti-Commandments or “Earth Charter”. Let’s take a look at just a few:

1. Respect earth and all life. (From a former dictator whose country pummeled its own environment because it couldn’t afford to eat much less save the environment).

Hmm. Let’s see here. Here’s another gem:

Share equitably the benefits of natural resource use and a healthy environment among nations, between rich and poor, between males and females, between present and future generations....From a former SOVIET DICTATOR. Enough said.

Let’s not forget “Mother Earth”, it takes all the way to number 11 to mention “her”:

11. Reaffirm that indigenous and Tribal Peoples have a vital role in the care and protection of Mother Earth...

And let’s not forget population control vis a vis abortion:

12. Affirm that gender equality is a prerequisite for sustainable development.

13. Secure the right to sexual and reproductive health, with special concern for women and girls.

Call me crazy but don’t those last two sound just like a “Planned Parenthood” line. The same group started by Maggie Sanger whose biggest fan included mass eugenics guy and self proclaimed accelerator of the THEorY of LIVEvolution Adolf Hitler. And a certain cold blooded woman looking to be the next “President”.

Yikes.

3. The Biodiversity Treaty

A UN-dead boondoggle on par with the LOST treaty that keeps getting lost in our major news outlets. It is a large piece of UN-dead sponsored junk that was introduced at the 1992 Earth Summit and signed by Skull and Boner George Bush the first. And of course former Oxford Rhodes scholar/supplier of advanced rocket technology to the Chinese/all around great guy Bill Clinton himself signed Executive Order 12986 supporting something called the International Union for Conservation of Nature and Natural Resources (IUCNNR) that directly supports this illegal little understood treaty. A major component of this disgrace includes the Wildlands Project that aims to control more than fifty percent of the open land of the United States. In a nutshell, no pun intended, the earth is to be split into bio-regions that aim to sustain all life, animal and human in an eco (wacko) friendly manner. Just to be sure I recently obtained this gem of bio region nonsense from something called World Goodwill from their self entitled Newsletter at a recent (February 2008) Lucis Trust moon worshipping meeting in Mystrey Babylon.

Wait a second, science and moon worshipping in such close proximity? Never mind. This is issue Number 3 from 2007 and if doesn’t send a chill down your biodiverse spine almost nothing will. The overall discussion of the magazine is how the World Trade Organization and the European Union are trying to solve

the world food crisis. And how people need to reduce their “food miles” by doing things like having their own gardens so they don’t have to drive to the supermarket.

Uh oh.

And just so there’s no doubt as to the nature, no pun intended, of those will regulate our food supply in the future we have an article entitled “From gate to plate” with the following excerpts:

...A philosophical development in line with these observations that has emerged is the bioregionalist perspective. As defined by Peter Berg, Director of the Planet Drum Foundation (www.planetdrum.org), and Raymond Dasmann, wildlife ecologist, bioregions are “...geographic areas having common characteristics of soil, watershed, climate, native plants and animals that exist in whole planetary biosphere as unique and intrinsic contributive parts. A bioregion refers both to geographical terrain and a terrain of consciousness....”

...And becoming aware of this resonance, wherever one lives, is a major way of awakening to the wider issue of global flow of food, which is itself only a part of one of the major issues of our time – how do we come into right relationship with the other kingdoms of nature? (164)

Ummm...Enough said.

4. Alternative Fuels

Today we have to end our dependence on foreign oil and help save ourselves from global warming. The biggest solution is corn based gasoline or ethanol. Of course when the government gets involved really stupid things tend to happen. Or in some cases it’s so stupid that it simply cannot logically be deemed to be an accident. This may be one of the latter cases. Like the fact it takes around 1.3 gallons of regular fuel to produce one gallon of ethanol. Of course one scientist on the news admitted that we are getting more efficient at the process. So maybe we’ll get it down to a 1:1 ratio. Yawn. But cropland is being used up to grow corn for fuel. According to one source one person could survive for one year on the amount of corn it takes to produce one gallon of ethanol in the United States. This whole situation has the dual effect of taking away land for the growth of wheat and other crops as well as diverting cattle feed. These both are conspiring to drive down food supplies while driving up prices. Food control. This was discussed in Tex Marrs aforementioned “Days of Hunger, Days of Chaos”. In a nutshell, no pun intended, we are literally starving ourselves to death to solve the non-problem of global warming. All brought to us by our “friends” over at the UN-dead who want to arrange us into “bio-regions”.

Let’s not forget anti-Commandment number 10: “Leave room for nature, leave room for nature”... Oh the irony. The biggest purveyors of the eco wacko nature worshipping movement aside from the atrocious UN-dead include Al Gore and Hollywood who happen to be among the biggest polluters and richest of all. Apparently we’re all just imbeciles because we’re missing the big picture. That’s okay. Warren Buffet, Ted Turner and Bill Gates, et al. are literally donating billions to figure out how many of us can return to the evolutionary process so we can shed our bad karma and get the whole thing figured out.

5. The Cathedral of St. John the Divine ‘seer’

After much debate, well not really, I’m a lonely “conspiracy theorist”, it was decided to move number 5 into its own section. This place in the middle of Mystery Babylon, USA is the nexus of the emerging World Religion, the eco wackos along with a group that may have a worse record of blasphemy than the Catholic Church and very much associated with the UN-dead. And Columbia University, the aforementioned college of choice of the tax exempt Foundations.

It’s as if the UN-dead are spreading in some kind of real life zombie movie with a certain ex-“Presidential” candidate turned eco wacko right in the middle. How Convenient.

But first we should probably identify the gods THEY have joined up with inside modern day America’s version of the Tower of Babel right here in Mystery Babylon, USA.

p. UN-holy Alliance

Lois Chan's aforementioned book "Unholy Alliance" besides documenting the demonic shock and awe campaign of Satan's cohorts taking over the so called Christian church with various "Christian Psychology" trends lists some very specific "spirit guides". THEY just happen to have messages and names in direct unison with what we have been discussing. The concept of "channeling" or contacting "spirits" was discussed before. Let's establish the diversity of names these "things" call themselves:

Besides the name spirit guide, there are other names for different forms of manifestation, such as the Channel's Higher Self, Universal Mind, Collective Unconsciousness, Ascended Masters, angels, devas, extraterrestrials, or discarnate human spirits. (165)

Just so there's no doubt as to the widespread permeation into society outside of THEM there are some popular names worthy of mention. For example, Jose Silva, of the popular Silva Mind Control System that claims around six million customers encourages people to communicate with their "spirit guides". Many claim to have made contact with Abe Lincoln, Shakespeare and Buddha among others. And atheistic psychologist Helen Schuman of Columbia University (umm never mind) claims her entire book "A Course in Miracles" was communicated by "automatic writing" which sounds just like our "New" Age lovelies Alice Bailey and "Madame" Blavatsky with Ascended Masters DK and KH, respectively.

Here are just some examples of these whatever's and what THEY're "communicating" from Ms. Chan's "Unholy Alliance". Let's start with some UFO types or "Ascended Masters" that "were allegedly on earth before they ascended to immortality". Hmm. These guys sound familiar. Thelma Terrell alias Tuealla is a woman who channels an extraterrestrial called "Ashtar" with whom she "exchanged souls" with as a teenager. This "Ashtar" has been known in UFO channeling circles for over thirty years. Right after lo and behold another familiar name pops up, Alice Bailey's "guide" Djwhal Khul, channeled by a licensed marriage, family and child counselor and psychologist named Dr. Joshua Stone in Los Angeles. Excuse me, but California again? Forget it. Mr. Stone even wrote a book called "Soul Psychology" where "much of the information" was "channeled through communication with the Ascended Masters". Mr. Stone also heads up something called the Planetary Ascension movement assisted by his "friend" DK. Our friend DK has sure been busy the last 100 years or so. And now he's still advising the Lucis Trust people over at the UN-dead as thoroughly discussed. This "DK" is a real rising (morning) star, no pun intended, of the "New" Age movement. In all seriousness nobody can be sure if this "DK" is the same as that "DK" but the important message to UN-learn is that all of these people have contacted something on the "Astral Plane" and God, the real One, and His angels THEY are most certainly not.

According to Ms. Chan's research there are several common messages that are communicated by these so called Ascended Masters. And many of these are the exact same ones I have been lambasting this entire book.

Some guides predict a period of tribulation before the coming New Age....The golden New Age will come after tribulation.

Meanwhile, they advocate for a new world order and universal government. For example, Walsh's guide "God" recommends a one-world government to keep peace and to solve all the world problems. He also suggests a world-wide economic system and a very efficient international monetary structure. (173)

My friends, this is the same exact garbage we're getting from many of our "Progressive" politicians, here and abroad not to mention the "Count" and DK and his "initiates" at the UN-Dead. The U.S. Federal Reserve Notes are in free fall just like THEY designed from THEIR Federal Reserve Temple. THEY want to cap the "Great" Pyramid with ILLUMINATION.

It is under the Chapter entitled "Other Channeled Topics" that some very interesting connections are made. She covers six topics, some of the common ones we've been discussing include:

1. The material world is an illusion, suffering is unreal and sickness is imaginary.
2. Time and space.

In this topic we find "spirit guide" named God "...teaches that you exist at the every level of the space time continuum continually. You are everywhere and at all times." (168)

3. Evolution.

Read that one again. Here is some of Ms. Chan's research that fits in perfectly with the concept of "human weeds" and other niceties from our "New" Age madames Bailey and Blavatsky:

As mentioned in a previous chapter, spirit guide Lazaris teaches reincarnation with the evolution concept built in. However, he is not the only spirit guide who teaches evolution. Ramtha also teaches evolution on a planetary and cosmic level. He says, in the very beginning, there was only thought and God is thought....Spirit guides who support evolution point to a direction that began from non-living matters (not ex-nihilo), such as mineral, to lower life forms, such as plants, and finally to human beings.(169)

4. Environmentalism.

Let's "see" what Ms. Chan discovered about this subject and it sounds so chic and "Progressive", so Mother Earth radical environmental movement:

There is a very special brand of spirit guides in the New Age circle - deva. Devas are the spirits behind every tree, flower, river and mountain. By default, they are very concerned about the environment. They see the destruction humans have caused and suggest an awareness of being one with the universe. For example, Deva of Christmas Rose says that planetary life is interlinked. Humankind has caused irreparable damage, but each individual can help by "wielding the inner forces towards oneness, harmony and restoration" (170)

Let's "see" what we have here; "every tree, flower, river and mountain", Eco wackos and Al Gore, Isis and the Mother Earth goddess. Global warming that has a spiritual pledge is now a "security issue" according to the UN-dead.

Uh oh.

Recently I purchased a pack of "Ascended Masters" Oracle Cards right off the shelves of Barnes and Noble in the "New" Age Section like it was some pack of demonic baseball cards. The author Doreen Virtue, PhD describes herself as a "clairvoyant doctor of psychology who works with the angelic and ascended-masters realms". She has appeared on Oprah, "Presidential" candidate/Communist Barak Obama's latest spokesperson, The View, Good Morning American and the CommunistNewsNetwork. Hmm. Did you get that? Her buddy Oprah is the latest spokeswoman for who could be our next "President". She opens with "Ascended masters are great spiritual teachers and healers, most of who lived as humans upon the earth." Of course "any" religion can use the cards since they are non-denominational." If you're a Christian "psychologist" I guess this kind of intellectual refuse is acceptable. Some of her "Ascended Masters" include eco wacko like gods including Krishna "the eighth incarnation of Vishnu, one of three Hindu gods who oversees and protects the earth and her inhabitants", White Buffalo Calf Woman who has a "...special pipe to amplify the power of their prayers and to bridge a connection Earth and Heaven." and Green Man who "...can help crops to grow." and can "...help with your own garden." Some other names of Ms. Virtue's Ascended Masters are the same ones documented in Lois Chan's "Unholy Alliance". The most glaring example is a blasphemous Jesus who "... helps anyone who calls upon him, regardless of the person's religious or spiritual beliefs". And of course our two bastions of "New" Age happiness Isis and Osiris show up. They are considered male and female halves or "soul mates", no pun intended. Hmm. Isis is a "...much revered Egyptian goddess who symbolizes feminine strength and power". And Osiris, now brother and husband to Isis was murdered by Seth after an argument. And Isis appealed to the sun god Ra in her attempt to "revive" dead husband Osiris. Hmm.

Recall that Manly Hall said that the death of Osiris was the symbolic closing of the eye of illumination made all too real by a certain worldwide deluge. Now the sun god Ra needs to get involved to wake him up. Rising sun, light, enlightenment, bright shining eye capstone above the flat topped Pyramid of Giza on the back of our Federal Reserve Notes. And a U.S. dollar and economy about to go the way of the traditional family farm (pun intended) in an effort restarted in earnest in 1913 as previously discussed. "New" Age beliefs have permeated everywhere even in public view on many of garbage TV shows and a certain famous host/spokeswoman of "Presidential" candidate Barak Obama.

My friends connect the dots. The UN-dead have made some kind of UN-holy Alliance with something and are looking to run the world based on the scam eco wackos who happened to have many of

the same messages as these “spirit guides”. Time is indeed short. The UN-dead and THEIR “Ascended Masters” aren’t screwing around. Satan and his cohorts are everywhere. THEY, the UN-dead, do indeed LIVE.

My friends I will say it again PLEASE WAKE UP.

Speaking of Ascended Masters, two names pop up as purveyors of these Ascended Masters on the Wikipedia page right along with Alice Bailey. They are Manly Hall who we’ve discussed at length and one Helana Roerich, wife of Nicolas Roerich whose name popped up before.

He seems to be a key player in our “Great” Seal on those Federal Reserve Notes in all our wallets. So just what is the deal with this guy?

q. Nicolas Roerich and “The Cloak of the Illuminati”

Nicolas Roerich’s name popped up way back in Section 2 on the Federal Reserve when an introductory discussion of the “Great Seal” was presented. Then it turns up here when discussing the “New” Age Movement. In short Mr. Roerich was Russian born into an upper class family in St. Petersburg, Russia in 1874. His widespread interest included literature, philosophy, and archaeology and art the latter for which he is best known for. A museum of his art collection exists to this day in Mystery Babylon. He was also much steeped in the occult and Eastern mysticism. His son, George, was a “Tibetologist”. His wife, Helana, started the theosophical Angi Yoga Society. Helana, who had many common intellectual interests of her husband, translated “Madame” Blavatsky’s “Secret Doctrine” into Russian. He came to New York in 1920. In 1929 he won a Nobel Peace Prize. In 1921 he founded the Master Institute of United Arts, a successor to another school he had started in St. Petersburg, Russia. The school flourished for a while but in 1937 while he was in the Far East the “funds ran out and events caused a complete collapse of the organization that Roerich and his supporters had labored to build”, more on this later. He spent a good deal of his life in the Far East, Tibet in particular. In fact he even tried to start a new country made up of parts of Tibet, China, Mongolia and Russia. In 1923 he, his son George and six friends took an expedition to the Far East and spent a lot of time in Tibet. Interestingly, Mr. Roerich records in his diary of the trip that on August 5, 1926 seven in his party spotted a UFO like entity:

“...something big and shiny reflecting the sun like a huge oval moving at great speed. Crossing our camp this thing changed its direction from south to southwest. And we saw how it disappeared in the intense blue sky. We even had time to take our field glasses and saw quite distinctly an oval form with a bright surface, one of which was brilliant from the sun” (174)

After having been “lost” for two years in Tibet he and his group ended up south in India where they started the Himalayn Research Institute. As mentioned previously, ex-Vice President, 1948 Presidential candidate and FDR’s Secretary of Agriculture Henry Wallace and purveyor of the Great Seal was a big fan of Roerich’s as evidenced by the copious correspondence between the two. The relationship was somewhat like teacher/student with Roerich being the former. Mr. Roerich passed away in 1947.

Okay so what’s the big deal with this guy? This was just another run of the mill spiritualist with some outlandish claims of his journeys who happened to be friends with a relatively unknown ex-Vice President, right? Not quite. There’s a website, Roerich.org that discusses Mr. Roerich’s life at length. As previously mentioned he was very much into Eastern mysticism and the occult. The following passages leave little to the imagination:

“Eastern religious figures and concepts appear in the paintings, important among these being the image of Lord Maitreya – the Buddhist Messiah, the Kalki of Altai – all of whom are described in legends that link them with Ruler of Shambhala, who is “destined to appear on earth for the final destruction of the wicked, the renovation of creation and the restoration of purity”. (Quoted from The Theosophical Glossary, by H.P. Blavatsky) (175)

Later on the article alludes to his belief in the female deity of nature, originally the goddess Isis:

“...Cosmos affirms the greatness of woman’s creative principle. Woman is a personification of nature, and it is nature that teaches man, not man nature...(176)

He was another one of these unite humanity under a banner of peace types as well:

In this sign and the motto, Pax Cultura, that accompanies it, is symbolized Roerich’s vision for humanity. As he wrote: “Let us be united – you will ask in what way? You will agree with me: in the easiest way, to create a common and sincere language...” (177)

Recall that before trying to build the Tower of Babel humanity spoke a common language. His influence was not lost on the White House itself. On April 15, 1935 the beginnings of the aforementioned vision of world and cultural peace manifested itself into something called the Roerich Pact by members of something called the Pan American Union. According to the website, the Treaty is still in effect today. But there’s nothing about him having anything to do with the “Great” Seal of the “Great” Plan on his website which is somewhat intriguing.

However, an account of his dealings with FDR's administration is explained in detail in a book one can purchase for about thirty Federal Reserve Notes in his museum in Mystery Babylon as explained subsequently. More interestingly I purchased a book in an obscure "New" Age bookstore entitled "Cloak of the Illuminati". And then our friend Mr. Roerich becomes a real interesting character indeed.

Unbelievably, the 1984 movie hit "Raiders of the Lost Ark" may be another one of those thinly veiled movies with more truth than people care to admit, not unlike "Goldfinger" as it relates to the disappearing gold situation at Fort Knox. William Henry is a self proclaimed "investigative mythologist", radio talk show host and author of fourteen books on occultic "New" Age type of material. Normally you may say this guy is spent but much of what the biography on his web page claims fits in perfectly with this whole "New" Age scenario playing out right before our very eyes:

He has specialized in synthesizing myth and cutting edge modern science to reveal a startling but undeniable pattern of fact – that throughout history and across widely diverse cultures, there is an absolutely seamless tradition of the existence of gates to the stars, which have been preserved in the art and myths of each era and place. Beings that came from the light of the vastness of the Milky Way and beyond did so through these gateways...and left the secrets of a Way to the Stars for us to discover. (178)

My friends this sounds like a lot of "New" Age gobbydlygook and it fits in perfectly with the UFOs as explained before, the concepts of "New" Age heroins "Madame" Blavatsky and Alice Bailey and Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall - and the characters in the UN-holy Alliance. The biography continues:

Loss of secrets of this gate has brought challenges to humanity. Rebuilding the gate is a reachable goal and will transform us into the more advanced beings we seek to become...and already are within us.

Today, physicists call these gates stargates or wormholes. These cosmic gateways theoretically link regions of the universe millions of light years apart and allow nearly instantaneous communication between these regions. (179)

The biography continues on to illustrate how ancient drawings of our two god friends, Isis and Osiris, who seem to spend a lot of time on wormhole looking vessels. These two names just keep popping up, don't they? Next Manly Hall's and the "spirit guides" word metaphysics jumps out of the page at you:

These quests and the connections William made along the way lead to the revelation of a startling truth - a Stargate Metaphysics - incomprehensible until the present day that accompanies these gates. The goal of this metaphysics is to transform us into beings of light preparatory to traveling through the stargates of the gods as star beings. This is the original revelation or Secret we are meant to discover. He's found evidence of this Secret encoded in art and texts of the Hindu, Buddhist, Christian, Islamic and other faiths. (180)

A few photos at the end of the bibliography are quite revealing. One shows Mr. Henry pointing to a photograph of an Egyptian pharaoh holding a key of life that is a "symbol of the mysteries". Right below this in Denderah, Egypt is a drawing with this caption:

...wormhole-shaped craft is moored on a device the Egyptians called OSIRIS. It functioned as the Ta-wer or 'Bond Between Heaven and Earth', ie, the 'Ladder or Stairway to Heaven. This suggests that this device may have been a particle accelerator powerful enough to create baby big bangs, black holes and even worm holes. (181)

And there's that word "Secret" again. Let's take a look at one of his works, "Cloak of the Illuminati". I read this book in its entirety and it is more than disturbing. Basically, Mr. Henry is describing the coming Anti Christ as predicted in the Book of Revelation from a "New" Age friendly yet demonically deceptive kind of viewpoint. The back cover is quite revealing:

Thousands of years ago the stargate technology of the gods was lost. Mayan prophecy says it will return by 2012, concurrent with our alignment with the center of our galaxy. This will bring the birth of a new matrix and a new human.

By 2012 a super human will walk the earth. This figure will wear the cloak of the Illuminati, a super skin that combines 21st century Power Tools (genes, bits neurons and atoms) with an astounding supernatural power. It holds the key to humanity's spiritual liberation. Joshua, Moses, Nimrod, Mari, Nebuchadnezzar, Jesus, Mary Magdalene and all the

alchemists of old knew the secrets of the Cloak of the Illuminati and became Mighty Men who performed miracles. Each one of them knew the stargate secrets of the Illuminati: scaling the gateways to other realms. How did they do it? Will you? (182)

My friends this is an exact description of mankind trying to play God. This is the oldest trick in the book, so to speak. It is nothing more than Satan lying to mankind that he can achieve Godly wisdom, just like he did Adam and Eve, the pre Flood human race and Nimrod and his followers at the Tower of Babel. Except this time is strike three and God has apparently had it with these constant rebellions and is closing the Book, no pun intended, on human existence as we know it. Inside the book it only takes until page 4 until a photo of our “Great Seal” appears. Apparently Mr. Henry authored another book entitled “The Atomic Christ: FDR’s Search for the Secret Temple of the Christ Light”. In 1934 “President” FDR, socialist cheerleader of the “New” Deal to “help” us recover from the manipulated “Great” Depression, and his occult minded Agricultural Secretary Henry Wallace sent Nicholas Roerich to Mongolia to search for something related to the Holy Grail. (Keep in mind that the “New” Deal was this nation’s biggest move towards socialism in its history and blatantly illegal if you take the Constitution seriously.) His destination was a place Mr. Henry refers to as Mount Meru and “Shambhala paradise on the edge of what I call ‘triangula’, the vortex where myth, ancient technology and history merge” (The related demonic practice of Shamanism was discussed before). The next passage reads just like the movie “Raiders of the Lost Ark”:

Guru, mystic, family man, friend of Lenin, the charismatic Roerich was either a Russian spy or a prophet. He had a spellbinding on Henry A. Wallace, FDR’s occult minded Secretary of the Agriculture (and fellow 32nd Degree Mason), and even the rock jawed President. A seasoned explorer, he traced the trail of the seventeen ‘missing’ years of Jesus and promised the return of his secrets of ‘blood, soul, and light’ to America.

Roerich conducted this search with panache. When the crafty druid turned messianic and headed for Russia bent on inciting revolution, the New Deal cut him off. Wallace turned the Treasury Department loose on him, discredited his reputation and prevented him from returning to America. His pivotal role in the search for the Holy Grail was covered up, even by his followers.

What did Roerich learn that is so powerful that even his followers won’t discuss it? Does it explain why, in 1935, at the request of Wallace and Roerich FDR ordered the Great Seal, the Illuminist (new Templar) symbol of the returning Christ to Masons that had laid dormant for over 150 years, stamped on the back of the one dollar bill? (183)

This account is corroborated in a book entitled “Messenger of Beauty: The Life and Visionary Art of Nicholas Roerich” by author Jacqueline Decter available at the Roerich Museum in Mystery Babylon. In that account Roerich was sent on his mission to find a solution to the Dust Bowl that was ravaging American farms at the time. Regardless, the end result was the same: Roerich because of whatever he found or found out became persona non grata in FDR’s United States and remember from before, “funds ran out and events caused a complete collapse of the organization that Roerich and his supporters had labored to build”. Later on Mr. Henry compares FDR, Roerich and Wallace to the three wise men or Magi that every year that climb Mount Meru every year looking for the coming redeemer.

Legends of Marco Polo and India indicate the three Magi were given a stone that was placed in a casket. The stone was cast into a deep well wherein fire came down from Heaven and lit up the path to heaven. Later on Mr. Henry goes into even deeper meaning on the “Great Seal”:

In one of his letters to Roerich (dated March, 1933), Wallace wrote, “we await the casket, the sacred most precious casket,” making it clear that FDR, Nicholas Roerich and Henry Wallace were in search of this Divine Child of love and his secret metamorphosing axis/pillar or Stone of the Christ Light. This is the true Holy Grail.

In this letter Wallace told Roerich they awaited the Stone (the axis or pillar of love) in the ‘New Country’. This is America, which since the publication of Sir Francis Bacon’s prophetic novel The New Atlantis in 1626 has been considered the ‘New Atlantis’ by the Rosicrucians and other ‘illuminated’ ones. Bacon prophesied the New Atlantis as a

technologically and spiritually advanced civilization that would arise in America. The symbolism of Meru reveals the American connection.

This is the simple symbol for the cosmic mount Meru. It is symbolically equivalent to the All Seeing Eye on the Great Seal. The dot in the center of the circle is equal to the point at the top of the ringed or ringing Meru cone. The eye is the Egyptian symbol for sun and gold. Meru is considered the Golden World. (184)

He reiterates the meaning of the Great Seal as symbolic of the “healing sun” not dissimilar to Manly Hall’s take on the “Great Seal”. The “cosmic mount Meru” is represented by the Great Pyramid of Giza. Is this all starting to click? Mr. Henry then goes on to blaspheme himself as well as revive some familiar terms (and love of music):

In esoteric terms Christos or Christ, the Holy Spirit, is a tone, frequency or vibration or ray that emanates from the Central Healing Sun that cleanses, purifies and uplifts. This explains why ATON, the Egyptian for the healing rays of the Central Sun, is also the root for ADON or “Lord”, a title later given to Jesus.

The Illuminati, including the Rosicrucians, altered the meaning of INRI to to IGNE NITRUM RORIS INVENTUR or “the baptism or cleansing power of dew is only discovered by fire.” In the Book of Revelation, the return of INRI covers the Earth like fresh dew and triggered a thousand years of Peace, or the rebirth of Earth. Mayan oracles say this will commence in 2012. (185)

The term “Adon” turns up in “conspiracy theorist” William Still’s “New World Order” as well:

However, the essence of Masonry and all Luciferian religions denies this biblical account. The real secret of all the secret societies is that they believe Lucifer never fell to earth; that Lucifer is really God, and has been since the dawn of creation. They derisively call the Christian God by the name Adonay, and believe that he is really the god of evil because he forces men to be subservient to his repressive dictates. (186)

Remember before we discussed the geometric marvel that is the Great Pyramid of Giza and the impossibility of its human creation. When I read the following passages they convey the real meaning behind this effort of perfect geometry this concept makes even more humanistic and deceptive satanic nonsense. The title of the chapter is “Squaring the Circle”, the exact concept of the Pyramid geometry. Here is some of what Mr. Henry has to say concerning this concept:

The second ‘sexual’ chakra is called the ‘Earth’ chakra or gate. It is symbolized by the square, the symbol for combination of the four cornered Earth and the four elements – earth, air, fire and water....

The square is also a symbol of the goddess...

Masons call this square the Stone Ashlar, the Freestone...as it comes out the quarry (the Cosmic Waters)...Once properly squared the stone (or soul) is ready to be fitted for its place in the Temple (the galaxy at large). In the spiritual body the second chakra emits shining, translucent light in all directions.

Symbolically when we move from the square of the second chakra to the circle of the third, we are ‘squaring the circle’. To the alchemists this signified the balancing the symbols of Heaven and Earth. The aim of ‘squaring the circle’ was to overcome the obstacles of Earth life (the four elements) and activate higher spiritual abilities, the fifth element. As the alchemist Heinrich Khunrath commented, by means of rotation or circumrotation or circulatory revolution the Stone is restored to its purest form. (187)

A little bit later on Mr. Henry mentions the Ark of the Covenant and how it is used to “communicate” with God. Just so there’s no doubt about the disturbing reality of “Raiders of the Lost Ark” Mr. Henry has this passage:

As I concluded in the “Atomic Christ”, I believe the Templar’s and FDR’s interest in the Grail was militaristic. Once truly understood, the Grail is a science of transmuting the elements, including the human element. The creation of a ‘perfect’ warrior is one of the possibilities of this science. Charlemagne and Adolf Hitler sought the Grail for the same reason as FDR.

With this knowledge one could build a weapon of mass destruction and unleash untold terror on the world. Ultimately, however, the Grail is a process for transforming the human element into an Axis of Love through tara. (188)

Remember at the end of “Raiders of the Lost Ark” when the Nazis opened the Ark? It didn’t go too well. God warned Moses that “no man can look at Me and live.” William Henry as are many in the “New” Age are really pushing to become God like and the result isn’t going to be pretty. He discusses a piece of the Ark that is missing, a literal antenna of the gods that communicates with some cosmic entities. He refers to an illustration of an antenna like symbol on some ancient hieroglyphs of the “...Egyptian savior Osiris.” Hmm. Mr. Henry and all those who I have mentioned are falling for Satan’s oldest lie, lock, stock and barrel. The following passage indicates the “Raiders of the Lost Ark” mentality that is all too real to many:

This device was also called the Pillar or Casket of Osiris. Egyptian myth says it was stored at a place called Morae or Meroe in Egypt, where the spirits of the illahat (the gods) were buried. It is the Egyptian Tree of Life, and was called Su-meru or Meru by the Buddhists. Myths say it could also drill holes in space.

This antenna is featured in all eight of my previous books. I believe this illustration bears a silent witness to an ancient super science of peace. (189)

Mr. Henry then goes on to show some illustrations of the real Ark of the Covenant with this antenna attached. He even claims that one scientist who designed particle beam weapons for a living was awestruck at the similarities of the antenna as depicted by the Ancient Egyptians and blueprints for the modern weapons.

Throughout the book Mr. Henry refers to so called “Shining Ones” and “Watchers” who flew in from the cosmos or heavens in disc like objects similar to many UFO sightings recorded throughout history to enlighten us with their light and watch us in our progression towards the same. And help “guide” us along. He alludes to these “Mighty Men” and their futile attempts at achieving God like status from a sympathetic perspective of the Tower of Babel. Recall again this is where God destroyed Babylonian dictator Nimrod’s attempt to build a tower to the gods and sent all involved away talking in different languages:

It is widely claimed that the character of Nimrod, briefly identified in the Bible as the evil founder of the Babylonian cities, is used as a generalization and personification of the entire Babylonian period, all members of the dynasty wrapped up and bundled under one name, Nimrod or Mighty Men of the Pillar of Meru, or the Illuminati. Each achievement of this civilization is attributed to him (and his mother) as part of the magical knowledge.

The Tower of Babel symbolized this magical knowledge, which Yahweh preferred humanity not have. Originally, babel meant ‘gate’, a term that aligns with my stargate or wormhole theory. Later, after their god Yahweh destroyed this tower, the Hebrew scribes said babel now meant ‘confusion’. A changing of the meaning of the words, along with a changing of the gods, accompanied this squelched rebellion. (190)

And of course how can we forget about the THEorY of LIVEvolution. There are two passages that illustrate in the similar not too subtle manner of Manly Hall we had better get on board or prepare to be sent back to the process of evolution. And the concept of a plough and weeding is present as well:

As we will explore, humanity is in the process of changing itself physically, emotionally and spiritually to receive and live in a new Transmission. This is about more than becoming decorative blossoms. Activating our inner potential may be our only chance for evolution and survival. If we bring ourselves into alignment with it, it will raise the entire race beyond the petty confines of our limited existence. We will be forced to adapt to a higher Law. (191)

Now this second passage is disturbingly familiar as per eliminator of human weeds, Margret Sanger...

Viewed through the lens of the myth of Osiris the plough idea and its symbolism become clearer. The plough gets rid of weeds: that is what it is for; it opens the soil (soul) and cuts the noxious growths at their root. It ‘cuts up’ or ‘slays the soil’ in preparation for the seed. At the time of the second sowing, the Word made flesh has to root out the weeds of ignorance (sin) before transmitting the new seed. That is what the cross/Meru pillar is for, to destroy

ignorance, and to transform one into Illuminati who dwells in the rays of vibration or Peace.
(192)

And by the end of the book when discussing modern Godless science and its rapid convergence with the pursuit of humanistic god like status or Illumination it only gets much worse:

For some, this next step in human evolution – putting on the suit of the Mighty Man - is a disturbing notion. There are many financial, political, spiritual, and scientific side effects or ramifications and repercussions to consider, if things go wrong this time... Will this race be used for the control and punishment of ordinary humans, or anyone who thinks of challenging the modern Nimrod who controls this technology?...

What is to come surely centers on wormholes or stargates and their construction. The pace of scientific discovery points at wormholes as the obvious next level of the evolution of our species, and our religions. (193)

What? The THEorY of LIVEvolution isn't about all about science? You don't say. For those of you keeping score, this technology is beginning to exist; in 2004 a crippled man was able to operate a computer with only mind control. The book "Spychips" discusses the reality of a microscopic memory chip that can be implanted under the human skin that will hold every bit of data on your life as well as have GPS tracking ability. Even his concept of wormholes may not be as crazy as it sounds. Michio Kaku is a physics professor at the City University of New York in Mystery Babylon who has also spent some time on Department of Defense related projects. He has authored a book entitled "Physics of the Impossible" that discusses topics that are being developed today that include invisibility of objects, telepathy, force fields and even time travel. On the front cover is a depiction of a two vortex entity that looks exactly like William Henry's wormholes. My friends Godless science that has given us the THEorY of LIVEvolution in its attempt to eviscerate God is now doing its best to play the part by filling in the very void it itself has created. Perhaps Satan and his cohorts entered our world of time and the visible universe through some kind of "wormhole". Maybe all these "New" Agers aren't so crazy for what they are saying happened. What makes them crazy is entering into realms that are better left alone; this is the ultimate convergence of science and religion. This whole thing is leading to a Hitleresque "1984" vies a vies Huxley's "A Brave New World" accelerated style.

And most importantly what exactly does he mean by "this time"? What this is a warning of the power Godless science is beginning to wield. And of course we have the parallel THEorY of LIVEvolution or "evolution of our species". If for no other reason Jesus needs to return to save us from ourselves and our nosedive "Into the Mouth of Madness".

This thinly veiled dedication to the demonic ends with these passages right out of the ending to the movie "They Live" where people are being shot off into space as Roddy Piper and Keith David look on. And don't forget the concept of human interaction with so called mighty men already discussed:

An important issue to modern physicists involved in the design of wormholes involves shielding the passengers for interactions with the exotic material that composes the throat of these tunnels.

They (the tunnels) transformed the passenger, the human being into a Shining One.

...an extraordinary mental, physical, emotional, and physical training was undertaken preparatory to this excursion. The result was the transformation or transfiguration from a human into a pure being.

The myths of the Shining Ones suggests some form of genetic alteration, the 'putting on of a cloak', that triggered a shift from human to Homo Christos or Homo Illuminati that protected the rider from the exotic matter and enabled them to scale the ancient ladder to Heaven. (194)

There is much more but I believe the point has been made. This guy's whole outlook is reflective of the "New" Age as well as the pre-planned impending destruction of this once great nation as symbolized by our "Great Seal". And it is the worst form of blasphemy that traces right back to the ancient pre-Flood civilizations and ancient Babylon that were so wicked in God's eyes that He had no other choice but to eliminate them. Apparently they were sticking their noses where they didn't belong just as many politicians,

“New” Agers and scientists are all doing today with glee as Christians are marginalized as “fundamentalists” and worse and every other fake religion and “New” Age garbage becomes more and more mainstream.

And when God goes away like THEY want and THEY and those who follow THEM get there Satan and his Legions will be waiting, just like he told O’Brien way back in the Introduction.

“See” what I mean?

r. The Cathedral of Saint John the Divine “seer”

This Masonic monolith of blasphemous trash that originally was earmarked for the section on the eco wackos serves as the nexus of the current denigrating world situation under the auspices of the UN-dead. Therefore, it deserves a little more discussion so you too can “see” what this place really is. And THEY aren’t that shy about it. For those willing to “see” that is. (A pictorial tour is presented in Appendix A).

After taking a couple of walking tours of this thing there is no doubt as to the UN-Godly marriage between the anti-scientific eco wackos, blasphemous religion, THEorY of LIVEvolution and Masonry. It is here that THEY have all gathered in a place of religion to “the Father”. It is nothing short of “Greatly”, no pun intended, impressive from outside and within, an architectural marvel of international renown. It’s supposed to be “Christian” yet inside you only see little iddy biddy statues of Jesus Himself and a whole lot of blatantly obvious Masonic and humanistic symbolism. That’s odd in and of itself. But as usual there’s something much bigger going on here and it’s so obvious it’s hidden. Audacity, audacity, always audacity. It may be the best example of the real Establishment’s middle finger to the “mundane” in the “imbecile majority” and the Great Plan of the UN-dead about to befall us all.

So let’s start from the outside. When one walks down West 112th Street, Manhattan, Mystery Babylon, USA the front cover of this book depicts the view. As we discussed in the Introduction there’s a funny looking pyramid smack dab in the middle of the roof with no capstone. No Christian Cross, No Jesus, just a topless pyramid. That’s odd amongst all this carefully designed and meticulously built architecture of “Christianity”, no?

Let’s purchase the book you can buy at the gift shop across the street with five Federal Reserve Notes and then let’s take a tour of the inside, shall we? We’ll let the five dollar book set the musical tone, “Once inside the building, the pilgrim is in a new world of Gothic architecture”. Pilgrim huh? Weren’t they the people who originally came to found this formerly great nation? And didn’t Mr. Khul have something to say a whole lot about Pilgrims paying him homage and getting in tune with the cosmos and the universe? Could this be a coincidence?

The five dollar book is correct, when one goes inside the structure it is very impressive as “...the pilgrim sees when he enters this cathedral is masonry supporting masonry.” The place is constantly described as a “Gothic building” that “the trustees” wanted and “...well spiced with Byzantine accents.” Any guess on who the “trustees” were?

This word “Gothic” and “Romanesque” design kept popping up in our new five dollar book. A simple Google search on “Gothic” turns up of course all kinds of horror web sites and the original German Goths who were also known aptly as “vandals”. No, no, no here it’s referring to a style of architecture with a “Romanesque” influence. If you take a pilgrimage to Wikipedia you’ll see all kinds of Cathedrals that look just like this one, Notre Dame in France, the Milan Cathedral, Saint Stephen of Vienna and the Salisbury Cathedral and the Catholic St. Patrick’s, also in Mystery Babylon, among others. These are all supposedly beacons to God, the real one but, as we shall “see” with Saint John the Divine seer, the Masons and builders are looking to another “god”. As THEY THEMSELVES have already told us. THEY are indeed everywhere. Let’s continue with our five dollar tour.

The original room of worship is something called the “Crypt Chapel” and it was utilized around the turn of the last century. Call me crazy but aren’t crypts supposed to house dead people? The “Crypt Chapel” is only open on Halloween. Judging by the pictures of this place one can only imagine the boatloads of fun worshippers in this place must have had. It’s a pure stone room with a little iddy biddy cross in front and no windows. It appears to be somewhat similar to the place our ancient Egyptian friends and forerunners to the Masons spent their seventh stage of initiation as described by Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall. And “the Tomb” that serves as the meeting place of “Skull and Bones” over at Yale right down the road from Harvard or excuse me HARverd. Our above ground tour begins over the “Pilgrims’ Pavement” inside the “nave” and it leads from the front to the main body of the cathedral for us pilgrims. The nave comes from the same root word for navy or ocean. It symbolizes the ocean not unlike the endless ocean of the cosmos our “cosmic messengers” as discussed in “Cloak of the Illuminati”, Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall and the section on UFOs amongst others. The nave is closed off because of fire damage from a few years ago. It’s completely

closed off so we pilgrims can't see anything. It's being refurbished. So we'll have to rely on our five dollar book for a description:

Thus the thrust of the symbolism in the nave makes of this church a truly human cathedral: one which is indeed for all souls and not simply for those considered "religious" or, indeed, even "Christian". Iktinos, architect of the Parthenon, is presented along with Sir Christopher Wren, architect of St. Paul's.

Okay okay stop the tape. This is supposed to be a "Christian" Church. My friends, way back in section 1 God makes it very clear in the Old Testament that there is no God but Him. And this was reinforced by God in the flesh, Jesus Christ. He specifically said that in "three days I will raise the Temple up". What He was saying was no more stone temples like the soon to be destroyed Temple of Solomon. He was ascending to Heaven, He was now the Living Temple of the Living God. That's it. And what about this honoring of the Greeks and their godless Parthenon? These fools, God's word, have even put the word Christian in quotes. Let's continue.

Hammurabi is shown receiving his code from the sun-god next to...(195)

Stop right there, the sun god giving out a code to an ancient Babylonian despotic leader... in a "Christian" Church? Why it was just a little bit ago we were talking about "New" Ager Madame Blavatsky belonging to the Eastern Star Freemasons and the Masons obsession with the rising sun. This is too obvious. So obvious it couldn't possibly be true.

Audacity, audacity always audacity...

And the construction of the nave is referred to as "The Great Undertaking" in my five dollar book. We just keep running into this word "Great", don't we? And the brick roof above the "nave" is representative of the hull of a boat to represent the journey over the oceans of the cosmos.

When you enter the main area of worship after having already seen the outside, the pilgrim like me cannot help but know that someone went through an awful, no pun intended, lot of trouble and expense to build this thing. Who was this someone? Well wouldn't you know it JP Morgan, Jacob Astor, Cornelius Vanderbilt et al. were the main financial backers or "trustees" way back in the late nineteenth century. And future "New" Deal creator/placer of the capless pyramid on our "Federal Reserve Notes"/32nd Degree Mason and oh yeah ex "President" FDR's name pops up in the nice book you can buy for five bucks that discusses Mystery Babylon's "New" Age entry to be the next Tower of Babel. He served as a lawyer for the ongoing building construction efforts about the same time Woodrow Wilson was selling us up the River with the creation of the "Fed" under the tutelage of the mysterious Fabian Socialist "Colonel" House and the rest of Plato's Oxford crowd.

Right below the mysterious capless pyramid is something called the "Rose" window. Hmm. Rose, flower, nature, Rosicrucians, Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life. And in the middle of the Rose Window is a little iddy biddy rendition of Jesus Christ. According to the guide on our "pilgrimage" He was reduced to around 5 feet 7 inches tall inside the Rose Window to show that God did indeed become man. That's odd for a "Christian" Church of such grandeur to reduce Jesus to the level of man. And the Rose Window itself is 40 feet in diameter. This is significant because according to the guide the builders wanted the circumference to be 124 feet since this adds up to 7. And the temple umm Cathedral from front to back is 601 feet long again according to the guide so that the numbers add up to 7. And the height from the main area where the "pilgrims" sit during services to the ceiling is 124 feet again according to the guide so that the numbers can add up to 7. The number seven us pilgrims are told on the tour is the number of Churches and Plagues and much more in the Book of Revelation by St. John the ahem Divine. But as discussed before it also has significance in "Magic" and weren't there seven levels of initiation in the Ancient Egyptian Secret Religion as discussed by our friend, Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall? And Mr. Kuhl talked of the "Seven Rays" and the alchemists had their seven metals. And when the pilgrims and important people come to worship they're placed in a circle to signify infinity; in a square room. The whole place is full of circles yet this room is a square. The concept of squaring the circle was discussed in relation to the "Great" Pyramid and "Cloak of the Illuminati". Remember this quote from our "New" Age friend author William Henry, "Symbolically when we move from the square of the second chakra to the circle of the third, we are 'squaring the circle'?"

And the roof is dark as in you can't see it. It gives one the feeling of being in a planetarium or space as in the cosmos. Hmm.

Could it be there's some great, no pun intended, deception going on here?

Perish the thought "pilgrim". This is a "Christian" Church. Sorry.

Here's an interesting thought (control) from the five dollar book:

It is also the reason why the nave was lengthened so that the church became 601 feet overall instead of 520. This was a matter of proportion. (196)

Yet the guide on the tour told us pilgrims that 520 was chosen so it could up to 7. Just like 601. So which is it, 7 or a matter of proportion? Or both?

By the way, the square room is referred to as the Great Crossing in my five dollar book. And it looks at the altar where the Great Choir is located. And behind the Great Choir hangs the Great Cross. Except the cross is relatively small compared to the rest of the place it doesn't seem to be all that "Great". But it does depict a risen Jesus on a cross with a sun on it. And entire altar is overseen by a group of windows that face directly east to catch the rising sun that features "the Christ" dressed in red garb. Rising sun, Sun god Ra awakening the dead Osiris symbolizing the re-awakening of mankind realizing he's really God with the help of his whole mother Isis, light, Illumination; Masonic obsession with the rising sun, Eastern Star Freemasonry. Capstone less pyramids in Egypt, on top of this place and the backs of our Federal Reserve Notes; the latter with a bright shiny Illuminating eye above it as part of the "Great" Seal.

Huh how about that.

Well let's continue with our "tour". The glasswork in this place is nothing short of impressive and rife with more Masonic symbolism. For example, a blue eyed Christ in a large circular window is surrounded by host of smaller circular windows including ones containing a serpent and a globe with a carpenter's square (Jesus was a mason we pilgrims are told). Speaking of blue when asked why the color blue is so prominent in many of the windows the response from the guide on our "pilgrimage" was that it represents the female goddess and the ocean and rebirth just like breaking water before human birth. Whoa. In a "Christian" Church? Remember this water and ocean theme was mentioned in the nave. And it turns up time and again in the "Legend" of Atlantis.

The next stop on our tour is something called the Seven Chapels located at the east end of the place. There's number seven again. We've seen that number before as mentioned a few pages back. But I digress. Now remember by its own admission this is "...a cathedral for the whole world". Well let's just see about that. They each represent a distinct ethnic group. "All" the ethnic groups are represented, Scandanavia, England, Germany, Eastern Orthodoxy for Eastern Europeans, France and Italy. Huh. Nothing for the Africans or the other savages I guess. Maybe THEY missed something like THEY did when THEY forgot to top the pyramid out front. Or we can remember what "New" Agers really think of the rest of the non-Aryan world and when this disgrace was built and by whom this should come as no surprise. And don't forget our poor pygmie friend was on display in the late nineteenth century at the Bronx Zoo as evidence of the THEorY of LIVEvolution. Just about the same time all this pile of garbage was being built. The seven chapels are referred as the "Chapels of Tongues". Sounds like a reference to ancient Babylon and its Tower of Babel where the people were given different tongues as a result of their blasphemous effort to build a tower to heaven by the real Owner of the place. And didn't the mysterious Roerich desire a common language for his ideal human society? Aah this is just lunacy. Okay but what's this? Look what else we find in our five dollar book, a reference to...Nimrod, despot of Babylon:

The clerestory window represents Nimrod, son of Cush, and St. Hubert. (Of Nimrod, Genesis tells us that he "was the first on earth to be a mighty man. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord.") (197)

No he wasn't. God couldn't stand this guy because A. he was a despot and B. he was making some of *his* pilgrims build a large concrete monolith to represent mankind's figurative and eventual literal journey to godhood. Just like this place is trying to do. My friends I am no theologian but THEY missed a big one here. Oh yeah, an African shrine was dedicated in 1973. I guess we can let the savages partake in this "cathedral for the world" after all. Or maybe just THEY just threw something out there to placate the

savages so the pilgrims and the rest of the Imbecile Majority are tricked once again by the enlightened “Illuminated” ones.

And the misrepresentations go on. For example, Moses is highlighted in one of these admittedly beautiful glass windows holding a serpent. The guide told us pilgrims it was a “healing” serpent. That’s odd since the Bible refers to Satan, the ultimate evil as a serpent among other things. But that’s how “New” Agers like our friend William Henry refers to the “Serpent”. Imagine that, Satan involved in a deception just like he was way back yonder in the Garden of Eden.

I don’t know this “Christian” Church isn’t sounding so “Great” after all.

Let’s peruse the rest of our five dollar book to see what other gems of wisdom they have to say about THEIR temple to THEIR gods that THEY allow us pilgrims to visit. Hmm. Yada, yada, yada. Let’s see here. More junk for the pilgrims and the rest of the weeds. Oh, here’s something alluding to the pilgrims who showed up guided by Lady Liberty with her lighted torch:

The last four decades of the Nineteenth Century constituted a period of mass immigration into the United States, most of it through the port of New York. Much was made of this then and of the slogan that America was “the melting pot of the world.” On the basis of this ideology, all of the progenitors of the new Cathedral insisted that it be built as a “a house of prayer for all nations.” It was a magnificent concept at the time, but in a remarkable way it has become even more magnificent in the ensuing years. The location in New York of the United Nations in 1946 has served to underlie the relevance the idea. Added to this is the unassailable fact that the community surrounding the Cathedral has become the most multi-national, multi-lingual, and multi-racial community in the city, if not the world: a true crossroads. (198)

Huh. In a recent History Channel special well known “conspiracy theorist” David Ickes stated that the Statue of Liberty with her torch was a gift of French Freemasons and Illuminati to the United States. The torch was in effect “illuminating” the way for the “huddled masses”. His contention was that the Illuminati were in effect saying “...we’re here, we’re in control and you don’t even know it do you?”. How about that? The real Establishment saying screw you, we rule, take it or take it, Mr. and Mrs. Imbecile Majority just as discussed before with our friends Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall and the lovely “Madame” Blavatsky among others. Then another “conspiracy kook” on the very same show when discussing human history made the oddball comment that “...if it isn’t an act of God it’s a conspiracy.” Huh. How about that?

And this “melting pot” concept we’ve heard so much about in all our public education history classes.

Let’s “see” here. What else turns up in our five dollar book, Hmm...boring; nothing here. Oh here’s something interesting. This temple of the Masonic gods was started on “The Great Day”, St. John’s day, December 27, 1892, the day “cornerstone was laid.” Didn’t Jesus refer to Himself as this very same thing when referring to the Temple of His body? “Let us Rise and Build” was the saying for the Great Day. And we just can’t get away from that word “Great”. Ah here’s something. An Italian “master-mason” and his son, the Guastavinos, were instrumental in building the dome above the Great Crossing. They would go on to build many other prominent city and national construction projects including the city’s Municipal Building, the Chapel at the teachers’ college Columbia, the Bronx Zoo and home of our poor unevolved pygmie friend, and the War College and Smithsonian in Washington DC. Wait a second. Columbia? Wasn’t it the same place that the real Establishment started its teacher college to spread its anti-American venom way back when by Professor Quigley’s “Round Table Groups” and friends? This college of ill repute and anti-American venom cozy neighbors with American Masonry’s answer to the Tower of Babel? Could this be a coincidence? Not by a long shot:

Columbia University quickly followed suit and made the initial purchase of the property which it now occupies (above 114th Street) in 1892. Thus Morningside Heights was graced suddenly by three great institutions. These ministered to body, mind and spirit, although they did not arrive in that classic order. The Heights, therefore, became an acropolis indeed, and a crossroads of considerable consequence. (199)

Think independently about this for a moment. You can spend five Federal Reserve Notes on an obscure book entitled boringly “The Cathedral of Saint John the Divine”, a few more on a couple of “pilgrimages” inside the cathedral and armed with a little discernment find out what’s really going on in the world. Or you

can drop a couple hundred thousand Federal Reserve Notes to get re-educated at the Columbian Teachers' College.

Oh the irony.

And this concept of mind, body and spirit. Sounds just like God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Yes, it's a ripoff but with these deceived souls and associated reprobate minds the mind (Columbia University), body (Saint Luke's Hospital) and spirit (the "Great" Cathedral) are let's say just a tad lower than the Almighty Who, I am almost certain, will have a thing or two to say to these fine folks.

Let's continue with our five dollar educational tour. Let's see here. Hmmm. Some ex editor of the New York Slimes umm Times named Ochs contributed some candles to the place way back when. The biggest newspaper of the Establishment involved with this place so what. Blah, blah, blah...more crud for the pilgrims. Hmm. Here's something. Saint John, as in John the Apostle who the real God showed the end of the world as recorded in the Book of Revelation is regarded as a "seer". A who? Sounds like some magician or something or one who "sees" or is "Illuminated" maybe with a third eye or something with bright shiny rays just like that funny eye on the back of our Federal Reserve Notes.

Just a little bit later the five dollar book refers to the "Great White Throne" mentioned in the Book of Revelation by St. John the Divine "seer". Let's "see" here. It seems there was "great" (my word) trouble getting the duoliths or columns that make an "indelible impression on the pilgrim" transported and into place. These column sections weighed as much as 90 tons and "One can only imagine the problems involved in quarrying one of these monsters..." No please tell me. And while you're at it tell me how those Ancient Egyptians did it without modern tools of steel and iron and mechanical machines. Of course the walls of the "great church were not set until these guardians of the altar were set in place..."

Well I'll be there's that word "great" again.

Ho hum happy "great" day. Buzzing right along, blah, blah, blah, more boo bait for the bubbas...oh here's something:

A postscript to the history of the columns is a tradition which persists on the rocky island of Vinalahaven to this day. Every loyal citizen there holds that the columns were quarried, polished and shipped, each in one piece. It is further believed that those stupid people in the city could not figure out how to put them up that way and so cut each one in two! (200)

Vina...what? Where the hell, no pun intended, is that? And these stupid people? Are they from the same pot of vermin soup that contains the pilgrims and savages? Could THEY be implying that the hard working pilgrims of New York aren't "educated" like say the Ancient Egyptians of Khufu who miraculously figured out how to build the "Great" Pyramids?

In Illumination um light of the aforementioned the following passage seemed rather perplexing (as if this whole monstrosity of Masonry isn't already):

Without question, the crowning glory of the choir, if not of the entire Cathedral, is found in the eight granite columns behind the altar. Six feet in diameter and weighing 130 tons apiece, each one of these two piece, fifty-five-foot giants represents a monument of great power. Taken together, their effect is overwhelming. And, incidentally, that they could have been swung into place without a scratch or a chip is one of the marvels in the history of rigging. (201)

That's odd. THEY just got done saying these pilgrims were stupid. And "giants" of "great power"? This could be a coincidence but wasn't it "giants of great power" and "Mighty Men" that helped to build the Great Pyramids? Aww that's just legend and folklore. This is art man. This place has it figured out, this is the postmodern twenty first century. Nobody believes that junk anymore.

Excuse me, I hear some primary results on the snews. My Bilderberg gal Hill is staging a comeback. What a strong woman yet sensitive and "Progressive". Christian in her beliefs yet an avid believer in a "woman's right to choose". She's a loving (earth) Mother yet rabidly pro family hating wacko umm strong (radical) feminists and pro eco wackos um environment. She really is the goddess of equality yet herself so monetarily successful. Compassionate to us pilgrims yet keeps herself above the fray (in one of the richest areas in all of Atlantis um America). And she wants to grace us as THEIR umm our President. With her Rhodes Scholar/philandering dirtbag hubby Bill that any other self respecting woman would have tossed

long ago yet she keeps him around to fool the imbecile majority into thinking she's a family woman umm because she's so loyal. Oh be still by heart.

Oh wait, FOX sNEWS has another snews umm news story. It seems a golfer got a lucky hit and killed a hawk. And wait here's another one, "Knockout Kitty"... THEY're so on top of things over there at FOX sNEWS aren't THEY?

Okay I'm back. Admittedly not an expert geographer I Googled this Vin whatever place. Turns out it's a sea island in Maine and its quarries supplied granite to numerous City and Federal Government buildings including Post Offices in New York, St. Louis and Kansas City, the Chicago Board of Trade, the Washington Monument. By the way the Washington Monument happens to look just like some funny looking towers from photos of Nicholas Roerich during his journeys to Tibet any pilgrim can view on Roerich.org (See Appendix A). If you bother notice that he hangs the American flag right alongside the flags of some Illuminated looking people with funny helos around their heads. And of course granite was supplied for the pillars for St. John the Divine seer and something called the Masonic Temple in Philadelphia.

By the way do you remember that this place was supposed to be in the section on the eco wackos?

Okay let's continue. Blah, blah, blah. More junk for the imbeciles and petty bourgeoisie. Whoa. Check this one out discussing the aforementioned Rose Window:

Perhaps the epitome of this principle is found in the rose window at the west end. Whatever it represents (spiritual gifts, the Beatitudes, the Evangelists – all radiating from the Christ),...

Whoa. Stop the tape. Just who is "the Christ"? Are THEY asking the same question the Peter and many of the Jews asked of Jesus Christ, the real One, when He was alive two thousand years ago? Is this a Freudian slip so to speak by these reprobate minds? Is not this how THEY describe our "friend" DK's idea of "The Coming One" over at the UN-dead? Mr. Khul or Alice Bailey or whoever the hell (pun intended) it is that's actually writing constantly refers to someone called "the Christ". We've established that THEY are not really interested in Jesus Christ, the real One, so that kind of narrows the field, doesn't it? Just by a very simple process of elimination "the Christ" THEY are looking for is the Anti-Christ. And judging by our rapidly descending society thanks in part to THEM along with THEIR cathedral of ill-repute on Amsterdam Avenue, Mystery Babylon, USA God, the real One, may just grant THEM THEIR wish.

Let's finish:

...it forms the only conceivable aesthetic beginning or ending for this particular building. Nothing is perfect, but the "Great Rose" comes close. (202)

That's odd, aesthetic as in clean or purification, blue oceans and healing and female, Isis Earth Mother and healer. I thought Jesus Christ, the real One, handled those things. Admittedly my Christian knowledge isn't the Greatest, no pun intended, but this concept is basic, no? By the way isn't it "funny", the word "Great" shows up once again. And the blasphemies keep rolling along.

The Cathedral still isn't finished today in 2008. But have no fear the "great work" is underway once again. And the whole place is due to open with fanfare on November 30, 2008. The original opening date of the full length of the cathedral was November 30, 1941. Now my friends this is heavy, as if this whole book hasn't been already. Many "conspiracy buffs" including myself have come to the conclusion that all history, that would include World War II is really a set up. It just so happens that the war that resulted in the Godless UN-dead like THEY planned sucked in the United States one week later at Pearl Harbor. And on November 30 of this year, 2008, the full length cathedral is due to open once again. Now look outside to the world. We've already established this place as some kind of Masonic Temple to the "healing" Serpent himself. The U.S. dollar or more aptly Federal Reserve Note with its "Great Seal" is about to go "poof in the night". "President" Skull and Boner George Bush is moving ahead stealthily with the North American Union. "Globalism" is the latest catch phrase. And the eco wackos are about to take control of what's left of the Presidency as any of the three "useless" officials (McCain, Clinton and Obama) running for the fake Presidency will stomp the "living" Constitution into the ground as they won't be able to sign on to UN eco wacko treaty after eco wacko treaty fast enough. Meanwhile our Circus Act Congress argues about steroids in baseball while the rest of the world continues its "spiritual evolution". Talk about your useless officials.

It is this author's supposition that these Godless fools associate this edifice to the Anti-Christ as some kind of signaling platform to THEIR "Angel of Light" and his "Cosmic Messengers". Stay tuned, no pun intended.

And did I forget to mention there's a Masonic looking temple on top of this thing with no capstone. All this "Great" work and THEY put that thing on top unfinished? Just a hunch but it is highly doubtful this is just an oversight.

Let's take the vertical tour. Near the roof of this place one is standing on a small platform. Looking to the west of this thing one can see the Great Rose window through a series of circles meticulously cut into the concrete, essentially a large scale kaleidoscope (keep this thought in mind). We pilgrims were told that the Great Rose window, facing west and the setting sun was completed eons ago. Yet to the east or rising sun side of our kaleidoscope the window is still a work in progress. This means either that THEY forgot like the capstoneless pyramid outside (unlikely), THEY are low on funding like the guide tell us pilgrims (okay I'll "buy" this one) or the "Great" Plan is to complete it once the world "evolves" and "sees" itself as god as in St. John the Divine or "seer". All helped along by the UN-dead and this "guy" DK, the Tibetan who's still highly regarded at these lunar (or lunatic) moon worshipping meetings sponsored by the Lucis Trust today in 2008. November 30, 2008.

Uh oh.

Don't worry I haven't forgotten about the eco wackos. In fact let's bring them back into the picture right now. I was able to find one explanation on the kaleidoscope in a book entitled "PaGaian Cosmology: Re-inventing Earth-based Goddess Religion". The book "...brings together a religious practice of seasonal ritual based in a contemporary scientific sense of the cosmos and female imagery for the Sacred." It also "...is an ecospirituality grounded in indigenous Western religious celebration of the Earth-Sun annual cycle". Now in the section on "The Triple Goddess" is where we find out about the kaleidoscope:

She has these faces, but She is One. These faces kaleidoscope into each other, they blur, they support each other, they are in each other – if they were not Life would not go on, for She is continuous Thread, a multivalent Urge. The three are reflected in each other like a never-ending mirrored reflection, thus the numinosity associated with multiples of three since ancient times; all such multiples were considered to speak a Divine Harmony of some kind. (204)

Huh. Harmony. Didn't "Master DK" and the "Count" act like "they" wanted to start some kind of musical career? And didn't our "New" Age authors all discuss the day we would all be in tune with the greater cosmos or some such junk?

Stay tuned, no pun intended.

Robert Muller has a long list of credentials in his thirty plus years of service at the UN-dead and has a devotion to the place of religious fervor. A former "very reverend" of this stone dedication to the "Angel of Light" is a fool named Thomas Berry whose name was mentioned before as a co-author in "Kosmos" Magazine over at the UN-dead. Just so there's no doubt about where Mr. Muller is coming from in 1995 he delivered a speech to World Goodwill, the same one around today that serves under the Lucis Trust umbrella and is located at 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA. Some of his excerpts include

"...We are the living Earth. Each of us is a cell, a perceptive nervous unit of the earth... You, as cosmic and earth cells, are part of a vast biological and evolutionary phenomenon... We now have a world brain which determines what can be dangerous or mortal for the planet: the United Nations and its agencies, and innumerable groups and networks around the world are part of this brain... We are in the process of becoming a global civilization. (205)

Yeah the same Lucis Trust that still listens to the "guy" DK. THEY are everywhere my friends. Here is the next passage "conspiracy theorist" Ted Flynn writes in his book "Hope of the Wicked" in reference to this gaia garbage:

As Robert Muller defines the emerging world religion in terms of the gaia hypothesis applied to the United Nations, The Reverend Thomas Berry defines the theology (206)

Thomas Berry Reverend/eco wacko extraordinaire was mentioned before co-authoring "New" Age garbage in "Kosmos". Later on Mr. Flynn states

Only now with the emergence of the gaia hypothesis, is the world beginning to rediscover the truth so easily recognized by the ancient mystics, shamans, and pagan worshippers of the past. It requires that we return to the mythic origins of the scientific venture, with scientists participating to some extent in shamanic powers. (207)

Shamanic as in Shamballa described by William Henry as some kind of mystical place in Tibet, the place that mystics and all the “New” Age crackpots regard the same way the “experts” regard the “Fed”. Shamballa where the physical meets the spiritual and 32nd Degree/New Deal/young lawyer and “President” FDR sent Nicolas Roerich to look for something and then told him to stay out. Just what the hell, pun intended, did Roerich find or find out over there?

Before we leave the wonderful Robert Muller “Google” his name. There is no dearth of information that jumps right out at you. Most of it of course centers around the UN-dead. Within a few clicks I happened upon this gem discussing Mr. Muller’s (DK’s?) Outcome Based Education or World Core Curriculum. World Core? This stuff has gone international? Here’s some excerpts from “A Revolution in Education is Needed”:

We know that education is a very vital agent for our evolution....Several years ago I received a World Goodwill Newsletter indicating a school in Arlington, Texas, which was successfully using Dr. Robert Muller’s World Core Curriculum as a more universal approach to education....Dr. Robert Muller, former Assistant Secretary-General of the UN and Chancellor of the University for Peace in Costa Rica, has developed The World Core Curriculum which prepares students to be cooperative planetary citizens...Thus students are empowered to be aware of themselves as “cosmic units”, and one with the whole of humankind. Such a basis for learning is very much in alignment with the growing interdependency which characterizes our current world...we have become a “global village”...The World Core Curriculum...was an outgrowth of Dr. Muller’s experience and service at the United Nations...The Curriculum reflects this universality of life in the concept of the Four Harmonies...(208)

Umm...Harmonies, like in music? Never mind. And just so there’s no doubt as to where Robert Muller stands let’s quote him directly, again these are available on my ‘top secret’ source, Google.com. Let’s ‘see’ here...On October 30, 1995 he stated:

..The Inkas predicted that the next human solar race will be a spiritual race. This is also predicted by a number of scientists. The subject should be seriously studied on the eve of a new century and millennium. This is why I advocate a world curriculum on spirituality.

Let’s ‘see’ here. On November 2, 1995 he stated:

As another minimum I would expect the UN General Assembly to include a new item on its agenda, namely: Consideration of a new political world order and system...the existence henceforth of the vastly better conceived, structured and financed European Union which could serve as a model for the progressive transformation of the United Nations into a World Union...(209)

Like everything else being covered here I can write a whole book on this guy alone. But the aforementioned should leave little doubt on Mr. Muller’s (Great) plans.

And remember DK the animal lover? Turns out some guy named St. Francis is represented in the Spanish Chapel, one of the seven chapels behind the Great Altar. He is the patron saint of animals. Aww. And every year on October 1 animals are invited to celebrate mass along with the pilgrims. I guess animals have a spirit too. How sweet. Then let’s not forget the “Biblical Garden” outside. One can purchase another small book with three Federal Reserve Notes entitled “The Biblical Garden”. According to the “Very Reverend” and Dean Dr. James A. Kowalski the garden is representative of a “temporary paradise” since “...Adam and Eve also had to embark on a journey to discover God’s plan for them.”

No they didn’t. God specifically gave them run of the whole place to enjoy forever and allowed them to eat everything except from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. That was God’s original Plan. Then along comes Satan, aka the serpent, and tempts Eve who tempts Adam in direct disobedience to God. God banished them from the Garden of Eden, the original Heaven and death was granted as punishment. Now we’re into Plan B, Jesus Christ’s, the real One, Salvation Plan. As explained before, Jesus Christ, the real

One came once as the Perfect Sacrifice to atone for death and all sins of all mankind after the fall of Adam and Eve. My friends this is basic stuff for the believing Christian. I'm no theologian and I'm correcting this guy who's referred to as a "very reverend" and a dean of this building of blasphemy? In the middle of this garden is something called the Rose Window Mosaic. And a Rose Arch leads one into something called the Meditation Walk. Rose, secrecy, Great Secret, Rosicrucians. No reference to the Almighty just a bunch of plants and not too veiled references to flowers and Roses? What the hell, pun intended, is this whole thing some kind of joke? And then the last page of the three dollar book we have a quote from the King James Version of the Holy Bible. Finally we have some real Christian stuff.

Just kidding.

Who do these fools (God's word) reference in the three dollar book discussing THEIR umm our "Biblical Garden"? None other than Francis Bacon. Bacon, hero of the "Count of St. Germain" who is described as the real William Shakespeare by many "conspiracy buffs" since the latter couldn't read or write, a slight problem for the greatest author and playwright of all time, no? Sir Francis Bacon, hero of the Masonic order who wrote a book entitled "The New Atlantis" when describing the "New World" of the future United States. And who were the original people coming to this New Atlantis? Class? The Pilgrims. This "Biblical Garden" has some kind of connectivity to nature and the original Garden of Eden with these blasphemous fools, God's word, as Mr. Bacon (helped by the "Count" perhaps) is quoted:

God Almighty first Planted a Garden. And indeed, it is the Purest of Humane pleasures. It is the Greatest Refreshment to the Spirits of Man. Without which, Buildings and Pallaces are but Grosse Handy-works. And man shall ever see, that when Ages grow to Civility and Elegancie, Men come to Build Stately, sooner than to Garden Finely. As if Gardening were the Greater Perfection. (210)

Greater Perfection. Great Altar, Great Crossing, Great Cross, Great Choir, Great Work, Great Day, Great Undertaking. Great Plan, Great Mysteries, Great...Hmmm.

And according to author Ted Flynn in his book "Hope of the Wicked" several eco wacko people and organizations hang out at the same address, 1047 Amsterdam Avenue, New York City, USA with this deceitful religious monolith. Let's "see", shall we?

The most notable organization is the National Religious Partnership of the Environment (NRPE). The name is more than a little self explanatory except that it could just as easily be named INRPE for International NRPE. But let's look at a couple of facts. First, the "Very Reverend" James P. Morton served as the dean of St. John's the seer as well as a member of the Board of Trustees of NRPE. The organization was initiated by evolutionist moron extraordinaire/sellout media worshipped intellectual Carl Sagan and global warming crackpot/excessive energy consumer/carbon credits purchaser from his own carbon credits company and former "Presidential" candidate Al Gore among others. And guess whose name pops up as a major financial supporter of these clowns literally one click off the NRPE web site that any pilgrim can just Google? Ta da...the Rockefellers and THEIR Rockefeller Family Fund to help curb global warming. What a non-surprise. Another fool associated with this mess is Maurice Strong. Mr. Strong is one bridge of many between the eco wackos, the money center people and the UN-dead. The nexus for his activities seems to be a certain Cathedral to a "seer" on Manhattan's Upper West Side. He has given numerous speeches there. The Rockefeller funded Lindisfarne Association also operates out of this dump. Mr. Strong donated land for a Lindisfarne goddess centered temple in Crestone, Colorado. He has served as senior advisor to the UN-dead Secretary General as well as advisor to the Rockefeller and, a name that popped up constantly in Section 2, Rothschild Trusts. A-hem, these guys are still around? He considers the United States "...clearly the greatest risk to the world's ecological health." His eco wacko Earth Council interacts with Soviet dictator turned environmental mush Mikail Gorbachev's Green Cross. This clown also served on something called the World Economic Forum and the Commission on Global Governance rife with eco wacko "concerns" that entail dissolution of the private property rights and the Constitution. That would be the one written by the Christian Founding Fathers that keeps seeming to get LOST with the UN-dead, sellout media and complicit "Progressive" politicians in this rapidly dissolving UN-ited States.

So let's review. This whole structure is built from stone, there's no steel in any framework except for the roof above the nave. It's a Mason's paradise. And don't forget that the original "worship" took place in

something called the crypt, in a dark basement, just like the Ancient Egyptians when they worshipped the god of light and the underworld just like Satan himself, Osiris.

And just who are these “Christians” running this blasphemous dedication to the god of the underworld and his whore wife? Well the Episcopalians. The same clowns, excuse me fools, who are allowing homosexual clergy into their ranks.

William E. Swing is an Episcopal Bishop from the Peoples’ Republic of California and a “...primary catalyst for the creation of a United Religions since 1993”. The first attempt at a “United Religion” took place in 1893 at the “World Parliament of Religions”, just about the same time our St. John the Divine seer was actively under construction. In 1993, the one hundred year anniversary, we had the “Chicago Parliament of World Religions”. The aforementioned Robert Muller, Assistant Secretary General of the UN-dead and ever the supporter of eco wackos and One World Government efforts at the UN-dead, was in attendance at this continuing effort for a UN-ited religion. Its overall purpose was to support the idea of “...united religions that would begin with the purpose of pursuing peace among religions for the sake of the entire order of life.” “Bishop” Swing also authored a book entitled “The Coming World Religions”. The overall concept of this book is that all the world religions need to combine with each other and other fields to usher in some kind of mushy love fest, a la the “New” Age and of course one place facilitating the arrival of “the Christ” is The Cathedral of St. John the Divine seer. Just so there’s no doubt as to where these fools, God’s word, are coming from and who they have befriended let’s look at the present (1993) UR Initiative that

“...sees several factors contributing to this time at the optimum moment for the birth of a United Religions:”

The 50th Anniversary of the United Nations, celebrating the nations, struggling together for global good, while for the same 50 years the religions have rarely spoken to one another. This inability to work together suggests the moral bankruptcy of religions.

Let’s “see” here...oh here’s another good one:

On the threshold of the first global civilization, specific groups are crossing borders to meet with other groups to pursue cooperative ventures: financiers, information experts, astronauts, politicians, athletes, - every kind of leader except religions. (211)

Apparently our friends at St. John the Divine seer are tackling that last problem just handily. Hmm. UN-ited Religions, the UN-dead. The Coming One World Religion anyone? How ironic, the ACLU is busy “separating” the UN-ited States from our Christian roots and the UN-dead are rushing to fill the void with worldwide Satanism, excuse me, eco wackism ahem the Central Sun umm “Secular Humanism” with nay a protest from the organization started by a bunch of Communists who were really started in the kingdom of Babylon just as spelled out in the Bible that they want banned. Huh.

Just like God, the real One, warned would happen in the Last Days.

s. More on Alchemy

That's just about the end of our five dollar tour. Something doesn't seem right. We pilgrims get to "see" all this endless symbolism yet THEY only provide this little book and some tour guides that regurgitate the company line to the proles. Just a hunch but there appears to be much more going on here between Freemasonry, Ancient "Mystery" religions, Hermetics and Alchemy.

In one of those out of the way bookstores I happened upon this gem, "Alchemy & Mysticism" by "The Hermetic Museum". It's a 701 page book of Masonic and "New" Age mystic symbolism. Just a thought but maybe there's something here. Maybe THEY aren't telling us everything just like the sneaks or the "Great" Rose (silence) window. Why does everything have to be such a "Great Secret"? Just the last section alone, Rose and Pilgrim made this book well worth the \$17.50 purchase price. A few more Federal Reserve Notes but still almost two hundred grand less than those suckers um students being re-educated umm Illuminated umm educated over at Columbia University and its "Teacher College".

Let's "see", shall we? The introduction is rife with something called Gnosis and Gnosticism. Very briefly, the gnostics were pagans, surprise, surprise, who believed in a cosmic god one in the same with the Great Architect of Masonry. The word "Great" makes its appearance once again. As these fools would have us believe, God, the real one, was responsible for the physical world and is imperfect for keeping us trapped here. He is therefore evil and there exists another god, a "good" one, who has a lot in common with a certain "Angel of Light" who seeks to free us from this bondage to experience "spiritual" freedom. One symbol of the Gnostics from years past includes a serpent with a lion's head and sun, crescent moon and star in the background. The word "gnostic" can be traced to Plato and his philosophies and the "secret" Gnostic gospels are cited as the source of the Da Vinci code where Jesus Christ is made all too human. As you recall, Ms. Bailey's Master, the ubiquitous "DK", also found these "hidden" gospels after several hundred years, if you believe "him" that is. Huh.

And oh yeah only those with a special esoteric knowledge otherwise known as gnosis are the only ones who can figure this out. According to our latest investment this process is described as "The Gnostic spark of light, which strives for divine knowledge out of the darkness of the world..."

Didn't "New" Age founder and Freemason "Madame" Blavatsky have something to say about a "spark" who the "weeds" could never acquire?

Well let's "see" what else our latest investment has to say about the subject. This passage I found to be rather Illuminating on what THEY think of God, the real One:

In Gnosis, pleroma, the spiritual plenitude of the divine world of light stands immediately opposite kenoma, the material void of the earthly world of phenomena. The ungrateful task of creation falls to a creator god who works against the good god of light or "unknown father", and who often bears the despotic traits of the Old Testament Jehovah. He is the demiurge, a word which simply means artist or craftsman. (212)

Hmm. Let's "see" here. Oh, here's something interesting:

The individual metals were taken to represent various degrees of maturity or illness of the same basic materials on its way to perfection, to gold. To ease its passage through the seven gates of the planetary demons, gnosis, the knowledge of astral magic practices, was required. (213)

These seven metals are associated with the planets as in cosmos as in cosmic "messengers" or UFOs. Now these "cosmic messengers" are "planetary demons"? Who'd have guessed that? The lowest is lead associated with Saturn that corresponds to the "sullied garment of the soul". The highest is gold, the most malleable of all metals and associated with the Sun.

"Sullied garments of the soul" and cosmic travel to become one with the Sun. Remember we visited the enigmatic Nicholas Roerich and his pursuit to put on the "Cloak of the Illuminati" as directed by Masonic signer of the great, my word, gold theft of 1935 and "President" Franklin Delano Roosevelt and his "Great" Seal proponent and Agricultural Secretary Henry Wallace. Isn't it Iron-ic, no pun intended, that book has a lot to do with what's really going on here as opposed to the Book essentially ignored by these Episcopalian fools and friends, the Christian Bible? But I digress.

Let's "see" here. These fools excuse me authors went through a lot of effort here with THEIR museum but this introduction is so rife with "knowledge". Hmm. Blah, blah, blah. More garbage about Mercury, the Renaissance, Hermes, Aristotle...The normal scientific chemistry of Newtonian savages is considered "profane" while alchemy, really what astrology is to astronomy, is elevated to some upper mystical level.

Oh here's something interesting:

Only a few alchemists were familiar with the Corpus Hermeticum. For them all, however, Hermes was associated with the figure who had brought the Emerald Tablet, and with the moist, "mercurial" principle which they called the "beginning and end of the Work". The veneration of this "divine water" reached back to the upper, pneumatic waters of Gnosis, which, in Greek writings from the early years of alchemy, in reference to the descent of the Gnostic Christ, flowed into the darkness of matter to awaken the dead bodies of their metals from their slumber.

These writings also deal with the rites of the dismemberment and resurrection of metals which recall the Egyptian myth of Osiris, as well as the Orphic and Dionysian cults, which are kept alive to this day in the rites of Freemasonry. (214)

Huh. Here we have the concept of UN-dead bodies being raised up by Gnostics whose rites are preserved by Freemasonry right here for all to "see".

The back cover of "Alchemy and Mysticism" has some kind of weird vase with all kinds of figures involved in X-rated type activities and a weird Cupid looking guy. A rose appears next to the vase. Underneath the caption reads:

A fantastical journey through the pictorial world of alchemy and mysticism, the Cabbala and magic, freemasons and Rosicrucians. This unique selection of illustrations with commentaries and source texts guides us on a fascinating journey through the representation of the secret arts. (215)

A fascinating pictorial journey of a small portion the Hermetic Museum, courtesy our latest investment is presented in the Appendix. The cost of entry is free just like the free pardon Jesus Christ, the real One, provides to any human who is willing to believe. Now isn't that a lot simpler after all?

I just remembered, there are a couple more facts that my Illuminated third eye of Osiris noticed in the five dollar book that make a lot more sense now. The first is a case where you're going to have to UN-learn a concept that has been around for some time. It is the concept of the "melting pot" many of us probably heard in our high school history classes. Here's what the five dollar book had to say:

The last four decades of the Nineteenth Century constituted a period of mass immigration into the United States, most of it through the Port of New York. Much was made of this then and of the slogan that America was "the melting pot of the world". On the basis of this ideology, all of the progenitors of the new Cathedral insisted that it be built as "a house of prayer for all nations".(216)

My friends we've already discussed what THEY mean by "all nations". But this concept of "melting pot" conjures up the image of the smelting or purification process for metal ores in order to get the purest form. Briefly this is the process where a metal ore is combined with coke (carbon) in a very hot blast furnace. The coke then combines with the molten slag or impure ore and the result of the reaction is a pure molten form of the ore and carbon dioxide gas. Based on my top secret source, Google, I was able to come up with about I don't know thousands of entries on "smelting". Smelting is defined as a "...form of extractive metallurgy". In addition to the Hermetic Museum remember the Hermetics from magic way back in the beginning of this Section? They were into metallurgy and the forerunner of chemistry was alchemy, the science of ancient magic THEY regard as legitimate. Whether it is or not is irrelevant, THEY believe in it and THEY are running the show. And then it turns out that "The 7 metals that were known in ancient times (mercury, tin, lead, copper, silver, gold and iron) can in principle be smelted through similar chemical reactions from their ores". Notice we have the number seven again and impure metals being purified in a blast furnace or "melting pot". My friends it makes sense: This another one of THEIR concepts of "audacity, audacity, always audacity" like "Lady Liberty" with her Illuminated Torch welcoming the huddled masses to THEIR "New Atlantis" in some kind of "melting pot". Remember THEY are very much

into gold and golden sunshine, etc., etc. THEY look at American society as some kind of sick melting pot where the less evolved masses or impure metals are disposed of and THEY become evolved or purified into Golden Sunshine symbolized by climbing the ladder or stairway to heaven whereupon THEIR arrival the Great Pyramid will be capped. This is radical, no pun intended, but it fits perfectly with this whole discussion.

And it's all centered in a Cathedral that bills itself as "Christian" yet seems to be the textbook definition of the Apostate Church that will appear in the latter days. And now the already blasphemous Roman Catholic Church judging by its latest decree dedicated to "helping" the poor and the environment is doing its best clamoring act to join with these fools.

Uh oh.

t. The SedUction of Christianity

At the time of the end - that by all evidence is close at hand - Jesus said many would be deceived by "evil spirits". He alludes to this concept in Mark 13:

And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: For many shall come in my name saying I am Christ; and shall deceive many. (Verses 5-6)

We've already seen this from the Lucis Trust of the UN-dead looking for "the Christ" and the fools over at St. John's the Divine seer looking for whatever it is THEY're looking for. This referral to "the Christ" is a satanic deception that mimics Peter's response to Jesus discussed in Section One when He asked Peter who He was. Essentially we have the "great falling away" just as forecast as the "New" Agers have combined with so called "Christian" religions most notably the Episcopalians. The Pope has recently issued his latest seven point decree which includes fighting global warming and sharing wealth with the less fortunate. I guess making up a bunch of fake non-Biblical procedures and starting the Crusades wasn't enough. Now they want to join with the pagan eco wackos and the One World socialists. I wonder if they'll melt down some of the gold in the Vatican to give away? Anyway, this passage from Paul's Epistle to the Romans covers just about the entire spectrum of the "New" Agers from the eco wackos and their new Episcopalian friends to the UN-dead to the THEorY of LIVEvolutionits to the radical homosexual movement to just about all non-believers:

Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made even his eternal power and Godhead: so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves wise they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever Amen...God gave them over to reprobate minds...Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God...(Verses 19-25, 28-30)

This is the concept of General Revelation. Yet the THEorY of LIVEvolution fools keep trying to squash it with Godless "science". We've already discussed when the Godless eco wackos of population control meet with the Godless scientists of microbiology. Do you still think God is being unjust or intolerant for his copious warnings throughout the Bible like this one?

"Pagans in the Pulpit" is a book by Richard Wheeler that debunks the garbage that so many today inside the so-called "Church" including Roman Catholics and televangelists that want to use the Bible like some kind of socialist decree. He stresses the point that the Jesus and the New Testament stressed individual redemption and that the conglomeration of the same is what would filter in and lift society as a whole; right in line with how this country was really set up. As usual the post modernist "Progressive" crowd sounds so good and so appealing especially to an adult cartoon watching proletariat but Mr. Wheeler debunks the whole scenario starting with the back cover:

Equality is perhaps the exact synonym for hell. The extent to which societies manage to equalize men is the extent of their senility, the index of their decline...Jesus prophesied that in the last days the love of many would grow cold, a prophecy that may have been based on His knowledge of egalitarianism...Love does not seek to make every man equal...Love does not wish damnation upon the rich...We do no man a favor by wishing equality upon him. Each is too complex for such a simple formula. (217)

Inside Mr. Wheeler makes his case in the following excerpts:

...Christianity is arrayed not against amoralists, except on questions of sexuality, but against supermoralists who find the teaching of Jesus inadequate...The church always the cornerstone that the powerful builders reject, confronts people who insist on material equality, on an

omnipotent peacekeeping mechanism, on the divine right of anarchy, on a government whose function is perfect benevolence, and on the abolition of sex roles. In all instances the teachings of the church have been consciously or unconsciously set aside in favor of secular absolutes...Secular men have concluded that the church is...unfit for mass democracy. The tragedy of such secular supermoralizing is that it is utterly impossible, and the more men strive to achieve it, the worse will be their despair and guilt. Christians trust in a perfectly good God rather than a perfectly good world and defend on a sublime concept, redemption through the cross, to bring a workable morality into the world of weak-willed and foolish men...There have been numerous efforts to weld socialism to Christianity...and in all Christianity has to take the rear seat....Two of the Ten Commandments bear directly on ownership of property. The one against stealing presupposes private ownership, and the one against covetousness presupposes inequalities of wealth...Surely if Jesus Christ had perceived that a system of state-run socialism would resolve man's most agonizing problems, He would have advocated it directly..The Communists are perfectly honest about the irreconcilability of Christian religion with their system; the socialists are less honest and keep hoping to at least to derive an ethic common to socialism and Christianity. (218)

This was written in 1974. Of course today we have two "Presidential" candidates that claim to be "Christian" yet will do anything to get Margret Sanger's (the same one who supported Hitler's efforts) invention Planned Parenthood to support them. Queen of "Progressivism" Hillary was even given the pulpit at Rick Warren's mega church recently. Barak Obama has even gone as far as to vote for a piece of legislation that would allow live, independent babies to be killed not to mention his support for a "Christian" church that's infatuated with Muslim American and Jewish hating 'minister' Louis Farrakhan. The 'good' minister himself doesn't have any problem living in the lap of luxury in the same United States and even driving Mercedes Benz automobiles, the products of...Germany. And usually ultra liberal Republican or excuse me, 'maverick' John McCain has suddenly found out he needs the so-called evangelical vote and has changed his tune, no pun intended. Well you get the point. The "Christian" church has dropped precipitously since 1974 when it was already on the way out. All three leading "Progressive" "Presidential" candidates treat "evangelical voters" on a need for vote basis. I have to believe that God, the real One, is taking notes.

In "The Seduction of Christianity" author Dave Hunt describes the "Great falling away" as a subtle attack on Biblical Christianity somewhat like a constant ocean wave of "New" Age erosion. On the back cover he laments:

The Bible clearly states that a great apostasy must occur before Christ's Second Coming. Today Christians are being deceived by a new world view more subtle and more seductive than anything the world has ever experienced. The Seduction of Christianity will not appear as a frontal assault or oppression of our religious beliefs. Instead it will come as the latest "fashionable philosophies" offering to make us happier, healthier, better educated, even more spiritual. (219)

Mr. Hunt is no fan of the so called televangelists and with good reason. Many are self serving, God wants me to be rich fools. Norman Vincent Peale wrote something called "Conversations with God" where "God" took the time to speak to him about a variety of self help stuff and related psycho babble. My friends God the real One, has already spoken and it's called the Bible. Mr. Peale's "God" sounds like "he" is part of Lois Chan's UN-holy Alliance. Televangelist Robert Schuller is another one of these types:

Robert Schuller's possibility thinking is the same product as Peale's positive thinking marketed under a different brand name. Schuller declares: "Now – believe and you will achieve..." Thus faith is not placed in God but in a power directed at God...If everything works according to the "laws of success" then God is irrelevant and grace obsolete....Such ideas are accepted in the world as PMA (Positive Mental Attitude) principles, and are becoming increasingly popular within the church (220)

This kind of subtle deceit has wormed its way through the "New" Age of Aquarius as we've discussed. It has also given rise to all kinds of cults:

We have been in the midst of a cult/occult explosion for the last 25 years – an explosion that began with the drug movement and turned into a mystical trip mainly oriented to Hindu/Buddhist practices. The counterculture that began as a largely political movement protesting the Vietnam war and evils of a materialistic society became a spiritual movement through the influence of drugs and Eastern mysticism. (221)

In a section entitled “The Deification of Man” Mr. Hunt corroborates much of where much of the SedUctioN is originating:

The “evolution of a new being and a new society” that was Teilhard’s and Jung’s dream is certainly not what the Bible promises through the resurrection...Teilhard dreamed of merging humanity into one “God”...This belief has inspired many of today’s New Age leaders. One of the major New Age networking is called the Planetary Initiative for the World We Choose. It comes out of the United Nations and lists among its founding organizations the Club of Rome and The Association for Humanistic Psychology. David Spangler and Robert Muller are board members. (222)

That name “Club of Rome” first showed up in Section 2. behind the fake science of the gravity defying ozone scam. Then it showed up again in today’s “Kosmos” Magazine of the UN-dead. And now it shows up here associated with the SedUctioN of Christianity. Of course Robert Muller OBE originator, global educator, friend of “the Tibetan” and now fake psychologist shows up once again.

I will say it again. My friends this isn’t a bunch of Wiccan tree hugging nature freaks doing circle dances out in the woods. Those fools are ever increasing in number but what we’re discussing here is the UN-dead that has just about every world government under its ever reaching grasp and is looking for even more power with the Kyoto Protocol and LOST.

Mr. Hunt alludes to the pervasiveness of the SedUctioN:

It should be profoundly disturbing to Christians that growing numbers of pastors and Christian leaders are teaching that humans are destined to be gods. The fact that this belief is spreading within the church at the same time that it is being embraced by increasing millions in virtually every area of secular society as part of the growing New Age movement can hardly be coincidence. Meanwhile there are those in science who have added their prestigious endorsement to the pursuit of godhood. The related beliefs in evolution and infinite human potential lead logically to the twin conclusions that God as Creator of all does not exist and that man can eventually become a god himself. (223)

This is exactly what’s happening with the THEorY of LIVEvolution and this whole “New” Age mess as we’ve discussed. Mr. Hunt has taken a different approach by investigating the movements themselves and their pervasiveness into general society whereas I have gone more the route of looking at the source of all this garbage. It is a must read especially for any “New” Ager or someone that is caught in the trap of one of these so called “Christian” human potential churches. Most importantly, have no doubt what he says in the aforementioned leads to the same exact conclusion: Anything from religious belief to science itself that does not presuppose the real hierarchy of the Creator above the created is asking for trouble. And the god of this world will always be ready to fill in when God, the real One, is tossed out.

And the “New” Age is ever creeping, no pun intended, from society as a whole into the Christian Church today, 2008. WorldNetDaily recently ran an article by writer David Kupelian entitled “Why so many Americans are embracing witchcraft” that summarizes the Pagan movement that was discussed in the The True Nature of the Radical Environmental Movement. This passage illustrates how the Christian Church has “fallen away”:

Unfortunately, the mainline Christian church world, which today is full of confusion and outright rebellion against time-honored biblical principles, displays the outer trappings of faith while falling further and further away from genuine Christ centered spirituality. Thus it has very little natural authority, but instead turns people off in droves. Some discover faith outside the church, some fall away to agnosticism or atheism, and some are attracted to other religions that appear to be deeper and more spiritual, including New Age religions (224)

Court cases where other religions are requesting monuments in public parks next to Christian symbols are becoming more commonplace. Since we have “separation of church and state” everyone and their uncle is staking their claim. Of course if the Christians are allowed to stay then every religion from Satanism to the infinite garbage of Hinduism would be allowed. This isn’t really practical so now we’re getting the a-religious world of “1984”. This sounds so fair but have no doubt, atheism is a religion. We’ve discussed that this was established as a Christian nation. The fact that all the court cases that try to disregard the obvious rely on the so called separation clause that doesn’t exist proves this fact even more. This isn’t a Communist country that so many liberal sell outs are so enamored with. We don’t need to build walls to keep people in, if you don’t like it leave. But that would be too simple; that’s not what THEY want for “New Atlantis”. THEY bought off the education system with this elimination in mind as discussed and now we’ve digressed to a morass of multicultural decay. The following is just a sampling of the headlines from late 2007/2008 alluding to the full scale assault on the Christian roots of this once great nation.

1 nation under Hindu gods? (WND 7/18/07)

For the first time in history, the United States Senate welcomed a Hindu to give its opening prayer last Thursday...Hindus believe not just in a god that is one with the universe and one with nature but in many gods, beliefs that are completely inconsistent with a belief in the Creator God of the Holy Scriptures and the Christian faith upon which our nation is founded. Our Founding Fathers knew better – and so should our senators.

Top inalienable right: Free sex (WND 11/12/07)

Giving us a foretaste of what’s to come if the Democrats capture the White House and maintain control of the Congress in 2008, the liberal led U.S. House approved a bill on Wednesday that would put deviant sexual behavior on par with race, gender and age in federal employment non-discrimination law...Employment Non-Discrimination Act...advocates conveniently ignore the myriad rights the legislation would trample over, including religious liberty...

Evangelizing for the animals: Appeals to protect all God’s creatures are finding sympathy in the faith community, including on the religious right. (LA Times 11/7/07)

But activists have been working with increasing intensity to shed that image. They’re lecturing in Quaker meeting houses and Episcopal churches, setting up websites that post scripture alongside recipes for vegan soup – and using biblical language to promote political initiatives, such as laws mandating bigger cages for pregnant pigs.

On Wednesday, clergy from 20 faith traditions – including Hindu, Jewish, Muslim, Pentecostal and Roman Catholic – will sign a statement declaring a moral duty to treat animals with respect...The Best Friends Animal Society, which brought the group together, plans to recruit volunteers to bring that message into at least 2,000 congregations nationwide.

District teams with church for ‘gay’ event (WND 11/29/07)

A number of school sponsored clubs are holding World AIDS Day “event” at a California church that will be opened with “remarks” from Reverend Benita Ramsey, but school officials are denying it is in any way a school sponsored or religious event, even though the same “event” a year ago included a “prayer” meeting. ... “Students from several school clubs will take part in the event including the Gay Straight Alliance, Black Student Union, Ballet Folklorico, Si Si Puede...

Prayer warriors at ‘gay’ fest on trial: Police told Christians they had no speech rights in public park (WND 2/28/08)

A trial is scheduled to begin today in Elmira, NY and lawyers for the defendants say it will be a test of whether the First Amendment affirmations of freedom of speech and freedom of religion still are valid in the United States.

Preacher on trial for ministering in ‘Witch City’ (WND 3/7/08)

A “Witch City” trial is scheduled Monday for a street preacher who was arrested and accused of disorderly conduct for expressing his belief in the Gospel of Jesus Christ on a public street in Salem, Mass. On Halloween night, 2007.

“Michael (Marcavage) is guilty of nothing more than preaching the Gospel...”

Prosecutor accused of spying on church (WND 3/11/08)

Court challenged to allow Christians right to pray, too: Appeal seeks to overturn decision eliminating 'Jesus' (WND 3/12/08)

A court hearing is coming which the 4th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals will be asked to restore to Christians the rights that political correctness in the United States today grants other religions, including the right to pray to their God...he ended his prayer "in Jesus name." That offended a listener..so the city adopted a policy of requiring "nondenominational" prayers, effectively eliminating any reference to "Jesus..."

Taken as a whole Christians, the founders of this once great nation, are fast becoming the object of a situation similar to the "Two Minutes of Hate" the citizens of Oceania were subject to in "1984". This is exactly in line with the aforementioned passage from Romans and it ties directly in with the Fairness Doctrine that will be covered later in the Postscript. The time is close at hand.

My friends if you're reading this right now this book hasn't been banned...yet. This is the United States I'm talking about and I'm dead serious, no pun intended.

u. God's, the real One, Answer to "New" Age Foolishness

In the Postscript we'll delve into a few current events and the Book of Revelation in an introductory capacity and Rick Warren's "A Purpose Driven Life" it is not. For now let's look at a few passages from God, the real One, and 'see' that these "New" Age fools are being misled somewhat cunningly by their "Father". The first question you may ask is well maybe the "New" Agers are right and the Bible is just another religious book and Jesus Christ just another prophet if not the father of multiple children in France. Since this is an important concept let's have a quick review.

Remember no one or no Book except the Christian (and Orthodox Jewish) belief system God stakes unabashedly the claim of Universal Creation. And there's nothing in the Bible, a Book that meets the most stringent standards of historical accuracy, that alludes to Jesus being other than what He Himself stated, the only begotten Son of the God of Israel and perfect sacrifice for all mankind for all time. Nothing about a guy who hooked up with Mary Magdalene and had a bunch of kids in France or some mystic who floated over to India for the time span of eighteen years between the ages of 12 and 30 or whatever. Nothing. And of course don't forget they all in some capacity rely on the THEorY of LIVEvolution. In the irony of ironies it was established to eviscerate God but if one looks at it enough it actually exonerates Him even more for two basic reasons. First, the THEorY relies on faith in nothing and not on the sound science of Creationism. Second, it exposes the boisterous fools that believe in it who avoid real debate and use the ACLU instead of their science books to defend it look like well really loud and irrational fools who avoid debate and use the ACLU instead of their science books to defend it. With that let's look at few passages where we can 'see' the "New" Age ripoff of God, the real One.

In fact let's start with the concept of "New" Age concept of Illumination or 'seeing'. As explained this is the concept where "New" Agers and the elites have the ability with the all seeing eye of Osiris to 'see' mankind's true godly potential. In Mark Chapter 7 Jesus lambasts the Pharisees for being a bunch of religious hypocrites after they asked him why He was hanging out with the lowly disciples. Remember the Pharisees were close friends of the money-changers in the Temple of Solomon and these are the guys Jesus called a den of vipers and asked how they could escape the damnation of hell. That's not really good coming from God in the flesh and the One who was sent as a sign of His mercy. He calls all those following Him together and discusses the nature of sin and the uselessness of religious tradition to cleanse it:

Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you and understand: There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man (Verse 15)

The disciples later asked Jesus to qualify His parable and He did:

And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. (Verses 20-23, emphasis mine)

Now amongst all those other sins what does an "evil eye" refer to? He already had all the bases covered. It appears to be a warning against doing what all the "New" Agers are doing: Attempting to 'see' or "Illuminate" the "Light of truth" that man can become like God and achieve Heaven on his own accord. This whole lie is brought to us by who? The "Angel of Light" or "Lightbearer". In Luke 10 discusses the concept of what people really need to 'see' and who is really missing the boat as THEY sail on the cosmic ocean in THEIR nave, no pun intended:

And he turned unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. (Verses 23-24)

And remember what THEY are doing to 'see'. Recall Deuteronomy 18 where God specifically warned against idol worship and praying to the dead, ie THOSE eternally separated from Him. The same

one who disguises himself as “The Shining One” for the humanistic ones at the UN-dead and likeminded fools.

Now let’s establish Who is really in charge of this whole mess. We looked at Job 12:7-15 way back in Section 1. And now the “New” Agers and more so the International Banking elite think THEY will soon run the show. Not so fast says God, the real one:

With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled and maketh the judges fools. He looseth the bonds of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle. He leadeth princes away spoiled and overthroweth the mighty. He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged. He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty. He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth forth out to light the shadow of death. He increaseth the nations and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations and straiteneth them again. He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of earth, and causeth to wander in a wilderness where there is no way. They grope in the dark, without light, and he maketh them stagger like a drunken man. (Job 12:12-25)

Sounds like the Mighty Men of Atlantis aren’t all that mighty after all. Let’s visit a couple more concepts that the “New” Age fools are borrowing from God, the real One.

The concept of “human weeds” was brought up by “New” Age lovely and “Progressive” Queen Hillary idol Margret Sanger and the concept of the plough was mentioned by “New” Age guru author William Henry. In Matthew 13 Jesus, the real One, discusses the concept of a farm but is really alluding to human history from the Garden of Eden to the upcoming Apocalypse:

Another parable put he forth to them, saying The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field. But while the men slept his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. (Verses 24-25)

The workers are confused as to how they now should harvest the good wheat from amongst the tares. The householder who runs the farm responds:

But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn (Verses 29-31)

After this saying the disciples requested of Jesus its true meaning:

He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteousness shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. (Verses 37-43)

My friends if you’re reading this right now please listen, no pun intended. As is usually the case with the Bible there are multiple meanings to a verse. Does not the concept of the “New” Agers looking for THEIR “Father” run in a direct parallel to this passage? THEY are looking for Paradise Earth minus the “human weeds” that THEY need to get rid of as per Margret Sanger and the eco wackos. And a lot of similar garbage was dictated through “New” Age heroine Alice Bailey and the rest of the UN-dead this very day by “DK” not to mention those discussed in UN-holy Alliance. The same “DK” who seems to be so obsessed with music just like Thoth and the “Count”. When Jesus Christ, the real One, says listen you must be listening for the right angels. The “New” Age fools and the rest of the modern day Freemasons are all “listening” to the “Angel of Light” and his angels.

Speaking of the “New” Age how about the “New” Age “Madame” Blavatsky and her concept of the spark of knowledge that not everyone could have. This sense of being entitled some to enlightenment or Illumination granted by the “Angel of Light” or the “Father” or whatever. This concept was implied or state outright from her to the Masonic Mouthpiece Manly Hall to “New” Age author William Henry to mean that there are some that just will never get it. The Apostle John in his book records that God, the real One, has in fact shut off the eyes of the aforementioned fools and many of like-mindedness that think they can ‘see’:

He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. (Verse 12:40)

And of course how can we forget the concept of stone work and masonry. Remember from the five dollar book THEY talked about the Great Day when the Great Cathedral of St. John the Divine seer was started “...with great ceremony, the cornerstone was laid...Bishop Potter struck the massive stone three times with a large wooden mallet. “Other foundation can no man lay,” he exclaimed, “than that which is Jesus Christ”. Yeah right. We’ve already discussed at length the respect or lack thereof this Masonic Monstrosity pays to Jesus, the real One. In the real Bible Mark alludes to the real builder of the Temple:

And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner (Verse 12:10)

Just like the Pharisees and the money changers rejected Him and His Temple; THEY are doing the exact same thing today.

And before “New” Age guru William Henry discussed “The Cloak of the Illuminati”. This concept is discussed in a wedding parable in Matthew:

And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. The said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called and few are chosen. (Verses 22:12-14)

If you read this in isolation it can sound harsh and provides ammunition for those who can’t stand God, the real One. But realize that to put on a wedding garment you need only to accept the free gift of Salvation provided by the Crucifixion as discussed in Section 1. That’s it. As we’ve seen, no pun intended, trying to figure out the “New” Age is next to impossible in reality while on the surface it paints itself as “freeing” yourself from the “intolerant” and “dogmatic” religion of Biblical Christianity.

So I say again, can you ‘see’, no pun intended, the deception going on here?

But you really don’t have to go that deep to see the deception. The Ancient Egyptians were obsessed with death and the afterlife as exemplified by their tombs and crypts. This very concept of death worship has carried forward to today as symbolized by the “Brotherhood of Death” or “Skull and Bones” Society that meets in a place called “the Tomb”, the Crypt Chapel below St. John’s the Divie seer and so on. Just so there’s no doubt Christ, the real one, alludes to God, the real One, in Matthew 22:

But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. (Verses 31-32)

And of course we have the UN-dead and the rest of the “New” Age fools looking for “the Christ” who is really Lucifer “Angel of Light” or Satan ruler of the kingdom of death or eternal separation.

Finally, just in case you thought God, the real One, was the “bad guy” in all this mess as many “New” Agers and other fools would have you believe let’s look at the concept of alchemy and the purification of metals to gold. Of course to purify implies that the “impurities” go away or in the case of real people, a return to the evolutionary process like say Maggie Sanger’s hero of eugenics and “Population Bomb” controller Adolf Hitler. So we’re not dealing with real nice people here which isn’t a surprise since most of them see fit to worship Satan or excuse me the “Angel of Light”. So how should God respond? With a “Progressive” peace treaty that Queen Hillary and anti-born alive babies Obama want with the “religion of peace”? Or something a little more appropriate? I’ll take the second choice. God doesn’t parse His words in II Peter as to how He will deal with the elements and the fools of Alchemy:

But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long suffering to us-ward, not willing that nay should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy coversations and godliness. Looking for and hasting unto the commandments of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. (Verses 3:7-13)

Even in this dire warning God is alluding to His mercy. My friends the “New” Agers and THEY who worship the concepts of Alchemy are looking for the wrong Heaven. THEY have all fallen for the oldest trick in the Book, no pun intended. As an aside notice the concept of a “day”. This is an example of how God codifies the Bible. Its real meaning is beyond the scope of this book but the important thing to remember is that the Bible is necessarily complex or else we’re back to square one. That is if He makes it too easy everyone will want to suddenly behave like those that tried to get into the Ark figured out when they saw God, the real One, was done playing around. And finally notice Peter alludes to a “great noise” when the “heavens shall pass away. “Master DK” and the “Count” and of course our “friend” Thoth out in the Peoples’ Republic of California all seemed to be big music fans. Hmm.

Wait a second..what’s this? What do I hear? A new organ at St. John the Divine seers’ Cathedral in Mystery Babylon? Now what’s the deal with all these musical references and sine wives and getting in tune with the cosmos?

v. The Joy of (“New” Age) Music

The Woodstock Concert in 1969 was billed as an “Aquarian Exposition”. As many of you know it was a gathering of bands, drugs and hippies in one gigantic “New” Age love fest that stands as the symbol of the “sixties revolution” courtesy the “flower” children against “the Establishment”. As we’ve seen the “New” Age isn’t so new and as we’ve discussed “the Establishment” they were against was the very one that granted them their rights in the first place. This theme of music and getting in tune with everything from your neighbor to your evolving pet dog Rover to Mother Earth to the cosmos of the Universe has transcended all levels of society as we discussed. Look at a few of the songs that came as a result of this era. The Beatles went to India on several occasions to visit their “spiritual advisor”. Look at some of their lyrics. “Instant Karma’s gonna get ya...let your light shine on...” and John Lennon’s solo Imagine. “Imagine there’s no countries...it’s easy if you can...a brotherhood of man...when the world will be as one” and “Lucy in the sky with diamonds...” is a “...girl with kaleidoscope eyes” . And “Stairway to Heaven” ranks as arguably the most popular song ever. Admittedly it is a very good song by a very talented group (in my opinion) but what does it really mean? The “stairway to heaven” represents the ladder or stairway the “New” Agers are symbolically and even literally trying to build to Heaven, or their idea of it. The song laments “There’s a lady we all know...” and “the piper invites us to join him...”. This appears to be a reference to the female Goddess Isis and Appendix A includes a page on a certain Pythagorean Piper of Alchemy. The Song “Shamballa” by the band Three Dog Night isn’t ambiguous in its title as it sings to “brothers” and “sisters with flowers in their eyes on the road to Shamballa...”

The flower is probably the most prominent symbol that can tie the “New” Age together, if that’s possible. We have the “Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life” from our “friend” Thoth out in the Peoples’ Republic of California representing the “angels” or spirit realm. Next is the “Great” Rose Window right below the capless pyramid atop St. John’s the Divine seer in Mystery Babylon representing the eco wackos/UN-dead and Wall Street Freemason axis of Anti Godliness centered in Mystery Babylon. And of course the “flower children” of the sixties and their “Age of Aquarius” with your common run of the mill psychology and self potential types, “liberal” college professors who don’t see Communism umm Progressivism for the blatant logical freight train collision that it really is, hypocrite Hollywood millionaires and other anti establishment morons that are all ‘fighting’ the wrong establishment. This is just the tip of the (melting) iceberg, no pun intended.

Getting back to the music, apparently we are even listening to the “New” Age while we drive to work. When we get there we make illegal Federal Reserve Notes to pay the money changers at the “Fed”. Of course this in between nights of watching the FOX lineup of idiotic adult cartoons and worse than disgraceful television shows backed up by a morning of FOX sNEWS doing whatever it is they actually do. I wonder if Rupert Murdoch would subject himself to the absolute idiocy a few in the imbecile majority subjects itself to on “The Moment of Truth”? Of course if you want the “liberal” viewpoint you can watch ClintoNN...

Let’s return to the five dollar book. Yes it’s back. The next passage that caught my Illuminated third eye of Osiris is a passage entitled simply “The Organ”. Now remember our discussions of the “Count” and “Master DK” and “their” musical tendencies. And don’t forget the discussions on “New” Age authors William Henry and Drunvalo Melchivedek and conversations about getting in tune with cosmos and related nonsense. According to the five dollar book THEY are orgasmic over “The Organ”:

On either side of the choir is to be found one of the major glories of the Cathedral: its organ...It was known for its nobility of effect...At volume, however, it tended to be ponderous...

When the full length of the Cathedral was opened in 1941, the increased reverberation made it evident that a complete rebuilding of the instrument would be highly desirable...

“It was soon apparent,” wrote G. Donald Harrison, then President of the firm, “that a very special scaling would be necessary...The extraordinary volume of air (in the Cathedral) – 16 million cubic feet – demanded this....

Many other innovative parts and features went into what is essentially a new instrument. The most valuable of these is the “State Trumpet”: 61 silver silver pipes placed

under the rose window at the west end of the nave. Set 500 feet from the rest of the organ, it was designed to create the stunning effects achieved by the Royal Trumpeters in English cathedrals. The fiery tones of this brilliant reed stop exceed all that its creators had hoped for. It is dramatic beyond words and virtually unique in Christendom.

The Cathedral's organ is a magnificent instrument. Its 141 ranks and 8035 pipes have to be heard to be believed.

Music is, of course, of enormous importance in the Cathedral. One might almost say that it is integral with the architecture. For both music and architecture stir the emotions in a peculiarly compelling manner. Indeed, all of the forms of art found in the edifice, including stained glass, sculpture, painting, weaving, iron work and wood work – all of these are designed to express on thought: "Lift up your heart!"(225)

Huh. Not concentrate on God Almighty, God of Israel. No "lift up your heart". It seems THEY take music very seriously at St. Johns the Divine "seer" Cathedral. In fact according to the guide on our "Pilgrimage" the organ is being rebuilt once again for the grand re-opening of the entire length of the church on November 30, 2008. This will be in November and we'll know which pre-selected buffoon "President" THEY picked for us. But it doesn't really matter does it? The "President" is just another "useless official" presiding over the "melting pot". They will play THEIR organ at some kind of ceremony celebrating the impending "New World Order" that will be imminent once THEY orchestrate, no pun intended, the next "Great Depression" to implement THEIR "Great Society". The music will reach the cosmos represented in the roof of the place as the Goddess Earth worshipping eco wackos, the one world religion fools and the rest of the power elite gather to try get in tune with the Universe. I can't say for sure if this event will be the final sign of "The Coming One" or THEY will wait for some time. Have no fear, the music will play, "Master DK's" show will go on as THEY vie to "get in tune" with the cosmos. My guess is that the world economy will crash completely just like THEY brought us the "Great Depression" at some point later on perhaps in 2009 or soon thereafter.

And then we shall have complete bedlam and societal breakdown, Mr. Khul's version of the "Great Plan". And guess Who is in the crowd "listening" as these fools try to get in tune with the universe?

Again I ask, what's so "Great" about this whole mess?

w. The “Great” Society or Descent “Into the (Blue) Mouth of Madness”?

I don’t know John Carpenter’s background but he produced two more movies that are exactly in tune, no pun intended, with this overall message. Neither really gained popular acclaim outside of a “cult following”. These people are missing his point. One is entitled “Prince of Darkness”. Basically the movie centers on a glass cylinder of green slime trying to come to life. Well this is ridiculous you may say; even the nerdy scientists brought in to investigate it admit to this in the movie. My friends this is exactly what the THEOrY of LIVEvolutionists are saying, on the surface at least. But the scientists, just like the “Brave New World” Godless scientists of today inventing all kinds of “Big Brother” technologies don’t see the real meaning of what they’re really doing even as they work on it in an old church. One of the people brought in is a theology student that is able to interpret messages from it with real theological meaning. The slime really is trying to come to life just like the real “Prince of Darkness” himself. This is the real impetus behind the the THEOrY of LIVEvolution as explained.

“Into the Mouth of Madness” is the story of an American society obsessed with the dark writings of the enigmatic “Sutter Kane”. Kane’s books are best sellers and serve as a sedative to an addicted populace that will resort to barbarism to get them. Sam Neill, the main character, is a private investigator. Charlton Heston, representative of corporate entertainment greed, wants Neill to find Kane since the latter disappeared before completing his last book “Into the Mouth of Madness” thereby threatening sales. In one conversation Sam Neill and his associate try to define sanity and make the point that it is actually defined by what society as a whole believes; in other words it is relative to what “everybody” believes. Or what THEY tell them to believe as documented here. He and his associate eventually find Kane in a tiny New Hampshire town that doesn’t exist anymore as they really had crossed into a different realm. They find Sutter Kane in a “Byzantine Chapel” that is “...in the view to the east”. Inside is Sutter Kane who claims that he thought he was writing his own material. In reality he is merely writing what “they” want him to as he points to an old wooden door with something trying to break out. The “Byzantine Chapel” is very similar to the Cathedral of St. John the Divine seer right down to the “Great Rose Window” out front and the “Great Cross” of a fake Jesus with a sun behind him. Sam Neill is allowed to escape back to reality with the book. He does his best to rid himself of the whole scene but the book makes it back to Charlton Heston’s media company anyways. The book “Into the Mouth of Madness” is scoffed up by everyone whereupon it drives all the readers insane. At the end Sam Neill states that Charlton Heston’s company should stop printing and hopefully some won’t read it the latter states that “the movie” is coming out soon. By the end all of America is driven insane as society breaks down into one large scale riot.

Of course this movie unfolds over an hour and a half but isn’t it exactly in tune, no pun intended, with what has been documented here? This movie encompasses it all from the “New” Age ghost writings of Alice Bailey and “her” “New” Age that is ushering in all kinds of madness to the corporate Godless greed of large media conglomerates that discharge THEIR mind numbing sewage on the proles to the “Byzantine Cathedral” that is almost identical to St. John the Divine seer. And the conversation about insanity is also relevant. One definition of insanity is to do the same thing over and over and expect a different result. Case in point is our “Presidential” election. “We the people” are going to elect the same person from the same group of elites that are promising the world and will deliver nothing but a more massive deficit for all the “free” stuff THEY promise and worse. In other words, the same garbage we’ve been getting over and over brought to us by people that know THEY are feeding us a bunch of lies to get elected.

One scene in particular caught my Illuminated Third eye of Osiris. Sam Neill has a nightmare where the entire world is blue. Sutter Kane appears and tells him “did I tell you my favorite color is blue...”. The color blue is symbolic of the Rosicrucians and lower levels of Masonry as discussed. And in the Cathedral of Saint John the Divine seer the blue represents the Oceans, rebirth and the female or Goddess Isis. Most importantly, the Georgia Guidestones with the Anti-10 Commandments are granite-blue. Again, I am not sure where John Carpenter gets his information but it ties directly in with this whole mess.

Most importantly Sutter Kane is symbolic of the Anti Christ. My friends remember back in Section 1 when we discussed Satan and how Jesus handled him. He allowed him to enter into Judas. It is my contention that is exactly what is happening with these “Djwhal Khul” and the “Count” characters. Who the hell knows, pun intended, if THEY are actually the same satanic entity. “DK” is responsible for the “New”

Age and much of our current re-education system as discussed. And as we've pointed out this is leading to an abandonment of God and acquisition of who the hell, pun intended, knows what. At some point as all these UN-dead fools, all the "New" Agers and one world religioners with their eco wacko friends at St. John's the Divine seer who are praying for the "The Coming One" will be granted THEIR wish by God, the real One. Whoever "DK" - who I contend is Satan or "someone" of similar stature - occupies will take on a charisma that has never been seen in history and he will come in time to "save" the world from economic and political chaos - which THEY created for that purpose. As discussed, the "Count of Saint Germain" may have served as a preview of the "Coming One". Remember "he" seemed to pop up over the course of several hundred years from the Knights Templar to Summit University and is associated with "RC Christian" of the Georgia Guidestone's Anti-10 Commandments. In the eighteenth century he was a physical person of great charisma who was known throughout Europe who had access to all kinds of powerful politicians and businessmen including the Rothschilds themselves. Of course since the Anti Christ will be complete and total evil the "Great" Society he creates will be the Nazis on steroids. In other words it is quite possible that the Anti Christ is physically alive today but Satan is merely waiting for the "okay" to jump in and possess him. Also, remember in section 1 the gaggle of demons named Legion asked Jesus if He was there to torment THEM before "the time". Based on the evidence "the time" is close at hand.

All through Section 3 I have been telling you to keep track of the word "Great". Everything was so "Great" yet at the same time shrouded in mystery away from the "imbecile majority". Let's take a quick review. Manly Hall had the Great: Mysteries, Mystery School, Work, Architect of the Universe, League of Learning, University, Tree and Initiate Teachers. At St. John the Divine seer we had the Great: Choir, White Throne, Undertaking, Church, Crossing, Cross, Day, Work and Rose Window. Djwhal Khul "mentioned" the Great Events, Invocation (that the UN-dead fools still recite this very day), Life and Approaches. The "Count" mentioned the Great: Central Sun, White Throne, White Brotherhood and Law. And many of THEM talked about the Great Plan or just "the Plan". The Arcane School is another Alice Bailey invention associated with the UN-dead and located at 120 Wall Street, Mystery Babylon, USA. Its self named pamphlet opens with this line: "Great is the Mystery of Godliness". Here's the opening segment of the pamphlet:

The word went forth to all the sons of men, the Sons of God: Shew forth the signature of God. Leave this High Place and, in the outer realm of darkness, toil and serve; bring forth the Real; unveil the hidden depths of light. Reveal divinity.

Thus down through the ages have the sons of men, who are the Sons of God, embodied in themselves the Light which shines, the Strength which lifts and serves, the Love that evermore endures. They walked the Way of purity, the Way into the innermost. We follow after. They serve their time. We seek to do the same.

There is a Way by which human beings may achieve knowledge and understanding of the light, love and purpose of divinity, and learn to wield these spiritual energies in the service of their fellowmen to speed the progress of human evolution. (226)

We already discussed the "Mighty Men" or Sons of God who were around to help the people in Atlantis build THEIR first temple. Now look at society in general. We have the Great: Depression, Seal (with the "Great" Pyramid or "Great" Mystery School right on it), War (World War I).

Strobe Talbott was "President" Rhodes Scholar from Oxford Clinton's deputy secretary of state. He also was the Commander in (provider of Chinese rocket technology) Chief's Oxford roommate. The same Oxford that fawns over Plato who in turned fawned over the Ancient Egyptian "Great Mystery System" of despotic theocracy. This is what we now know as "Communism". Now remember, the "outrageous" great, no pun intended, Senator Joe McCarthy made very accurate account of the Communist overtaking of the State Department. Mr. McCarthy's name to this very day is associated with all kinds of evil mostly by the "Progressives" for calling the "Progressives" or Communists well Communists. Now along comes Mr. Talbott who in a Time Magazine article July 1992 had this to say:

Nationhood as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority.

National sovereignty wasn't such a great idea after all. (227)

Turns out Strobe Talbott's has written a book entitled "The Great Experiment: The Story of Ancient Empires, Modern States and the Quest for a Global Nation". It is prominently displayed when a prole walks

in to the UN-dead's bookstore underneath THEIR building in Mystery Babylon. The title is enough to see where this UN-dead One World Oxford COMMUNIST is coming from. Here are some excerpts from a review by Publishers Weekly, Talbott....makes an eloquent but predictable appeal for progress toward global governance under the auspices of the United Nations, which he sees as humanity's destined path since tribes began forming states...The major obstacle to the new order.... is the United States...In the face of cultural resistance, however, presidents from Franklin Roosevelt to Bill Clinton regarded some form of world authority as both a natural development....(228)

Then we have the elite One World COMMUNIST George Soros billionaire but Progressive for the restive of us proles and financial backer of MoveOn.org. As an aside these clowns may be worse than the useful idiot eco wackos who support useful idiot leader Occidental Al "20 times the electrical usage in one month versus the average family year" Gore as they do their best to ram rod what's left of this nation to the dirt...while they are taking money from a billionaire. Oh yeah, "global warming" Al made tons of green, no pun intended, from Occidental Petroleum. I wonder what Occidental's "carbon footprint" is; probably about the size of Godzilla's but who cares. This is directly from the MoveOn.org website:

...we work together to realize the progressive promise of our country. MoveOn is a service – a way for busy but concerned citizens to find their political voice in a system dominated by big money and big media. (Emphasis mine)(229)

Hey people, the guy that started you is a billionaire and donating money to Republican "Presidential" Candidate John McCain. But why spoil the fun? We'll just let them think they "get it" just like the flower children of the sixties who have done nothing but help the international banking cartel in THEIR plans for the ruination of the Late Great USA. Anyways why get sidetracked with annoying details.

Turns out another book on display at the UN-dead's bookstore entitled "False Dawn" by author John Gray caught my Illuminated Third Eye of Osiris since it had a picture of the "Great" Seal with that very same Illuminated Third Eye of Osiris. And of course billionaire/left wing hypocrite George Soros the limousine liberals' limousine liberal appears on the front cover with this dire warning:

"A powerful analysis of the deepening instability of global capitalism. It should be read by all who are concerned about the future of the world economy." (230)

Overall the book doesn't seem to say much except that America (the non-"Progressive" one that is) sucks, Marxian Communism never achieved what it set out to do in taking over the world and things can't continue on their present course. Billionaire liberal George Soros graces us imbeciles with another quote on page 1:

The collapse of the global marketplace would be a traumatic event with unimaginable consequences. Yet I find it easier to imagine than the continuation of the present regime. (231)

Just to eliminate any doubt about where this left wing "Progressive" (ie, COMMUNIST) book is coming from we have this passage:

Among the consequences of engineering the American free market in the 1980s have been a new economic insecurity in the American middle classes...The middle classes are rediscovering the condition of assetless economic insecurity that afflicted the nineteenth-century proletariat...Even so, in their ever greater dependency on increasingly uncertain jobs, the American middle classes resemble the proletariat of nineteenth-century Europe. They are experiencing economic difficulties similar to those which confront workers who have lost the protective support of welfare provisions and labor unions. (232)

My friends what happened in the eighties was that Ronald Reagan, who is second only to the great Senator Joe McCarthy on the COMMUNIST umm Progressive List of Vitriol, attempted to let the American people work and make the country great, no pun intended. This was an attempted return to the real America. What this guy is saying is that Americans are too dumb for this kind of society and needs the "protective support" (read: Collectivism) of Ma Government. Does not FDR's Raw umm New Deal Socialist Security ring a bell with this elitist mentality supported by billionaire liberal George Soros? Funny this guy "forgot" to mention that the scam Federal Reserve is eating up at least half of all personal income taxes forcefully taken from that same "assetless" middle class to provide the "protective support" of Ma Government

for...the “assetless” middle class. This “conspiracy theorist” that literally got a ‘C’ in Econ 100 has figured out the apparent idiocy of the whole thing yet from this “expert” and billionaire BILDERBERG liberal George Soros nada a word; strange...snews...

But what really caught my Illuminated Third Eye of Osiris was this passage on page 1:

The rupture in England’s economic life produced by the creation of the free market has been called the Great Transformation. The achievement of a similar transformation is the overriding objective today of transnational organizations such as the World Trade Organization, the International Monetary Fund and the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development. In advancing this revolutionary project they are following the lead of the world’s last great Enlightenment regime, the United States (233)

My friends does “World Wide Communism” still sound funny or some kooky “conspiracy theory”? Who funds the International Monetary Fund after the UN-dead gives it away to scumbag world dictators who surprise, surprise keep the money without feeding their own starving people? That would be the “assetless” American middle class with its fake Federal Reserve Notes via mandatory personal graduated income tax that the Founding Fathers specifically left out of the Constitution. In essence giving the IMF and a couple of similar groups of morons and UN-dead American haters is the “Great” Transformation to Mr. Gray and billionaire liberal George Soros. Please don’t get me wrong. Poor people and charitable causes do the Lord’s work a lot of the time. And the people who work in these organizations are wonderful people. But, compassion must be voluntary or else you have the mandatory compassion of the IRS. And then one must ask, is this really Godly? Of course “mandatory compassion” makes about as much sense as a “billionaire liberal”. But when dealing with a bunch of American hating COMMUNIST pit bulls like Oxford Strobe Talbott, billionaire liberal George Soros’ Moveon.org, and megalomaniac millionaire liberal Progressive Queen Hillary logic and the real American way get lost in the voluminous vitriol the way LOST does in the snews, don’t they? Of course if billionaire liberal George Soros wanted to fix the country so badly he could dip into his billions and run himself. But why bother when you’re literally funding to a large extent “both” sides in the “Presidential” selection umm election 2008?

And last but not least we have the “Great Society” of “President” LBJ controlled by the Oxford University founded and Platonic (and Ancient Egyptian philosophical) Council on Foreign Relations who took over for the executed rebel JFK.

Uh oh.

My friends if you want to see a “dry run” of THEIR so called “Great Plan” look at the “Great Society”. This concept of a “dry run” was discussed with the eco wackos and the ozone “scare”. It’s the economic enslavement of the American black and all others who it has trapped in its initial promise of Ma Government financed bliss and nirvana. We’ve documented what THEY really think of the “savages” and how the population needs to be controlled in general. Except for a few outspoken conservatives a few of whom we’ve already mentioned, for the most part American blacks are totally enslaved to white and black liberal tax exempt funded ivy league school do gooder “intellectuals” and Ma Government. They’re the real life proles from “1984”. In a recent article on WorldNetDaily.com writer Mychal Massie summarized LBJ’s so called “Great Society” very succinctly in an article in March 2008:

Since shortly after the signing of the Civil Rights Acts of 1964-65, and the advent of the Great Society Initiatives, blacks have been systematically stripped of their dignity and converted from self-sufficient, pride-filled, patriotic Americans to wards of a liberal nanny government who are motivated by rage, resentment and animus. (234)

Does this not fit perfectly the “proles” Winston encountered on the street fighting over some flimsy dishpans in “1984”? How about some people in New Orleans literally rioting to get back “their” “free” government housing in real life America 2007? And as THEY crash the economy from THEIR Federal Reserve Temple this is what THEY have in store for the rest of us “weeds” that are allowed a respite from the evolutionary process: Communistic enslavement in THEIR New World Order, THEIR “New Atlantis”. Is this being preposterous? I’ve got news for you. THEY already have the country on its economic plantation. We literally go to work to pay THEIR interest charges. And it’s so obvious it’s hidden.

Go back and re-read the section on the Federal Reserve Fraud. Also, does FDR's Socialist Security that the Federal Government has used to rob us blind while THEY were supposed to be saving it for our retirement because we're too dumb so THEY can buy off even more in the welfare state ring a bell? How about "Federal" Highway funding for the states who cow tow to the Central Government's wishes for money – "money" that isn't even legal to begin with! This is audacity, audacity, always audacity taken to the extreme. And of course don't forget our score of 100 on the Communist Manifesto quiz. THEY did it while we stared right at it with THEIR middle finger in the air "SCREW YOU PROLES AND PILGRIMS WE ARE THEY AND WE RULE."

If you're trying to make sense of this whole mess don't bother. We have the mega capitalists/industrialists allied with the eco wackos. We have the THEorY of LIVEvolution nit wits and Planned Parenthood creeps who want to see blacks (and all "dogmatic" Christians for that matter) eviscerated allied with the "compassionate" "first black President" Bill and "Progressive" Hillary Clinton and "opponent" anti-born alive babies Barak Obama. In early 2008 it appears anti-born alive babies Obama will be the Democratic selection for the "Presidential" selection um election over the steadily unraveling Queen Hillary. But the Queen's insatiable appetite for power may come through in the end. And now Barak Obama's so called "Black Theology" fools are saying that white people haven't evolved meanwhile the original purveyors of the THEorY of LIVEvolution main goal was to justify the evisceration of blacks! We have many well paid "liberal" professors trashing the very country that provides them their livelihood lambasting "greedy" capitalism, from schools started and/or heavily funded by the most greedy, egregious and Godless capitalists! And right in the middle of this whole mess is the UN-dead with its "New" Age fools who all take their cue from "someone" that isn't even a person but who today is identified by his initials "DK" like he's some kind of drinking buddy! And this "person" has a direct influence on at least one of the purveyors of our outcome based lousy insane re-education system! This and more are all leading to Satan's "Great Plan"!

Do you "see" what's happening here? Our society has cut itself from its Biblical anchor as we float around on a rudderless Spaceship ("New" Age Mother) Earth. And this whole non-Biblically grounded mess is leading our "ship" right into the very "Mouth of Madness"!!! This madness, not to mention impending natural calamities that haven't even been covered, cannot be fought much longer. God's, the real One, "hand of protection" is being lifted. The Founding Fathers warned that if we abandoned God, the real One, THEY would eventually do peacefully what the most powerful army in the world couldn't do if they tried. Andrew Jackson called THEM "a den of vipers and thieves" and won the young country a temporary respite. THEY "unnerved" one of our greatest Presidents, Abraham Lincoln himself. He knew about THEM and did his best to stop THEM. Congressman Lindbergh did his best to warn us about THEM. Brave Congressman Louis McFadden even tried to prosecute THEM. The great Senator Joseph McCarthy even had the light of truth on THEM for a time but THEY already had an information press blackout in effect not to mention control of the world's finances from THEIR Temple, the "Fed". THEY were beyond the Federal Government already. Even JFK, agree or disagree with some of his antics and policies, at least had the bravery to try to stem THEIR march. Then THEY flushed God and His inspired Constitution down the memory hole. Or so THEY thought. All along THEY have been beholden to the so-called "Coming One" and this concept of a New Atlantis.

My friends THEY and THEIR UN-Godly "friends" have already won this world just as forecast in the Book of Revelation. Say what you will "crackpot", "conspiracy theorist", "angry white male" whatever. Some may even say I'm a cynic for not doing more. So be it. And again, insults aside I stand in Judgment of no one. And don't rely on me, read some of this stuff for yourselves. What I am saying unabashedly is that at this time THEY can't be fought any longer; we are surrounded in some kind of "end times" Alamo scenario.

On November 30th, 2008 THEY will play THEIR organ at St. John's the Divine seer as THEY pray for the "Father" to arrive and attempt to institute the Anti-10 Commandments and get in tune with the cosmos. At some point, just like the dog that chased the bus and didn't know what the hell (pun intended) to do when it actually caught up to it, THEY will get what THEY wished for from "The Coming One".

We're down to our last strike. Stay tuned, no pun intended. My guess is that the real Director of the Universe won't let this band of cosmic fools play on for long. And as we read before at some point He will even chime in with some "great noise" of His own, no pun intended. The only thing to do now is tell as many as will listen and that haven't fallen prey to THEM.

Take it or leave it, the choice is yours.

Stay Asleep. Obey. No Independent Thought. Submit. Watch TV. Don't Question Authority. Consume. Marry and Reproduce.

Postscript and Final (Independent) Thoughts

This section is an overview of some of the stories that are pointing to the imminent demise of the Late Great USA and in fact setting the stage for the events of the “Four Horsemen” of the Apocalypse of the Book of Revelation. Some have already been mentioned but will be discussed briefly here to indicate that today (early 2008) they haven’t gone away just because FOX sNEWS spends so much time discussing American Idol. Other news stories in conjunction that haven’t been mentioned are pointing to a very bleak picture indeed. These headlines come from a variety of sources, secular and religious. If you’re curious about them, and hopefully you are, simply go the appropriate website or even Google and do a keyword search.

A good place *to start* is WorldNetDaily.com (WND). Every year they compile a list of the most ignored stories of the year. This is just the one for the latest, 2007 (the commentary is mine):

1. Developments moving U.S. and closer to a North American Union.

This is an ongoing process perpetuated by “President” War on Terror/Let the OTMs waltz right in through Mexico Bush. Read “The Late Great USA” by “conspiracy theorist” Jerome Corsi to get a good grip on what’s really going on with the NAU. THEY have already allowed a “pilot program” of un-inspected Mexican trucks to cross the border. By the time you’re reading this we may be close to the ‘Amero’ judging by the “Fed’s action” of “pumping liquidity into the system” the “experts” buzzword for hyper-inflating the currency by stealthily flooding the market with steadily decreasing dollars. So tell me why did the “Fed” quit putting out M3 (money supply) data in 2006? Go ahead “lock in” that CD at 4.5% and then “bottom pick” some “quality stocks” like the clowns on CircusNBC are saying. Oh you’ve never heard of the Amero...

2. Bush’s refusal to pardon imprisoned Border Patrol Ignacio Ramos and Jose Campean, who were prosecuted by the president’s friend, U.S. Attorney Johnny Sutton.

This is an odd one to ignore especially with all the vitriol aimed at “President” Bush’s ‘pro rich’ tax policies and his ‘war for oil’. What the left wing so called Bush bashers typified by Moveon.org really hate is not the “President” per say but the concept of America itself; they obviously don’t have a problem living here in luxury or else they would have moved to Cuba long ago. Illegal immigration is a hot button issue with the American people and the Democrats who aren’t shy about brow beating the “President” on whatever pro America policies he does stand behind are deafeningly silent. The silence on this specific issue from the left confirms the fact that “both” political parties have essentially merged into one self-serving sell out whole.

3. Research refuting man-made global warming.

We’ve already discussed this issue at length. Just to be sure on March 2 to 4, 2008 the Heartland Institute held a meeting of several hundred scientists that were global warming skeptics right here in Mystery Babylon. Yet outside of the Glenn Beck news program nada one other major media outlet covered the event to any real extent. This is strange for the “media capital of the world”, no? And Al “the debate is over”/carbon credits from own his company Gore refused a \$200,000 fee to fly up to Mystery Babylon in his private jet and take them on. I know he knows the way to Mystery Babylon, he doesn’t shy away from cameo appearances for the rest of the eco wackos at St. John’s the Divine seer literally right up the road.

4. Lack of action on border fence mandated by Congress.

My friends the only logical real goal is to allow a de facto invasion of the Late Great USA to get us into the “New World Order” and meanwhile garner votes of illegal aliens by a bunch of sell out politicians in “both” parties. See story number 2.

5. California bill introducing homosexuality to young children.

Mother and father have been literally outlawed as an affront to the homosexuals. The family and free speech are out the window in one fell swoop. Hip hip Hooray for the Peoples Republic of California leading the rest of us right into the world of “1984” not to mention many of our top “New” Age fools like Summit University. The only good thing about all this is it overshadows the recent story that the former governor from my home state and perpetual laughing stock New Jersey. It seems he enjoyed threesomes before he came public with his admittance of a homosexual affair with someone who he put in charge of port security while we are in a “war on terror” with no qualifications except...

6. Hillary and her felonious fundraising.

Umm Chinese government officials soliciting philandering Bill who complied with free rocket technology - in between bouts with barely legal Monica Lewinsky - to Beijing and possibly Tehran. The same Tehran that wants to nuke "little Satan" Israel and have no doubt the "Great Satan" as well out of existence. Now "Progressive" Hillary is sandbagging one of her liberal Hollywood friends for campaign cash. This is too easy. Judicial Watch (JudicialWatch.org) has been pursuing this just one of the latest scandals of the Queen for several years if you're so inclined. And for you "conspiracy theorists" out there no less than three military coroners have come public that they believe that former Secretary of Agriculture Ron Brown had a bullet hole in his skull. This is somewhat odd for someone who was supposed to have died in a plane crash. Oh yeah, he was ready to spill the beans on the Clintons since he was surprise, surprise stabbed in the back by the illustrious couple. Turned out Hillary's trip to Bosnia where she "misspoke" about being shot at on the tarmac was only three weeks prior to Mr. Brown's mystery plane crash...

7. Illegal aliens who rape, murder, kill driving drunk, commit voter fraud, welfare fraud and burden the system.

Umm. Forget it. See numbers 2. and 4.

8. Democratic Sen. Dianne Feinstein's resignation from the Senate Military Construction Appropriations subcommittee, which she chaired, amid a conflict of interest due to her husband's ownership of two major defense contractors.

What was it that ClintoNN was going to do to "keep 'em honest?" Oh that's right, investigate the so-called "bridge to nowhere" in Alaska....

9. Progress of Law of the Sea Treaty.

"The Senate Foreign Relations Committee, on a 17-4 vote, moved forward the Law of the Sea Treaty, or LOST, despite a wide spectrum of critics charging it would grant the United Nations control of 70 percent of the planet under its oceans and undermine U.S. sovereignty." Even pro immigrant ex "Presidential" candidate Mike Huckabee is quoted "...the dumbest thing we've ever done. It's like taking our sovereignty and handing it over to some international tribunal. What's wrong with us?". Hmm. So dumb it's illogical to conclude that all the support it's getting from some very smart people is simply an accident. My friends, it's bad enough it gets LOST in the mainstream snews but it's number 9 on the most ignored stories. This alone proves the good ship USS Constitution is taking on water fast.

10. Syria's alleged WMDs and Israel's attack.

According to WorldNet "...reports surfaced that Israel destroyed a facility at which North Korea was transferring nuclear technology to the Syrians." This is big as if the others aren't but keep this in mind for the next and final discussion...

Taken as an aggregate one cannot logically conclude that what seems like collective idiocy and outright criminal behavior being so widely ignored is accidental. This goes for the acts themselves. You've just seen that the dire warnings and findings of the Reece Commission have been ignored and THEY have only increased in power over the last fifty years. And don't forget the seventy-year old grandmothers that were arrested for literally preaching the Bible on a Philadelphia a few years ago...

This minor story appeared in The Bergen Record out of Northern Jersey recently (3/29/08):

Running of the Brides hits Paramus Stampede for Silk Puts Bulls to Shame.

It does for weddings what "Carrie" did for proms: causing a virtual stampede of more than 400 frenzied, screaming, gown-hungry gals, who work in teams (usually the bride to be's friends and relatives) stripping the racks like locusts so their BTB can undress right there in what is usually the men's department...

Does this scene not ring of the proles in "1984"? Maybe they were doing it in fun; maybe not. I have to believe that THEY must look at stuff like this and all the garbage THEY dumb us down with as a source of great humor at the "imbecile majority" and "pilgrims" that spends its time and efforts at the "Circus Maximus" when not working at dead end jobs that literally pay homage to THEIR Temple. This is called slavery even in the Communist Late Great USA.

We've discussed at length the UN-dead and its efforts at world peace and spiritual evolution of man under the auspices of "the Christ". And the World Parliament of Religions is working very hard to unite the

world's religions as discussed. They have all physically gathered under the roof of St. John's the Divine seer as we've seen. We'll look at a few recent headlines that point to the next step in the process of Globalism. Numero uno, no pun intended, is the North American Union. The impetus behind the North American Union is the so-called Security and Prosperity Partnership between Canada, the United States and Mexico. That such a thing exists is not the rants of the "conspiracy theorists", it has its own website, SPP.gov. And now "rumors" are starting to float that the NAU will merge with another attempt at "Globalization" across the pond the European Union (EU). The "peaceful" reign of the Anti Christ for whatever length of time it is will be the Nazis on steroids or some kind of super "1984". The following is just a sampling of headlines pointing to THEIR imminent "New World Order" predicted in the Book of Revelation:

North American Union to Replace USA? Humanevents.com, 5/19/06

President Bush is pursuing a globalist agenda to create a North American Union, effectively erasing our borders with Mexico and Canada. This was the hidden agenda behind the Bush Administration's true open border policy....Secretly, the Bush administration is pursuing a policy to expand NAFTA politically, setting the stage for a North American Union designed to encompass the U.S., Canada and Mexico...President Bush intends to abrogate U.S. sovereignty to the North American Union, a new economic and political entity which the President is quietly forming, much as the European was formed...

Congressman: Superhighway about North American Union Paul says goal is common currency, borderless travel, bigger bureaucracy WND 10/30/06

Washington – Rep. Ron Paul, a maverick Republican from Texas, today denounced plans for the proposed "NAFTA superhighway" in his state as part of a larger plot for merger of the U.S., Canada and Mexico into a North American Union.

State of the nation? Broke moneycentral.msn.com 1/24/07

When President Bush gave his State of the Union address Tuesday night, he called for a balanced budget. Too bad that nobody's using an honest definition of "balanced". What you can count on is that the deficit is disastrous and the debt is piling up.

If you or I managed money the way that the U.S. government manages our money, we'd be heading for bankruptcy...

Just kept on spending not only every bit of monthly paycheck but every dollar that credit companies and banks would lend, despite knowing that he would have to pay for college and retirement one day. That's exactly what the U.S. government does.

You know it's bad when the mainstream news is beginning to catch on to how screwed we are. Of course if this article went to the heart of the problem the "Fed" may not look so good....

Goodbye U.S. dollar, hello global currency CFR chief: Monetary nationalism, sovereignty should be abandoned WND 5/9/07

The director of international economics at the Council on Foreign Relations has launched a scathing attack on sovereignty and national currencies....

I went straight to the horse's mouth on this one. In fact any prole can go to foreignaffairs.org and read this one for him or herself. THEY are getting awfully brazen but who cares anybody that questions THEM is a "conspiracy theorist" right? The following is right off THEIR web page and includes only the opening summary.

Foreign Affairs, Published by the Council on Foreign Relations

The End of National Currency Benn Steil, Foreign Affairs, May/June 2007

Summary: Global financial instability has sparked a surge in "monetary nationalism" – the idea that countries must make and control their own currencies. But globalization and monetary nationalism are a dangerous combination, a cause of financial and geopolitical tension. The world needs to abandon unwanted currencies, replacing them with dollars, euros, and multinational currencies yet unborn.

My friends we have only mentioned the EU in brief. The euro is the new "national" currency of the EU that many of the European proles didn't even know about six months out. And the ones that did voted against it. What happened? THEY formed the EU anyway. We are forming the NAU. The dollar is dying

almost as fast as the “living” Constitution and I can’t believe this clown doesn’t know this and seriously believes that the U.S. dollar can be a legitimate “multinational currency”. Many times what Foreign Affairs *discusses* eventually *becomes* United States foreign policy. Connect the dots and you have what? I don’t know, “None Dare Call It Conspiracy”.

One World Economy? Nah that’s just more “conspiracy kook” garbage.

Government Accountability Office Report, September 20, 2007

The next one is from the Government Accountability Office (GAO) from the Federal Government itself. The apparent idiocy of the Federal Reserve Bank has been spelled out in the previous articles one click into the internet. The following is from the GAO under the guidance of the Comptroller General of the United States this past September (2007) and points to the real idiocy of the actual federal government. The following are only excerpts. Think real hard when mega rich “Progressives” like Queen Hillary or anti born alive babies Barak Obama tells us proles the “rich” need to “pay their fair share” without ever defining “rich” or what “they” actually “pay” for. You can read this stuff for yourself. Is this all just “conspiracy theory”? The following is just some choice excerpts:

The Secretary of the Treasury, in coordination with the Director of the Office of Management and Budget, is required annually to submit financial statements for the U.S. government to the President and Congress....

A significant number of material weaknesses related to financial systems, fundamental record keeping and financial reporting, and incomplete documentation continued to (1) hamper the federal government’s ability to reliably report a significant portion of its assets, liabilities, costs, and other related information; (2) affect the federal government’s ability to reliably measure the full cost as well as the financial and nonfinancial performance of certain programs and activities (3) impair the federal government’s ability to...(235)

Do I really need to continue? What this says to me, the average prole/ “conspiracy theorist”, is that the Federal government really doesn’t know where the **** its (umm our) money is. And it apparently isn’t isolated to 2007 as these problems “continued to...”. Think about that when the Queen or anti baby Barak promise “free” health-care and Ma Government financed nirvana. Or the IRS comes knocking or puts a lien on your bank account. The Queen’s husband Oxford Bill was “surprised” by the size of the deficit and gave the largest tax increase in United States history in 1993. It should have had negative effects but thanks to the “Fed’s” “easy credit” financed helium balloon dot.com economy everything worked out fine. Does “character matter”?

Keep on truckin’ – back to Mexico! WND 9/3/07

In fact, the American people got the shaft last Friday evening. Twice, in fact, and it came from San Francisco’s liberal federal courts. There were two decisions favoring illegal aliens, big business, border destruction and sympathetic politicians on both sides of the aisle.

A brain child of “Presdient” Skull and Boner Bush II. Even certain well fed and multi millionaire nationally syndicated “conservative” talk show hosts still can’t see what a sell—out Georgie boy is. These fools who bemoan the “conspiracy theorists” can’t see beyond their “golden EIB microphones” to see what a sham our useless officials have become. Now again I ask how can we be fighting a “War on Terror” yet allow an even faster route for who knows what and who direct access to the Late Great USA?

Amero plot real, says biz columnist Cites ‘usually reliable’ sources in plans for dollar’s end WND 10/1/07

The U.S. dollar might be destined to disappear, replaced by a regional currency called the amero, reports the Tokyo correspondent for the Singapore Business Times today.

So now we have to go to Singapore to get the real news that the Bozos on CircusNBC and the rest of the mainstream corporate clowns seem to keep LOS(T)ing between Britney Spears updates and anti alive baby Barak love fests...

NAFTA question draws ‘I don’t know’ Oklahoma lawmaker vows to halt Superhighway at state line WND 10/2/07

The expressed intention of a state lawmaker in Oklahoma to halt any NAFTA Superhighway project at his state line has failed to draw a meaningful response from the White House.

Spokeswoman Dana Perino was asked by Les Kinsolving, WND's correspondent at the White House, about the comments from Sen. Randy Brogdon who told a meeting in Tulsa that "The NAFTA Superhighway stops here at the border with Oklahoma"

Thank God, the real One, for places like the state of Oklahoma. Sooner Senator Imhoffe is one of the few taking on General Al Gore's minions of eco wacko global warming (climate change?) army of useful idiots...

Will secret clubs pick next prez? CFR, Bilderbergers, Trilateral Commission insiders usually run for, win White House, shows new book WND 11/1/07

Washington – It started in 1952.

Nearly every person elected as president of the United States since then – and nearly every opponent – has belonged to a secretive, globalism-oriented organization known as the Council on Foreign Relations.

Some presidents and their challengers have belonged to additional clubs of internationalists – the Bilderberg Group and the Trilateral Commission. Running mates, too, more often than not have had ties to these groups.

YAWN. Just more "conspiracy theory"...

Alarm: China signals flight from dollar Investment CEO says he' 'never seen people so nervous' WND 11/7/07

An unprecedented signal from senior Chinese leaders that the Asian economic giant might abandon the U.S. dollar sent shockwaves through the markets today...

Let's see 200 million man army largely financed by western buyers of Chinese products including the latest "round of borrowing" to "stimulate" our fake retail based economy. We're on the verge of war with it because of past promises made to protect Taiwan that they happen to want back very badly. And now we're so hurting so badly that recently toothpaste from China had to be recalled because it contained chemicals common to anti freeze. Excuse me "free traders" and Harvard excuse me HARverd educated "experts". This prole/"conspiracy theorist" has to ask, have things gotten this bad that we have to import toothpaste? And now these clowns hold how much of our debt so our useless officials can give the "imbecile majority" "free" stuff? And now apparently they're buddies with Iran who wants to nuke little Satan (Israel) and big Satan (that would be us) back to the Stone Age. And Oxford Bill was giving these guys missile technology for donations to the DNC? And that ...DNC chair Howard Dean has the audacity to attack John McCain (not that he's a great prize) as an "opportunist"? My friends this is fact, not "conspiracy theory". Do you still want to call me a "kook"? Just because Barak Obama doesn't get asked about the (200 million strong) Chinese army when he bravely appears on the View with Rosie O'donnell doesn't mean it's not there. And FOX sNEWS or ClintoNN...aww forget it. In a nutshell, no pun intended, we are financing those that would like us dead. And if we stop borrowing from them, our economy sinks. Are you beginning to see that God *needs* to save us from ourselves?

Billionaire to Canada: Time for amero is now Wants euro-style currency to avoid exchange problems WND 11/27/07

Stephen Jarislowsky, a billionaire money manager and investor in the Canadian newspaper Globe and Mail bills as the Canadian Warren Buffet, has told a parliamentary committee Canada and the United States both should abandon their national dollar currencies and move to a regional North American currency as soon as possible.

Speaking of Warren Buffet, it seems that he wants higher taxes for everyone and is suddenly a Queen Hillary fan. This is strange for a mega capitalist to join forces with the "Progressive" Queen, no? Are we to believe that he's that dumb that he doesn't see the blatant contradiction just as David Rockefeller with the "Trilaterist Book" "Beyond Interdependence"? We just read how "good" the government tracks "its" money – from its very own GAO report. Yet Mr. Buffet is so frugal that he still drives his own car and is regarded as some kind of rock star by all the "experts" from CircusNBC and the other Bozos. This "conspiracy

theorist” sure can’t figure it out - unless Warren Bilderberg Buffet who supports eugenics knows something the rest of us proles don’t.....

National debt grows \$1 million a minute Yahoo.com, 12/3/07

Washington – Like a ticking time bomb, the national debt is an explosion waiting to happen. It’s expanding by about \$1.4 billion a day – or nearly \$1 million a minute....

Even if you’ve escaped the recent housing and credit crunches and are coping with rising fuel prices, you may still be headed for economic misery, along with the rest of the country. That’s because the government is fast straining resources needed to meet interest payments on the national debt, which stands at a mind-numbing \$9.13 trillion.

My friends go back and read the section on the “Fed”. Who are we paying interest to? The Chinese and Arab bond purchasers and the mysterious owners of the “Fed”. And where does the money have to come from to pay those that want us all dead **and** THEM? Umm the “Fed”. And what do “we the people” call the collection agency for this scam? IRS. Maybe Henry Ford had a point when he said that if people really figured this thing out “there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning”...

Canada openly proclaims NAFTA Superhighway Readers bombard Newsweek with evidence after adverse story on Ron Paul WND 12/8/07

A Newsweek story critical of Rep. Ron Paul and labeling the NAFTA Superhighway a baseless conspiracy theory has generated approximately 250 adverse reader responses on the “comments” section of Newsweek’s website, many citing hard evidence that the proposed transcontinental trade corridor is quite real.

Ron Paul is one of the “outside” candidates who will “ruin” the pre-selection umm election of “conservative” “maverick” John McCain.

Here’s one to show how ‘great’ the EU and eventually the NAU will be. And this is only the beginning...

Woman charged with selling veggies by the pound ‘We have knifings. We have killings, and they’re taking me to court’ WND 1/25/08

A woman running a vegetable stand in London’s West End is facing fines of up to \$130,000 and the possible loss of her business because she was caught by the government selling her produce by the ounce and pound.

That, of course, isn’t allowed under a European Union-mandated rule that all its nations use metric measures...

Alan Laing, an official with the local government that is prosecuting Devers, said it is the government’s obligation to see that the laws are upheld. He must make sure “traders comply with weights and measures legislation,” he said.

Geez it’s not as if she was trying to sell trans fats in Mystery Babylon (Billionaire Democrat turned “liberal” Republican Mayor of New York City Bloomberg recently banned trans fats in all its restaraunts).

Feds accused of gold-price manipulation Alleged objective to ‘conceal the mismanagement of the U.S. dollar’ WND 1/25/08

The Wall Street Journal has agreed to publish a full-page ad in which the Gold Anti-Trust Action Committee charges the U.S. government surreptiously utilizes gold reserves to engage in international swaps and other market manipulations.

“Anybody Seen Our Gold?” is the title of the ad, which alleges U.S. gold reserves held at depositories such as Fort Knox and West Point may have been seriously depleted. GATA asserts U.S. gold reserves are being shipped overseas to settle complex transactions utilized by the Federal Reserve and the U.S. Treasury to suppress the price of the precious metal.

Think (independently) about this one. THEY stole our gold from beneath our noses and someone had to buy advertising to get the word out. Shouldn’t our “free” press have been on this instead of Britney Spears?...

Hola! Mexico! Says the Fed in Dallas WND 2/7/08

Mexico’s equivalent of the chairman of the Federal Reserve has been invited to join a new think tank on globalization created by the Federal Reserve.

Guillermo Ortiz, the governor of the Banco de Mexico since 1998, has joined the advisory board for the Globalization and Monetary Policy Institute at the Federal Reserve Bank of Dallas, according to a press release issued by the Fed last Thursday.

The Dallas Fed created the Globalization and Monetary Policy Institute in 2007 “for the purpose of better understanding how the process of deepening economic integration between the countries of the world or globalization, alters the environment in which the U.S. monetary policy decisions are being made.”

I wonder if senor Ortiz is doing “the work American (bankers) won’t do...”

Author: George Soros brains behind McCain-Feingold ‘Activist’ wanted limits on advertising after Hillarycare defeat’ WND 2/18/08

An investigative author says George Soros used Sen. John McCain to push for limits on issue advertising by grassroots groups because he was upset over the cataclysmic failure of Hillarycare, the all encompassing government health care program proposed during Bill Clinton’s first term as president.

The author, Richard Poe, whose earlier publications include Hillary’s Secret War: The Clinton Conspiracy to Muzzle Internet Journalists, told WND that Soros later funded the senator’s Reform Institute because of their work together on the McCain-Feingold Act.

Poe told WND that Soros’ plan came to fruition with his funding of Arianna Huffington’s “Shadow Conventions” which were designed to be held at the same time and in the same cities as the Republican and Democratic national nominating conventions in Philadelphia and Los Angeles in 2000.

Sen. Russ Feingold was the keynote speaker at the Los Angeles Shadow Convention during the Democratic Party’s national nominating convention, while John McCain gave the keynote speech in Philadelphia during the Republican Party’s national nominating convention.

“Without funding from George Soros’ Open Society Institute and other Pewgate foundations, the Shadow Conventions could not and would not have occurred, any more than McCain-Feingold could eventually have passed into law,” wrote Horowitz and Poe.

The Reform Institute opened its doors in July 2001 with John McCain listed as chairman...

Hmm. Bilderberg billionaire liberal George Soros who “misses” the “Federal” “Reserve” scam and founder of anti American and anti war venomous useful idiot Moveon.org supporting both sides of the “Presidential” election. That would include “war hero” McCain who has a liberal voting record that gives admitted socialist drunk vehicular homicidal Ted Kennedy a run for his money. The “other” choice? Soros funded ultra liberal modern eugenics baby killing hero Barak Obama. Something doesn’t smell right here.

Ho hum just more “conspiracy theory”.

Obama mentor identified as communist Frank Marshall Davis ‘discussed American imperialism, colonialism, exploitation’ WND 2/19/08

The mysterious “Frank” cited as a friend and adviser by Democratic president contender Barack Obama while he was growing up in Hawaii has been identified as Frank Marshall Davis, a member of the old Moscow-controlled Communist Party USA.

Is Obama the messiah? Websites capture wave of transcendent fervor WND 2/23/08

“Is this a messianic movement? A cult of personality? Or just good ol fashioned politics?” Those are the questions an Internet blog called “Is Barak Obama the Messiah?” began with one year ago.

The site, laced with photos and magazine covers illustrating the theme, is topped by a Obama quote strategically ripped from a Jan. 7 speech at Dartmouth College just before the New Hampshire primary in which he told students, “...a light will shine through that window, a beam of light will come down upon you, you will experience and epiphany, and you will suddenly realize that you must go to the polls and vote” for Obama.

The blog prominently displays the July 11 cover of the German magazine Der Spiegel, which has a photo of Obama under the title “The Messiah Factor, Barack Obama and the Yearning for a New America”.

Speaking of Germany another newspaper described the anti born alive babies Obama as the new JFK. Yeah right. Hey Barak if you decide to give up Communism, infanticide, associations with bomb throwing, American hating scumbags, Islamic terrorist front organizations, attendance at American hating churches and actually live up to the Constitution, the non-living one, to take on the money—changers at the “Fed” don’t go to Dallas; and if you do drive around in a tank.

Following Europe toward tyranny Exclusive: Henry Lamb says NAFTA, SPP, North American Community all spell doom WND 3/8/08

It doesn’t happen quickly. It’s been a half-century since the European Common Market was created to enhance cross border trade in coal and steel among six European countries. The next 40 years saw the idea of cross-border “harmonization” expand into the European Community, with the 1992 Maastricht Treaty. With the signing of the Lisbon Treaty in December 2007, 27 European nations are on the verge of becoming one consolidated state.

The North American Free Trade Agreement, which went into force in 1994, is supposed to function much the same as the European Common Market...The Security and Prosperity Partnership, launched in 2005, is building the North American Community...Following the European blueprint, the next step is the creation of a North American Union.

In Europe what started as a simple agreement to enhance trade among six nations has grown into a full blown treaty that will bring 27 former nations under the rule of a single, appointed government...but when the people had an opportunity to vote the idea was widely rejected. The new approach removes the people from the equation and now requires only that the parliaments of the various nations ratify the treaty.

American advocates of the one-government idea learned from the European experience...

The Security and Prosperity Partnership was not even presented in Congress, it was not a “signed” agreement but an executive “partnership” which needed no congressional involvement. Congress has chosen not to challenge this executive authority.

...NAFTA is the process by which U.S. wealth is redistributed to other nations.

What’s worse, the implementation of NAFTA, the SPP and the North American Community are devices that bypass elected representatives. NAFTA, approved by Congress on a promise of prosperity, has produced a constant drain on our prosperity. Neither the SPP nor the North American Community was even discussed in Congress. Both of these executive devices are moving our nation closer to the one-government concept pioneered by the European Union.

Transportation Department to WND: No admittance Reporter denied permission to hear defense of Mexican truck program WND 3/10/08

The Department of Transportation today barred WND from attending a news conference in which Secretary Mary Peters defended the controversial Bush administration program allowing Mexican trucks to travel on U.S. roads.

Senator thrashes Bush’s Mexican truck hat dance Tells defiant Cabinet member in hearing, ‘Your arrogance will have consequences’ WND 3/12/08

Washington – A combative Secretary of Transportation Mary Peters was accused in a Senate hearing yesterday of defying a congressional vote to halt the Bush administration’s controversial project allowing Mexican trucks to operate freely on U.S. roads.

This sums up just what so called “Free Trade” has gotten us thanks to **Bill Jefferson Clinton** and “opponent” George W. Bush II. We can’t say we haven’t been warned. People like the aforementioned

Larry Burkett knew. Our useless officials in Congress just as with the AMT and LOST lost a big one here. Of course soon even the “conspiracy theorists” will be shut up...My friends this is absolutely not a joke...

Bush opposes ‘Fairness Doctrine’ But spokeswoman warns Congress doesn’t share opinion WND 3/13/08

President Bush believes the so-called Fairness Doctrine is “Orwellian” and disagrees with its very concept, but that isn’t the case in the Democrat-controlled Congress, a spokeswoman said today, hinting perhaps a warning of what could come under a Democratic triumvirate in the Senate, House and White House.

“If the Democrats and their me-too Republican allies are successful at sacking talk radio, there will be no stopping them,” Farah warned. “Broadcast will be first. Then they will go after the Internet with taxes and new regulations and hate-crimes laws. And when they succeed at muzzling dissenting voices there, they will even turn to print. Remember, we are dealing with a neo-facist mentality here,” he said.

Inside the hush-hush North American Union confab State Department talks open borders, EU links WND 3/13/08

Washington – A largely unreported meeting held at the State Department discussed integration of the U.S., Mexico and Canada in concert with a move towards a transatlantic union, linking a North American community with the European Union... The meeting was held under Chatham House rules that prohibit reporters from attributing specific comments to individual participants.

Chatham House is where Professor Quigley’s Royal Institute Round Table boys hung out in the late nineteenth century that eventually spawned our very own Council on Foreign Relations headquartered right here in Mystery Babylon. Hmm...Secret societies, “Great Mystery” religions, “imbecile majority”. Nah sorry I just don’t “see” it.

3 candidates for global governance Exclusive: Henry Lamb is resigned to fact next 4 years will see loss of sovereignty WND 3/15/08

Barack Obama, the current Democrat frontrunner, is a globalist of the first sort. His recent legislative proposal (S 2433) is ample evidence. The legislation would comply with the UN’s recommendation that the U.S. commit...already gives far more aid to other nations on earth. The UN, however, thinks this is not enough, and that the U.S. should triple its giving. Obama agrees. And he agrees that the UN is the mechanism through which U.S. tax dollars should flow.

Hillary Clinton, author of “It Takes a Village” has a clear history of promoting the UN and even world government. She went out of her way to congratulate Walter Cronkite upon his receipt of the 1999 Norman Cousins Global Governance Award from the World Federalist Association. Cronkite told the group: “It seems to many of us that if we are to avoid the eventual catastrophic world conflict, we must strengthen the United Nations as a first step towards world government..to do that, of course, we Americans will have to yield up some of our sovereignty.”

Hillary appeared at this gathering by remote TV to applaud Cronkite for not only “telling it like it is” but for “telling us how it could be.”

John McCain is reaching out for the green vote by promising to impose some sort of UN-approved Kyoto type global warming remedy...also a promoter of NAFTA and other so-called “free-trade” agreements that trade only American prosperity for mounting deficits. He was an open-borders advocate, until he realized his position was a brick wall between him and the presidency.

The United States is about to abandon 220 years of national sovereignty...

Like Walter Cronkite, Hillary, Barack and John, many Americans believe that it is time to move toward an international regulatory regime...National sovereignty must give way to international cooperation under the purview of global governance – according to the progressives who are rapidly becoming the majority in America.

The UN's current track record: its troops aid and abet "Palestinian" terrorists in Lebanon, its "peacekeepers" rape young girls and women in the Sudan amidst a sea of human carnage while China who sits on the security council funnels money to its guilty government and UN member and aid recipient Robert Mugabe decided he didn't like the results of a recent democratic election (he lost) so he killed and arrested the competition and re-ran as the only candidate on the ticket. He was vindicated in this second election as the people have decided they really do want another 30 years of dictatorial rule that makes Pol Pot look like Mother Teresa...Umm Danny Glover want to weigh in on this?

Ted Turner predicts 'mass cannibalism' by 2040 Says crops will have been destroyed by global warming WND 4/3/08

The year 2040 – or about then – will find the world's crops dead, most of the people in a similar state of decay, and those few left alive will be cannibals, according to a prediction from Ted Turner, founder of Turner Broadcasting and CNN.

The media mogul was being interviewed in his role as founder of the United Nations Foundation, to which he has donated hundreds of millions of dollars in pursuit of solutions to global "problems". Umm one of these problems includes "overpopulation" since he has seen fit to contribute to eugenics related causes as discussed. Umm did you catch the Heartland Institute coverage that categorically refutes the global warming fiasco on ClintoNN? Umm...

Which chickens are comin' home to roost? Exclusive: Roger Hedgecock lays out realities of America's addiction to debt WND 4/3/08

Americans produce less and less of what we consume. Nothing wrong with imported goods – but have you been to the big box store lately? The trend to foreign made goods (mostly from China) has reached nearly 100 percent ...does anyone in this country originate production of anything anymore? Even the Defense Department thought Airbus better than Boeing for its new aerial refueling tanker. The not-so-secret reality of that situation is that both Boeing and Airbus are manufactured and assembled through a welter of international suppliers.

The result is the largest trade imbalance in world history. A trade deficit of \$25 billion per *month* in 2002 has deteriorated to \$58.2 billion last January alone!... Buying more than you sell and paying the difference with a credit card and then another when the first is maxed out is a well known tragic path for the consumer. The U.S. has to pay the deficit either by attracting foreign investment in our economy (foreigners buying companies, real estate, etc. at fire sale prices) or by floating more debt (foreigners buying mortgages, corporate or government debt).

...Worse yet, the falling "price" for the dollar is an international market signal that the value of America (in terms of our ability to pay our mounting debt) is decreasing. This is a first for us in modern history....

...The current drive to convert corn to ethanol to reduce our dependence on imported oil is not reducing the oil dependence but IS raising the cost of food here and everywhere in the world.

The Bush administration (as well as the Democratic Congress) thinks the answer to consumers spending too much and getting into too much debt is for the government to go into more debt to fund a check for all consumers to spend on more items imported from China. Apparently, the theory is more of a bad thing equals a good thing. No I don't understand it, and neither do you!

...Obama and Clinton trade proposals to "solve" the "crisis" by ever-more costly regulation, subsidy and guarantee. The current thinking is if the government bailout of BearStearns is good enough for Wall Street, why not a government bailout for those who can't pay their mortgage this month?...

YAWN.

Stocks rise modestly as CEOs defend Bear rescue JPMorgan CEO Jamie Dimon joins Fed chief Bernake and BearStearns CEO on Capitol Hill moneycentral.msn.com 4/3/08

Federal Reserve chairman Ben Bernake is back on Capitol Hill for a second day.

New York Federal Reserve President Timothy Geithner and Securities and Exchange Commission chairman Christopher Cox, Treasury undersecretary Robert Steel, as well as heads of JPMorganChase and Bear Stearns are joining Bernake in discussing the Fed's move to prevent Bear Stearns from going under last month...

JPMorgan chief Dimon said in prepared remarks that the Fed was critical to the deal, stating that the risks were too great for the banking giant to save Bear on its own without the Fed's help...

Bernake reiterated his belief in the U.S. economy and its "ability to adapt to respond to diverse challenges".

"I think they made the right decision," Sen. Chris Dodd, chairman of the committee, said to Bloomberg Television, "You could have had not only a national but a global meltdown" if Bear had collapsed.

"When \$30 billion of taxpayer money is placed at risk, it is our paramount responsibility to ensure that these actions were necessary and judicious," said Dodd to the Associated Press.

My friends can you now see what a joke this whole thing really is? THEY own the Fed. THEY acted on THEIR own to "save" Bear Stearns without consulting our useless officials. Funny the mainstream news didn't get a whiff of this debacle until after the fact. And this fool Senator Christopher Dodd is acting like Congress actually has a say in what goes on. Again, I refuse to believe that *all* these politicians on Capitol Hill are that dumb. Most of them *have to be lying about what goes on; it's just not logically possible to believe otherwise*. This whole chain of events indicates just how in control THEY really are. Remember much of it like the missing gold 'problem' has already been discussed.

My best guess is that the real crash will come when THEY are ready. This will be some time after that organ begins playing and "President" Obama, Queen Hillary or "maverick" John McCain officially "seals the deal" under the guise of "their" "advisors" like Rockefeller puppy dog Henry Kissinger or Oxford Strobe Talbot or Maurice Strong, the Canadian (I got rich on oil but screw you little people) Al Gore, or some other UN-dead COMMUNIST fools.

The new Constitution of America's Union Exclusive: Henry Lamb reveals wish list for utopian, one world global governance WND 4/19/08

When President Bush and his CANAMEX counterparts assemble in New Orleans April 21 for the 14th Annual Summit of the Americas, they will undoubtedly discuss a growing problem: How to continue denying that they are building a North American Union.

Despite the official denials, the snickering and the ridicule, the process continues. The president, himself, may be just a pawn in a much bigger game being played by geo-political forces that also do not exist – officially.

Does the term NGO sound familiar? Mr. Lamb laments a little later on:

It is extremely significant, however, that several recognizable non-governmental organizations are identified as "dedicated to helping". It should come as no surprise that the Clinton Global Initiative is among these NGOs. The Clintons have long been fans of global governance.

This last news story really points to the absolute impotence of our Federal Government, as if the ones before haven't already. My friends if I haven't made it clear forget the so called mainstream media. To call it a disgrace is giving it too much credit. I wonder if the "Constitution for the Americas" the rest of this article discusses will make the 2008 "top ten most ignored stories". I wonder how long America will exist beyond January 2009 when any of our three pre selected useful idiots becomes "President" or more aptly gets to "take advice" from the likes of Rockefeller puppet Henry Kissinger, eco wacko Al Gore, COMMUNIST Strobe Talbot, Canadian oil billionaire turned "concerned" environmentalist a la David Rockefeller Maurice Strong and the rest of the UN-dead fools.

At the end of the day early 2008 *we are half a step away from a full merger with the European Union*. Preposterous? I've got news for you. Microsoft and General Electric, two of America's largest

companies, have already been shot down and/or fined by the EU for business carried out in the U.S. I'm not saying these companies are angels but that's why we have *American courts and an American Government*. And Congress is less than useless. The Democrats will vilify "President" Bush's tax cutting policy that is at least an attempt to help the proles but remain deafeningly silent when he sends our sovereignty the way of the New England Primer or keeps bowing to the "Fed". Do you now see that this whole thing is a circus with the Republicans doing the juggling and the animal tricks while the Democrats ride the unicycles across the high wires? Don't forget we still can't figure out the reason for the war in Iraq while we're supposed to be in a war on terror and literally four to five thousand people a day come across the Mexican *every day* that are unidentified including OTMs, Other than Mexicans of unknown Middle Eastern origin. And when a group of real citizens called the Minutemen tried to take matters in their own hands they were criticized by everyone from illegal alien groups to many of our same useless officials; meanwhile "President" Bush who pardoned all kinds of dirtbags won't pardon two legitimate Border Patrol agents. And don't forget who brought us NAFTA. William Jefferson Clinton former Rhodes Scholar and Oxford guy who skyrocketed onto the scene in 91 after attendance at a Bilderberg meeting much the same way another southern governor ultra liberal sellout and present useful idiot was farming peanuts prior to meeting with the Trilateral Commission. And now the illustrious Dubya who is actively integrating us into the NAU under the cloak of total secrecy was a member of the Skull and Bones that came from...the Illuminati. And any of the three "Presidential" candidates have already stated the U.S. will join with the UN-dead to combat "global warming". Do you think any will not continue what "Democratic" Bill or "Republican" Dubya has done to de-border the Late Great USA?

Does this all still sound like silly "conspiracy theory"?

And don't forget there's much more going on besides "just" the imminent *formal* end of the Late Great Constitutional United States. We are on the verge of being overrun with incurable diseases literally and figuratively with a health care system already at the breaking point.

Ethanol policy threatens to starve the world WND 2/23/08

Drought. War. Poverty.

These are the leading causes of hunger, according to the United Nations. Soon we may add another.

Ethanol.

Across the globe, people are discovering it's a new contributor to world hunger. Led by the United States, governments are paying companies billions to make ethanol from corn and other crops. The result: these crops are diverted from the food supply, creating artificial shortages and higher prices.

Full-scale food riots may arise in some parts of the world, as more grain is diverted into fuel production. The Earth Policy Institute reports that ethanol-related food protests occurred last year in Mexico, Italy, Pakistan and Indonesia. A price driven stampede killed three and injured 31 at a supermarket in China.

"We are witnessing the beginning of one of the great tragedies of history," the EPI proclaimed in January. "The United States, in a misguided effort to reduce oil insecurity by converting grain into fuel for cars, is generating global food insecurity on a scale never seen before."

The problem became five times worse in December when the new "energy bill" became law...

Gradually, however, the media are "discovering" that ethanol subsidies are sending the worldwide food cost through the kitchen ceiling.

As usual, free enterprise offers the best solution... "...we should be repealing the ethanol mandate instead of expanding it"

Taxpayers would save billions that now flow out of the Federal Treasury, plus our food would be more affordable. And the Third World wouldn't face as many food shortages.

Here's another one...

The ethanol hoax Walter E. Williams: Corn-based fuel is a boondoggle shafting American consumers
WND 3/12/08

Ethanol contains water that distillation cannot remove. As such, it can cause major damage to automobile engines not specifically designed to burn ethanol. The water content of ethanol also risks pipeline corrosion and thus must be shipped by truck, rail car or barge. These shipping methods are far more expensive than pipelines.

Ethanol is 20 to 30 percent less efficient than gasoline,... It takes 450 pounds of corn to produce the ethanol to fill one SUV tank. That's enough corn to feed one person for one year. Plus it takes more than one gallon of fossil fuel – oil and natural gas – to produce one gallon of ethanol. After all, corn must be grown, fertilized, harvested and trucked to ethanol producers – all of which are fuel-using activities. And it takes, it takes 1,700 gallons of water to produce one gallon of ethanol. On top of all this, if our total annual corn output were put to ethanol production, it would reduce gasoline consumption by 10 or 12 percent.

Ethanol is so costly that it wouldn't make it in a free market. That's why Congress has enacted major ethanol subsidies, about \$1.05 to \$1.38 a gallon, which is no less than a tax on consumers. In fact there's a double tax – one in the form of ethanol subsidies and another in the form of handouts to corn farmers to the tune of \$9.5 billion in 2005 alone.

...But politicians, corn farmers and ethanol know they are running a cruel hoax on the American consumer. They are in it for the money. The top leader in the ethanol hoax is Archer Daniels Midland, the country's largest producer of ethanol.

...It pays the ethanol lobby to organize and collect money to grease the palms of politicians...After all, who do you think a politician will invite into his congressional or White Office to have a heart-to-heart – you or an Archer Daniels Midlands executive.

'Silent' famine sweeps globe Rice, fertilizer shortages, food costs, higher energy prices equal world crisis WND 4/1/08

Washington – From India to Africa to North Korea to Pakistan and even in New York City, higher grain prices, fertilizer shortages and rising energy costs are combining to spell hunger for millions in what is being characterized as a global “silent famine”.

“This is the new face of hunger,” said Joesetta Sheeran, director of the World Food Program... “People are simply being priced out of food markets...”

The crisis is widespread and the result of numerous causes – a kind of “perfect storm” leading to panic in many places:

In Thailand, farmers are sleeping in their fields because thieves are stealing rice...

There have been food riots in Morocco, Senegal and Cameroon

Mexico's government is considering lifting a ban on genetically modified crops, to allow its farmers to compete with the United States

Argentina, Kazakhstan, and China have imposed restrictions to limit grain exports and keep more of their food at home.

Vietnam and India, both major rice exporters, have announced further restrictions on overseas sales.

Officials in Bangladesh warn of an emerging “silent famine” that threatens to ravage the region.

According to some experts, the worst damage is being done by government mandates and subsidies for biofuels that supposedly reduce carbon dioxide emissions and fight climate change. Thirty percent of this year's U.S. grain harvest will go to ethanol distilleries. The European Union, meanwhile, has set a goal of 10 percent bio-fuels for all transportation needs by 2010.

“A huge amount of the world's farmland is being diverted to feed cars, not people” writes Gwynne Dyer a London based independent journalist.

He notes that in six of the past seven years the human race has consumed more grain than it grew. World grain reserves last year were only 57 days, down from 180 days a decade ago.

Nevertheless, despite the recognition that the biofuels industry is adding to a global food crisis, the ethanol industry is popular in the U.S. where farmers enjoy subsidies for the corn crops.

Bad weather is another problem driving the world's wheat stocks to a 30-year low – along with regional droughts and a declining dollar.

“This is an additional setback for the world economy, at a time when we are already going through major turbulence,” Angel Gurría, head of the Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development, told Reuters.

Yesterday, the Hong Kong government tried to put a stop to panic-buying of rice... Global food prices are even hitting home in New York City, according to a report in the Daily News...

My friends we've already discussed what a scam “global warming” is. Now many of the same crowd have us literally starving ourselves to death on a worldwide scale. No wonder it's a “security issue” according to the UN-dead. THEY are the ones that are creating the situation where people are rioting to get food! Remember “Beyond Interdependence”? Does the Rockefeller/Trilateral Commission involvement with the population control eco wackos like the Club of Rome, former Nazi allied Planned Parenthood and the UN-dead make more sense now? This is the exact type of scenario discussed in Tex Marrs book “Days of Hunger, Days of Chaos”. And don't forget eugenics. This may be a lot to digest but remember our three characteristics of truth: logic, common sense and circumstantial evidence. When one enters the circumstantial evidence into the logic and common sense computer population control and control of the (remaining) population are the only answers that come out!

Declining honeybees a threat to food supply U.S. dependent on insects to pollinate about one-third of crops msnbc.msn.com 5/2/07

Beltsville, Md. – Unless someone or something stops it soon, the mysterious killer that is wiping out many of the nation's honeybees could have a devastating effect on America's dinner plate, perhaps even reducing us to a glorified bread-and-water diet.

The February 2008 edition of the Whistleblower magazine put out by WorldNetDaily.com is entitled “The New Plagues”. As if the de facto invasion of illegal immigration that is helping to ruin what's left of the economy isn't enough we have this. Apparently, they are brining a host, no pun intended, of new diseases or old now drug resistant diseases along for the ride north. The following is an excerpt from the “letter from the editor” entitled “America's Immunity System Under Attack”:

Back in the 1960s, it seemed America had conquered many of the diseases that had ravaged mankind from the beginning of time.

But today, thanks to alternative lifestyles, out-of-control immigration and other causes, long forgotten illnesses are ravaging the U.S., puzzling scientists and shattering our arrogance.

Consider this:

--The worst forms of a drug resistant killer tuberculosis bug, rapidly spreading throughout the world, have been gaining ground in the United States along with record legal and illegal immigration levels, alarming public-health officials...

--Leprosy, the contagious skin disease evoking thoughts of biblical and medieval times, is now making its mark in the United States...

--A nonprofit foundation is working to drum up awareness of a border area mystery disease that's been described as something out of a horror film, but which most mainstream doctors refuse to admit exists...

--The increasing number of illegal aliens coming into the United States is forcing the closure of hospitals, spreading previously vanquished diseases and threatening to destroy America's prized health care system...

By the latest count no less than 80 hospitals in the Peoples' Republic of California *alone* have been shut down due to being overrun by illegal aliens. Hold on we're not done yet...

--Polio was eradicated from America, but now reappears in illegal immigrants as do intestinal parasites...

--Malaria was obliterated, but now is re-emerging in Texas.

The following is a *partial list* of the table of contents:

Avian Flu Could Kill 2 Million Americans

Doctors' Tags Carry Superbugs

CDC Targets 44 on Flight With TB Patient

Florida Hospitals Face Crisis of Treating Uninsured Illegals

Is CDC Covering Up Skyrocketing TB Rate?

Are Illegals Making the U.S. a Leper Colony?

Rare Brain Worms Are Latest Border Illness

And last but not least maybe "President" Dubya who refuses to shut the border and the rest of the useless officials that allowed "President" Oxford Bill expand FEMA to an uncontrollable monster among other adjustments to the "living Constitution" do have something in mind:

In Pandemic, U.S. Will Come Under U.N. Law

Am I the crazy one? The UN-dead are all around us like some kind of real life zombie film. I said it in the Introduction and will repeat: ***These people aren't screwing around.***

Additionally, you can't overstate the seriousness of the rapidly unraveling Middle Eastern situation. Iran's leader, President Ahmadinejad has warned that he wants to in no uncertain terms nuke Israel out of existence. Further, he has stated that any Israeli attack on Syria and/or its Hezobollah friends will be considered an attack on the entire Muslim world and elicit an Iranian response. This is the guy "Presidential" candidate black theology "Christian" anti alive babies Obama wants to have a sit down dinner with to discuss the situation. In April 2008 the region is under a general war alert and Israel has warned it will 'destroy' Iran if it tries anything of the sort. My friends they're not sending each other family wedding pictures and postcards over there. Meanwhile the Syrians are receiving help from hundreds of Russian "advisors" as well as financial assistance from Iran and Russia. The stage is being set for something big. And our useful Brzezinski/Soros trained useful idiot leading Manchurian anti alive babies "Presidential" candidate and more useful idiot ex peanut and Brzezinski puppy dog "President" Jimmy Carter think they're going to go over for some "fireside chats" with these lunatics from the "religion of peace" and fix things.

And what do we "See" here? Why it's none other than the "Holy See" himself right in Mystery Babylon, April 2008. At the time of publishing the Catholic Pope Benedict XVI has just made a "historic" visit to the United States. So open minded that Pope and the rest of the Catholic hierarchy of fools running around in Saint Patrick's Cathedral in Mystery Babylon, a "mini" version of St. John's the Divine 'seer' save the cap less Great Pyramid on top. By the way, what the hell, pun intended, does "Holy See" really mean? Of course the Pope had to give some crappy speech at the UN-dead about "...total common good of the human family," and associated nonsense. This guy fawns over the less than deplorable UN-dead while taking his digs at what he claims is our lack of compassion towards our illegal immigrant problem. My friends this fool who would like to See the "Church" replace God's Chosen People now wants to See our Christian way of Governance replaced with the "a greater degree of international ordering" UN-dead style. God, the real One, bless Congressman Tom Tancredo, a former Catholic and rare decent Congressman, for telling the "Holy See" to stick his staff where the sun doesn't shine while he lap dogs for the illegal immigration population inundating the Late Great USA. Meanwhile the "Holy Father" can waltz away in the "Pope Mobile" and pollute his way back to the Vatican where I don't believe they are being overrun by an illegal immigrant invasion but somehow they came up with the cash to buy themselves "carbon credits" at some park in Hungary. So now this fool is even getting in on the "global warming" "problem". Way to go "Pontiff"; don't forget to 'See' your Episcopalian eco wacko buddies across town at St. John's the Divine 'seer' while you lap dog for "DK" and the rest of the UN-dead...I'm going to quit before I say something I

really regret like the Catholic Church's friendliness with the Nazis or the Crusades or the Inquisition or pedophile priests or...

Finally, the race for the identification of "Mystery Babylon" continues. Popular author Joel Rosenberg and many others have identified it as the literal Babylon currently under re-construction in Iraq. Popular Christian authors Dave Hunt and Hal Lindsey among others have identified it as Rome and the Catholic Church. Aforementioned author Walid Shoebat has even identified it as Saudi Arabia. Admittedly all of these people have more Biblical knowledge in their pinky than I have in my total being.

But I'm still betting on my dark horse candidate, New York City, USA. Admittedly this is from a more "secular" viewpoint but the rapidity of unfolding national and international events coupled with all the entities located there leads me to no other conclusion. Let's review:

1. We have the UN-dead negotiating and punishing against Israel at every turn.
2. The source most singularly responsible for the "New" Age, Lucis Trust and its associated UN-dead groups praying to "someone" named "DK" who sounds just like a Godless Communist are located at 120 Wall Street.
3. The 120 Broadway crowd, the financial capital of the world including the most powerful branch of the "Fed" that essentially runs the United States and world economies or the modern day money-changers are also located downtown. Also, the Stock Exchange and many of the most powerful banks in the world are located on or near Wall Street as well.
4. The headquarters of THEM including the CFR is also in Manhattan.
5. It's considered the media capital of the world.
6. And of course the modern home of the one world religion fools and eco wackos at St. John's the Divine 'seer', New Atlantis' answer to the Tower of Babel brought to us by JP Morgan and friends. Even the "Holy See" was spotted in Town in his "Pope Mobile" lap dogging for global warming and world peace with all including the "Religion of Peace" itself.

Perhaps most importantly are the Jews of Israel. God, for reasons known only to Him, has chosen the nation of Israel as His chosen people. Everyone from useful idiot Jimmy Carter to the family dog is lambasting Israel for its "human rights" violations. And who would be the most vocal critic leading the charge against tiny, albeit imperfect, Israel, the only functioning democracy in the Middle East? That would be the UN-dead fresh off its *latest* round of scandals. *One would have to* be the Iraqi "oil for food" scandal. Another its inability to deal with scumbag dictator and UN-dead member Robert Mugabe fresh off his "victory" in "democratic" Zimbabwe where he was the only one running for President after he invalidated the prior election (that he lost) and arrested and killed the opposition. Oh yeah, last but not certainly least its forces' current impotence, no pun intended, in their "Peacekeeping" efforts to curtail the widespread slaughter in Sudan who amazingly don't seem impotent when it comes to raping young girls. By the way, where are Danny Glover and the rest of the Hollywood private jet flying/limo driving elites on all this? They were all over South Africa, not that its former white regime was any prize but lately nothing from our tax free volunteer California Policy Makers. Strange. Snews....

Anyways my friends in Genesis God, the Real One, advises and warns how He looks on those that deal with His Chosen People:

Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from and from thy father's house, and unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing. And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed (Verses 12:1-3)

How do you think we're doing? For the longest time we were the only real friends Israel had. Now our illustrious leaders and the rest of the UN-dead fools are treating it with a vitriol that is without precedent. And Iran, Russia and Syria are readying for something big. This whole thing is getting way out of control. We have emergent diseases, famines, impending economic calamity and the specter of nuclear war as soon as the nutcase Ahmadinejad gets a nuke. Even THEY aren't going to be able to keep this thing bottled up anymore. When THEY originally started the Communist machine in Russia almost a hundred years ago it was controllable. Russia with its ex-KGB leader and "former" President Vladimir Putin is feeling

empowered with its copious oil reserves and no eco wackos to stop them from taking advantage of vast natural resources. Now their new “buddies” the Iranians are a within a step of their nuclear “equalizer”. And how can we forget China with its 200 million man army that just happens to correspond with a specific number of members of an army “from the east” in the Book of Revelation. THEY spawned China and Russia in THEIR March to Worldwide Communism. According to the “conspiracy theorists” THEY knew they were taking a risk by empowering the likes of Lenin, Stalin and Mao. Well THEIR risk worked for a time but now things have spun way out of even THEIR control. Many in the oil rich “religion of peace” nations are ready to die for Allah. The Godless Russians hate Israel and are itching to get at the rich Promised Land as well as better access to the Mediterranean oil routes. And don’t forget China. Umm I’m not sure that they all still see things the way THEY want them to. World War III anyone?

Do you still think God is the cruel one here for His impending judgment? We’re not dealing with real nice people here. You may ask why all this evil of human history is necessary to begin with. But turn it around for a moment.

God gave Adam and Eve a shot and they blew it. Then He gave them another shot and we ended up with ‘Old’ Atlantis doing the same exact thing. Then he gave another shot and ended up with the Tower of Babel being thrown in His face. And now we’re doing our best to recreate it, a “Great” society run by a bunch of fools who think THEY are God in a country blessed by Him in the beginning. We had the right idea; but thanks in large part to THEM this concept has been flushed down the “memory hole”. You may say well God shouldn’t have started the whole thing to begin with or if He knew the future why doesn’t He just stop it? Remember we can never know the mind of God, we’re not dealing with “normal stuff” here. He can create things like the Universe and know what the outcome is at the same “time”. Maybe the Battle of Armageddon is when He says “enough”. The 13,000 plus or minus year age of the Earth is a microdot in eternity.

What it comes down to is this passage by the Apostle Paul in I Corinthians 15:

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that it is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is thy sting, grave where is thy victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is law. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ (Verses 54-57)

Remember death is eternal separation from the Creator of the Universe, ie, hell. Which will you choose: the insanity of the THEorY of LIVEvolutionists and THEIR culture of death forerunners, the “New” Agers and the rest of the UN-dead fools looking for the eco wackos’ “Paradise Earth” or God, the real One and His Heaven?

It’s Him or THEM, there really is no in between.

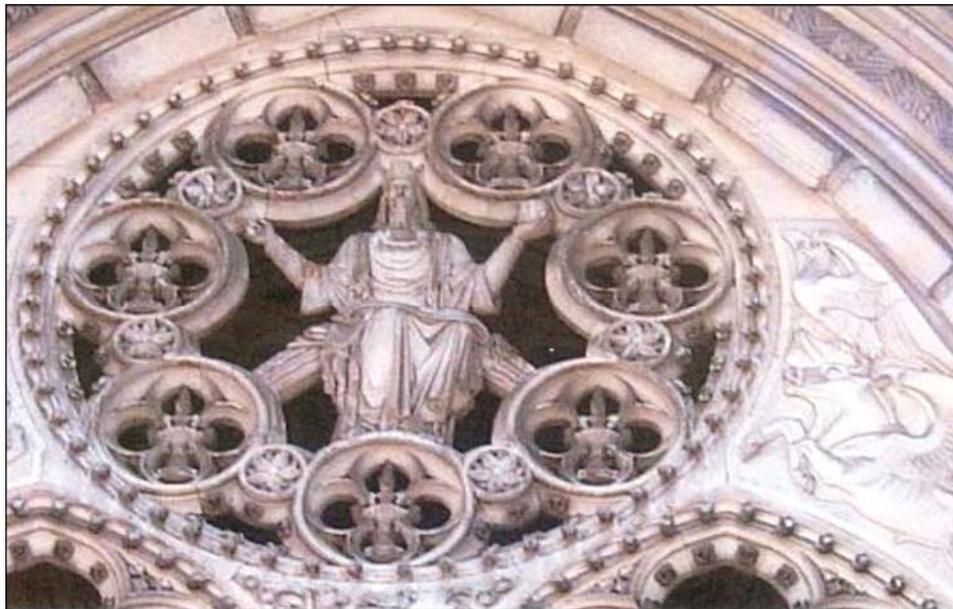
Take it or leave it.

APPENDIX A
PHOTOS AND PICTURES
(St. John's the Divine 'seer' and Nicolas Roerich)

Note: Images appear above corresponding text.



The expanded view of St. John's the Divine 'seer' looking east from West 112th Street, Mystery Babylon, USA. The cap less "Great" Pyramid is flanked by a funny looking antenna looking entity that looks exactly like the Meru Antenna/Particle Beam thingamajig from the Ancient Buddhists. "Cloak of the Illuminati" "New" Age author William Henry refers to it in as a particle beam weapon to blow open time and space traveling 'wormholes' in the 'cosmos' not unlike the closing scene in John Carpenter's "They Live". Directly below is the "Great" Rose Window that contains the little iddy biddy picture of the "human" Christ or simply "the Christ" to the "New" Age fools at its "sun center".



Directly below the "Great" Rose Window is this disturbing looking guy that looks rather irritated "welcoming" us pilgrims inside. He is at the "center" of the circle surrounded by seven smaller circles. Recall that seven has all sorts of symbolism in Freemasonry as well as the number of perfection for God, the real One. Notice the eagle like bird to the right. Some "conspiracy theorists" cite the national symbol as "borrowed" from Masonry. Since this is New Atlantis according to these "New" Age Alchemist fools maybe they have a point. Could this be a reference to the "unclean birds" of "Mystery Babylon" mentioned in the Book of Revelation?

pigs/Rockefeller/*Politburo* Communist Freemasons and the modern day eco wackos. Come to think of it the One World Religion fools and many of the UN-dead hang out here also.

It appears like God, the real One, is guiding this ship of fools into His own oceanic “nave”, no pun intended, for some kind of pay back. Hmm...

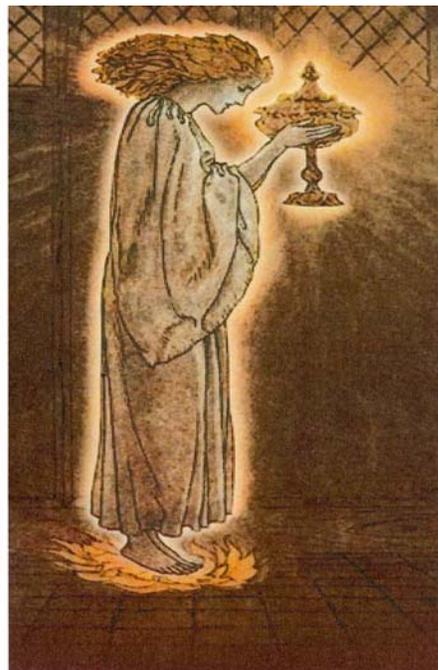
Let’s take this visual “Pilgrimage” of St. John’s the Divine seer indoors...

From “Alchemy & Mysticism” p. 75



This image appears in the “nave” on the “Pilgrims’ Walk”. It is a simplified version of the front of this building save the capped “Great” Pyramid. Call me crazy but that building looks just like “the Tomb” the home of Bush/Kerry/et al. known as “The Brotherhood of Death” or “Skull and Bones” on the Yale University Campus that is an offshoot of the Illuminati. A similar looking edifice of ebullience resides about 100 yards south of St. John’s the Divine ‘seer’ and appears to be another home to “Skull and Bones” right here in Mystery Babylon. Notice the “Great” Rose Window, Illuminating sun and mason’s square.

“Jesus was a mason” we pilgrims are told...



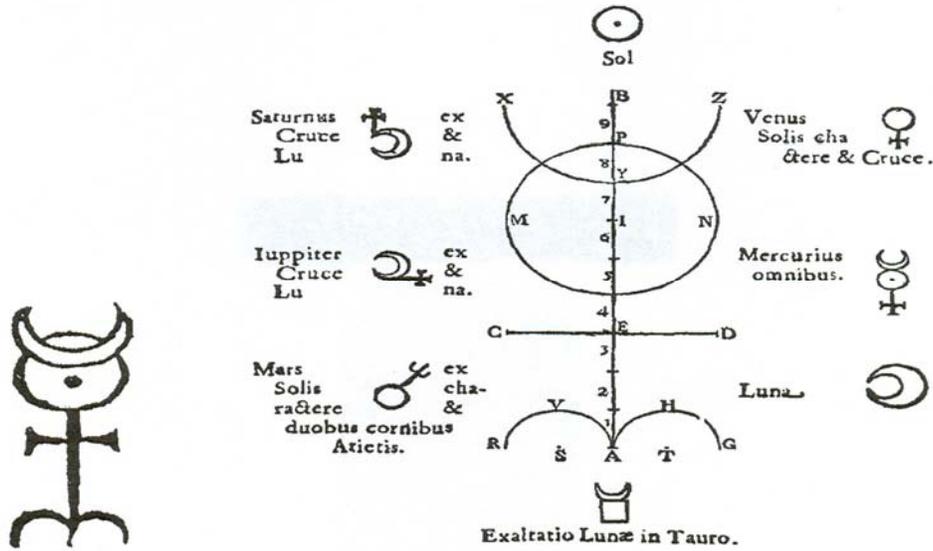
Hmm. Let's 'see' here. On the left is one of the many admittedly beautiful large stained glass windows that occupy St. John's the Divine seer. The view is actually impaired by two of the columns the "pilgrims" in New York were too stupid to erect in one piece. It is the "Queen of Heaven" or "Female Principle" garbed in blue for healing, rebirth, cosmic oceans, the color of the Rosicrucians, the first three degrees of Masonry and the Georgia Guidestones. Also, lest we forget Sutter Kane's favorite color in "Into the Mouth of Madness". Above her is a floating "Christ" child. So the Catholic Church doesn't have a monopoly on the blasphemous "Queen of Heaven" after all. On the right is "Sophia, the feminine principle of creation..." right off the theosophical.org website. Notice both are elevated and surrounded by "the eternal flame". Sophia holds one rendition of the Holy Grail that appears to be **Illuminating** "Knowledge".

At this year's (2008) national theosophical conference besides becoming "more conscious of Sophia" the attendees "...will be given a much closer look at the Man of Light". Umm...



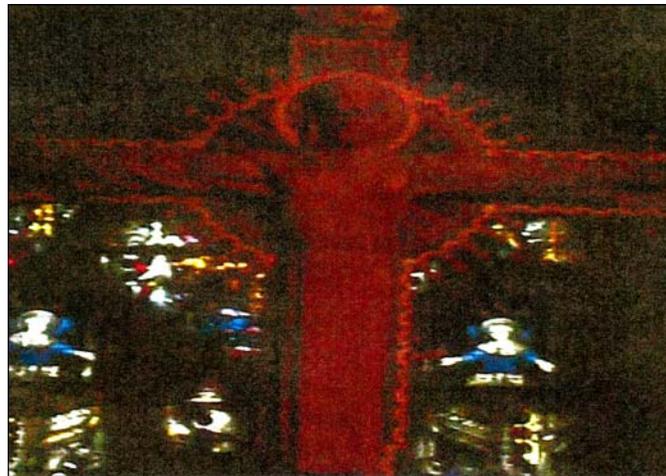
On the "Pilgrimage" in St. John's the Divine 'seer' we pilgrims are told that Moses holds the "healing serpent". We've discussed the idiocy of that claim. But check this out. No that symbol on the left isn't out of "Mien Kempf" but directly off the Wikipedia webpage for "Theosophy". The serpent appears to be chasing its own tail. The symbol on the right is from a section entitled "Music of the Spheres" from "Alchemy & Mysticism". "The assignment of the nine spheres to the nine Muses was the result of a harmonic vision by the Neo-Pythagorean...The scale covers a full octave...The concord is conducted by Apollo, the Prime Mover. Flowing rhythmically through the spheres is the Egyptian serpent of the life-force." The Jewish looking star represents the "three elements" of heaven and earth coming together in some kind of "Paradise Earth" and not the star of the Jews of Israel, God's, the real One, chosen people.

The symbol at the top is strikingly similar to those on the flags of believe in Allah or off with your head "religion of peace" enforcers including touchy-feely types like the PLO, Hezbollah and Hamas. And that funny looking cross in the middle even has meaning...



“The upper semi circle is the moon, the circle beneath it is the sun, and so on. The cross refers to the four elements, but also points to birth, crucifixion and resurrection.”

This is the true symbolism behind the so called “Great Cross” in St. John’s the Divine seer and perhaps other crosses from the so called “Christian” religions like Roman Catholicism and Jesuits. The “sol” symbol, Latin for sun, above corresponds exactly with the symbolism of Illumination in “Cloak of the Illuminati”. By the way the symbol of the pagan based chop off the heads of the infidels who dare question our “religion of peace” or Islam for short utilizes the crescent moon as its guiding symbol...
From “Alchemy & Mysticism” p. 599.



This is the “Great Cross” hanging above the “Great Altar” on the other side of the “Great Crossing” in St. John’s the Divine seer started on the “Great Day” with the Sun at its back and the eastern window in the background. It’s bad enough THEY had to give us a minimal Jesus in the largest Cathedral in the world but did THEY have to also have to put the sun at “his” back?

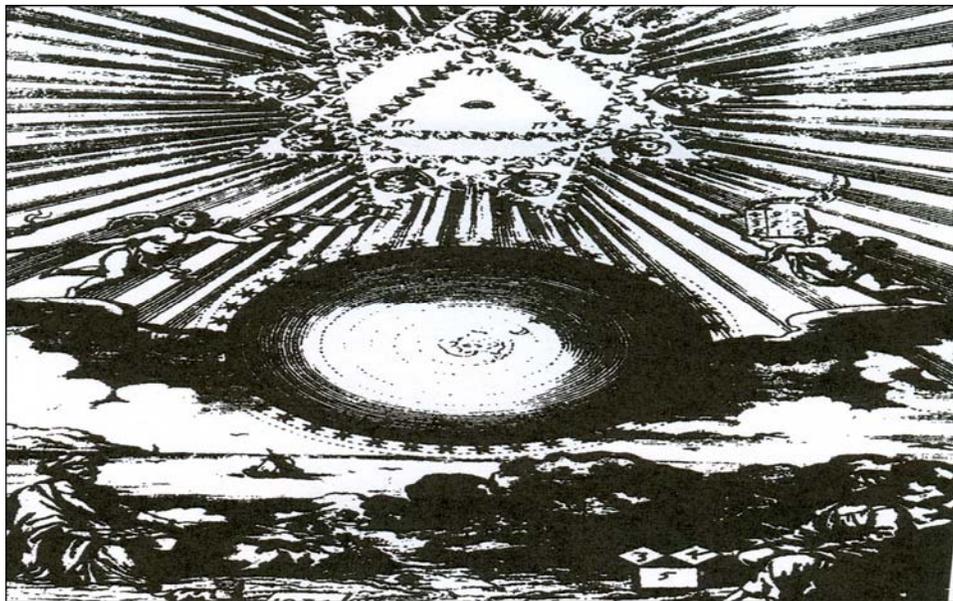
This picture is taken looking to the east...



Speaking of the Nazis this scene here that is located after the “Great Crossing” that serves as the gateway to the “Seven Chapels” reminds one of that scene at the end of “Raiders of the Lost Ark” when the pagan Nazi Priests pray before opening the Ark. And most of us know how that turned out. It also reminds one of the Catholic Pope walking around with his rod as if he is God Himself. And those birds look strikingly similar to the exact symbol anyone can view on old Nazi literature or on any Nazi related show on the History Channel. Is this being preposterous? Go back and look at the symbol of Theosophy again. And in his book “A Woman Rides the Beast” author Dave Hunt categorically lays out the case of the Catholic Church’s complicity with the heavily Catholic Germany under the Nazis and the solution to the Jewish “problem”.

That tree to the right of big shot appears to be the “Tree of Knowledge” these fools keep pursuing as THEY try to climb “Jacob’s Ladder” or the “Stairway to Heaven” as THEY are being led, by THEIR own admission, by the Egyptian Serpent.

This is almost too easy....

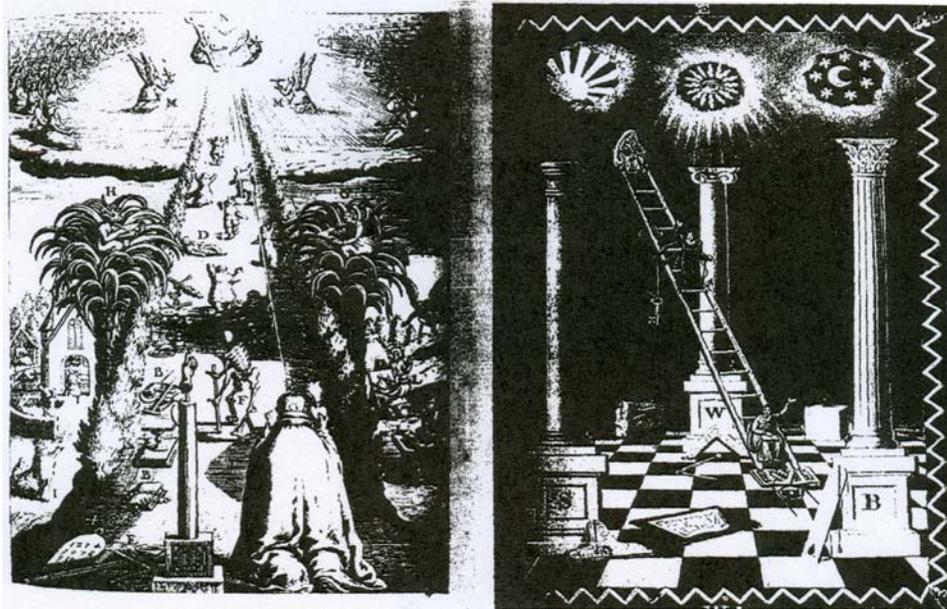


“As God descended through the 3x3 divided angelic orders to us humans, so should we rise through the same, as on Jacob’s Ladder, to God”.

Umm there's that funny looking ILLUMINATING eye thing. Similar type images occupy copious pages in "Alchemy & Mysticism" but don't worry, FOX sNEWS told us pilgrims its appearance on our Federal Reserve (Temple) Notes is just "conspiracy theory" and really means nothing to these fools.

Phew. Now let me go watch the useless "Presidential" officials "debate" on "American Idol". Barak Obama seems so clean cut there's no way he'd kill "born alive" babies like the Nazis and the other Rockefeller funded population control groups like Planned Parenthood and the UN-dead conglomeration of eco wacko useful idiots while he takes advice from Rockefeller lap dog and Trilateralist buddy Zbigniew Brzezinski...

From "Alchemy & Mysticism" p.659.

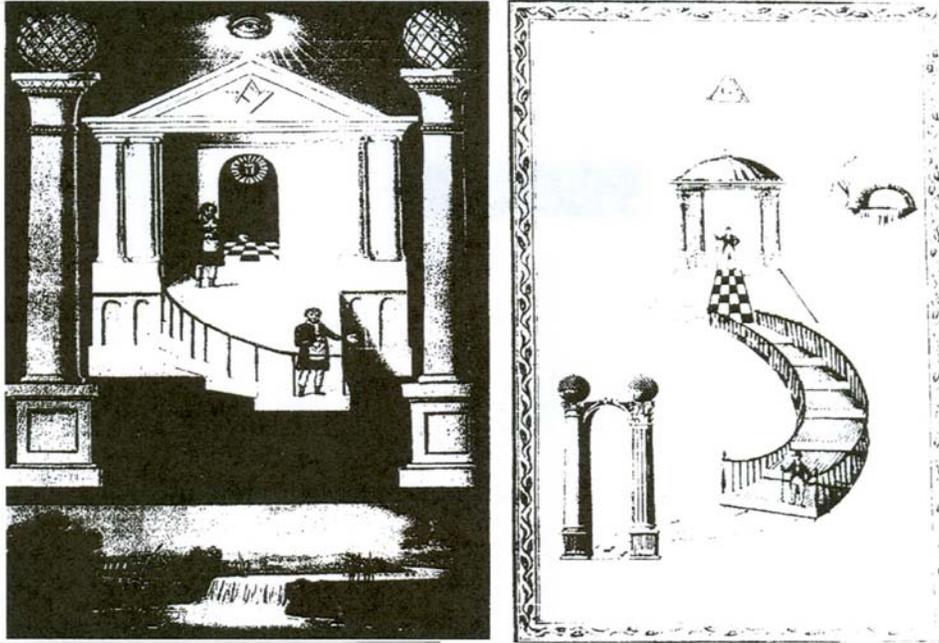


The one on the left is from "a Jesuit Devotional Book". Remember founder of the "modern" Communist Party or Illuminati was the Jesuit Adam Weishaupt. It discusses completing "...your works" and "...God and the heavenly host are always watching you."

My friends the greatness, no pun intended, of Jesus Christ, the real One, is that He stressed repeatedly that there's *no work whatsoever* that mankind can do to reconcile with God, the real One. His sacrifice was perfect and paid the price for ALL sins, end of story. This concept of "works" correlates directly with the fools over at the UN-dead's Lucis Trust as well as the "religion of peace" where the only work guaranteeing a Heaven full of whores is suicide bombing others to death (Notice the crescent moon once again).

Now those columns that the "pilgrims" were too stupid to erect behind the "Great Altar" have some real meaning with the picture on the right. And above we have the trivet of Freemasonic symbols: the rising sun, all seeing eye and crescent moon. The "Jacob's Ladder..." leans against the center column. "The ascent into the mysteries of Freemasonry is based on the three Great Lights: Bible, compass and square".

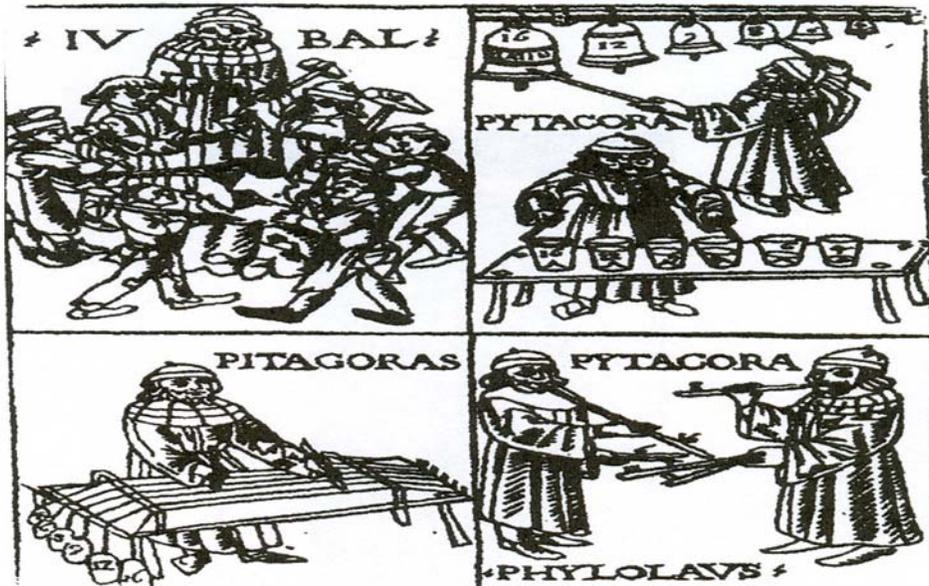
From "Alchemy & Mysticism" p. 292-293.



Now these two are more than a little disturbing as if this whole thing isn't already. On the left notice the Temple with the Mason's square and compass and of course the Illuminated All seeing eye of Osiris. Both pictures depict a "...seven step spiral staircase..." that express "...the slow and organic course of the process of spiritual maturity. One image of this is the ear of corn growing beside the endless river of life". This "ear of corn" appears at the bottom of the picture on the left as well as the symbol to right of the right handed image. The "G" at the right alludes to "Gnosticism" another form of "Knowledge" or the "Serpent's" version of it at least. I wonder if those dudes on the "stairway to heaven" to the right are a couple of the Rockefellers. They sure don't look like "New" Age occultists Robert Plant and Jimmy Paige.

My friends remember the discussion on bio-regions from the UN-dead? And now we have the apparent idiocy of corn based ethanol to solve the "spiritual issue" of "global warming". Of course one can never be totally sure but put 2 and 2 together. As discussed in multiple articles food prices are through the roof worldwide as food supplies dwindle resulting in food riots thanks mostly to....corn based ethanol.

Now tell me again why was Jesus Christ, the real One, who invited every low life in the book to join Him and even saw fit to ask forgiveness of the Roman soldiers that were literally pounding Him to death, so irritated by the money--changers in the Temple and THEIR fake religious Pharisee friends? Not for nothing guys but you pissed (Christ) *that* Guy off?
 From "Alchemy & Mysticism" p. 294-295.



“According to legend...when Pythagoras heard the different sounds made by hammers in a forge, he realized that tones can be expressed in quantitative relationships, and hence in numerical values and geometrical measures...The whole world according to Pythagoras’ theory, consisted of harmony and number. Both the microcosmic soul and the macrocosmic universe were assembled according to ideal proportions, which can be expressed in a sequence of tones...According to Genesis 4, 21, Jubal (ill. Top left) a descendant of Cain, was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. For Kepler this figure is none other than Apollo...”

Umm. Pythagorean theorem, squaring the circle, “New” Age music and the new Organ due in at St. John’s the Divine seer in Mystery Babylon. Doesn’t this guy look like a piper? In “Stairway to Heaven” Led Zeppelin laments the piper “...is inviting us to join him”. And we just discussed the “Christ-Apollo”.

Uh oh.

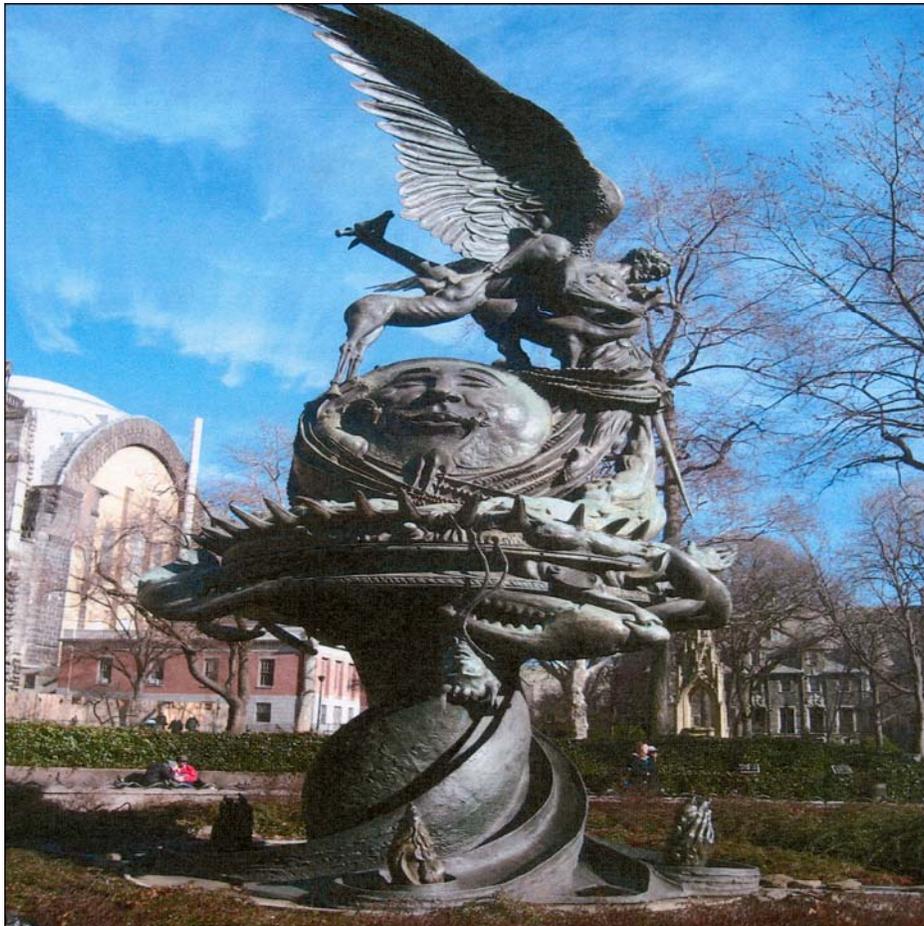
From “Alchemy & Mysticism” p. 90.



Here a large gold monstrosity has the same appearance of William Henry’s “Meru Antenna” that will serve as the cap of the “Great” Pyramid. Remember from A-1 there’s a funny looking antenna looking entity next to the cap less “Great” Pyramid on the roof of this place. Notice “the Christ” on this antenna is a light blue like the Georgia Guidestones. Who or what are THEY contacting? Stay tuned, no pun intended...



Here is what greets the pilgrim in THEIR “nature garden” St. John’s the Divine ‘seer’, a kind of Anti-Garden of Eden. A blue cross symbolic of the Rosicrucians in a circle that fits perfectly inside a square, not dissimilar to the previously discussed concept of squaring the circle from “Great” Mystery Temple/man is God attempt number 1 (i.e., the Pre-Flood fools save Noah) the cap less “Great” Pyramid of Giza.



This statue is located just south of St. John's the Divine seer, Mystery Babylon, USA. It appears that an "angelic being" is trying to assist the Sun God Ra or Lunar thing into rising. The lobster claw showed up in the circle of the Zodiac with the "Christ Apollo" at the center. The hands appear to be those of some fools from earth reaching up from somewhere to facilitate this whole mess. Notice the upside down horned guy below the lobster claw.

Beyond that I don't know what the hell, pun intended, is going on here.



These pictures were taken by a Nicolas Roerich expedition to Tibet in the late twenties. Notice the temple looking structure in the center that resembles the one above St. John's the Divine seer. The only exception is the Old Glory in place of nothing. This would indicate Mr. Roerich was working under the auspices of the United States. A Meru Antenna like object appears in the picture below.

From Roerich.org



Here is another Meru Antenna like object in the middle of isolated mountainous terrain in Tibet taken by the Roerich expedition of the late 1920s. Again, I ask, what are THEY really trying to contact? And what the hell, pun intended, *did* Mr. Roerich contact or find out that caused the FDR White House and former student and future Vice Presidential Candidate Henry Wallace to sick the Treasury Department and IRS on him? He gets the “Great” Seal placed on our “Federal Reserve Notes” in 1935 and in 1936 banishment from the United States just like Indiana Jones’ mentor in “Raiders of the Lost Ark”. By the way “Raiders” director Steven Spielberg just so happens to be on the ultra-secret Bilderberg Group invite list.

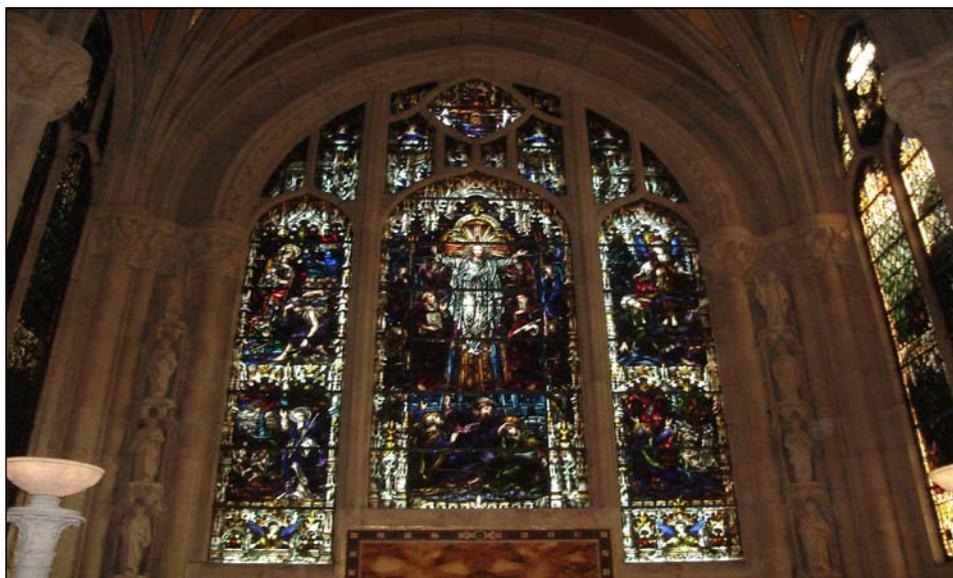
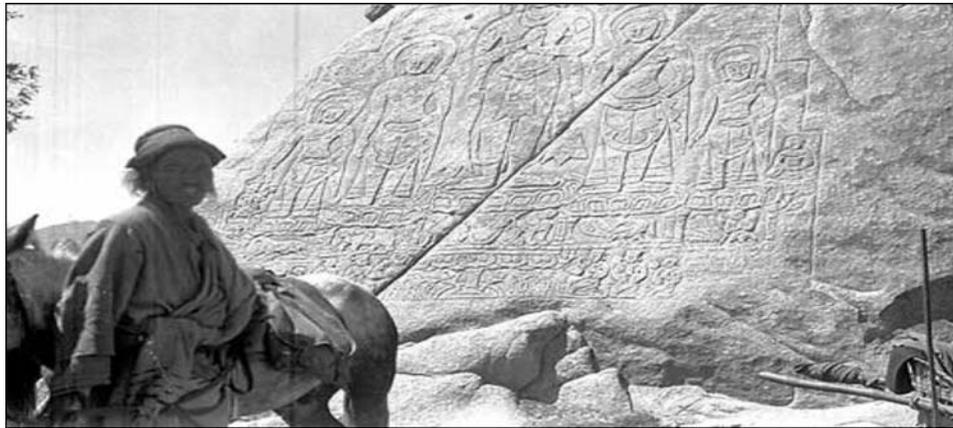
Uh oh.

From Roerich.org





The above picture was taken from the Tibet expedition in the late 1920s. Notice the American flag flying side by side with what appears to be a Buddha like person or god with an Illumination halo. The bottom photo is from Mongolia March-April 1927.
From Roerich.org



The above picture (from Roerich.org) indicates people or god like entities with the Illumination halo above taken in a place called Sheh, Ladakh. This same concept is illustrated by a floating "Christ" in St. John's the Divine 'seer' with a Rising Sun of Illumination or enlightenment behind. Now "the Christ" can "see" aided by a couple of "mystics" including Moses....

Top photo from Roerich.org



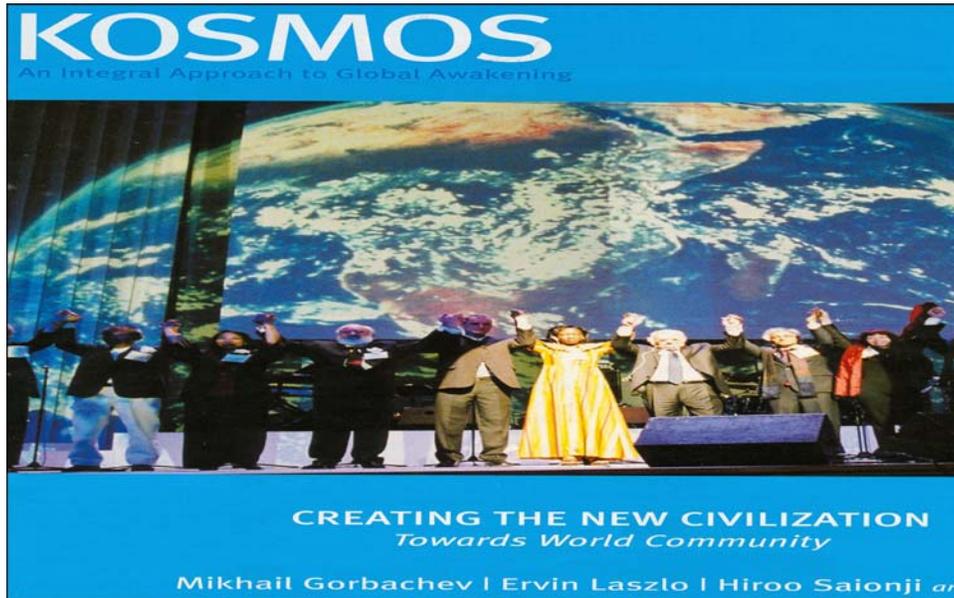
Left to right, sitting: George Roerich, Ananii Zenkevich, Aleksandr Bystrov, Nicholas Roerich, PCtr Plotnikov, Natasha Bystrova, Agniia Bystrova; standing Zoia Iakovleva. April-May, 1926. Urumchi, Chinese Turkestan
With the staff of the Consulate General of the USSR, headed by Aleksandr Bystrov NRM ref. No 403842



Left to right: Nicholas Roerich, Aleksei Shchusev. June-July, 1926. Moscow
NRM ref. No 403901

These photos (from Roerich.org) are self explanatory. They indicate that Mr. Roerich did indeed have high level contacts with the USSR while he was working in the upper levels of the United States Government. Let's review. This so called Russian mystic had the inside track with the FDR administration that in turn gave us the Socialist "New" Deal as a result of the "Great" Depression brought on by the money-changers and associated characters at the "Fed" who also happen to be the same cast of characters behind the Bolshevik "Revolution", the Plato driven CFR, Oxford the useful idiot eco wackos and their nature cathedral, St. John's the Divine 'seer' and just about everything else bringing down "The Late Great USA" founded under the principles of God, the real One. Most importantly, he found *something* in Tibet in 1936 related to "Illumination" that made him persona non grata in FDR's "New Atlantis".

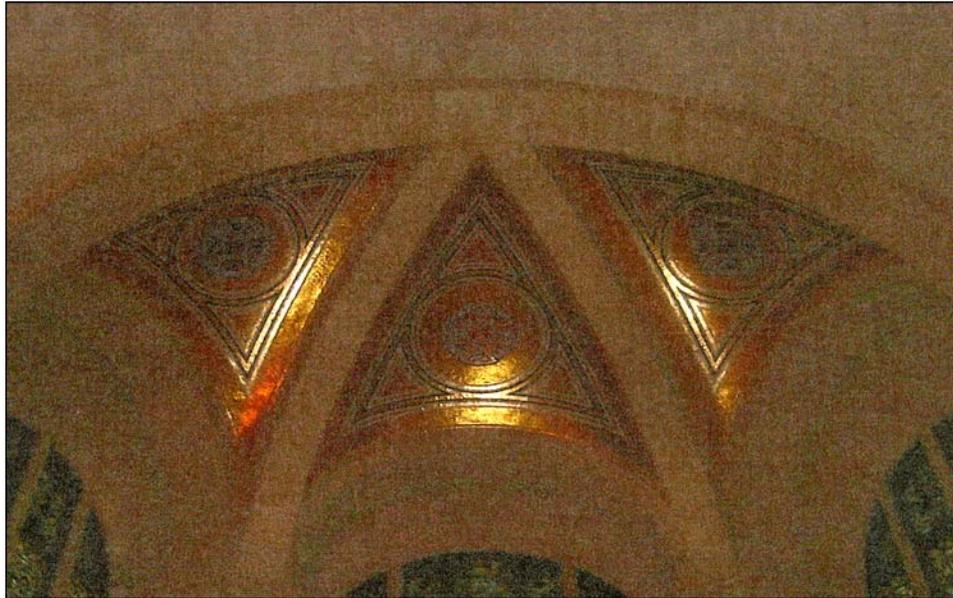
So again I ask, is this all silly "conspiracy theory"?



Here THEY are folks, world leaders of the World Wisdom Council including Red turned Green “former” Communist Dictator Mikhail Gorbachev (cut off here) holding hands and singing “kumbya” as THEY seek to save the “interdependent” world from global warming (climate change?) in a magazine named after Manly Hall’s “cosmos” as THEY seek a “World Community” brought to us courtesy the UN-dead. (Front Cover of Kosmos Magazine, Volume V, Number 2).



Here are the Georgia Guidestones constructed on the highest point in Elberton County, Georgia just like St. John’s the Divine ‘seer’ is constructed on the highest point on Manhattan Island, Mystery Babylon. This “America’s Stonehenge” and is characterized by all kinds of astronomical (i.e., cosmic) exactness. I even bought my own leather bound copy of RC Christian’s book and one of 100 actually signed by him, whoever he is. He wastes no time referring to himself as a “Christian” but more so the “social gospel” type like say establishment, the real one, favorite the “Christian” yet anti born alive babies Barak Obama. Time and space constraints disallow me from commenting further but look out for a book review on my website, THEorYofLIVEvolution.com.



This is the inside roof of St. John's the Divine 'seer'. Those things appear to be UFO like entities off of Star Trek or something similar. Is this what THEY are trying to contact in the cosmos (or UN-dead's Kosmos) with THEIR Meru Antennas from Mystery Babylon, USA to Tibet to Giza with THEIR "New" Age music tones? Well THEY have certainly pushed the envelope. And I fear someone or something has been listening.

God, the real One, helps us all that haven't fallen under the spell of THEM...

APPENDIX B – GOD’S, THE REAL ONE’S, SIMPLE SALVATION PLAN

God’s Simple Plan of Salvation -by Pastor Ford Porter God’s Simple Plan of Salvation
by Pastor Ford Porter (On jesus-is-savior.com)

My Friend: I am asking you the most important question of life. Your joy or your sorrow for all eternity depends upon your answer. The question is: Are you saved? It is not a question of how good you are, nor if you are a church member, but are you saved? Are you sure you will go to Heaven when you die? God says in order to go to Heaven, you must be born again. In John 3:7, Jesus said to Nicodemus, “Ye must be born again.”

In the Bible God gives us the plan of how to be born again which means to be saved. *His plan is simple!* You can be saved today. How? First, my friend, you must realize you are a sinner. “For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God” (Romans 3:23). Because you are a sinner, you are condemned to death. “For the wages [payment] of sin is death” (Romans 6:23). This includes eternal separation from God in Hell. “. . . it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment” (Hebrews 9:27).

But God loved you so much He gave His only begotten Son, Jesus, to bear your sin and die in your place. “. . . He hath made Him [Jesus, Who knew no sin] to be sin for us . . . that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him” (2 Corinthians 5:21). Jesus had to shed His blood and die. “For the life of the flesh is in the blood” (Lev. 17:11). “. . . without shedding of blood is no remission [pardon]” (Hebrews 9:22). “. . . God commendeth His love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us” (Romans 5:8). Although we cannot understand how, God said my sins and your sins were laid upon Jesus and He died in our place. He became our substitute. It is true. God cannot lie. My friend, “God . . . commandeth all men everywhere to repent” (Acts 17:30). This repentance is a change of mind that agrees with God that one is a sinner, and also agrees with what Jesus did for us on the Cross. In Acts 16:30-31, the Philippian jailer asked Paul and Silas: “. . . ‘Sirs, what must I do to be saved?’ And they said, ‘Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved . . .’” Simply believe on Him as the one who bore your sin, died in your place, was buried, and whom God resurrected. His resurrection powerfully assures that the believer can claim everlasting life when Jesus is received as Savior. “But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name” (John 1:12). “For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.” (Romans 10:13). Whosoever includes you. Shall be saved means not maybe, nor can, but shall be saved. Surely, you realize you are a sinner. Right now, wherever you are, repenting, lift your heart to God in prayer. In Luke 18:13, the sinner prayed: “God be merciful to me a sinner.” Just pray: “Oh God, I know I am a sinner. I believe Jesus was my substitute when He died on the Cross. I believe His shed blood, death, burial, and resurrection were for me. I now receive Him as my Savior. I thank You for the forgiveness of my sins, the gift of salvation and everlasting life, because of Your merciful grace. Amen.” Just take God at His word and claim His salvation by faith. Believe, and you will be saved. *No church, no lodge, no good works can save you. Remember, God does the saving.* All of it! God’s simple plan of salvation is: You are a sinner. Therefore, unless you believe on Jesus Who died in your place, you will spend eternity in Hell. If you believe on Him as your crucified, buried, and risen Savior, you receive forgiveness for all of your sins and His gift of eternal salvation by faith. You say, “Surely, it cannot be that simple.” Yes, that simple! It is scriptural. It is God’s plan. My friend, believe on Jesus and receive Him as Savior today. If His plan is not perfectly clear, read this tract over and over, without laying it down, until you understand it. Your soul is worth more than all the world. “For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul?” (Mark 8:36). Be sure you are saved. If you lose your soul, you miss Heaven and lose all. Please! Let God save you this very moment. God’s power will save you, keep you saved, and enable you to live a victorious Christian life. “There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, Who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able

to bear it” (1 Corinthians 10:13). Do not trust your feelings. They change. Stand on God’s promises. They never change. After you are saved, there are three things to practice daily for spiritual growth:

Pray -- you talk to God.

Read your Bible -- God talks to you.

Witness -- you talk for God. AFTER you are saved, you should be baptized in obedience to the Lord Jesus

Christ as a public testimony of your salvation, and then unite with a Bible-believing church without delay. “Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord . . .” (2 Timothy 1:8). Please note that you DON'T have to be baptized to go to Heaven. It is a step of obedience for the believer. “Whosoever therefore shall confess [testify of] Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father which is in heaven” (Matthew 10:32).

What is Baptism?

What is Repentance?

Please refer to the website Jesus-is-savior.com for further information.

Bibliography and Suggested Reading:

(Most books available on Amazon.com)

Allen, Gary “None Dare Call It Conspiracy”, (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1971).

The Arcane School, “Great is the Mystery of Godliness” Pamphlet. (New York City).

Bailey, Alice “The Consciousness of the Atom”, (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1922).

Bailey, Alice and Khul, Djwhal “The Animal Kingdom: A Spiritual Perspective” (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 2005).

Bailey, Alice “The Destiny of Nations”, (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1949).

Bailey, Alice “Letters on Occult Meditation”, (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1922).

Bailey, Alice and Khul, Djwhal “Ponder on This”, (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1971).

Bailey, Alice “The Re-Appearance of the Christ”, (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1948).

Bailey, Ronald “Eco Scam”, (New York City: St. Martin’s Press, 1993).

Barton, David “Original Intent” (Aledo, TX: WallBuilder Press, 1996, 2000).

Blavatsky, Helana “The Secret Doctrine” (London, England: The Theosophical Publishing Company LTD., 1888).

Boa, Ken and Moody, Larry “I’m Glad You Asked” (Colorado Springs, CO: Cook Communications Ministries, 1982, 2005).

Brown, Walter, “In the Beginning” (CreationScience.com website)

Burkett, Larry “The Coming Economic Earthquake”, (Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1991, 1994).

Burkett, Larry “Whatever Happened to the American Dream?”, (Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1993).

The Cathedral Guild, “The Biblical Garden” booklet. (New York City: The Cathedral Guild of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine).

Chan, Lois “Unholy Alliance”, (Sisters, Oregon: VMI Publishers, 2005).

Chicago Sun Times newspaper.

Clark, Catherine “A Revolution in Education is Needed” on UNOL.org.

Coffman, Michael “Global Warming or Global Governance?” DVD (Bangor, ME: Sovereignty International).

Corsi, Jerome “The Late Great USA”, (Los Angeles, CA: World Ahead Media, 2007).

DeMar, Gary “Last Days Madness”, (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 1999).

Drosnin, Michael “The Bible Codes”, (New York City: Touchstone, 1997).

EarthCharter.org, “The Earth Charter”.

Eastman’s World of Prophecy.

Efe, Mustafa “Why I Became A Christian”, (Oakland, CA: Family Stations, Inc.)

En.Sevenload.com, “The Great Global Warming Swindle”.

Epperson, Ralph “The Unseen Hand: An Introduction to the Conspiratorial View of History” (Tucson, AZ: Publius Press, 1985).

Estulin, David “The Truth Behind the Bilderberg Group”, (Walterville, OR: TrindDay, 2007).

Evans, Tony “God Can Not Be Trusted”, (Sisters, OR: Multonomah Publishers, 2005).

FamilyRadio.com

Ferguson, Marilyn “The Aquarian Conspiracy” (New York City: St. Martin’s Press, 1980).

Flynn, Ted “Hope of the Wicked: The Master Plan to Rule the World”, (Herndon, VA: MaxKol Communications, 2000).

Figgie, Harold and Swanson, Gerald “Bankruptcy 1995: The Coming Collapse of America and How to Stop It”, (Boston, MA: Little, Brown & Co., 1992).

Galloway, Charles “Christianity and the American Commonwealth: The Influence of Christianity in Making This Nation”, (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2005).

Gammons, Peter “Israel in Prophecy”, (Publisher not listed, 1992).

Gavian ,Ruth Wood and Hamm, William A. “The American Story”, (Boston, MA: D.C. Heath and Company, 1945).

GlennBeck.com.

Goldwater, Barry “With No Apologies”, (New York City: William Morrow & Company, 1979)

Gray, John “False Dawn”, (New York City: The New Press, 1998).

Hall, Manly P. “The Secret Destiny of America”, (Los Angelas, CA: The Philosophical Research Society, 1944, 72).

Hall, Manly “America’s Assignment With Destiny”, (Los Angelas, CA: The Philosophical Research Society, Inc., 1979)

Hall, Manly “The Lost Keys of Freemasonry”, (New York City: Penguin Publishing Company, 1923, 2006).

Ham, Ken “The Great Dinosaur Mystery Solved” (Green Forest, AR: Master Books, 1998, 2005).

Henry, William "Cloak of the Illuminati", (Kempton, Ill: Adventures Unlimited, 2003).

Hinnels, John R. "Penguin Dictionary of Religions", (New York City: Penguin Books, 1984, 1995).

Higgobotham, Joyce & River "Paganism: An Introduction to Earth Centered Religions", (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn Publications, 2002).

The History Channel "Secret Societies" DVD.

Hunt, Dave "A Woman Rides the Beast", (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1994).

Hunt, Dave "Judgment Day", (Bend, OR: The Berean Call, 2006).

Hunt, Dave "The Seduction of Christianity", (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1985).

Huxley, Aldous "A Brave New World", (New York City: Harper Perennial 1932, 36, 48).

Ingram, Chip "The Invisible War", (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 2006).

Jones, Alan B. "How the World Really Works", (Paradise, CA: ABJ Press, 1996).

Jones, Alex "Endgame: Blueprint for Global Enslavement" DVD (Jones Production, 2007).

Jhavar, Shiv R. "Building a Noble World", (Chicago, Ill.: SRJ Consulting, 2004).

Khul, Djwhal "My Work by the Tibetan" Pamphlet. (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company). (umm "he" isn't *physically* alive).

Khul, Djwhal "The Great Approaches (The Coming New Religion) Part I of V of The Soul of Humanity", The Beacon Magazine, Vol. LXI, #8, (New York City: Lucis Trust, March/April 2006.)

Kosmos Magazine, Volume V, Number II, (Lenox, MA: Kosmos Associates).

Light of Consciousness Magazine, Vol. 20, No. 1, (Tuscon, Arizona: Truth Consciousness, Spring 2008).

Livingstone, Glenys "Pagain Cosmology: Re-inventing Earth Based Goddess Religions", (Lincoln, NE: iUniverse 2005).

Lucis Trust, "A Vision of the Plan", Pamphlet, (New York City)

Mac, Toby and Tait, Michael "Under God", (Minneapolis, MN: Bethany House, 2004).

MacNeill, Jim, Wissemius, Pieter, and Yakushisi, Taizo "Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of The World's Economy and Ecology", (New York City: Oxford University Press, 1991).

Marrs, Jim "Rule by Secrecy" (New York City: Harpers Collins Publishing, 2000).

Melchizedek, Drunvalo "Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life Vol. 1" (Flagstaff, AZ: Light Tech. Publishing 1990, 98).

Metro Newspaper, Ottawa, Canada.

McDowell, Josh “The New Evidence That Demands a Verdict”, (Nashville, TN.: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1999).

Moveon.org

New Liberty Videos, “A Nation Adrift” DVD. 2004, “The UFO Conspiracy” DVD. 2004.

NewOxfordReview.org

New Scientist Magazine.

New York Times and NYT.com.

Newsweek Magazine, April 1975.

Orwell, George “1984”, (Middlesex, England: Penguin Group, 1949)

Perloff, Jame “The Shadows of Power”, (Appleton, WI: Western Islands Publishing, 1988).

Powell, Doug “Holman Quick Source Guide to Christian Apologetics”, (Nashville, TN.: Holman Reference, 2006).

(“Recorded by”) Prophet, Elizabeth Clare “Saint Germain on Prophecy”, (Malibu, CA: Summit University Press, 1986).

Publishers Weekly.

Quigley, Carroll, “The Anglo-American Establishment”, (San Pedro, CA: GSG and Associates, 1981).

Quigley, Carroll “Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World In Our Time”, (San Pedro, CA: GSG & Associates).

Pittsburgh Tribune Review Newspaper.

Redfield, James and Murphy, Michael “God and the Evolving Universe”, (New York City: Penguin-Putnam, 2002).

Rhodes, Ron “10 Things You Should Know About the Creation versus Evolution Debate”, (Eugen, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2004).

Roland, Paul “Crime Scenes: Revealing the Science Behind the Evidence”, (New York City: Metro Books, 2007).

Ross, Robert Gaylon “Who’s Who of the Elite, Members of the Bilderbergs, Council on Foreign Relations & Trilateral Commission, (United States: RIE Publishing, 1995, 2004).

Royal Production Company, “The Money Masters: How Banks Create the World’s Money” DVD, (Rolling Bay, WA)

Samples, Kenneth “Without A Doubt”, (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Publishing Company, 2004).

Shoebat, Walid “Why I Left Jihad”, (Top Executive Media, 2005)

Readers Digest “Mysteries of the Unexplained”, (Pleasantville, NY: Reader’s Digest Associates, Inc., 1982).

Reid, TR “The United States of Europe: The New Superpower and the End of American Supremacy”, (New York City: Penguin Press, 2004).

Ridenour, Fritz “So What’s the Difference?” (Ventura, CA: Regal Books, 1996).

RobertMuller.org.

Roerich.org

Roob, Alexander with The Hermetic Museum, “Alchemy & Mysticism”, (Los Angeles, CA: Taschen, 2001).

“Saint Germain” (another of the UN-dead) with Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, “Saint Germain On Alcehemy”, (Malibu, CA: Summit University Press, 1962, 1985).

Sitchin, Zachariah “Journeys Into the Mythical Past”, (Rochester, VT: Bear and Company, 2007).

Skousen, W. Cleon “The Naked Capitalist”, (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1970).

Snelling, John “Thorson’s Way of Buddhism”, (Hammersmith, London: Harper Collins Publishing, 2001).

Still, William “New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies”, (Lafayette, La.: Huntington Press Publishers, 1990).

Spence, Lewis “An Encyclopedia of Occultism”, (New York City: Carol Publishing Group, 1960, 1988).

Sutton, Anthony, “Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution”, (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1974).

Swing, William E. “The Coming World Religions”, (Grand Rapids, MI: CoNexus Press, 1998).

Theosophy.org

Time Magazine.

UN Chronicle: United Nations in a united world, Volume XLIV, No. 2, (New York City: United Nations Publishing, June 2007).

United States Government Accountability Office (GAO) Report September 20, 2007.

United States Government Gold Commission Report from Gold.org.

United States Senate Committee on Environment and Public Works Report: “Over 400 Prominent Scientists Disputed Man Made Global Warming in 2007”, December 20, 2007.

Voorhis, Jerry “Out of Debt, Out of Danger”, (Washington D.C.: Populist Action Committee, 1945).

Waters, Mark “World Religions Made Easy”, (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson Publishers, Inc., 1999).

Wheeler, Richard "Pagans in the Pulpit", (New Rochelle, NY: Arlington House Publishers, 1974).

Whistleblower Magazine, WorldNetDaily.com.

Wickersham, II, D.D George W. "The Cathedral St. John's the Divine: A House of Prayer For All Nations" seventh edition.

Wikipedia.

WilliamHenry.net

World Goodwill, "The United Nations: Humanity's Challenge" Pamphlet (New York City).

WorldNetDaily.com

Wormser, Rene "Foundations: Their Power and Influence", (Sevierville, TN: Covenant House Books, 1958).

INTRODUCTION

1. Anthony Sutton, "Wall Street and the Bolshevik Revolution" (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1974). p. 125.
2. "The United Nations: Humanity's Challenge" Pamphlet (New York City: World Goodwill)
3. "A Vision of the Plan", Pamphlet, (New York City: Lucis Trust)
4. Walter Brown, "In the Beginning" (CreationScience.com website)
5. ibid
6. ibid
7. "The Money Masters: How Banks Create the World's Money" DVD, (Rolling Bay, WA: Royal Production Company)
8. ibid
9. Carroll Quigley, "The Anglo-American Establishment", (San Pedro, CA: GSG and Associates, 1981) p. 49.
10. ibid, back cover.
11. Ted Flynn, "Hope of the Wicked: The Master Plan to Rule the World", (Herndon, VA: MaxKol Communications, 2000). Back cover.

SECTION 1.

1. WorldNetDaily.com "Real-life case of demon possession documented", March 13, 2008 .
2. NewOxfordReview.org, "A Case of Demonic Possession", March 2008.
3. Josh McDowell, "The New Evidence That Demands a Verdict", (Nashville, TN.: Thomas Nelson Publishers, 1999). P61.
4. ibid, p. 100.
5. ibid, p. 100.
6. ibid, p. 62.
7. Edited out.
8. Edited out.
9. Doug Powell, "Holman Quick Source Guide to Christian Apologetics", (Nashville, TN.: Holman Reference, 2006). p. 165.
10. ibid, p. 165.
11. ibid, p. 164.
12. ibid, p. 63.
13. McDowell, p. 121.
14. ibid, p. 63.
15. ibid, p. replace? p.49
16. Kenneth Samples, "Without A Doubt", (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Publishing Company, 2004). p. 22.
17. McDowell, p. 138.
18. ibid, p. 160.
19. ibid, p. 161.
20. ibid, p. 161.
21. ibid, p. 161.
22. ibid, p. 162.
23. Walid Shoebat, "Why I Left Jihad", (Top Executive Media, 2005) p. 36-37.
24. ibid, p. 268.
25. ibid, p. 272.
26. Mustafa Efe, "Why I Became A Christian", Booklet (Oakland, CA: Family Stations, Inc.)
27. WorldNetDaily.com "Jesus and Mohammed Compared", February 29, 2008.
28. Fritz Ridenour, "So What's the Difference?" (Ventura, CA: Regal Books, 1996). p. 96.

29. John Snelling, "Thorson's Way of Buddhism", (Hammersmith, London: Harper Collins Publishing, 2001). p. xv.
30. *ibid*, p. xvi.
31. *ibid*, xxiii.
32. *ibid*, p. 156.
33. *ibid*, p. 37-38.
34. *Ibid*, p. 155.
35. John R. Hinnels, "Penguin Dictionary of Religions", (New York City: Penguin Books, 1984, 1995). p.347.
36. Ridenour, p. 37.
37. Dave Hunt, "A Woman Rides the Beast", (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1994). p. 197.

SECTION 2.

1. Ralph Epperson, "The Unseen Hand: An Introduction to the Conspiratorial View of History" (Tucson, AZ: Publius Press, 1985). p. 76.
2. *ibid*, p. 79.
3. *ibid*, p. 81.
4. *ibid*, p. 81.
5. *ibid*, p. 82.
6. *ibid*, p. 82.
7. *ibid*, p. 83.
8. William Still, "New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies", (Lafayette, La.: Huntington Press Publishers, 1990). p. 129.
9. *ibid*, p. 136.
10. Money Masters DVD.
11. *ibid*.
12. *ibid*.
13. *ibid*.
14. *ibid*.
15. Whistleblower Magazine, Volume 15, No. 7. July 2006, WorldNetDaily.com p. 22.
16. Money Masters DVD
17. *ibid*.
18. *ibid*.
19. Whistleblower Volume 15, p. 34.
20. *ibid*, p. 27.
21. Money Masters DVD
22. *ibid*.
23. *ibid*.
24. Flynn, p. 207.
25. Money Masters DVD
26. *ibid*.
27. *ibid*.
28. Whistleblower, Vol. 15, No. 7, p. 34.
29. *Ibid*, p. 25.
30. *ibid*, p. 24.
31. Eastman's World of Prophecy
32. Money Masters DVD
33. *ibid*.
34. *ibid*.

35. Money Masters DVD
36. Ruth Wood Gavian and William A. Hamm, "The American Story", (Boston, MA: D.C. Heath and Company, 1945). p. 408.
37. Money Masters DVD
38. *ibid.*
39. Flynn, p. 215.
40. Money Masters DVD
41. *ibid.*
42. Flynn, p. 218.
43. Flynn, p. 218.
44. *ibid.*, p. 220.
45. Money Masters DVD
46. *ibid.*
47. *ibid.*
48. Whistleblower, Vol. 15, No. 7 p. 5.
49. *ibid.*, p. 6-7.
50. Still, p. 150.
51. Money Masters DVD
52. Epperson, p. 174.
53. Flynn, p. 212.
54. Jerry Voorhis, "Out of Debt, Out of Danger", (Washington D.C.: Populist Action Committee, 1945). p. 111.
55. *ibid.*, p122.
56. *ibid.*, p 122.
57. Money Masters DVD
58. Voorhis, p. 126.
59. United States Government Gold Commission Report from Gold.org.
60. Larry Burkett, "The Coming Economic Earthquake", (Chicago, IL: Moody Press, 1991, 1994). p. 117.
61. *ibid.*, p. 118.
62. Harold Figgie and Gerald Swanson, "Bankruptcy 1995: The Coming Collapse of America and How to Stop It", (Boston, MA: Little, Brown & Co., 1992). Front Cover.
63. Carroll Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World In Our Time", (San Pedro, CA: GSG & Associates). p. 980.
64. *ibid.*, p. 1213-1214.
65. *ibid.*, p. 950.
66. W. Cleon Skousen, "The Naked Capitalist", (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1970). p. 6-7.
67. *ibid.*, p. 67.
68. Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope", p. 324.
69. Manly P. Hall, "The Secret Destiny of America", (Los Angeles, CA: The Philosophical Research Society, 1944, 72). p. 63.
70. Skousen, p. 28.
71. Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope", p. 131.
72. *ibid.*, p. 131.
73. *ibid.*, p. 132.
74. *ibid.*, p. 133.
75. *ibid.*, p. 950-953.
76. Rene Wormser, "Foundations: Their Power and Influence", (Sevierville, TN: Covenant House Books, 1958). p. 209.
77. Money Masters DVD
78. Gary Allen, "None Dare Call It Conspiracy", (Cutchogue, NY: Buccaneer Books, 1971). p.114.
79. *ibid.*, p. 117.

80. Perloff, p. 93.
81. Still, p. 152.
82. Clousen, p. 57.
83. Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope", p. 954-955.
84. Wormser, p. 41.
85. Allen, p. 98.
86. Epperson, p. 314.
87. *ibid*, p. 314.
88. Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope", p. 928-929.
89. Perloff, p. 47.
90. Quigley, "Tragedy and Hope", p. 308-309.
91. Still, p. 154.
92. *ibid*, p. 154.
93. Wormser, p 206-207.
94. Skousen, p. 52.
95. Perloff, p. 74.
96. Pittsburgh Tribune Review Editorial, "Law of the Sea Treaty: Reject This Disgrace", November 14, 2007.
97. Ronald Bailey, "Eco Scam", (New York City: St. Martin's Press, 1993). p. 140.
98. Newsweek, "The Cooling World", April 28, 1975.
99. Michael Coffman, "Global Warming or Global Governance?" DVD (Bangor, ME: Sovereignty International).
100. Glenn Beck News Program Interview with John Coleman (Founder of the Weather Channel), November 12, 2007.
101. U.S. Senate Committee on Environment and Public Works Report: "Over 400 Prominent Scientists Disputed Man Made Global Warming in 2007", December 20, 2007.
102. New York Times Editorial, "Arrogance and Warming", December 21, 2007.
103. UN Chronicle: United Nations in a united world, Volume XLIV, No. 2, June 2007. p. 20-21.
104. Bailey, p. 76-77.
105. Jim MacNeill, Pieter Wissemius, Taizo Yakushisi, "Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of The World's Economy and Ecology", (New York City: Oxford University Press, 1991) p. 113.
106. Ron Rhodes, "10 Things You Should Know About the Creation versus Evolution Debate", (Eugen, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 2004). p. 97.
107. New Scientist, April 15, 1982.
108. Charles Galloway, "Christianity and the American Commonwealth: The Influence of Christianity in Making This Nation", (Powder Springs, GA: American Vision, 2005) p. 45.
109. Toby Mac and Michael Tait, "Under God", (Minneapolis, MN: Bethany House, 2004). p. 88.
110. Galloway, p. 56.
111. *ibid*, p. 86.
112. *ibid*, p. 90.
113. *ibid*, p. 85.
114. Mac and Tait, p. 112.
115. *ibid*, p. 112-113.
116. Galloway, p. 118.
117. David Barton, "Original Intent" (Aledo, TX: WallBuilder Press, 1996, 2000). p. 108.
118. p. 35.
119. *ibid* p35.
120. *ibid*, p. 21.
121. *ibid*, p. 40.
122. *ibid*, p. 40.

123. *ibid*, p. 41.
124. Mac and Tait, p. 87.
125. *ibid*, p. 87.
126. A Nation Adrift DVD. New Liberty Videos, 2004.
127. Barton, p. 31.
128. *ibid*, p. 30.
129. *ibid*, p. 50.
130. *ibid*, p. 31.
131. "A Nation Adrift" DVD.
132. Barton, p. 238.
133. *ibid*, p. 238.
134. *ibid*, p. 134.
135. Wormser, p. 139.
136. *ibid*, p. 142.
137. *ibid*, p. 144.
138. *ibid*, p. 143.
139. *ibid*, p. 145.
140. Burkett, p. 230.
141. *ibid*, p. 232.
142. *ibid*, p. 235.
143. Jerome Corsi, "The Late Great USA", (Los Angeles, CA: World Ahead Media, 2007). Front cover.
144. WorldNetDaily.com, "NAFTA question draws 'I don't know': Oklahoma lawmaker vows to halt Superhighway @ state line" 10/2/07.
145. Flynn, back cover.
146. Skousen, p. 108.
147. David Estulin, "The Truth Behind the Bilderberg Group", (Walterville, OR: TrindDay, 2007). p. 41.
148. Metro Newspaper, Ottawa, Canada, June 9-11, front page.
149. Jim Marrs, "Rule by Secrecy" (New York City: Harpers Collins Publishing, 2000) p.26.
150. WorldNetDaily.com "Will Secret Clubs Pick the Next President?", November 2007
151. Barry Goldwater, "With No Apologies", (New York City: William Morrow & Company, 1979) p. 280.
152. Skousen, p. 130.
153. Wormser, p. 159.
154. *ibid*, p. 188-189.
155. New York Times, 8/10/73 quoted from Alex Jones, Endgame: Blueprint for Global Enslavement DVD (Jones Production, 2007).
156. Flynn, p. 319.
157. *ibid*, p. 321.
158. *ibid*, p. 310-311.
159. *ibid*, p. 312.
160. End Game DVD.
161. Flynn, p. 320.
162. Aldous Huxley, "A Brave New World", (New York City: Harper Perennial 1932, 36, 48). p. viii.
163. *ibid*, p. xv.
164. Edited out.
165. George Orwell, "1984", (Middlesex, England: Penguin Group, 1949) p. 240-241
166. *ibid*, p. 240.
167. Wormser, p. 158.
168. *ibid*, p. 154-155.
169. Orwell, p. 61.
170. *ibid*, p. 62.

171. *ibid*, p. 62.
172. *ibid*, p. 63.
173. *ibid*, p. 63.
174. Flynn, p. 12.

SECTION 3.

1. Still, p. 33.
2. *ibid*, p. 33.
3. Lewis Spence, "An Encyclopedia of Occultism", (New York City: Carol Publishing Group, 1960, 1988) p. 134.
4. *ibid*, p. 10
5. Edited out.
6. Still, p. 31.
7. Readers Digest, "Mysteries of the Unexplained", (Pleasantville, NY: Reader's Digest Associates, Inc., 1982). p. 213.
8. Chicago Sun Times, 1/23/08
9. New Liberty Video, "The UFO Conspiracy" DVD. 2004.
10. *ibid*
11. *ibid*
12. Zachariah Sitchin, "Journeys Into the Mythical Past", (Rochester, VT: Bear and Company, 2007). p. 157-158.
13. *ibid*, p. 126-127.
14. William Henry, "Cloak of the Illuminati", (Kempton, Ill: Adventures Unlimited, 2003). p. 151-152.
15. Wikipedia, Great Pyramid of Giza.
16. *ibid*.
17. Sitchin, p. 7-8.
18. *ibid*, p. 17.
19. *ibid*, p. 44.
20. *ibid*, p. 96.
21. *ibid*, p. 121-122.
22. Drunvalo Melchizedek, "Ancient Secret of the Flower of Life Vol. 1" (Flagstaff, AZ: Light Tech. Publishing 1990, 98). p.23.
23. *ibid*, preface.
24. *ibid*, p. 44.
25. *ibid*, p. 70.
26. *ibid*, p. 76.
27. *ibid*, p. 109.
28. Still, p. 27.
29. Marris, p. 264.
30. Still, p. 42.
31. Manly Hall, "America's Assignment With Destiny", (Los Angeles, CA: The Philosophical Research Society, Inc., 1979) Introduction.
32. *ibid*, p. 108.
33. *ibid*, p. 108-109.
34. *ibid*, p. 109.
35. *ibid*, p. 109.
36. *ibid*, p. 109-110.
37. *ibid*, p. 110-111.
38. *ibid*, p. 111.

39. *ibid*, p. 111.
40. *ibid*, p. 112.
41. *ibid*, p. 112.
42. *ibid*, p. 113.
43. *ibid*, p. 113.
44. *ibid*, p. 114.
45. *ibid*, p. 114.
46. *ibid*, p. 115.
47. *ibid*, p. 117.
48. *ibid*, p. 117.
49. *ibid*, p. 118.
50. *ibid*, p. 118-119.
51. Manly Hall, "The Lost Keys of Freemasonry", (New York City: Penguin Publishing Company, 1923, 2006). p. 18.
52. *ibid*, p. 56.
53. *ibid*, p. 109.
54. *ibid*, p. 115-116.
55. *ibid*, p. 124.
56. *ibid*, p. 125-126.
57. *ibid*, p. 153.
58. *ibid*, p. 165.
59. *ibid*, p. 187.
60. *ibid*, p. 203.
61. *ibid*, p. 203.
62. *ibid*, p. 204.
63. *ibid*, p. 207.
64. *ibid*, p. 353.
65. Spence, p. 281.
66. *ibid*, p. 281.
67. *ibid*, p. 281.
68. *ibid*, p. 283.
69. Wikipedia, Madame Blavatsky.
70. *ibid*.
71. Helena Blavatsky "The Secret Doctrine Volume II: Cosmogensis" (London, England: The Theosophical Publishing Company LTD., 1888). p. 421.
72. Wikipedia, Madame Blavatsky.
73. Wikipedia, Theosophy.
74. Hall, "America's Assignment With Destiny", p. 94-95.
75. Shiv R. Jhawar, "Building a Noble World", (Chicago, Ill.: SRJ Consulting, 2004). p. 59.
76. *ibid*, p. 120.
77. Kosmos Magazine, Vol. V, No. 1, p. 7.
78. Marrs, p. 252.
79. Alice Bailey, "The Consciousness of the Atom", (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1922). p. 21.
80. Wikipedia, Alice Bailey.
81. *ibid*.
82. Flynn, p. 50.
83. *ibid*, p. 342.
84. World Goodwill, "The New World Religion" pamphlet.
85. Lois Chan, "Unholy Alliance", (Sisters, Oregon: VMI Publishers, 2005). p. 23.
86. Wikipedia, Ascended Master.

87. Marilyn Ferguson, "The Aquarian Conspiracy" (New York City: St. Martin's Press, 1980). Back cover.
88. *ibid*, Back cover.
89. *ibid*, p. 122.
90. ("Recorded by") Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Saint Germain on Prophecy", (Malibu, CA: Summit University Press, 1986). Introduction.
91. *ibid*, p. 1.
92. Edited out.
93. "Saint Germain" "Transmitting" (This is not a joke) to Mark and Elizabeth Clare Prophet, "Saint Germain On Alchemy", (Malibu, CA: Summit University Press, 1962, 1985). p. 176.
94. *ibid*, p. 128.
95. *ibid*, p. 355.
96. *ibid*, p. 355.
97. *ibid*, p. 361.
98. *ibid*, p. 361.
99. *ibid*, 362.
100. *ibid*, p. 370.
101. *ibid*, p. 384.
102. *ibid*, p. 386.
103. *ibid*, p. 387.
104. *ibid*, p. 391.
105. *ibid*, p. 394.
106. *ibid*, p. 406.
107. *ibid*, p. 406.
108. *ibid*, p. 406-407.
109. *ibid*, 434.
110. *ibid*, 442-443.
111. Djwhal Khul, "My Work by the Tibetan" Pamphlet. (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company). ("His" name is literally on the cover...no kidding).
112. *ibid*.
113. Alice Bailey , "The Re-Appearance of the Christ", (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1948) back cover.
114. *ibid*, p. 159.
115. Alice Bailey and the Tibetan Master Djwhal Khul, "The Animal Kingdom: A Spiritual Perspective" (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 2005) back cover. (Remember "the Tibetan" isn't an actual person yet "he" is accredited in print in this book as "his" name appears on the Title Page. I assure you I am not making this up.)
116. *ibid*, p. 49.
117. *ibid*, p. 55.
118. *ibid*, p. 70.
119. Alice Bailey, "Letters on Occult Meditation", (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1922) back cover. (This one was "received and edited" by Ms. Bailey)
120. *ibid*, p. 34.
121. *ibid*, p. 69.
122. Alice Bailey, "The Destiny of Nations", (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1949) back cover.
123. *ibid*, p. 34.
124. *ibid*, p. 35.
125. *ibid*, p. 125.
126. Alice Bailey and the Tibetan Master Djwhal Khul, "Ponder on This", (New York City: Lucis Publishing Company, 1971) back cover.
127. *ibid*, p. 25.

128. ibid, p. 143.
129. ibid, p. 258.
130. ibid, p. 272.
131. ibid, p. 276.
132. ibid p. 276.
133. ibid, p. 308.
134. ibid p. 309.
135. ibid, p. 310-311.
136. ibid, p. 409.
137. Djwhal Khul (Again, I can't even credit a live human here), "writing" "The Great Approaches (The Coming New Religion) Part I of V of The Soul of Humanity", The Beacon Magazine, Vol. LXI, #8, (New York City: Lucis Trust, March/April 2006.)
138. ibid, p. 3.
139. ibid, p. 4.
140. ibid, p. 5.
141. ibid, p. 5.
142. ibid, p. 6.
143. ibid, p. 20.
144. ibid, p. 20.
145. World Goodwill/The Arcane School, New York City, "Full Moon Meditation Meeting" Pamphlet, 10/25/07.
146. World Goodwill, New York City, "Festival of Libra" Pamphlet, 9/25/07.
147. Joyce & River Higgobotham, "Paganism: An Introduction to Earth Centered Religions", (St. Paul, Minn.: Llewellyn Publications, 2002). Back cover.
148. ibid, Introduction.
149. ibid, p. 1-2.
150. ibid, p. 5-6.
151. ibid, p. 8.
152. ibid, p. 8.
153. ibid, p. 10.
154. Spence, p. 259.
155. ibid, p. 261.
156. ibid, p. 261-262.
157. Paganism, p. 142.
158. WorldNetDaily.com, "The Whistleblower", Vol. 17, No. 1, January 2008. p. 26
159. ibid, p. 19.
160. "Param Para Answers to Questions of the Spiritual Path" Light of Consciousness Magazine, Vol. 20, No. 1, Spring 2008. p. 30.
161. ibid, p. 30.
162. From Editorial by Nancy Roof, editor "Kosmos" Magazine, Vol. V, # 2. p. 2.
163. ibid, p. 2.
164. World Goodwill Newsletter, Issue No. 3, 2007.
165. Chan, p. 25.
166. Edited out.
167. Chan, p. 145-146.
168. ibid, p. 140.
169. ibid, p. 141-142.
170. ibid, p. 142.
171. Edited out.
172. Edited out.
173. Edited out.

174. Roerich.org website.
175. *ibid.*
176. *ibid.*
177. *ibid.*
178. WilliamHenry.net website.
179. *ibid.*
180. *ibid.*
181. *ibid.*
182. Henry, "Cloak of the Illuminati", back cover.
183. *ibid*, p. 5.
184. *ibid*, p. 13.
185. *ibid*, p. 9.
186. Still, p. 31.
187. Henry, "Cloak of the Illuminati", p.58-59.
188. *ibid*, p. 88.
189. *ibid*, p. 64.
190. *ibid*, p. 52.
191. *ibid*, p. 56.
192. *ibid*, p. 97.
193. *ibid*, p. 196-197.
194. *ibid*, p. 197-198.
195. The Rev. George W. Wickersham, II, D.D. "The Cathedral St. John's the Divine: A House of Prayer For All Nations" seventh edition, p. 35.
196. *ibid*, p. 19.
197. *ibid*, p. 35.
198. *ibid*, p. 7.
199. *ibid*, p. 9.
200. *ibid*, p. 15.
201. *ibid*, p. 39.
202. *ibid*, p. 35.
203. Edited out.
204. Glenys Livingstone "Pagain Cosmology: Re-inventing Earth Based Goddess Religions", (Lincoln, NE: iUniverse 2005). p. 106.
205. Flynn, p. 342.
206. *ibid*, p. 312.
207. *ibid*, p. 343.
208. Catherine Clark, PhD, "A Revolution in Education is Needed" on UNOL.org.
209. Robert Muller quoted on RobertMuller.org.
210. The Cathedral Guild, "The Biblical Garden" booklet. (New York City: The Cathedral Guild of the Cathedral of St. John the Divine). p. 20.
211. William E. Swing, "The Coming World Religions", (Grand Rapids, MI: CoNexus Press, 1998). p. 21.
212. Alexander Roob/The Hermetic Museum, "Alchemy & Mysticism", (Los Angeles, CA: Taschen, 2001). p. 18.
213. *ibid*, p. 19.
214. *ibid*, p. 23.
215. *ibid*, back cover.
216. Wickersham, p. 7.
217. Richard Wheeler, "Pagans in the Pulpit", (New Rochelle, NY: Arlington House Publishers, 1974). Back cover.
218. *ibid*, p. 49, 51.

219. Dave Hunt, "The Seduction of Christianity", (Eugene, OR: Harvest House Publishers, 1985). Back cover.
220. *ibid*, p. 24-25.
221. *ibid*, p. 27.
222. *ibid*, p. 80-81.
223. *ibid*, p. 91.
224. WorldNetDaily.com, "Why so many Americans are embracing witchcraft", February 27, 2008.
225. Wickersham, p. 49.
226. The Arcane School, New York City "Great is the Mystery of Godliness" pamphlet.
227. Time Magazine, July 1992.
228. Publishers Weekly as quoted on Amazon.com.
229. Moveon.org website.
230. John Gray, "False Dawn", (New York City: The New Press, 1998). Front cover.
231. *ibid*, p. 1.
232. *ibid*, p. 110-112.
233. *ibid*, p. 1-2.
234. WorldNetDaily.com. "Media Sing 'po-po black folks' tune, November 19, 2007.